



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

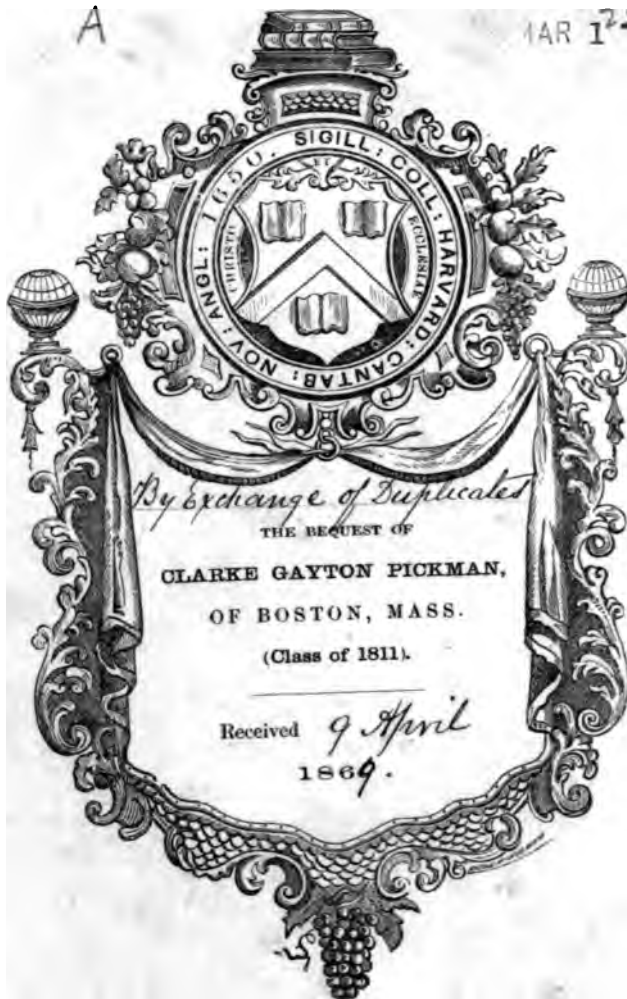


S 5946.4

A

362

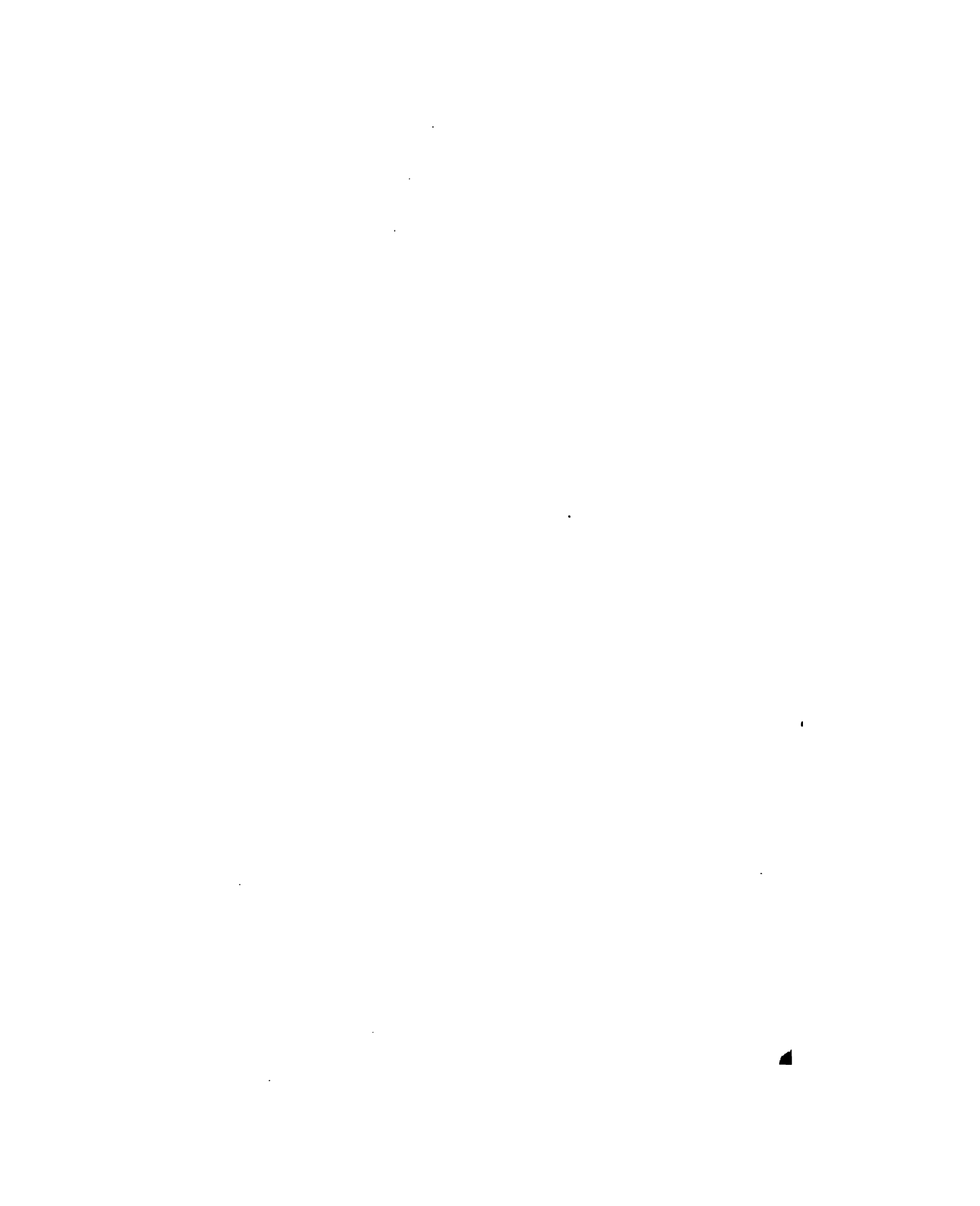
MAR 17 1900













STANDARD PUBLICATIONS  
OF  
**WALKER, FULLER, & COMPANY,**  
No. 245 WASHINGTON STREET, BOSTON.

---

**THE PATRIOT'S LIBRARY.**

Four Vols. 16mo, in Box. \$6.

**THE COLOR-GUARD.** Being a Corporal's Notes of Military Service in the Nineteenth Army Corps. By Rev. JAMES K. HOSMER.

"There has not appeared, since the war began to show its influence on literature, a book which gives us so vivid a sketch of the soldier's life, so sharp and yet gracefully outlined a drawing of the transport, the camp, the march, the hospital, the fight."—*New-York Evening Post*.

**THE WHIP, HOE, AND SWORD;** or, The Gulf Department in '63. By Rev. GEORGE H. HEPWORTH. 16mo.

"It is a book of very deep interest, giving a clear picture of the state of the country, physical and moral, and the impression it made upon its observer, especially with regard to the subject of slavery."—*Boston Daily Advertiser*.

"The whole book is readable, instructive, and exceedingly interesting; one of the most valuable of the literary contributions of the war."—*Chicago Covenant*.

**CHAPLAIN FULLER;** Being a Life-Sketch of a New-England Clergyman and an Army Chaplain. 12mo. Portrait.

"A most attractive and inspiring volume. No one possessing a true and loyal heart can rise from its perusal without a strengthened faith, and fresher and brighter views of life and character."—*New-England Farmer*.

**THE THINKING BAYONET.** By J. K. HOSMER, author of "The Color-Guard."

"The story is one of the Rebellion and its antecedents. A high, patriotic, Christian moral pervades it, which is at once timely and enduring. One of the chief merits of the book is, that its teachings, as well as its interest, will outlive the adventitious circumstances of the hour, and instruct and amuse hereafter."—*Buffalo Advertiser*.

---

**MARTIN'S GREAT HISTORY OF FRANCE.**

Now in course of publication. The parts (each complete in itself) now ready, are

**THE DECLINE OF THE MONARCHY,**—1715-1789. 2 vols. royal 8vo. With portrait (on steel) of Louis XVI. and a map of France.

**THE AGE OF LOUIS XIV.,**—1661-1715. 2 vols. 8vo. With portrait (on steel) of Louis and Colbert. Published by subscription. Price per vol., \$4, in cloth; \$5 in Roxburg; \$6 in half calf.

"One of the best-printed, as well as one of the most valuable, works ever issued in the United States."—*Boston Transcript*.

"The great literary enterprise of the day."—*Boston Post*.

"Whoever takes up these volumes will be loath to lay them down, and whoever goes through them will look eagerly for the remainder of the series."—*Springfield Republican*.

"Martin's History of France is one of the most elaborate and valuable histories of that or any other country which has ever issued from the press. It is learned, eloquent, and of thrilling interest, and, notwithstanding its elaborateness, has the elements of popularity."—*Hartford Post*.

---

**SENATOR WILSON'S HISTORY OF THE ANTISLAVERY  
MEASURES OF THE 37th and 38th CONGRESSES.**

Large 12mo. \$2.00.

"Senator Wilson is admirably qualified to record the antislavery legislation in which he has borne so prominent and honorable a part. The volume is a labor-saving machine of great power to all who desire or need a clear view of the course of Congressional legislation on measures of emancipation."—*Atlantic Monthly*.

"His book ought to be in the hands of every intelligent citizen. It fully justifies the most cheerful anticipations of the patriot, and presents an instructive illustration of the progress of opinion."—*New-York Tribune*.

## COCHIN'S WORKS.

THE RESULTS OF SLAVERY,

AND

THE RESULTS OF EMANCIPATION.

12mo. \$2.00 each. These two remarkable volumes form, together, the most *complete and exhaustive History of Slavery, and of the effects of abolishing it*, ever published.

---

## MARTINEAU'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

Four Vols. Post 8vo., with full Index. Cloth, \$10.00; half calf, \$18.00.

This important work is based upon a *History of the Thirty-Years' Peace*, 1815-1813, commenced by CHARLES KNIGHT, and completed by Miss HARRIET MARTINEAU. To the original work, Miss MARTINEAU has prefixed an *Introduction*, 1800-1815, with a valuable *American Preface*, and added an *entire New Book*; bringing the work down to the actual termination of the Peace by the Russian War. The present publication is, therefore, a COMPLETE HISTORY OF ENGLAND from 1800 to 1854. The work is printed from clear type, on laid and tinted paper, and substantially bound.

"We know of no living writer who can be placed above Miss MARTINEAU, and very few are the writers who can be called her equals; and we esteem it a fortunate circumstance that she was led to prepare this *History* of her country in her own time, and which is, to a considerable extent, a history of the world in its most interesting years."—*Boston Traveller*.

"We must urge upon all Americans who desire to attain any enlightened knowledge of their own government, the necessity of an acquaintance with the later periods of English history, and earnestly recommend these volumes to their attention."—*Boston Advertiser*.

"This History is certainly a study for the American statesman, — a text-book for the advocates of democratic institutions. . . . Miss MARTINEAU possesses a masculine mind, and grapples strongly with the facts of English history, and makes them yield their meaning readily to our understanding."—*Boston Post*.

---

## PHILOSOPHY AS ABSOLUTE SCIENCE.

Founded on the Universal Laws of Being, and including Ontology, Theology, and Psychology, made one, as Spirit, Soul, and Body. By E. L. and A. L. FROTHINGHAM.

The Ontological System, complete in itself, is now ready. Octavo, elegantly printed, and substantially bound. \$3.50.

"It deserves to be carefully read and deeply pondered; for it is a well-considered and powerful attempt to reinstate Philosophy on its ancient spiritual throne, and restore to it its supremacy over the minds and the lives of men."—*North-American Review*.

---

## REASON IN RELIGION.

By Rev. FREDERIC H. HEDGE, D.D. 12mo. Cloth, \$2.00.

"On every theme, Dr. HEDGE evinces a profound earnestness of purpose, choice, and well-digested erudition, and a style of great dignity and weight. His volume will commend itself to contemplative and thoughtful minds."—*New-York Tribune*.

"The volume can hardly be opened at any page without impressing the reader with the advantage the author enjoys in being master of the scholarship and literature of the subjects he discusses."—*Boston Transcript*.



## The Life of Horace Mann.

By his Wife. 1 vol. elegant 8vo. Second edition, with full index. \$3.00.

"It is a sterling Biography, which no educated American can afford not to read. It is only partial praise to call the book deeply interesting. *It vivifies and inspires.*"—*Atlantic Monthly*.

"The subject of this memoir was no ordinary man; and this book portrays his character truthfully, and furnishes us with the key to his eminent usefulness. . . . Every teacher in America ought to secure this book. It is issued in admirable style, and the whole volume is a noble tribute to the memory and worth of the greatest educator of modern times."—*Massachusetts Teacher*.

---

## Speeches, Lectures, and Addresses of Wendell Phillips.

8vo., elegantly printed, with exquisite steel portrait of Mr. Phillips. \$2.50.

"No ancient oratory was ever more brilliant with keen sarcasm, splendidly invective, or destructive satire, scattered like diamonds, handfully in every direction. We commend this book to the perusal of all, but especially of our young men. It is throughout a noble lesson."—*Methodist Quarterly*.

---

## Hymns for Mothers and Children.

New series. Selected and edited by one of the compilers of "Hymns of the Ages." Printed on tinted paper, and adorned by an appropriate titlepage and frontispiece, and twelve exquisite full-page designs by Miss Greene. Tastefully bound. \$3.

"The selections are all admirable, suited to every phase of childhood, and exquisite in taste, feeling, and sentiment."—*New-Bedford Mercury*.

"Whatever the price of such a book as this, we can only say, that one who loves children and beautiful things will pay it, with sincere thanks to the seller."—*Chicago Journal*.

"The book is an education in taste as well as in good affections, and charms as well as purifies, elevates, and inspires."—*Boston Transcript*.

"Full of genuine home poetry, sweet and sacred, tender and motherly."—*Springfield Republican*.

---

## Youth's History of the Rebellion.

By the author of "The Pioneer Boy." Complete, from the Capture of Fort Sumter to Lee's Surrender. In 4 vols. With spirited illustrations. In neat box. \$6.00.

"This excellent publication is worthy of liberal encouragement."—*Boston Post*.

"The work is accurate, and has been done with fidelity and care. It abounds also in stirring facts and incidents of personal experience, and the narrative is spirited and vivacious."—*New-York Commercial Advertiser*.

"Mr. Thayer has published many most commendable volumes for the young; but we esteem the above one of his most instructive and useful."—*Home Journal*.

---

## The President's Words.

Being a selection of the most eloquent sentences, and the most terse, condensed, and weighty passages, from the Speeches, Addresses, and Public Documents of President LINCOLN. 1 vol. 12mo. Edited by Rev. E. E. HALE. \$1.25.

"The book is timely and acceptable, and is sure to be valued now and lastingly."—*Phila. Lutheran*.

"Contains many golden words of weight and sagacity, and of such a deep humanity as the world will not easily lose memory of."—*Portland Press*.

"Will most surely meet with popular acceptance."—*Troy Times*.

"No word of commendation is needed for this book, containing words that will live as long as literature shall live, embalmed in the memories and hearts of a great people."—*New-York Teacher*.

"Golden words, to become classic; and to be texts for many speeches and sermons."—*New-Bedford Mercury*.

**ORTHODOXY: ITS TRUTHS AND ERRORS.** By JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE.  
12mo. \$1.75.

**THE LORD'S SUPPER AND ITS OBSERVANCE.** Edited by Rev. E. E. HALE. \$1.50.

**SERMONS FOR THE YOUNG.** By Rev. A. P. PEABODY. 75 cts.

**HISTORY OF THE FIRST MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT.** By Rev. W. N. CUDWORTH. \$2.50.

**HEBREW MEN AND TIMES, from the Patriarchs to the Messiah.** By Rev. J. H. ALLEN. 12mo. \$1.50.

"The author evinces much sagacity of insight, and judicial accuracy of judgment. The leisure of ten years of ministerial labor has been devoted to the work; and the result is worthy of such an expenditure of time, study, and thought. — *Boston Transcript.*

---

IN PRESS.

**NEW YORK.** A new volume of the favorite "*Spectacle Series.*" Will be profusely illustrated, and one of the most attractive and popular of the series.

**A CHILD'S BOOK OF RELIGION.** For Sunday Schools and Homes. Compiled by Rev. O. B. FROTHINGHAM.

Original in design, purely devotional in purpose, and executed with the utmost delicacy and scholarly taste, this little volume will be welcomed in scores of Sunday Schools and thousands of homes, as a fresh, helpful, and much-needed hand-book for superintendent, teacher, parent, and child.

**HISTORY OF THE SECOND MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT.** With eleven steel plates. By Rev. A. H. QUINT.

---

**A FULL CATALOGUE** of our valuable Standard, Religious, and Juvenile Books, just published, and will be sent, free of cost, on application.

**WALKER, FULLER, & CO.,**

**245 WASHINGTON ST., BOSTON.**





JOHN W. ALDEN



HENRY WILSON



CHARLES SUMNER



EDWARD EVERETT

# MASSACHUSETTS IN THE REBELLION

Walker, Fuller & Co. Boston

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

111 N. 4TH ST. NEW YORK

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

NEW YORK 1866

WEEKER, FULLER, AND COMPANY.

1866.





3

# MASSACHUSETTS IN THE REBELLION.

A RECORD

OF THE

Historical Position of the Commonwealth,

AND

THE SERVICES OF THE LEADING STATESMEN, THE MILITARY,  
THE COLLEGES, AND THE PEOPLE,

IN THE

CIVIL WAR OF 1861-65.

BY

P. C. HEADLEY,

AUTHOR OF "JOSEPHINE," ETC., ETC.

---

BOSTON:

WALKER, FULLER, AND COMPANY.

1866.

1367  
25  
Z. S. 5946.4  
A

1869. Apr. 9  
By exch. of Pickman duplicate.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by  
P. C. HEADLEY,  
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

---

STEREOTYPED AND PRINTED BY GEO. C. RAND & AVERY.

TO

*THE PEOPLE OF MASSACHUSETTS,*

WHOSE

CIVIL OFFICERS AND MILITARY HEROES

WORTHILY REPRESENTED THEIR

*Loyalty, Love of Liberty, and Self-sacrifice,*

IN

THE LATE NATIONAL CONFLICT,

THESE ANNALS OF THE STATE

ARE INSCRIBED BY

*THE AUTHOR.*





## P R E F A C E.

---

THE historical position of Massachusetts, from her colonial days until now, is alone a sufficient reason for undertaking this work, offered to the public as a record of the part borne by the State in the suppression of the Great Rebellion.

There is another consideration, of some importance, which was not overlooked. It must be from local records of the popular support of the General Government in the contest, mainly, that the future historian will gather his materials for authentic and complete annals of the conflict. While the author is not a son of Massachusetts, but of New York, he confesses to an enthusiastic admiration of the Bay State and of New England, strengthened by domestic ties whose genealogical lines run back to the "Mayflower." He cannot be accused of the effort to parade the virtues and extol the deeds of the people of his native State; a consideration which may entitle him to some confidence in the impartiality and truthfulness of design in preparing a narrative necessarily incomplete in many of its details.

To secure authentic materials, the request has been made, through the press and by correspondence, for information from officers and others upon the topics presented in these pages. In regard to the regiments and public men not heard from through officers and friends, the author was compelled to depend wholly upon the able reports of the Adjutant-General of the State, and such

reliable fragments as were found in books or in the periodical press.

This statement will explain, for the most part, the reason why the regimental histories differ much in length.

Where a narrative has been furnished by a competent hand, he has not felt at liberty very materially to alter it, excepting personal sketches, whose condensation, with that of other contributions to the work, was demanded by the limited space and accumulating material, which, as it has come to him, has been impartially used.

Unpleasant incidents in official relations and army experiences have not been introduced to any extent, because it was no part of the design of this volume to discuss questions of demerit and incapacity, but to give the record of substantial service and honorable achievement.

It was desired, and the effort accordingly made, to have portraits of all the general officers of Massachusetts; but it was only partially successful.

The author is indebted to Mr. Samuel Burnham of Boston for the sketch of Senator Sumner, and for assistance in other portions of the volume; to Chaplain Quint for the sketch of the Second Regiment, and a statement of the position of the churches and clergy in the war; to Rev. F. Hendricks of Philadelphia, Penn., who condensed several of the regimental histories from the Adjutant-General's reports; to Gov. Andrew, Gen. Schouler, and clerks, and to Major Henry Ware; Senator Wilson and Representative Rice, Assistant Secretary Fox, of the Navy Department, and Mr. Saxton, chief clerk, for valuable documents and statements; and to Count L. B. Schwabe for pen and pencil portraits of fallen heroes, from his national gallery, and many facts from his remarkable knowledge of the war-record of the State. For the sake of uniformity, extracts from official reports, where the authorship was not known, have nothing to mark them as quotations.

It is proper to state, that the selection of portraits of fallen heroes was governed by no personal partialities, but by circumstances beyond the author's control ; and was designed to represent different parts of the Commonwealth.

Errors doubtless will be discovered by the reader ; and these, it is hoped, will be communicated to the author through the publishers, for correction in future editions, so far as practicable.

The publishers have clearly done their part to make the volume acceptable to the people ; and it is committed to them in the hope that it will not be an unwelcome memorial of their loyalty.

P. C. H.

Boston, August, 1866.



# CONTENTS.

---

## PART I.

### *HISTORICAL POSITION OF THE COMMONWEALTH AT THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE CIVIL CONFLICT.*

CHAPTER I.	
ACCOUNT OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS . . . . .	PAGE 1
CHAPTER II.	
MASSACHUSETTS STATESMEN IN THE REBELLION.—GOV. ANDREW . . . . .	17
CHAPTER III.	
SENATORS SUMNER AND WILSON.—HON. EDWARD EVERETT . . . . .	29
CHAPTER IV.	
MASSACHUSETTS REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS . . . . .	64
CHAPTER V.	
MASSACHUSETTS ABROAD.—FOREIGN AMBASSADORS . . . . .	80

---

## PART II.

### *MASSACHUSETTS IN THE FIELD.*

CHAPTER I.	
THE STATE PREPARES FOR WAR . . . . .	87
CHAPTER II.	
THE THREE-MONTHS' REGIMENTS . . . . .	106
CHAPTER III.	
THE MARCH OF THE EIGHTH.—THE MARTYRS . . . . .	125
CHAPTER IV.	
THE HEROIC DEAD.—THE MILITARY MOVEMENT . . . . .	133



<b>CHAPTER V.</b>		<b>PAGE</b>
<b>THE THREE-YEARS' REGIMENTS.—FIRST AND SECOND REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>144</b>
<b>CHAPTER VI.</b>		
<b>THE NINE-MONTHS' REGIMENTS.—THIRD, FOURTH, SIXTH, AND EIGHTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>172</b>
<b>CHAPTER VII.</b>		
<b>SEVENTH REGIMENT</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>193</b>
<b>CHAPTER VIII.</b>		
<b>NINTH AND TENTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>193</b>
<b>CHAPTER IX.</b>		
<b>ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>206</b>
<b>CHAPTER X.</b>		
<b>THIRTEENTH, FOURTEENTH, AND FIFTEENTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>219</b>
<b>CHAPTER XI.</b>		
<b>SIXTEENTH AND SEVENTEENTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>237</b>
<b>CHAPTER XII.</b>		
<b>EIGHTEENTH AND NINETEENTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>CHAPTER XIII.</b>		
<b>TWENTIETH AND TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>269</b>
<b>CHAPTER XIV.</b>		
<b>TWENTY-SECOND, TWENTY-THIRD, AND TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>285</b>
<b>CHAPTER XV.</b>		
<b>TWENTY-FIFTH, TWENTY-SIXTH, AND TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>304</b>
<b>CHAPTER XVI.</b>		
<b>TWENTY-EIGHTH AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>320</b>
<b>CHAPTER XVII.</b>		
<b>THIRTIETH, THIRTY-FIRST, AND THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>335</b>
<b>CHAPTER XVIII.</b>		
<b>THIRTY-THIRD, THIRTY-FOURTH, AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>355</b>
<b>CHAPTER XIX.</b>		
<b>THIRTY-SIXTH, THIRTY-SEVENTH, AND THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>377</b>
<b>CHAPTER XX.</b>		
<b>THIRTY-NINTH, FORTIETH, AND FORTY-FIRST REGIMENTS</b>	<b>. . . . .</b>	<b>395</b>

CHAPTER XXI.		PAGE
FORTY-SECOND, FORTY-THIRD, FORTY-FOURTH, AND FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENTS . . . . .		408
CHAPTER XXII.		
FORTY-SIXTH, FORTY-SEVENTH, AND FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS . . .		421
CHAPTER XXIII.		
FORTY-NINTH, FIFTIETH, AND FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENTS . . . . .		432
CHAPTER XXIV.		
FIFTY-SECOND AND FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENTS . . . . .		443
CHAPTER XXV.		
COLORED REGIMENTS . . . . .		449
CHAPTER XXVI.		
VETERAN REGIMENTS . . . . .		459
CHAPTER XXVII.		
SIXTIETH, SIXTY-FIRST, AND SIXTY-SECOND REGIMENTS . . . . .		470
CHAPTER XXVIII.		
THE HEAVY ARTILLERY . . . . .		478
CHAPTER XXIX.		
THE MASSACHUSETTS CAVALRY . . . . .		496
CHAPTER XXX.		
THE LIGHT BATTERIES . . . . .		499
CHAPTER XXXI.		
THE LIGHT BATTERIES—Continued . . . . .		517
CHAPTER XXXII.		
A RÉSUMÉ OF MILITARY OPERATIONS . . . . .		538
CHAPTER XXXIII.		
THE NAVAL SERVICE OF THE STATE . . . . .		560
CHAPTER XXXIV.		
GENERAL OFFICERS FURNISHED BY MASSACHUSETTS, WHO SURVIVED THE WAR . . . . .		559

## PART III.

*MASSACHUSETTS AT HOME.*

CHAPTER I.		PAGE
PATRIOTIC PHILANTHROPY AND CHARITIES . . . . .		567
CHAPTER II.		
SANITARY ASSOCIATIONS AND AID SOCIETIES . . . . .		575
CHAPTER III.		
THE FREEDMEN; THE REFUGEES; THE DESTITUTE SOUTH . . . .		582
CHAPTER IV.		
THE MEDICAL SERVICE . . . . .		588
CHAPTER V.		
THE CHURCHES AND THE CLERGY IN THE WAR . . . . .		596
CHAPTER VI.		
THE COLLEGES IN THE WAR . . . . .		604
CHAPTER VII.		
MASSACHUSETTS POETS AND THE WAR . . . . .		607
CHAPTER VIII.		
THE HEROIC DEAD, AND NATIONAL PORTRAIT-GALLERY . . . .		623
CHAPTER IX.		
FALLEN HEROES . . . . .		629
CHAPTER X.		
FALLEN HEROES—Continued . . . . .		638
CHAPTER XI.		
MEMORIALS OF THE DEAD . . . . .		645

---

 APPENDIX.

BATTLES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENTS, &c. . . . .	651
-----------------------------------------------------	-----



# MASSACHUSETTS IN THE REBELLION.

---

## PART I.

### HISTORICAL POSITION OF THE COMMONWEALTH AT THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE CIVIL CONFLICT.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

**This Country designed for Freedom. — The History of Massachusetts. — The Founders of the State. — Their Exile, first in Holland, then in America. — The Growth of the Colony. — The Progress of Free Principles. — Resistance to Oppressive Acts of the Mother-country. — The first Blood shed. — The Revolutionary Struggle. — Massachusetts in the Republic. — The Opening of the Great Rebellion.**

**G**OD designed this country for free thought, and its highest expression in human society, — a republic. The history of Massachusetts is an imperishable record of this divine purpose, unfolding in national life and destiny. As, in a mountain-group, the beams of morning kindle first upon some solitary summit; so the light of the sun of Liberty, rising on a new world, fell upon this ancient Commonwealth, and spread over the widening landscape. In the advancing day, the single form of evil, admitted into the colonies, without a dream of its continuance, much less of its expansion into a system of oppression, whose “barbarism” would shock the civilized world, has yielded its life amid throes that imperilled the life of the nation itself.

For a twofold reason, it is well to take a backward glance along the salient points of the history of Massachusetts, as introductory to her part in the late civil war. It will give, in her own progress and discipline, while educating the people at large for the triumphant vindication of nationality, and of the free principles that underlie its outward form through which we have just passed, a sufficient answer to the unjust and repeated attacks, from certain quarters, upon New England. Wrote Hutchinson in 1674: —

"The Massachusetts Colony may be considered as the parent of all the other colonies of New England. There was no importation of planters from England to any part of the continent northward of Maryland, except to Massachusetts, for more than fifty years after the colony began. In the first two years, about twenty thousand souls had arrived in Massachusetts. Since then, it is supposed more have gone hence to England than have come thence hither. Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, probably contain five hundred thousand souls; a surprising increase of subjects of the British crown!"

While it is not in accordance with the spirit of our institutions to raise the question of ancestral honor to that importance which it must always hold under the shadow of a throne, the Great Rebellion has forced upon us a just consideration and appreciation of our origin.

The leaders in the revolt, though few in number, led and forced into its battle-field multitudes who had nothing to gain in the treasonable cause. In another part of the Republic was presented the spectacle of a free people paying their willing homage to government and law, and united by this single bond of loyalty running through all classes and conditions in life.

It can be clearly shown, in opposition to the aristocratic assertion at the South and across the Atlantic that the unanimity among the enemies of the national flag arose from their common origin and superior blood, that it was, in fact, the unnatural agreement to which tyranny brings a people in its degrading and lawless service; and the long-denied, incomprehensible union of the North was the normal state of the millions sprung from the same English stock, and pervaded by that intelligent devotion to freedom which inhered in them from the beginning of their colonial existence.

Whittemore, in his "Cavalier Dismounted," has demonstrated by facts and figures "that very few of the early settlers of the Virginia and other Southern Atlantic colonies possessed any hereditary claim to the rank of gentlemen; and even these were without the indispensable body of hereditary retainers, in whom a reverential submission was a matter of faith. In the true sense, in the signification yet attached to the word in Europe, they never did establish an aristocracy; yet they founded an imitation which has yearly become more despicable. Instead of tenants, the new aristocrats peopled their lands with black slaves,

or white convicts bound to them for a term of years. As a natural consequence, their aristocracy became composed, not of those who had hereditary rank, not of gentry in the English sense, but of all those who could invest capital in flesh and blood. In Virginia and the Carolinas, the slave-owners usurped the name of gentlemen: they had a sufficient intermixture of that class to serve as a screen, and there were none to question their claims. The United States are essentially English to-day, despite the millions of foreigners which have been absorbed into the population. The tendency of its citizens has been toward a democracy, and yet not toward anarchy and lawlessness.

“When we inquire what controlling influence has impressed this form upon the national character, the enemies of the predominant sentiment instinctively show that it is New England; not the comparatively limited New England of 1863, but the New-England stock and influence which has invigorated nearly every State of the Union. In their ignorance of the past, these revilers of New England have been blindly attacking a greater fact than they were aware of. Not only is nearly a third part of our native-born population the offspring of the New England of the Revolution, but, long before that time, the intermixture had commenced. New England, colonized by Englishmen, homogeneous in a remarkable degree, has been the only thoroughly pure nationality within our territories. The few stray Englishmen of education in the Southern Colonies, the much greater number of convicts, the increasing immigration of French, Irish, Scotch, and German settlers, have not only failed to overwhelm this compact and thoroughly alive minority, but have been formed and moulded into shape by it. In protesting against New England, the Vallandighams and Coxes are only proving the nullity of ‘expunging resolutions.’ ‘Can they make that not to be which has been?’ Until they can recall the past, annihilate the past inhabitants of these States, and from stones raise up some other progenitors for the present generation, they cannot destroy the influence of New England.”

For the confirmation of these views, we may fearlessly point to the unquestioned annals of the Commonwealth.

In 1602, while Bartholomew Gosnold was making the first English voyage of discovery along the coast of Massachusetts, naming Cape Cod, and afterward visiting the mainland, delighted with the “fair fields,” “fragrant flowers,” “stately groves,” “pleasant brooks,” and “beauteous rivers;” in the rural

town of Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, and also in Gainesborough, "the choice and noble spirits who planted New England" were learning the lessons of truth and liberty under such teachers as Clifton and John Robinson.

And when, in the spring of 1604, James I. declared, at the opening of the first parliament, that "his mother-church was that of Rome, and that the Puritans were a sect insufferable in a well-governed commonwealth," the blow was struck whose great issue would be the founding of a republic.

Three months later, when the persecuting monarch demanded conformity or ejection, upon no churches did the oppressive order fall with more severity than upon the Independents of Scrooby and Gainesborough.

Two years of suffering and thwarted attempts to seek the more friendly shores of Holland passed before the exiles were united in a land, to them a "new world," because of its "uncouth language, different manners and customs, and strange fashions and attires." Among the Holland Pilgrims conspicuous in New England's early history was the scholarly and religious young Bradford, learning the art of silk-dyeing, although he had mastered the Hebrew, "because he would see with his own eyes the ancient oracles of God in their native beauty." Says the able and eloquent historian of Massachusetts, Barry, "Of other members of this Pilgrim Church, it is impossible, at the present day, to state with exactness how many were connected with this church, either in England or in Holland. No records have descended to us from which a list of their names, or an account of their proceedings, can be authentically drawn; and, for the want of such knowledge, it is as absurd as it is unnecessary to "forge ancient archives to stretch their lineage back, and to deduce it from the most illustrious houses. Their proudest pedigree is Massachusetts and America. *Si monumentum quæris circumspice.*"

Eight years' experience of toil and trial among a strange and uncongenial people convinced the Pilgrims that growth and freedom could not be secured in Holland; while they also shrank from the danger of assimilation to their neighbors by long-continued association, and intermarriages which would not unfrequently occur, until their distinctive character as a people was lost. They cast their eyes upon the sea, determined to seek a home somewhere beyond its waters. The colonial lands of Virginia, which had for a dozen years been occupied, and Guiana, the El Dorado of the age, had each enthusiastic advocates; but English asso-

ciations and protection decided them "to live in a distinct body by themselves, under the general government of Virginia, and by their agents to sue his Majesty to grant them free liberty, and freedom of religion."

Three years later, in the year 1620, after prayers and tears, and counsel from Robinson worthy of the great crisis in their affairs, the exiles embarked for the English coast. "So THEY LEFT THAT GOODLY AND PLEASANT CITY WHICH HAD BEEN THEIR RESTING-PLACE NEARLY TWELVE YEARS. BUT THEY KNEW THEY WERE PILGRIMS, AND LOOKED NOT MUCH ON THOSE THINGS, AND QUIETED THEIR SPIRITS."

The voyage of the "Mayflower" followed, and the landing of the Pilgrims on a desolate coast, with a compact in their hands, which contained the true principles of republican equality,—an instrument whose dignified and reverent assertion of rights has no parallel in the history of colonial settlements.

On Clark's Island, Dec. 10 (O.S.), the Pilgrims observed the first Christian Sabbath kept in Massachusetts; and, the succeeding day, went to the mainland, where, stepping upon FOREFATHERS' ROCK, they opened the first act in the "great drama," whose last "brought freedom to a wide-spread republic."

Less than a decade of years had passed, when two great events in their formative influence upon New England occurred,—the founding of a new colony, as a distinct enterprise from that of the Pilgrims, with the speedy transfer of its charter from the company in England to the colony abroad, thus making them virtually one, and taking a decided step towards colonial self-government; and the settlement at Shawmut, on account of its "excellent spring," by Mr. Johnson, followed by Gov. Winthrop and others. These gifted and educated men who laid the foundation of Boston were not Separatists, but Churchmen, who desired to escape from the corruptions at home, and, with their neighbors at Plymouth, "lay some good foundation for religion" in the fresh, free air of the New World.

Mr. Johnson, and his wife Lady Arbella, left "a paradise of plenty and pleasure in the family of a noble earldom" for "a wilderness of wants;" and John Winthrop, the Christian magistrate and gentleman, turned from the cherished associations which attend wealth and refinement to the same forest-home, leaving behind him his devoted and congenial companion. No loftier minds ever founded a city, a state, or an empire.

Their sympathy with the Independents at Plymouth in religious



experience, and the passionate longing for freedom to work unhindered for God and mankind, drew them toward each other; and under the moulding influence of the Puritan ministry, which stands unrivalled in mental and spiritual power, they soon blended their fortunes, and harmonized in civil and ecclesiastical polity.

The church and schoolhouse, however humble, marked every clearing along the radiating lines of pioneering encroachment upon the boundless wilderness.

The growing insecurity and danger of the colonies from Indian conspiracies, and the jealousies of the French and Dutch, led them, in 1643, to make another stride in the unconscious progress toward a national independence.

In the Preamble to the Articles of Confederation, they state, with the sublime calmness of a high and inflexible purpose, the law of a Union never to be dissolved: "We all came into these parts of America with one and the same end and aim; viz., to advance the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to enjoy the liberties of the gospel in purity with peace." Then follows a summary of the causes which led to the "consociation," and the Twelve Articles that bound together "The United Colonies of New England," which was the "model and prototype of the North-American Confederacy of 1774."

Just twenty eventful years of varied discussion of rights and privileges brought an open conflict of the colonists with trans-Atlantic intolerance. The king appointed four commissioners to hear and determine "all complaints and appeals in all causes and matters," civil and military, in the colonies, who, accompanied by four hundred and fifty regular soldiers with their officers, sailed for New England. Boston sent an eloquent and earnest protest against their interference; and thwarted by the skilful and admirable management of her political leaders, whose plea first and last was the charter, the commissioners determined to test their authority against that of the colony. May 23, 1665, they ordered a merchant of Boston to appear the next day to answer to the charges of Thomas Deane and others. When the appointed hour on the 24th arrived, and the commissioners were prepared to proceed, a herald suddenly appeared, and with a trumpet-blast startled the royal representatives with the signal to listen to the governor's command, forbidding the people to aid or countenance them in their invasion of charter rights. The astonished commissioners, after a fruitless attempt

to revise the laws of the colony, and a further failure in their efforts in New Hampshire, which was then under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, at length returned to England, to which the scene of negotiation was transferred. The machinations of the enemies of Massachusetts were eventually so far successful, that, in 1683-4, its charter was annulled. In May, 1686, his Majesty's commission of Gov. Dudley to be his royal vicegerent was "published by beat of drum, and sound of trumpet," and then transmitted to the several towns. Becoming unpopular, he was supplanted before the close of the year by Sir Edmond Andros, a "poor knight of Guernsey," who, flaunting the tinsel insignia of the office of Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of all New England, and attended by British troops, landed at Boston. His tyrannical hand was soon laid upon taxation, legislation, the press, and even upon matrimonial relations. To encourage the Church of England, and break down that of the colony, Andros sent for the key of the South Church, — a sanctuary which later became the very Temple of Liberty, echoing its purest eloquence, — that "prayers might be said there." This was soon after followed by a proposition to tax the people for the support of the Church of England. As these despotic acts were multiplied, the question was indignantly asked, "What people that had the spirits of Englishmen would endure this, — that when they had, at vast charges of their own, conquered a wilderness, and been in possession of their estates forty, nay, sixty years, that now a parcel of strangers, some of them indigent enough, must come and inherit all that the people now in New England, and their fathers before them, had labored for?"

Increase Mather, the "great metropolitan clergyman of the country," who, Randolph said, was as "full of treason as an egg of meat," and the ministers of the colony generally, openly and boldly preached resistance to the oppression of their rulers. At this crisis, the Revolution of 1688 dethroned the Stuarts, and elevated to the throne the house of Hanover in the person of King William. This vindication of popular rights in the mother-country was almost simultaneous with the outbreak of exasperated feeling in the colony. April 18, 1689, at eight o'clock in the morning, Boston wore the aspect of unwonted agitation. It was reported that Andros would fire the town at one end, and Capt. George, of the English frigate "Rose," apply the torch at the other, and then both make good their escape. Soon the people were in arms, the very boys brandishing their clubs along the

streets. At mid-day, a declaration was read from the balcony of the court-house, closing as follows: "We commit our cause unto the blessing of Him who hears the cry of the oppressed, and advise all our neighbors, for whom we have thus ventured ourselves, to join with us in prayers, and all just action for the defence of the land." A shout from the multitude rent the air; colors floated on Beacon Hill, the signals of the opening struggle; and, in obedience to the summons, the citizens and soldiery of the country came streaming into Boston. Before night, twenty military companies were formed in the streets.

The next day, April 19, 1689, across Charlestown and Chelsea Ferries poured another throng, headed by a Lynn schoolmaster. The surrender of the castle was demanded, and reluctantly made with a storm of curses: that of the frigate soon followed. The government of Andros was then overthrown, and a council of safety and peace was organized on its ruins. The royal governor was arrested, and, to secure him against violence, placed under guard.

In 1692, King William erected a new government in the Pilgrim colonies, to be called the Province of Massachusetts Bay, and include Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Maine; inaugurating a new era in the history of New England, whose growth had been steady in numbers, wealth, and liberality of sentiment, along with a deepening love of freedom, and purpose of resistance to oppression.

And, in our estimate of the character of these colonists, the question is not, indeed, "What were the errors of the past? but *What were its aims?*" And while "industry, frugality, and exemplary integrity, were characteristics of the people," it was not possible "to stifle the conviction which had sprung up, that freedom was the inalienable right of man, not to be parted with on any account whatever."

In regard to the participation of the Massachusetts Colony in American slavery, it is enough to say, —

"Slavery in general was so repugnant to the principles of the Puritans, it was viewed with abhorrence; and, fortunately for New England, it never reached the dignity of a fixed 'institution' to be cherished forever."

The unhappy witchcraft delusion, of which some have spoken contemptuously, and others with unsparing denunciation, was only the outbreak of an epidemic infatuation, which had long prevailed with more frightful results in Old England, and which

continued there long after the excitement and its tragedies had ceased in America.

Through all moral and political changes among the people in the province of Massachusetts Bay, their struggles against the arrogant claims of the mother-country gathered strength. The "irrepressible conflict" was eloquently set forth in the words of James Otis in the old town-house of Boston, February, 1761: "I am determined to my dying day to oppose, with all the powers and faculties God has given me, all such instruments of slavery on the one hand, and villany on the other, as this writ of assistance is. I argue in favor of British liberties, at a time when we hear the greatest monarch upon earth declaring from his throne that he glories in the name of Briton, and that the privileges of his people are dearer to him than the most valuable prerogatives of his crown. I oppose the kind of power, the exercise of which, in former periods of English history, cost one King of England his head, and another his throne. Let the consequences be what they will, I am determined to proceed, and to the call of my country am ready to sacrifice estate, ease, health, applause, and even life. The patriot and the hero will ever do thus; and, if brought to the trial, it will then be known how far I can reduce to practice principles which I know to be founded in truth."

John Adams declared that "American Independence was then and there born."

The first victim of the Revolutionary period was the lad Snider, twelve years of age, killed by a shot from the house of Richardson the "informer," fired into the indignant crowd the 22d of February, 1770. His funeral was attended by "all the friends of liberty;" five hundred children walking in procession in front of the bier.

The Boston Massacre followed on the 5th of March; and, of the three killed on the spot by British troops, Attucks the mulatto, and Caldwell the "stranger," were borne to their graves from Faneuil Hall.

The anniversary of the slaughter was observed with great solemnity upon its annual recurrence, fanning the rising flame of patriotism in the colonies.

In the Representatives' Chamber at Boston, Nov. 3, 1772, when the committee of correspondence was appointed,—who subsequently, through Samuel Adams and Joseph Warren, sent forth a statement of rights, and their violations, and, from the pen of

Benjamin Church, a letter to the several towns of the province, — the foundation was laid of the AMERICAN UNION.

The towns sent back in clear accents their readiness to stand by the committee and the proposed Union. As the uprising of the people increased in extent and ominous determination, "every eye was fixed upon Boston, once the seat of commerce and of plenty, and inhabited by an enterprising and hospitable people. The cause in which it suffered was regarded as the common cause of the country. A hostile fleet lay in its harbor; hostile troops paraded its streets; the tents of an army dotted its common; cannon were planted in commanding positions; its port was closed, its wharves were deserted, its commerce was paralyzed, its shops were shut, and many were reduced from affluence to poverty. Yet a resolute spirit inspired them still. The Sons of Liberty knew no despair; and the "Liberty Song," set to the tune of "Smile, Britannia," bade the citizens of the beleaguered town —

"Be not dismayed:  
Though tyrants now oppress;  
Though fleets and troops invade,  
You soon will have redress.  
The resolution of the brave  
Will injured Massachusetts save."

Such was the progress made at the close of 1772 by the founders of New England. They believed not in the despotic centralization of power, but in its *consolidation*. Freedom was not to them license to throw off wholesome restraints, but both civil and ecclesiastical tyranny, substituting in its place fixed, strong, and compact government, — the foundation for ages of progress in every direction of human development, under the acknowledged and welcome sovereignty of God.

The cementing force in such representative authority was *mutual confidence*. And this very trust in each other sprang not alone from similarity of religious views and unselfish feeling, but from the conscious possession of self-government, — that resolute self-control which fitted every man to be a ruler in society, because he held all selfish, volcanic passions subordinate to the general good.

Such intelligent estimate of human relations and duty led to another sublime peculiarity of character in their administration of power, — the transfer of the sentiment we call *loyalty*, the mind's homage to divinely appointed authority, from personal

presence and external pageantry, to *law itself*. It is true, the forefathers carried this supreme regard for the invisible soul of all just supremacy to the extreme of disdain for the tinsel of royal prerogatives and a mitred priesthood; but there was still an intelligent appreciation of essential truth, tried in the fire of manifold and protracted persecution.

March 5, 1773, in his oration on the Boston Massacre, Benjamin Church predicted that some future Congress would be the "glorious source of the salvation of America;" and, seven days later, Virginia, by her legislative resolves, advised a union of councils throughout the continent; a measure urged with all the earnestness and eloquence of Samuel Adams. Then Philadelphia spoke in behalf of Pennsylvania, denouncing the duty on tea, and branding him who countenanced its importation "an enemy to his country."

Dec. 16, by the Boston Tea-party, at Griffin's Wharf, the "die was cast." Mothers and their daughters lent the inspiration of their affection to the fathers and sons, offering their highest sacrifice on the altar of Liberty.

April 19, 1775, dawned upon Lexington, alive with preparation to meet the descent upon the military stores gathered there, of which the midnight couriers had forewarned the loyal people.

Before the fire of Pitcairn's men fell eight martyrs of Liberty, and ten more were bleeding from the wounds which the arms of England had made. THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION was opened on that day in the streets of Lexington.

"What a glorious morning is this!" exclaimed Samuel Adams as he heard the sound of the guns borne to his ear from the scene of carnage. It is a suggestive fact, that Massachusetts then, and in 1861, gave the first blood of sacrifice to the country; and Virginia, the first to respond to her call in 1775, became the last great battle-field of Rebellion. The stirring events which followed, from Bunker Hill to Yorktown, make up the third grand period in the history of freedom on this continent.

In 1776, Massachusetts had ten thousand troops in the Revolutionary army, whose entire number was forty thousand. She furnished more troops for the war than all the colonies south of Pennsylvania, three times as many as New York, and nearly the same excess over Pennsylvania. Amid the opening scenes of the struggle for Independence, the hideous anomaly in the Christian colonies, African slavery, was not forgotten.

In Worcester, where emancipation, as a measure indispensable to

success in the recent war, was first advocated by Senator Sumner before the people in 1860, a convention of the citizens of the State, lately a colony, in 1775 declared their abhorrence of the enslaving of any of the human race, especially the negroes, in this country, and their purpose to use all means in their power to secure universal freedom. About the same time, Massachusetts took the lead in preparatory steps to a convention of the States, looking toward their confederation; and, in 1787, her action received the approval of Congress. Meanwhile, in the Congress of the Thirteen States, March, 1784, Mr. Jefferson sat on a select committee to report a plan of government for the Western territory, including the extensive region which afterwards formed the States of Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi. The report presented to Congress an article fatal to the extension of slavery. It read: "*That, after the year 1800 of the Christian era, there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any of the said States, otherwise than in punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted to have been personally guilty.*"

A majority of the votes of all the States was required, and lost only by the absence of the member from New Jersey. New England, New York, and Pennsylvania were unanimous in their votes for the prohibition; Maryland, Virginia, and South Carolina, against it; and North Carolina divided.

Thus the first great act of justice to the nation and a proscribed race, in Congress, after the dawn of peace, was defeated; and the State solitary to-day at the North, by her position on national questions, and in neglecting to cast her vote for freedom, fastened upon the South the system which ruled the nation, and well-nigh ruined it.\*

In the Confederation of 1787, through whose action the States became a nationality, the first condition was the surrender at once and forever of a separate existence, reserving only that degree of local government which would be harmoniously subordinate to the life and sovereignty of the General Government.

The honorable position of Massachusetts was recognized by the people in the selection of John Adams, in the first presidential election under the Constitution, to sit by the side of Washington in the administration of the power it conferred.

Unfortunately, the objections of the Commonwealth, and of other States in the convention that adopted the instrument, to the

\* Since these pages were written, New Jersey has taken her position with her loyal sister States.

legalizing of slavery, of the slave-trade for twenty years, and conceding the right of the slave States to demand the return of fugitives, were overruled by considerations of present expediency; and the system of which Ellsworth said, "Slavery will not be a speck in our country," was destined to become the blackest storm-cloud that ever dropped its bolts upon a nation.

In 1780, Massachusetts framed a constitution, which contained the declaration, that "all men are born free and equal, and have certain natural, essential, and inalienable rights; among which is the right of enjoying and defending their lives and liberties, and that of acquiring, possessing, and protecting property." The Supreme Court of the State decided, that, by this provision, slavery was abolished.

New Hampshire followed in the same manner in 1783, and Rhode Island in 1784.

The general consistency of Massachusetts from her earliest existence, on the great questions of human rights, cannot be denied. It has made her the object of special dislike by the friends of oppression, and has given pre-eminence to her sons among those modern Nazarenes in the eyes of the "chivalry,"—the "YANKEES." Her citizens have not to any extent differed here. Party issues have divided her councils, and the extreme views of some reformers have had the effect either to create silence, or draw forth an apology for the slave-power, whose claims were presented in the name of the Constitution.

Those very reformers, among whom William Lloyd Garrison and Wendell Phillips are pre-eminent in talents, and the latter alone in the grace and splendor of his oratory, commanded admiring throngs, because, along with whatever of extravagance entered into their appeals, they reached and interpreted the popular conscience. Their moral courage entitles them to respect, which will be theirs when scorn has branded with eternal shame the last vestige of human bondage.

In the broadening and deepening sweep of Massachusetts' ideas and sentiment, opposed by the sleepless propagandism of the South, and advocated so ably in Congress by John Quincy Adams, Horace Mann, Charles Sumner, and Henry Wilson, political expediency and differences have been overborne, until her brow in the van of the world's progress is unclouded, and bright with unfading hope.

After South Carolina passed an act authorizing the imprisonment of colored seamen, found on board of vessels in her ports,



till they sailed again, this Commonwealth first appeared to question the right, and to protect her mariners. The Legislature resolved to test the constitutionality of the enactment. In conformity with the resolution, the lamented Gov. Briggs appointed the Hon. Samuel Hoar to proceed to Charleston to procure evidence, and institute legal proceedings. He arrived there November, 1844. His threatened life, and expulsion from the city with his daughter, is the brief history of his mission.

The memorable Compromise of 1850, followed by slave-hunting at the North, was no less repugnant to the true heart of Massachusetts because her greatest statesman approved it on the ground of a constitutional demand not only, but that of conciliation and peace. The Nebraska Bill inaugurated a reign of terror in Kansas, among whose persecuted pioneers New-England emigrants were largely represented. But no event ripened more rapidly the general sentiment of the State than the trial and rendition of Anthony Burns in early June, 1854. The peaceful trial in the court-room, the armed soldiery escorting the victim to the United-States cutter "Morris" without molestation, while the Commonwealth throbbed to her extremities with indignation over the intended insult, illustrated, as nothing had done before, her hatred to the system that offered it, and her indestructible love of order. The majesty of law awed the descendants of Revolutionary heroes into silence, while, like the divine Friend of the poor, one of his disciples was led, as a lamb to the slaughter, from freedom to bloody bondage.

May 22, 1856, the outrage upon Massachusetts and the nation, in its Capitol, was repeated by Senator Brooks in his cowardly and ruthless attack upon Charles Sumner. When he lay apparently near death from the wounds inflicted upon his head, the State that sent him to the senate-chamber was moved with inexpressible emotions of grief and horror. The question was not, whether the remarkable speech on the Barbarism of Slavery was faultless in thought and delivery: it was enough to know that the murderous blows laid upon the brow of her senator were intended to express the domineering hate of the oppressor toward the Commonwealth not only, but the liberty-loving North; while it struck down the right of free discussion everywhere.

The very next year, the Dred Scott decision was rendered by Chief Justice Taney, against whose inhumanity Justice Curtis, from Massachusetts, gave his decided opinion, although himself a warm personal friend of Daniel Webster, and belonging to the conservative school.

The clergy and the churches, with comparatively few exceptions, have always shown that fealty to the principles of righteousness in the State, which distinguished the days of colonial heroism in the pulpit and in the assemblies of the people.

Thus nearly two hundred and fifty years of conflict with legalized wrongs, and of intelligent thought upon human rights and well-being, had prepared Massachusetts to meet bravely the second great life-struggle of Freedom on this continent. When the popular election of 1850 elevated to the presidency a man, who, in the minds of the people, will ever be associated with Washington, the trial-hour of Nationality came, and found her ready for it.

It will be seen by reference to Congressional records, that of the score of antislavery measures, which, during the four years of war, swept away the defences of oppression reared by the national legislation during fifty years, more than half of them were introduced by members from the single State of Massachusetts, whose prompt support of other bills was not unfrequently the influence that secured their passage. The abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, the great work of national emancipation, and the Bureau of Freedmen, are forever associated with the names of Massachusetts Congress-men. It is not an occasion for proud comparison with other States, but an historical fact to which we point the friends of freedom the world over, whenever the unfounded sneer is aimed at New England.

The recognition of this providential position occasionally appears in the record of public affairs made by the columns of the newspaper press. When the triumphant vindication of the principles of our Government by the popular elections of 1865 was known, the leading papers of Philadelphia had expressions of congratulation like those we quote in this connection : —

To commence with the extreme East, we find that the stanch old Commonwealth of Massachusetts, whose consistency is as eternal as the waves of her bay, has, of course, rolled up her old majority in favor of the cause of freedom. Small in size, small in population, when compared with her sisters, she is great in brain, and large of heart ; and her action yesterday was only what we had cause to expect from her record in the past, and her attitude throughout the darkest hour of our national life.

Such a history suggests responsibilities corresponding with the greatness of the work committed to the Commonwealth in the training of her children for the duties before them, — not only to

the South, but to the mighty West, throughout whose empire of material resources they are to be no inconsiderable power in its progress and character.

The influence of the State in the national councils, the work done by her Congress-men there, and the action of the local government at home, will appear more fully in the sketches of her leading statesmen when the Rebellion broke, like the storm upon the fisherman's bark of Galilee, on the Ship of State. No ship can go down with Him on board who guided the "Mayflower" over the wintry deep; but it was well that we had skilful and faithful men to man our richly-freighted vessel when the tempest came,—an assurance that a kind Providence will continue to conduct it through the turbulent waters yet around it, onward in its course of glory and blessing.

## CHAPTER II.

### MASSACHUSETTS STATESMEN IN THE REBELLION.

**Influence of the Leading Minds of the State upon the Nation. — Gov. John A. Andrew. — His Birthplace. — Enters College. — Graduates, and studies Law in Boston. — His Antislavery Position. — In the Legislature. — Governor of the State during the Civil War. — His Earnest and Active Loyalty. — Tributes to his Character.**

**A**MONG the inscriptions in Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, not far from that of "The Nation's Birthplace," and between two quaint, very high-backed chairs, each bearing the words, "Continental Congress, 1774," shine the golden letters which make this record of the past: —

"Within these walls  
Henry, Hancock, and Adams  
Inspired the  
Delegates of the Colonies  
With nerve and sinew for the  
Toils of war,  
Resulting in our National Independence."

Hancock and Adams were Massachusetts statesmen; and their names suggest again, by their association with the Virginia orator, the relation of the States to each other then and now. Side by side in the glorious pre-eminence of eloquent and influential statesmanship stood the Bay State and the Old Dominion in the Revolutionary War. In the civil conflict, the one was still first in active loyalty, and its expression in the character, and power to guide the people, of her political leaders; while the other was both the first and the last great battle-field of Treason.

We have already glanced at the history of Massachusetts from the voyage of the "Mayflower" (and even before that vessel set sail) to the establishment of the Republic; and this is not the place to dwell upon the illustrious names that link the early years of the nation's existence with those of attempted suicide by a portion of her vast empire. We must be content with brief sketches of the most conspicuous actors in the suppression of the terrible revolt; and we begin fittingly this roll of honor with

his Excellency JOHN ALBION ANDREW, the twenty-first governor of Massachusetts since 1780.

He was born in Windham, Me., May 31, 1818. His boyhood was free from vices, and of a cheerful, sprightly, and studious character. Graduating at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, in 1837, he removed to Boston, and entered upon the study of law.

In 1840, he was admitted to the bar.

Thoroughly antislavery, he met every step of its aggressions with his protest, wherever his voice could speak for freedom.

In 1850, the passage of the Fugitive-slave Law called forth his warmest opposition to the enactment, and its enforcement in Massachusetts. He felt then, what few will deny now, that the measure was an intended test of slave-power, and an insult to the Commonwealth.

In 1858 he was elected to the Legislature, where his course was entirely consistent in the advocacy of human rights.

He was a delegate, in 1860, to the Republican Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency, and voted for him.

The same year, he was elected Governor of Massachusetts by the largest popular vote ever cast for a candidate for that office.

He foresaw, in the agitation at the South which followed the election of Mr. Lincoln, the beginning of a fearful conflict, and began to prepare for it. The militia of the State was summoned to the armories and the drill, and nothing omitted necessary to place it on a footing of efficiency. The unequalled foresight and prompt action displayed by the Governor will necessarily further appear in the annals of "Massachusetts in the Field."

Gov. Andrew was re-elected in 1861 with but feeble opposition, and successively in 1862, '63, and '64; and then declined to be again a candidate. His term of office expiring in January, 1866, he could rest from the herculean labor of carrying the State through the four years of war. He had given himself with untiring assiduity to the work of making the Commonwealth ever ready, as she was always willing, to stand in the front rank of the States, in cheerful sacrifice of all things, if required, to crush treason, and save the Republic by rescuing it from the grasp of a domineering tyranny, whose boast was that it took the fresh-moulded image of God from his hand, and stamped upon it, in the hour of its birth, "*Goods and chattels personal.*"

In the conference of loyal governors at Altoona, Penn., September, 1862, he was conspicuous in hopeful, ardent patriotism, and

prepared the address to the President, urging the issue of a call for three hundred thousand new troops to the field.

His messages and addresses on special occasions, such as on the departure or return of regiments, the presentation of flags, and on other public occasions, are models of their kind; and many of them, or extracts from them, will be given in appropriate places as we advance in the volume.

His message of January, 1861, reads now like a prophetic oracle. Touching briefly, yet with marvellous comprehensiveness and clearness, upon the disturbing elements abroad in the land, he vindicates the previous history of Massachusetts, and exonerates her from every charge of being in any way responsible for the unhappy dissensions. He shows her constant loyalty, especially through the years from 1850 to 1860, and her readiness to defend at any cost the national life. "Her people will forever stand by their country." Gov. Andrew then presents in a masterly manner the position held by the old Bay State toward the country by referring to the threatening condition of affairs, and with the following comprehensive question: "Shall a re-actionary spirit, unfriendly to liberty, be permitted to subvert democratic republican government organized under constitutional forms?" The whole tone of this portion of the message showed that he foresaw in a great measure the magnitude of the coming contest, and would prepare the people for it. But we then thought there was more of rhetoric than of fact in his weighty sentences. Time passed on, and we learned to be grateful for his foresight.

Gov. Andrew's keen appreciation of State and National affairs, and his promptness of action, are admirably shown in his message at the special session in May, 1861. It opens with the laconic words, "The occasion demands *action*, and it shall not be delayed by speech;" and then he points out *what* is to be done, and *how* it is to be done, in the tersest language.

Want of space will not allow us to enter into detail; but the reader is commended to all the messages of Gov. Andrew during the war. As State papers, they possess rare excellence,—practical to the highest degree, comprehensive in their scope, far-reaching in their grasp, yet adorned with a rhetorical beauty and a fervid eloquence that were magnetic in their effect upon the people. He never allowed the sparkle of enthusiasm to subside; and, through all the long years of the war, he, and through him the State, was the embodiment of true patriotism and high military zeal.

Of course, in the war messages, there is much that was for immediate and temporary effect. Sudden emergencies were to be provided for, and the people were to be stirred in their emotional nature. Gov. Andrew's Valedictory Address, January, 1866, is of a different character. Closely argumentative, severely logical, with no superfluous words, it will stand as one of the ablest papers on reconstruction ever placed before the people; and, by its strong contrast with previous documents, it shows in a striking light the versatile powers of the distinguished author.

A few extracts from different State papers will indicate the tone of the whole. From his message to the Senate, January, 1862, we quote : —

Military education, both in the militia and in connection with the earlier training of the seminaries of learning, and the establishment of a school within the State taught by professors of military science, are all subjects deeply engaging the minds of the people.

It is to be hoped that Congress at its present session will adopt some comprehensive national plan of militia organization, requiring all men within certain ages to make it a point of honor and duty to instruct, strengthen, and recreate themselves by that reasonable training desirable to prepare the citizen to shoulder the musket at any crisis of public danger or disaster

I venture to recommend that our own militia should be brought to the highest perfection possible by legislative encouragement. Can it be regarded as due to the momentous possibilities of the future, or just to the people, that less than twenty-five thousand men, fitted and furnished to be mobilized in a week, should constitute an active militia? . . .

The ultimate extinction of human slavery is inevitable. That this war, which is the revolt of slavery (checkmated by an election, and permanently subordinated by the census) not merely against the Union and the Constitution, but against popular government and democratic institutions, will deal it a mortal blow, is not less inevitable.

I may not argue the proposition; but it is true. And while the principles and opinions adopted in my earliest manhood, growing with every year in strength and intelligence of conviction, point always to the policy of justice, the expediency of humanity, and the necessity of duty, to which the relations of our Government and people to the whole subject of slavery form no exception, — so that I have always believed that every constitutional power belonging to the Government, and every just influence of the people, ought to be used to limit and terminate this enormous wrong, which curses not only the bondman and his master, but blasts the very soil they stand upon, — I yet mean, as I have done since the beginning of the "secession," — I mean to continue to school myself to silence. I cannot suspect that my opinions, in view of the past, can be misconceived by any to whom they may be of the slightest consequence or curiosity. Nor do I believe that the faith of Massa-

chusetts can be mistaken or misinterpreted. The record of her declared opinions is resplendent with instruction, and even with prophecy; but she was treated for years as the Cassandra of the States, disliked because of her fidelity to the ancient faith, and avoided because of her warnings and her testimony. And now, when the Divine Providence is leading all the people in ways they had not imagined, I will not dare attempt to run before, and possibly imperil, the truth itself. Let him lead to whom the people have assigned the authority and the power. One great duty of absorbing, royal patriotism, which is the public duty of the occasion, demands us all to follow. Placed in no situation where it becomes me to discuss his policy, I do not stop even to consider it. The only question which I can entertain is what *to do*, and, when that question is answered, the other is what *next to do*, in the sphere of activity where it is given me to stand; for by *deeds*, and not by *words*, is this people to accomplish their salvation.

Let ours be the duty in this great emergency to furnish, in unstinted measure, the men and the money required of us for the common defence. Let Massachusetts ideas and Massachusetts principles go forth, with the industrious, sturdy sons of the Commonwealth, to propagate and intensify, in every camp and upon every battle-field, that love of equal liberty, and those rights of universal humanity, which are the basis of our institutions; but let none of us who remain at home presume to direct the pilot or to seize the helm. To the civil head of the National State, to the military head of the National Army, our fidelity, our confidence, our constant, devoted, unwavering support, rendered in the spirit of intelligent freemen, of large-minded citizens, conscious of the difficulties of government, the responsibilities of power, the perils of distrust and division, are due without measure and without reservation.

The Great Rebellion must be put down, and its promoters crushed beneath the ruins of their own ambition. The greatest crime of history must receive a doom so swift and sure, that the enemies of popular government shall stand in awe while they contemplate the elastic energy and concentrative power of democratic institutions and a free people.

Inspired by trust in God, and an immortal hate of wrong, let us consecrate to-day every personal aspiration and every private hope in one united apostrophe to our country and her cause: "Where thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried."

While we naturally glance first at the military features of Gov. Andrew's administration, it should be borne in mind that he looked after the interests of the State, in all directions, with his characteristic energy and ability. We point with pride to his message of January, 1863, in which he treats of the educational interests of the Commonwealth with a clearness of insight, and breadth of view, rarely equalled. President Hill, of Harvard Col-



lege, who probably is better acquainted than any other man with Gov. Andrew's views on the subject of education, remarks, in a private letter, —

Gov. Andrew has, during his official career, shown a great interest in the cause of education, and an understanding of its needs far above that of statesmen in general. I know of no man whose general views are wider in their grasp, or wiser in their details. His message to the Legislature, Jan. 10, 1863, has been quoted with high approbation in France and in Germany; and, had the General Court that winter shown any thing of the same lofty spirit, Massachusetts would have placed herself, under his administration, in the same high rank in the work of education that she took in the work of upholding the Federal Government. But he was in advance of his State, and the great opportunity failed. Yet how nobly he bore it! and with what wisdom set himself about accomplishing, in the best manner, the inferior ends to which the Legislature determined to apply the fund!

Perhaps, as a purely literary production, his address before the New-England Agricultural Society, in September, 1864, is especially creditable. It closed with this passage: —

In behalf of such a Union and such a Government, a people like those of New England will continue in the future as they have done in the past, by the methods of peace and in the shock of arms, to struggle against every foe, unconscious of dismay, and despising temptation. For the preservation of our nationality, they have, like their brethren in other sections, accepted the dread appeal to arms. For the sake of maintaining government and order and public liberty, the loyal men of the Union have not shunned the arbitrament of war. Lovers of peace, and haters of discord, we of New England are slow to draw the blade; but we are slower still to yield to the infamy which must blast a coward's name, or to that infirmity of purpose which grows tired of a grand and momentous duty because it tasks our manhood or our faith. To protect the printing-press, the plough, the anchor, the loom, the cradle, the fireside, and the altar, the rights of labor, the earnings of industry, the security and the peace of home, if it must be, we can wield the sword, nor return it hastily to its wonted scabbard; for the brand of war becomes then the sacred emblem of every duty and every hope.

“ The sword! — a name of dread; yet when  
 Upon the freeman's thigh 'tis bound,  
 While for his altar and his hearth,  
 While for the land that gave him birth,  
 The war-drums roll, the trumpets sound,  
 How sacred is it then!  
 Whenever for the Truth and Right  
 It flashes in the van of fight, —  
 Whether in some wild mountain-pass,  
 As that where fell Leonidas;

Or on some sterile plain, and stern,—  
 A Marston or a Bannockburn;  
 Or 'mid fierce crags and bursting rills,  
 The Switzer's Alps, gray Tyrol's hills;  
 Or, as when sunk the Armada's pride,  
 It gleams above the stormy tide,—  
 Still, still, whene'er the battle-word  
 Is Liberty, when men do stand  
 For justice and their native land,  
 Then Heaven bless the sword!"

The Governor's last words upon the militia of the State were spoken Jan. 3, 1866. He gave very clearly his views of its condition and wants; saying, in regard to the latter,—

I had hoped, during nearly five years, to have the satisfaction, on my relinquishing office, of leaving a strong body of active militia, well organized, well disciplined, thoroughly armed, uniformed, and equipped. With careful pains, the material needed for the purposes of such a body, ample in numbers, has been accumulated; and had it been in my power to district the Commonwealth, and draft soldiers up to the number of men of different arms limited by the act of 1865, with the right also to receive volunteers and substitutes instead of drafted men, and also to cause the uniforms to be served out both understandingly and with safety to the public property, it would have been easy at this moment to present rolls and rosters of a body of citizen-soldiers never surpassed. The proportion of active militia would have been about one-fifteenth of the whole body of men enrolled for duty. And, at a reasonable compensation for each day's training, it would be easy to keep on foot such a proportion. Militia service, like service on the juries or other public duties, would be regarded as alike important and honorable. If the term for each man was limited to three years, no young man would deem it onerous; and, with all our recent experiences fresh in mind, the people of Massachusetts could not be contented with the wasteful economy of leaving the State undefended, and unready for any defence. We have now in commission many officers, and on our rolls many soldiers, of the highest merit. It was my utmost pride to be completely identified with their final and successful organization; but it was not fit for me, by anticipating events or acting in advance of needful legislation, to risk the great interests of the future strength and fame of the militia. Calling renewed attention to the reports referred to, I leave the subject to the wisdom of the Legislature.

Gov. Andrew's Message to the Legislature, April 17, 1865, on the death of Mr. Lincoln, was perhaps, for a brief document, one of his best efforts. We can quote no more than the opening and closing paragraphs, passing over his clear and accurate analysis of the President's character, which we have not seen equalled by any published estimates of his qualities of mind and heart:—

Since the last adjournment of the General Court of Massachusetts, the people of the United States have been overtaken by a great and enduring sorrow. In the midst of the exultations of recent and repeated victory, in the midst of the highest hopes, of the most auspicious omens, in the hour of universal joy, the nation passed at once, by an inscrutable and mysterious Providence, into the valley of the shadow of death. Assembled while the cloud is yet thick upon our eyes, and the hearts of men are oppressed by the sense of a strange dismay, it has become my mournful duty to record, by formal and official announcement to the legislative department of the Commonwealth, this calamitous and distressing event.

But there now remains to us yet another and perhaps a greater labor. On the ruins of that social despotism, over the fallen altars of that barbarism, in whose despairing death-throe was planned and executed this dastardly assassination, by the side of the bleeding form of all that was mortal in that magnanimous father of his people, let us pronounce the vows of a new obedience.

" Powers depart,  
Possessions vanish, and opinions change,  
And passions hold a fluctuating seat;  
But by the storms of circumstance unshaken,  
And subject neither to eclipse nor wane,  
DUTY exists."

Order, law, freedom, and true civilization, must rise into life all over the territory blasted by despotism, barbarism, and treason. The schemes of sentimental politicians, who neither learn nor forget, whose ideas of constructive statesmanship are only imitative as are the mechanical ideas of the bee or the beaver; the plans of men who would rebuild on the sand, for the sake of adhering to a precedent, — must be utterly, promptly, and forever rejected.

Let the Government and the people resolve to be brave, faithful, impartial, and just. With the blessing of God, let us determine to have a country the *homè* of liberty and civilization. Let us deserve success, and we shall surmount every obstacle, we shall survive delays, we shall conquer defeat, we shall win a peaceful victory for the great ages of the future, and, for the cause of mankind, we shall requite these years of toil and war. The blood of all this noble army of the martyrs, from the soldiers of Massachusetts who fell in Baltimore, to Abraham Lincoln the President, who has mingled his own with theirs, — the blood of this noble army of martyrs shall be, as of old, the seed of the Church.

Gov. Andrew's proclamations, especially those for Thanksgivings, were remarkable productions, marked with religious fervor, full of Bible language, quoted with singular aptness, and reminding us of the days of the Puritans. They were celebrated and read all over the loyal States, and will ever remain as brilliant,

and at the same time patriotic and Christian documents of remarkable beauty and power.

We have neither space nor inclination to discuss questions of policy or personal appreciation which arose, and were sometimes attended with deep feeling, in the administration of civil and military power. It would not be strange if mistakes were made, unjust and injurious prejudices formed, and merit overlooked.

The views of Gov. Andrew upon the subject of capital punishment, his dissent from popular opinions in other matters, and his personal estimate of particular officers, will be criticised, and by many condemned ; but none can question his sincerity of devotion to the great interests of the people and to the rights of humanity.

The testimony of Rev. A. H. Quint, for three years the popular chaplain of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, in his Election Sermon, January, 1866, is very just and emphatic ; and we give it at length : —

Well was it for Massachusetts, that, when the clouds were lowering, she called to the chair of the Executive a man who could say, " I know not what record of sin may await me in another world ; but this I know : I was never mean enough to despise any man because he was ignorant, nor because he was poor, nor because he was black."

Massachusetts needed such a man in such a crisis. She wanted one who believed in man, yet not the less believed in God ; one in whose nature was inborn her hereditary love of freedom, yet no more inflexible in his faith than determined in its development ; one to be not only the exponent, but the fearless leader, of her sentiment ; one to steady the heart of his State, and yet to stimulate the central Government in the path of justice.

She wanted a man of experience in statesmanship ; one whose ability to grasp the various interests of the public good should be equalled only by an energy which could accomplish the enormous work thrown upon him ; one who, in any exigency, would dare take responsibility, yet with reverence for the rights of the people ; one who would bear in his heart her constant interests of agricultural and other industry, her great system of education, and her reformatory or penal or charitable institutions ; one who could carry her finances through an unprecedented strain ; and, added thereto, one who could, with firmness, energy, and delicacy, conduct those military measures which were to raise, equip, organize, and officer a force ten times as large as the then army of the United States.

We recognize the hand of Providence in giving us such a man. We appreciate the able coadjutors in council and in the departments of the staff. We are grateful for the vast work done, and so well done. To have been the Governor of Massachusetts for five such years — called by the spon-

taneous voice of the people, and continued by re-elections (these most momentous years since those of the Revolution) — is enough for the patriotic ambition of any man. To have been such a governor, that the reader of the country's history inevitably turns to Massachusetts, and, turning to Massachusetts, inevitably sees foremost the name of its chief magistrate, ennobles a man in history. In such a term of service, there is a manifest completeness. It began when the clouds were lowering: it ends with the skies clear. The work accomplished was one work: it covers a great period in history.

Sir, if I venture to address you directly, it is because I know peculiarly your care for Massachusetts soldiers. The camp where I first learned any thing of soldiery, in the dark spring of 1861, bore the name of Camp Andrew; and, with some of the men who left that a solitude, I heard you welcome the flags home again. By your wise forethought, men were re-equipped for the midnight summons to the defence of the capital. When you asked that the bodies of her martyrs should be "tenderly" cared for, you touched the heart of Massachusetts. In all the struggle, the soldiers you sent into the field were equipped, I know, as none others were. Their wives and children were sheltered as none others. Their officers were selected with a care unequalled. In times of disaster, I saw the men and the helps which you sent. I met your agents in remote cities, faithful to our men. I saw the messengers you sent into the field itself to lighten their hardships. You were never weary in advancing their interests, and redressing their grievances. Year by year I read your words, stirring the soul like a blast from a Puritan trumpet, to our men, as we observed, in Virginia or Tennessee, the fast and festival days of our home. You welcomed back the soldiers; you received with honor the flags, and promised that they should be faithfully guarded; you remembered the dead.

Sir, the Massachusetts soldiers owe you a debt of thanks. Let me, as one who has shared with them in the way of his duty, pledge you, not only for the love you bore to them, but for the love you bore to that country which they love, their perpetual gratitude.

You commit a prosperous commonwealth to the eminent citizen who succeeds you; to the new Lieutenant-Governor, whose patriotic history has identified him with the people's interests; to a council whose names are a guaranty of wise advice; to a legislature whose membership promises broad statesmanship and wise legislation. If these officials and this legislature ever need any new inspirations of patriotism, let them, as they daily enter the Capitol, pause before the flags. Let them read the names of battles lost and won inscribed thereon. Let them read the story of hard-fought fields, more eloquently written in the torn, scarred, and pierced remnants of the banners which once went out in their bright, fresh beauty. Let them remember the heroic dead and the maimed living. In any doubt, let them go to the silent flags, and as from an oracle drink in their inspiration, and in that inspiration learn to respect the rights, maintain the honor, and trust with confidence the principles, of a people who have heard the voice of God speaking out of the midst of fire, and live.

A personal friend of Gov. Andrew, formerly a member of his staff, contributes a sketch, which, while it is strongly marked by the fervor of admiration, is yet just and appreciative. It is as follows : —

A complete sketch of the late Governor would comprise a substantial history of Massachusetts in the Great Rebellion. The faintest likeness is difficult to obtain, for the same reason that it is impossible to condense sufficiently the vast mass of material. Glancing back to the early days of February, 1861, when, amid the flouts and jeers of the incredulous mass, he began vigorous preparations for the war his clear vision saw impending, and hurrying at utmost speed down to the day when the flags were redelivered to him upon the steps of the State House in December last, scarce a glimpse could be afforded, within moderate limits, of each of the many great departments of activity and labor which this remarkable man's assiduous energy illustrated during his official term. The military duties alone were overwhelming, nor had he the previous training to fit the emergency most easily : yet not only were they most faithfully and ably discharged, but time was spared for the preparation of addresses on agriculture, redolent of the soil, and delightful to the soul of the farmer ; disquisitions on medical matters, which opposed themselves to the learning of the profession ; arguments of profound research and sound logic upon disputed questions of constitutional law ; besides the less studied but yet carefully considered utterances, some of considerable length and of very frequent occurrence, by which he so effectively and unceasingly preached at all seasons the great gospel of New-England ideas, and held up the heart, and inspired anew the soul, of the people of this Commonwealth during the dark days of our national tribulation. And no one who was so fortunate as to have listened to him at some of these wayside preachings will now underrate their value. Let any doubter have seen that vast multitude on the memorable Sunday, during the war, at the camp-meeting at Martha's Vineyard, when he arose, upon request, to address the people ; let him have watched how their faces glowed as he went on ; how his burning words of patriotic ardor fired their hearts, and actually swayed their bodies to and fro, as the blast of his earnest eloquence swept over them, — and the sceptic would have been convinced that it is hard to exaggerate the influence of those winged words, which, like the seeds of some of our native plants, were cast daily to the winds, to find lodgement in some Yankee heart. And here lay one secret of his power, — a most warm, poetical, and sympathetic soul, which was continually aglow with beneficent and kindly thoughts, and gleaming with the loftiest patriotism. His speech was earnest, and, in his moments of special exaltation, carried an audience away with him by his magnetic sympathy more completely than any man I ever heard. But few regiments marched from the State that he did not inspire their parting moments with the teachings of purest loyalty, and devotion to their duty and their flag. Nor was his unquenchable vigor to be satisfied with such voluntary addition to

the already intolerable load of daily official labor. Activity the most incessant was a leading characteristic of a man who was overworked if he never left his chair. Wherever his presence was needed, he was there; and the extent of his official travel was to be computed by thousands of miles. Stern in the vindication of what he deemed essential principle, and immovable in defence of his assured convictions, he was the heartiest and kindest of friends, and inclined to indulge solicitation for his time to the very limits of his conscience. Utterly democratic in the fine sense, he never showed, nor probably saw, any essential difference between one man or another, whether black or white. Everybody could see him who wished; and he attended personally to their stories, often at an apparently fatal waste of time. No one ever was so poor or humble or degraded that he might not command this good magistrate to counsel, aid, or right him. But perhaps the trait from which as much of characteristic good may be traced as from any other was the all-pervading philanthropy of his mind. This element of character may be traced in all directions. Imbued with the largest ideas of modern social science, he yet tempered them with shrewd common sense. Opposed to capital punishment as a system, he yet executed the laws. He was never weary in visiting prisons, penitentiaries, and poor-houses, to examine and care for the convicts. The down-trodden and oppressed, the poor woman and tender child, no matter how degraded or abandoned, found in him a constant friend. Indeed, it seemed to be in him an actual living recognition of the dignity of manhood, however abraded by hostile circumstance,—a hearty and practical belief in a true and universal brotherhood of man. Pressed by the same principle, his interest and ardor for the cause of good learning and general education never slumbered nor slept. The advance of pure science along the lofty paths of abstract speculation, and the first efforts of the untaught or ignorant, were neither above his view nor beneath his notice. From the primary school to the university, his persistent purpose to aid their labors was felt. By his presence, by his speech, by recommendations to the Legislature, and by never-failing interest in their welfare, he did as much as any man has done to promote the spread of intelligence and knowledge in the Commonwealth. He was thoroughly in grain a New-England man. He believed absolutely in our principles, our methods, training, and ideas. He had a wholesome smack of the soil of the region in his strong and shrewd talk, vivid sense of humor, and his liking, once in a while, for the racy anecdotes and peculiar wit, which, in their best form, are sometimes found scattered freely in New England. As a politician, he was truly brave; never fearing to trust himself to the highest convictions, good sense, and sober second-thought, of the people, even when they seemed determined for a time to lead him from his plan of duty.

Such was John A. Andrew, Governor of Massachusetts during the war of the Rebellion.

## CHAPTER III.

### SENATORS SUMNER AND WILSON. — EDWARD EVERETT.

**The Birth and early Education of Charles Sumner. — Studies Law. — An Antislavery Man. — Congressional and Public Life. — Henry Wilson's early Life. — Sympathy with the Masses. — Antislavery Position. — His Prominence and Power in Congress. — War Measures. — Resolutions on the Rights of the Enfranchised and the Emancipation of the Enslaved. — Mr. Everett's Family History. — Preparation for College. — Graduates. — Studies Divinity. — Accepts Professorship. — Residence in Europe. — Political Life and Services. — Patriotism in the Civil War. — His Death.**

#### CHARLES SUMNER.

**C**HARLES SUMNER is the son of Charles Pinkney Sumner, formerly High Sheriff of Suffolk County; and was born in Boston, Jan. 6, 1811.

His preparation for Harvard College was made in the Latin School of that city; and he graduated in 1830, entering the Law School the next year. He contributed to the "American Jurist," and for some time was editor of that magazine. In 1834, he began practice in his profession, and was appointed reporter to the Circuit Court.

During the absence of Professors Greenleaf and Story from the Law Department of Harvard, Mr. Sumner gave lectures to the classes three winters, besides editing works on law.

He sailed for Europe in 1837. While in Paris, at Mr. Cass's request, he wrote a defence of the American claim to the Northeastern Boundary, — a discriminating and able effort. Again, in 1843, he lectured in the Law School at Cambridge, and edited three years later an edition of Vesey's Reports, in twenty volumes.

His political life may be said to have commenced in 1845, when he delivered a Fourth-of-July oration before the citizens of Boston, on "The True Grandeur of Nations," which attracted much attention, and led to much controversy. At this time, the relations of our Government and that of Mexico were very threatening in their nature; and Mr. Sumner, with all the ardor of his soul, argued against the ordeal of war. This address made a profound sensation in England; and Richard Cobden, a name dear to every



true American heart, pronounced it to be "the most noble contribution made by any modern writer to the cause of peace."

Mr. Sumner's career as the uncompromising champion of freedom, the persistent foe of slavery, dates from the agitation of the question of the annexation of Texas. This he opposed on the ground of slavery; and a speech of his in Faneuil Hall, Nov. 4, 1845, was received with great enthusiasm. His strong and outspoken course relative to what he considered the national sin and curse gradually led to his separation from the Whig party, and in 1848 he earnestly supported Van Buren as the Free-soil candidate for the Presidential chair.

In 1850, Daniel Webster left the United-States Senate for a seat in Mr. Fillmore's Cabinet, and was succeeded by Mr. Sumner, who was elected by a coalition of Free-soilers and Democrats in the Massachusetts Legislature, after an excited and protracted contest. His sentiments at this time may be learned from his letter of acceptance of the senatorial office. After alluding to the interest the election of a senator awakened, and his appreciation of the "duties which eclipsed the honors" of the office, he added, —

I accept it as the servant of Massachusetts, mindful of the sentiments solemnly uttered by her successive legislatures; of the genius which inspires her history; of the men, her perpetual pride and ornament, who breathed into her that breath of liberty which early made her an example to her sister States. In such a service, the way, though new to my footsteps, will be illumined by lights which cannot be missed.

I accept it as the servant of the Union, bound to study and maintain with equally patriotic care the interests of all parts of our country; to discountenance every effort to loosen any of those bonds by which our fellowship as States is held in fraternal company; and to oppose all *sectionalism*, whether it appear in unconstitutional efforts by the North to carry so great a boon as freedom into the slave States, or in unconstitutional efforts by the South, aided by Northern allies, to carry the *sectional* evil of slavery into the free States; or in whatsoever efforts it may make to extend the *sectional* domination of slavery over the National Government.

From that time to this, Mr. Sumner has been the head and front of the antislavery sentiment of the country, not by any means, as is sometimes urged, as a visionary enthusiast, borne beyond all practical grounds by devotion to one idea; but his arguments have been based upon high moral and historical truths; and the measures he has advocated, and almost uniformly tri-

unphantly carried, have always been found in strict accordance with the Constitution of the United States.

His Congressional life opened with his speech in support of his motion for the repeal of the Fugitive-slave Law, Aug. 26, 1852; and since that time his efforts for the abolition of slavery, and for the elevation of the colored race, have been unwearied. This speech, whose theme was the then new one of "freedom national, slavery sectional," was met by that bitter opposition which followed him in the Senate, till the Rebellion purged it of the irritating element of the slave-power. The spirit with which Mr. Sumner entered upon this great speech is well shown in a paragraph from his remarks, on presenting the memorial from the Friends, which gave him the opportunity to present his views:—

I bespeak the clear and candid attention of the Senate while I undertake to set forth frankly and fully, and with entire respect for this body, convictions, deeply cherished in my own State, though disregarded here, to which I am bound by every sentiment of the heart, by every fibre of my being, by all my devotion to country, by my love of God and man. But upon these I do not now enter. Suffice it for the present to say, that, when I shall undertake that service, I believe I shall utter nothing which, in any just sense, can be called *sectional*, unless the Constitution is *sectional*, and unless the sentiments of the fathers were *sectional*. It is my happiness to believe, and my hope to be able to show, that according to the true spirit of the Constitution, and according to the sentiments of the fathers, FREEDOM, and not *slavery*, is NATIONAL; while SLAVERY, and not *freedom*, is SECTIONAL. In duty to the petitioners, and with the hope of promoting their prayer, I move the reference of their petition to the Committee on the Judiciary.

But, while liberty and equal rights lay nearest his heart, Mr. Sumner was alive to all the important measures before Congress; and the record of no senator shows a more varied labor than his. Those were times when it required both moral and physical courage to speak and act boldly against the arrogant claims and assumptions of the slave-power. But he never shrank from duty; and, when others quailed and faltered, he always stood firm, with his face to the foe, and armed with a wealth of learning, and a power of utterance, which made him, even single-handed, a fearful antagonist.

The history of the Fugitive-slave Bill well illustrates Mr. Sumner's character. From the day, in August, 1852, when he moved its repeal, until the day when it was wiped from the records of the nation, he never lost sight of the end in view. Although

never neglecting any important subject which seemed to require his attention, and in the mean time originating, and carrying to a successful issue, measures of vital interest to the nation, he worked persistently on until he saw the bill repealed ; his speech being the last one made upon it. He was emphatically the Alpha and Omega of the glorious work, which of itself, for one man, might be esteemed a sufficient honor.

It is well to notice in this connection, that in his report on the fugitive-slave acts, submitted in March, 1864, he took the ground, that, in annulling these statutes, Congress simply withdrew an irrational support from slavery. It thus did nothing against slavery, but merely refused to do any thing for it.

Mr. Sumner's last speech on the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, which occupied two days in its delivery (May 19 and 20, 1856), was a masterly effort. It was afterwards printed under the title of "The Crime against Kansas," had a wide circulation, and was very influential in moulding and consolidating public sentiment at the North. But, if it was a memorable speech for the cause of freedom, it was none the less so in relation to its distinguished author. Preston S. Brooks, a member of Congress from South Carolina, whose name goes down to posterity covered with infamy, being greatly enraged at some passages in the speech, attacked Mr. Sumner with a cane, as he sat at his desk writing, and in a totally defenceless condition, and beat him upon the head till he fell to the floor insensible. It was four years before he recovered from the injuries and returned to the Senate. He was unable to attend to any public duties ; went to Europe twice by advice of physicians, and there submitted to very severe treatment, which ultimately resulted in his complete restoration to health. In the mean time, his term of office had expired ; but he was re-elected (January, 1857) by a unanimous vote in the Senate of Massachusetts, and only seven dissenting votes in the House.

Nothing daunted by his bitter experiences, but only the more imbued with a sense of the utter corruption of the system of American slavery, his first great effort after resuming his seat in the Senate was the celebrated speech entitled "The Barbarism of Slavery," — one of the most elaborate and carefully fortified speeches ever made in Congress, and which had a truly terrific effect in that body, and shook the whole country to its centre.

The truth had never before been clearly set forth by a fearless tongue ; and, although at the time many thought the speech ill-

advised and too severe, the stern logic of events has shown that the champion of liberty knew his position, and was making ready for a coming storm. He did his duty, and the verdict of all loyal men now sustains him. In an address delivered by him at a festival in Plymouth, Mass., in commemoration of the embarkation of the Pilgrims, is an eloquent passage, which well illustrates his principles of action. He says, —

All will confess the true grandeur of their example, while, in the vindication of a cherished principle, they stood alone against the madness of men, against the law of their land, against their king. Better be the despised Pilgrim, a fugitive for freedom, than the halting politician, forgetful of principle, "with a Senate at his heels" !

Such is the voice of Plymouth Rock as it salutes my ears. Others may not hear it ; but to me it comes in tones which I cannot mistake. I catch its words of noble cheer : —

"New occasions teach new duties: time makes ancient good uncouth.  
They must upward still and onward who would keep abreast of Truth:  
Lo, before us gleam her camp-fires ! We ourselves must pilgrims be,  
Launch our 'Mayflower,' and steer boldly through the desperate winter sea."

A single remark of Mr. Sumner's will also indicate the moving principles of his life, alas ! too rarely to be found among our great men. When the conflict over the Nebraska Bill in 1853-54 was waxing hot, one of its most eminent supporters said to him, "I would not go through all that you do on this *nigger question* for all the offices and honors of the country." Mr. Sumner replied, "*Nor would I* for all the offices and honors of the country !"

No: he was, and is, actuated by higher motives than the honors and emoluments of office. He labors that *justice* may be vindicated, as a paragraph from a speech in New-York City (Nov. 27, 1861) eloquently demonstrates. It is this : —

Amidst all the perils which now surround us, there is one only which I dread. It is the peril which comes from some new surrender to slavery, some fresh recognition of its power, some present dalliance with its intolerable pretensions. Worse than any defeat, or even the flight of an army, would be such abandonment of principle. From all such peril, good Lord, deliver us ! And there is *one way of safety*, clear as sunlight, pleasant as the paths of peace. Over its broad and open gate is written simply, *JUSTICE*. There is victory in that word. Do justice, and you will be twice blessed ; for so you will subdue the rebel master while you elevate the slave. Do justice frankly, generously, nobly, and you will find strength

instead of weakness ; while all seeming responsibility will disappear in obedience to God's everlasting law. Do justice, though the heavens fall ; but they will not fall. Every act of justice becomes a new pillar of the universe, or, it may be, a new link of that

"Golden, everlasting chain,  
Whose strong embrace holds heaven and earth and main."

Mr. Sumner's great speech at Worcester, Oct. 1, 1861, was one of his most effective efforts ; and the principles then advanced and sustained now seem to breathe of inspiration and prophecy. Here he first publicly urged emancipation as a war measure ; and let us bear in mind that to utter such sentiments then was a vastly different matter from what it was a few months later. To do it imperilled a man's political position ; but then, as always before, and ever since, Mr. Sumner held to his high moral standard, and never allowed questions of expediency to modify his words or his deeds. He is the inflexible foe of all compromises : he decides upon what is purely right, and acts accordingly.

A few sentences from his speech at Worcester will indicate its character : —

It is often said that the war will make an end of slavery. This is probable ; but it is surer still, that *the overthrow of slavery will at once make an end of the war.*

If I am correct in this statement, which I believe is beyond question, then do reason, justice, and policy all unite in declaring that the war must be brought to bear directly on the grand conspirator and omnipresent enemy. Not to do this is to take upon ourselves in the present contest all the weakness of slavery, while we leave to the rebels its boasted resources of military strength. Not to do this is to squander life and treasure in a vain masquerade of battle, which can have no practical result. Not to do this is blindly to neglect the plainest dictates of economy, humanity, and common sense, and, alas ! simply to let slip the dogs of war on a mad chase over the land, never to stop until spent with fatigue or sated with slaughter. Believe me, fellow-citizens, I know all the imagined difficulties and unquestioned responsibilities of this suggestion. But, if you are in earnest, the difficulties will at once disappear, and the responsibilities are such as you will gladly bear. This is not the first time that a knot hard to untie has been cut by the sword ; and we all know that danger flees before the brave man. Believe that you can, and you can. The will only is needed. Courage, now, is the highest prudence. It is not necessary even, according to a familiar phrase, to carry the war into Africa : it will be enough if we carry Africa into the war, — in any form, any quantity, any way.

But there is another agency that may be invoked, which is at the same

time under the Constitution, and above the Constitution: I mean martial law. It is under the Constitution, because the war power to which it belongs is positively recognized by the Constitution. It is above the Constitution, because, when set in motion, like necessity, it knows no other law. For the time, it is law and constitution. The civil power, in mass and in detail, is superseded, and all rights are held subordinate to this military magistracy. All other agencies, small and great, executive, legislative, and even judicial, are absorbed in this transcendent triune power, which, for the time, declares its absolute will, while it holds alike the scales of justice and the sword of the executioner. The existence of this power nobody questions. If it has been rarely exercised in our country, and never in an extended manner, the power none the less has a fixed place in our political system. As well strike out the kindred law of self-defence which belongs alike to States and individuals. Martial law is only one form of self-defence.

Massachusetts will be false to herself if she fails at this moment. And yet I would not be misunderstood. Feeling most profoundly that there is now an opportunity, such as rarely occurs in human annals, for incalculable good; seeing clearly that there is one spot, like the heel of Achilles, where this great Rebellion may be wounded to death,—I calmly deliver the whole question to the judgment of those on whom the responsibility rests, contenting myself with reminding you that there are times when *not to act* carries with it a greater responsibility than *to act*. It is enough for us to review the unquestioned powers of the Government, to handle for a moment its mighty weapons which are yet allowed to slumber, without assuming to declare that the hour has come when they shall flash against the sky.

But may a good Providence save our Government from that everlasting regret which must ensue if a great opportunity is lost by which all the bleeding wounds of war shall be stanchd,—by which prosperity shall be again established, and Peace be made immortal in the embrace of Liberty! Saul was cursed for not hewing Agag in pieces when in his hands, and Ahab was cursed for not destroying Benhadad. Let no such curses ever descend upon us.

Fellow-citizens, I have spoken frankly; for such has always been my habit. And never was there greater need of frankness. Let patriots understand each other, and they cannot widely differ. All will unite in whatever is required by the sovereign exigencies of self-defence; all will unite in sustaining the Government, and in driving back the rebels. But this cannot be done by any half-way measures or by any lukewarm conduct. Do not hearken to the voice of slavery, no matter what its tones of persuasion. It is the gigantic traitor, not for a moment to be trusted. Believe me, its friendship is more deadly than its enmity. If you are wise, prudent, economical, conservative, practical, you will strike quick and hard; strike, too, where the blow will be most felt; strike at the main-spring of the Rebellion; strike in the name of the Union, which only in this way can be restored; in the name of Peace, which is vain without Union; and in the name of Liberty also, sure to bring both Peace and Union in her glorious train.

His speech at Worcester was followed by one on the 6th of the same month, in Faneuil Hall, on the policy and necessity of emancipation as a war measure. We cannot refrain from quoting a few passages : —

If the instincts of patriotism did not prompt this support, I should find a sufficient motive in that duty which we all owe to the Supreme Ruler, God Almighty, whose visitations upon our country are now so fearful. Not rashly would I make myself the interpreter of his will ; and yet I am not blind. According to a venerable maxim of jurisprudence, " Whoso would have equity must do equity ; " and God plainly requires equity at our hands. We cannot expect success while we set at nought this requirement, proclaimed in his divine character, in the dictates of reason, and in the examples of history ; proclaimed also in all the events of this protracted war. Great judgments have fallen upon the country, plagues have been let loose, rivers have been turned into blood ; and there is a great cry throughout the land, for there is not a house where there is not one dead ; and at each judgment we seem to hear that terrible voice which sounded in the ears of Pharaoh, " Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me." I know not how others are touched ; but I cannot listen to the frequent tidings of calamity to our arms, of a noble soldier lost to his country, of a bereavement in a family, of a youthful son brought home dead to his mother, without catching the warning, " Let my people go." Nay, every wound, every sorrow, every hardship, all that we are compelled to bear in taxation, in want, in derangement of business, has a voice, saying, " Let my people go."

And now, thank God ! the word has been spoken : a greater word was never spoken. Emancipation has begun, and our country is already elevated and glorified. The war in which we are now engaged has not changed in *object* ; but it has changed in *character*. Its object now, as at the beginning, is simply to put down the Rebellion ; but its character is derived from the new force at last enlisted, which must not only stamp itself upon all that is done, but absorb the whole war to itself, even as the rod of Aaron swallowed up all other rods. Vain will it be again to delude European nations into the foolish belief that slavery has nothing to do with the war ; that it is a war for empire on one side, and independence on the other ; and that all generous ideas are on the side of the Rebellion. And vain also will be that other European cry, whether from an intemperate press or the cautious lips of statesmen, that separation is inevitable, and that our Government is doomed to witness the dismemberment of the Republic. With this new alliance, all such forebodings will be falsified ; the wishes of the fathers will be fulfilled ; and those rights of human nature, which were the declared object of our Revolution, will be vindicated. Thus inspired, the sword of Washington — that sword, which, according to his last will and testament, was to be drawn only in self-defence, or in defence of country and its rights — will once more marshal our

armies of victory ; while our flag, wherever it floats, will give freedom to all beneath its folds, and its proud inscription will be at last triumphantly verified, " Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable."

In this speech, in a few sentences of self-vindication, he made a quotation from Burke (and his speeches are peculiarly rich in English and classical allusions and quotations), but omitted a few closing words, which added nothing to the force of the sentence, nor affected the sentiment. Some newspaper critic, being destitute either of the fairness, or perhaps ability, to detect the true force of the extract, and whose party prejudices were strong, thought he had caught the senator in a wilful misquotation ; and the accusation was echoed by partisans. In the pamphlet edition of the speech, afterward issued, the whole sentence is given, and Mr. Sumner's honesty clearly vindicated. Not long since, in familiar private conversation, the subject was alluded to ; and Mr. Sumner emphatically remarked, " Before God, I never knowingly sacrificed truth or honesty to carry any political ends ; let them fall first ;" and the gentleman to whom he spoke will never forget the expression of earnestness, solemnity, and of felt injustice, which marked his countenance.

When the civil war commenced, Mr. Sumner saw the doom of slavery at hand, and devoted his energies to the work of hastening the removal of the cause of the Rebellion. There was perhaps no scene of more suggestive and exciting character during the early part of the Rebellion than that when Mr. Sumner read before the Senate, in the spring of 1861, the autograph letter of Andrew Jackson, in which he declared that the next pretext for dissolving the Union by the South would be negro slavery.

The Southern senators had not vacated their seats at that time ; and when Mr. Sumner held the document in his hand, and challenged examination of its authenticity, there were frowns, silent handling of the precious manuscript, and a sensation so profound, that the venerable Mr. Blair remarked that secession could never recover from the deadly blow of Andrew Jackson's prophetic hand.

Months before the war began, Mr. Sumner remarked that slavery was near its end. He saw the clouds gathering whose bolts would destroy it forever : the abnormal condition of affairs in a republican government must cease ; and in Congress, privately with the President, and in public services, he labored assiduously, and with great effect, toward the accomplishment of the desired end,



— the termination of slavery. The careful, or in fact the casual student of our country's history during the war will find Mr. Sumner a prominent and always efficient actor in every scheme which bore upon the true interests of the nation, and will be surprised to see how many of these important measures were originated by him, and to a great extent dependent upon him for their final success. The public will always, and naturally, look with gratitude upon Mr. Sumner's herculean labors in Congress; but he regards his greatest usefulness in the late conflict to be that of which the country knows the least,—his constant intimacy with Mr. Lincoln, and constantly pressing upon him *emancipation* as the means for crushing the Rebellion. He did not then press it on moral grounds at all. He first urged emancipation as a war measure upon the President the day after the battle of Bull Run, and ceased not till the proclamation was sounded over the land. The unrestrained intercourse Mr. Lincoln enjoyed with him declared very emphatically his confidence not only in Mr. Sumner's ability and honesty, but in his *practical* power. The President could not endure for a moment mere speculations or theories; and yet he made the senator his most frequent and confidential adviser.

Mr. Sumner once remarked in conversation with a friend,—

I was always honest and very plain with Mr. Lincoln; but he never allowed difference of opinion, or frankness, to interrupt our familiar and confidential intercourse.

In illustration, he referred to his defeat of the President's "pet proposition" for admitting Louisiana, when even his friends assured him that he had made a great mistake, and his enemies rejoiced over the prospect of alienation and separation between the noble friends. On the contrary, Mr. Lincoln soon after asked his attendance on the occasion of the inauguration-festivities, sending his own carriage for him, and taking pains to convince the mixed assemblage of political friends and foes that Mr. Sumner retained his undiminished confidence and regard.

On the last week of Mr. Lincoln's life, he said to Mr. Sumner, "There is no person with whom I have more advised throughout my administration than with yourself,"—a remark he repeated to others.

It is impossible, in the brief outline to which we are limited, to give any more than a glance at Mr. Sumner's Congressional labors.

Among the measures originated and carried through by him

was emancipation in the District of Columbia. The repeal, which had been purposed, of the "Black Laws" (so called) of the District, did not, in his mind, reach the evil. They were but the outgrowth of slavery: destroy it, and the source of mischief is eradicated. Upon this basis of action he successfully labored. Mr. Sumner's tact in dealing with difficult questions is well illustrated in the progress of this measure through Congress. An appropriation of money was necessary to affect the emancipation. The amount required was comparatively small: but the shrewd senator was unwilling to establish a precedent for the purchase of slaves as the means of their emancipation, as it might embarrass the grand project of national freedom; and besides, he felt that true justice would give such money to the slave, rather than to the master. This last idea was not, however, to be taken into consideration as any thing feasible. Mr. Sumner therefore termed the million dollars required *ransom* money, — money paid as the only means by which the desired end could be accomplished, but not a precedent, or right and title, to such action in future. It was ransom *versus* compensation; and, in support of this position, he brought forward the case of the Algerine captives, — Americans made white slaves in Algiers, — who were ransomed by our Government, not bought. His speech on this subject (March 31, 1862) has points of great interest.

Mr. Sumner's speech on confiscation and the liberation of slaves (May 19, 1862) was one of his ablest and most exhaustive efforts; and so thorough and elaborate was its treatment of the difficult subject, that the Attorney-General of the United States remarked to him, that, for a long time, he carried it about with him in his pocket for study and reference.

We quote the closing paragraphs on emancipation to illustrate both his positions, and manner of presenting them: —

Vattel says, that, in his day, a soldier would not dare to boast of having killed the enemy's king; and there seems to be a similar timidity on our part towards slavery, which is our enemy's king. If this king were removed, tranquillity would reign. Charles XII. of Sweden did not hesitate to say that the cannoneers were perfectly right in directing their shots at him; for that the war would be at an instant end if they could kill him, whereas they would reap little from killing his principal officers. There is no shot in this war so effective as one against slavery, which is king above all officers; nor is there any better augury of complete success than the willingness, at last, to fire upon this wicked king. But there are illusions, through which slavery has become strong, that must be abandoned.

The slaves of rebels cannot be regarded as property, real or personal. Though claimed as property by their masters, and though too often recognized as such by individuals in the Government, it is the glory of our Constitution that it treats slaves always as "persons." At home, beneath the lash and local laws, they may be chattels; but they are known to our Constitution only as *men*. In this simple and indisputable fact there is a distinction, clear as justice itself, between the pretended property in slaves and all other property, real or personal. Being men, they are bound to allegiance, and entitled to reciprocal protection. It only remains that a proper appeal should be made to their natural and instinctive loyalty; nor can any pretended property of their masters supersede this claim, I will not say of eminent domain, but of eminent power, inherent in the National Government, which, at all times, has a right to the services of all. In declaring the slaves free, you will at once do more than in any other way, whether to conquer, to pacify, to punish, or to bless. You will take from the Rebellion its mainspring of activity and strength; you will stop its chief source of provisions and supplies; you will remove a motive and temptation to prolonged resistance; and you will destroy forever that disturbing influence, which, so long as it is allowed to exist, will keep this land a volcano, ever ready to break forth anew. But, while accomplishing this work, you will at the same time do an act of wise economy, giving new value to all the lands of slavery, and opening untold springs of wealth; and you will also do an act of justice destined to raise our national name more than any triumph of war or any skill in peace. God in his beneficence offers, to nations as to individuals, opportunity, *opportunity*, OPPORTUNITY, which, of all things, is most to be desired. Never before in history has he offered such as is now ours. Do not fail to seize it. The blow with which we smite an accursed rebellion will at the same time enrich and bless; nor is there any prosperity or happiness which it will not scatter abundantly throughout the land. And such an act will be an epoch marking the change from barbarism to civilization. By the old rights of war, still prevalent in Africa, freemen were made slaves; but, by the rights of war which I ask you to declare, slaves will be made freemen.

Mr. President, if you seek indemnity for the past and security for the future, if you seek the national unity under the Constitution of the United States, here is the way in which all these can be surely obtained. Strike down the leaders of the Rebellion, and lift up the slaves.

"To tame the proud, the fettered slave to free,  
These are imperial arts, and worthy thee."

Then will there be an indemnity for the past such as no nation ever before was able to win, and there will be a security for the future such as no nation ever before enjoyed, while the Republic, glorified and strengthened, will be assured forever, one and indivisible.

Mr. Sumner's instrumentality in securing equality before the law in the United-States courts, so that "there shall be no exclusion

of any witness on account of color," and his bill abolishing forever the coastwise (inter-State) slave-trade, were important steps in the grand march of free principles; and, by these and other measures touching salient points in the workings of slavery, he hoped, to use his own expression, "to girdle the tree," and thus, if direct efforts failed, effect the downfall of the system.

The securing the passage of a bill, that colored persons should not be excluded from the horse-cars in Washington, was important in paving the way to equal suffrage. Never was Mr. Sumner's persistency more clearly shown than on the passage of this bill. He was defeated six or eight times before he carried it. He lost it several times in its first stage, in the Senate, in the House; and finally triumphed. It was in this connection that Senator Hendricks of Indiana, probably the best speaker on the Democratic side of the Senate, made a brief but sharp and good-natured speech, setting forth the utter folly of attempting to thwart the Massachusetts senator when he had a point to carry; for, in spite of all opposition, he was sure in some way to gain his ends.

To Mr. Sumner the country is indebted for the Freedmen's Bureau Bill, which he justly considers as one of his most important national services: and well he may; for, even while we write, it is the only protection vouchsafed to the freedmen of the South, — the only thing which saves them from new oppressions and injustice.

It is well to remember, that in February, 1865, Mr. Sumner introduced and triumphantly carried the following resolution: —

*Whereas* certain persons have put in circulation the report, that, on the suppression of the Rebellion, the rebel debt, or loan, may be recognized in whole or in part by the United States; and *whereas* such report is calculated to give a false value to such debt, or loan: *therefore*

*Resolved* by the Senate (the House of Representatives concurring), That Congress hereby declares that the rebel debt, or loan, is simply an agency of the Rebellion, which the United States can never, under any circumstances, recognize in any part or in any way.

This timely and pertinent bill had a great effect upon our finances abroad, and also depressed the rebel loan. Mr. Sumner's reasons for introducing this resolution at this particular time were based upon statements made by some of his foreign cor-

\* See note at end of the chapter, p. 63.

respondents, to the effect that the Rebel Government was aiding its foreign loan by representing that it was the safest investment in the market, as, if the Confederacy succeeded in establishing itself, it would, of course, be paid ; and if, on the other hand, the Rebellion should fail, the United-States Government would assume the rebel debts. In his own words to a friend, in private conversation, " the resolution effectually pricked this bubble."

Through the whole of Mr. Lincoln's administration, Mr. Sumner was Chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations, — the most honorable and important in the Senate ; and this position he still holds. His comprehensive and enlightened views, his inflexible love of right, and the high respect in which he is held by the foreign governments, have enabled him to be mainly instrumental in establishing and maintaining a high tone of international intercourse, and to vindicate the policy of our Government in a triumphant manner. His peculiar fitness for this responsible situation is acknowledged even by those politically opposed to him. A Democratic member of the committee once remarked during a session, after the chairman had set forth some matter of interest touching our foreign intercourse, " Until our chairman gets upon the *negro question*, there is no gentleman to whom I listen with greater pleasure, or follow more willingly."

When the mind recurs to the many intricate and delicate questions affecting our relations to other governments, which were continually arising during the war, the great difficulty and importance of Mr. Sumner's position is easily seen.

The co-operative labors of Lord Lyons (the English minister) and himself on the mutual right of search, and the suppression of the slave-trade, were a source of great pleasure to both parties : and, at the successful conclusion of the whole matter, Mr. Sumner remarked that he never saw Lord Lyons so exultant or in such high spirits ; and they dined together at the house of the English minister in honor of the occasion. To those who would learn of Mr. Sumner's intimate acquaintance with all points of international law, his speech on Our Foreign Relations (Sept. 10, 1853) will be full of interest. Competent judges have pronounced it the most carefully elaborated speech ever made in the country. So important was it considered to be in England, that Lord John Russell publicly attempted to reply to it, — the only instance of the kind on the English hustings. Mr. Sumner's views on the Slidell and Mason case were very forcibly presented ; and even his friends were astonished at the knowledge he displayed

of the laws of nations. His views differed from Mr. Seward's, and by many were considered to be clearer.

The resolutions of Congress upon Foreign Mediation (passed March 3, 1863), which fixed the foreign policy of our Government, were drawn up, advanced, and carried by Mr. Sumner, and are in every way remarkable. His fame might rest upon them.\* Dr. Leiber, the celebrated publicist, remarked, in reference to these resolutions, "I profess to be familiar with public papers; but I have never met with any thing comparable to this."

As a purely senatorial effort, Mr. Sumner's admirers point to his celebrated speech on Retaliation. He was much excited at the time; and, though the subject was fully in mind, the speech was an off-hand effort, and was pronounced with a vigorous and earnest eloquence that was overpowering; and, at its conclusion, he received the personal congratulations of the majority of the senators.

Another important paper drawn by our distinguished senator was the notice of the termination of the Reciprocity Treaty; but it is impossible even to touch upon his many national services, whether pertaining to the great desire of his life, — equal rights for all, — or to other subjects of public interest and welfare. The way-marks of his untiring activity are so numerous as to astonish even those who are most familiar with his unparalleled industry. It is safe to say, that Mr. Sumner seems almost equally at home upon all subjects affecting either our domestic or foreign relations. Thus financial questions would, to one not familiar with his mental characteristics, seem to be wholly outside the range of his thoughts, being too material and business-like; but he was on the most intimate terms with Mr. Chase while he was Secretary of the Treasury, and his opinions were sought with eagerness, while his speech on "legal tender" would have been an honor to the ablest professed financier, and "turned the vote" in Congress, — a very unusual occurrence in a debate where men's minds are generally fully settled.

An incident will illustrate Mr. Sumner's promptness to seize upon and fasten great points. On the morning after the passage, in the House of Representatives, of the constitutional amendment abolishing slavery (February, 1865), he moved the admission of a colored lawyer to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States. The speeches were brief on the occasion. Addressing the Chief Justice, the senator said, —

\* McPherson's History of the Rebellion, pp. 346, 347.

May it please your Honor, I present to the court John S. Rock, Esq., counsellor at law in the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and move that he be admitted as a counsellor of the court.

The Chief Justice, bowing, said, —

Let him come forward and take the usual oaths.

The oaths were then administered.

Several months afterward, Mr. Sumner remarked, —

Then and there tumbled the Dred Scott decision.

There is no space to prolong this imperfect sketch; and the history of the past few years must be studied minutely by those who would know fully the character and services of this eminent man. Such study will show him to be far from a mere theorist; and the Congressional records are convincing evidence that his voice and vote have been ready upon almost every subject brought up for action.

The reason why he has ever been called a *theorist*, with such herculean, intensely practical labors, we believe to be on account of the region of high moral principle to which he rises in his discussions. It must seem theoretical and out of place, to men who know no ethics in political life but expediency and party ends, when a senator appeals to the "higher law," and bases his resolves and speeches upon the principles of eternal right and justice.

Mr. Sumner's influence in foreign lands is probably not surpassed by that of any man in the nation. His culture, his eloquence, and his consistent and powerful advocacy of human rights, have won for him the highest respect. At home, he is equally honored for his consistency and sincerity in all of his official duties and social relations. If he made mistakes on the floor of the Senate, they were the expression of feeling intensified by familiar contact with the enemies of freedom North and South. Dignified in personal presence, strong in argument, and with a moral sense which recoils from all compromises of principle for political ends, Charles Sumner will hold his rank in history foremost among the great and good men of the nation appointed by God to stand up for imperilled right, and to smite bravely and fatally wrongs which long flourished under the protection of law.

---

## HENRY WILSON.

During the *Great Civil War*, few public men, if any, have rendered more important services to the country than HENRY WILSON. Alike in victory and defeat, his words have been utterances of faith and hope; his acts have been deeds of patriotism and freedom, justice and humanity. His labors for the liberty and unity of the Republic have been unremitting and effective. His record is distinct and clear, reflecting honor upon the Commonwealth he represents, and placing his name among those entitled to receive the grateful remembrance of a regenerated nation.

Senator Wilson was born in Farmington, in the State of New Hampshire, on the 16th of February, 1812. His parents were in very humble circumstances; and, at ten years of age, he was apprenticed to a farmer till he was twenty-one. On attaining his majority, he went to Natick, Mass., and learned the trade of a shoemaker; at which employment he worked for nearly three years, until he had earned money enough, as he supposed, to secure himself a liberal education. In his speech in the Senate in 1858, in reply to Gov. Hammond of South Carolina, who characterized working men as "mudsills," and asserted that the "hireling manual laborers" who lived by daily toil were "essentially slaves," he alluded to his humble origin in these words:—

Sir, I am the son of a "hireling manual laborer," who, with the frosts of seventy winters on his brow, "lives by daily labor." I, too, have "lived by daily labor." I, too, have been a "hireling manual laborer." Poverty cast its dark and chilling shadow over the home of my childhood; and want was sometimes there,—an unbidden guest. At the age of ten years,—to aid him who gave me being in keeping the gaunt spectre from the hearth of the mother who bore me,—I left the home of my boyhood, and went forth to earn my bread by "daily labor."

In the spring of 1836, Mr. Wilson visited Washington; listened to the exciting debates; saw Pinckney's gag resolutions against the reception of antislavery petitions pass the House, and Calhoun's Incendiary Publication Bill pass the Senate by the casting vote of the Vice-President. He visited, too, Williams's slave-pen; saw men and women manacled, and sent to the Far South-west; and he returned home with the unalterable resolve ever to give voice and vote for the overthrow of slavery. This fixed purpose is the key to his whole political career, and by it his public course must be



interpreted. To the policy of antislavery, he has ever, through the varied and shifting changes of political organizations, been steadfastly and consistently true. Returning to his native State, he entered Strafford Academy, and at the close of the term, at the public exhibition, maintained the affirmative of the question, "Ought Slavery to be abolished in the District of Columbia?" The word "abolitionist" was then a word of reproach. Little could he, or those who heard him, suppose that he would introduce the bill that abolished slavery in the capital of the nation. In 1837, the young men of New Hampshire held an antislavery State convention at Concord. Mr. Wilson, then at the academy at Concord, was a delegate to that convention, and took an active part in its deliberations.

Losing, by the failure of a friend to whom he had intrusted it, the money he had earned for the purpose of securing a liberal education, Mr. Wilson returned to Natick, taught school for a time, and then engaged in the shoe-manufacturing business, which he continued for several years.

Mr. Wilson was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1841 and 1842, and a member of the State Senate in 1844 and 1845. He took an active part in favor of the admission of colored children into the public schools, the protection of colored seamen in South Carolina, and in opposition to the annexation of Texas. In the autumn of 1845, he got up a convention in the county of Middlesex, at which a committee was appointed, which obtained nearly a hundred thousand signatures to petitions against the admission of Texas as a slave State; and, with the poet Whittier, was appointed a committee to carry the petitions to Washington. In 1846, Mr. Wilson was again a member of the House of Representatives. He introduced the resolution declaring the continued opposition of Massachusetts "to the farther extension and longer existence of slavery in America," and made an elaborate speech in its favor, which was pronounced by Mr. Garrison, in "The Liberator," to be the most comprehensive and exhaustive speech on slavery ever made in any legislative body in the United States.

Mr. Wilson was a delegate to the Whig National Convention at Philadelphia in 1848; and on the rejection, by the convention, of the Wilmot Proviso, and the nomination of Gen. Taylor, he denounced its action, retired from it, returned home, and issued an address to the people of his district, vindicating his action. He purchased "The Boston Republican," the organ of the Freesoil

party in Massachusetts, and edited it for more than two years. In 1850, Mr. Wilson was again a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and the candidate of the Freesoil members for Speaker. He was the Chairman of the State Central Freesoil Committee; was the originator and organizer of the celebrated coalition between the Freesoil and Democratic parties which made Mr. Boutwell Governor in 1851 and 1852, and sent Mr. Bartoul and Mr. Sumner to the Senate of the United States. He was a member of the State Senate in 1851 and 1852, and President of that body in those years. In 1852, he was a delegate to the Freesoil National Convention at Pittsburg; was made President of the Convention, and Chairman of the National Committee. Mr. Wilson was the Freesoil candidate for Congress in 1852; and though his party was in a minority, in the district, of nearly eight thousand, he was beaten by only ninety-three votes. Mr. Wilson was a member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention in 1853, and took a leading part in its deliberations. In 1853 and 1854, Mr. Wilson was the candidate of the Freesoil party for Governor of Massachusetts; and in 1855 he was elected to the Senate to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Mr. Everett.

Mr. Wilson took his seat in the Senate on the 10th of February, 1855; and has been twice nearly unanimously re-elected. In that body, he has been the inflexible opponent of slavery and the slave-power. In his first speech, made a few days after entering the Senate, he announced the uncompromising position of himself and his antislavery friends to be, "We mean, sir, to place, in the councils of the nation, men who, in the words of Jefferson, 'have sworn on the altar of God eternal hostility to every kind of oppression over the mind and body of man.'" Mr. Wilson was a member of the American National Council held at Philadelphia in 1855, and the acknowledged leader of the opponents of slavery. In response to the rude menace of one of the Southern leaders, who left his seat, crossed the room, and, with his hand upon his revolver, took a seat beside him, while addressing the convention, Mr. Wilson said, "Threats have no terrors for freemen. I am ready to meet argument with argument, scorn with scorn, and, if need be, blow with blow. It is time the champions of slavery in the South should realize the fact, that the past is theirs, the future ours." Under his lead, the antislavery delegates issued a protest against the action of the National Council, seceded from it, disrupted the organization, and broke its power forever.

When, in the spring of 1856, Mr. Sumner was assailed in the Senate Chamber by Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina, for words spoken in debate, Mr. Wilson, on the floor of the Senate, characterized that act as "brutal, murderous, and cowardly." These words, uttered in the Senate Chamber, drew forth a challenge from Brooks; to which Mr. Wilson replied, in words which were enthusiastically applauded by the country, "I have always regarded duelling as a lingering relic of a barbarous civilization, which the law of the country has branded as a crime. While, therefore, I religiously believe in the right of self-defence in its broadest sense, the law of my country, and the matured convictions of my whole life, alike forbid me to meet you for the purpose indicated in your letter." This response, embodying the sentiment and feeling of the people of the North, was warmly approved.

When the opposition to the iron sway of the slave-masters triumphed in the election of Abraham Lincoln, he emphatically declared that the "slave-power was under the heel of the nation, and would be ground to atoms."

When the irrepressible conflict of irreconcilable ideas and institutions culminated in the slaveholders' Rebellion, the Senate assigned to Mr. Wilson the chairmanship of the Military Committee. He brought to that position of high responsibility indomitable energy, tireless industry, and an experience derived from four years' service upon the committee under the chairmanship of Jefferson Davis, who knew, perhaps, better than any other public man, the condition of the arms and defences of the country, and the state of the army and its officers. Vast responsibilities and labors were imposed upon the Military Committee of the Senate during the Rebellion. The important legislation for raising, organizing, and governing the armies, originated in that committee, or were passed upon by it; and eleven thousand nominations, from the second lieutenant to the lieutenant-general, were referred to it. The labors of Mr. Wilson as chairman of the committee were immense. Important legislation affecting the armies, and the thousands of nominations, could not but excite the liveliest interest of officers and their friends; and they ever freely visited him, consulted with and wrote to him. Private soldiers, too, ever felt at liberty to visit him or write to him concerning their affairs. Thousands did so; and so promptly did he attend to their needs, that they christened him the "Soldier's Friend."

Having been for twenty-five years the unflinching foe of sla-

very and all that belonged or pertained to it, comprehending the magnitude of the issues, and fully understanding the character of the secession leaders, Mr. Wilson believed that the conflict, whenever the appeal should be made to arms, would be one of gigantic proportions. Being in Washington when Fort Sumter fell, he was one among the few who advised that the call should be for three hundred thousand instead of seventy-five thousand men. On the day that call was made, he induced the Secretary of War to double the number of regiments apportioned to Massachusetts.

Returning to Massachusetts, he met the Sixth Regiment on its way to the protection of the capital. He had hardly reached Boston when the startling intelligence came that the regiment had been fired upon in the streets of Baltimore. Having passed that anxious night in the company of his friend Gen. Schouler, Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth, discussing the future that darkly loomed up before them, he left the next day for Washington. He sailed from New York on the 21st of April with the forces leaving that day, and found Gen. Butler at Annapolis, and communication with the capital closed. At the request of Gen. Butler, he returned to New York, obtained from Gen. Wool several heavy cannon for the protection of Annapolis, and then went to Washington, where he remained most of the time until the meeting of Congress, franking letters for the soldiers, working in the hospitals, and preparing the needed military measures to be presented when Congress should meet on the 4th of July. On the second day of the session, Mr. Wilson introduced five bills and a joint resolution. The first bill was a measure authorizing the employment of five hundred thousand volunteers for three years to aid in enforcing the laws; the second was a measure increasing the regular army by the addition of twenty-five thousand men; the third was a measure providing for the "better organization of the military establishment," in twenty-five sections, embracing very important provisions. These three measures were referred to the Military Committee, promptly reported back by Mr. Wilson, slightly amended, and enacted into laws. The joint resolution to ratify and confirm certain acts of the President for the suppression of insurrection and rebellion was reported, debated at great length, but failed to pass, though its most important provisions were, on his motion, incorporated with another measure.

Mr. Wilson, at the called session, introduced a bill in addition to the "Act to authorize the Employment of Volunteers," which

authorized the President to accept five hundred thousand more volunteers, and to appoint for the command of the volunteer forces such number of major and brigadier generals as in his judgment might be required ; and this measure was passed. He introduced bills "to authorize the President to appoint additional aides-de-camp," containing a provision abolishing flogging in the army ; "to make appropriations ;" "to provide for the purchase of arms, ordnance, and ordnance-stores ;" and "to increase the corps of engineers ;" all of which were enacted. He introduced also a bill, which was passed, "to increase the pay of the privates," which increased the soldiers' pay from eleven to thirteen dollars per month, and provided that all the acts of the President respecting the army and navy should be approved, legalized, and made valid.

The journals of the Senate, and the "Congressional Globe," bear ample evidence that Mr. Wilson's senatorial life was, at that period, one of ceaseless activity in originating and pressing forward the measures for increasing and organizing the armies to meet the varied exigencies of the tremendous conflict of civil war. At the close of the session, Gen. Scott emphatically declared that "Senator Wilson had done more work in that short session than all the chairmen of the Military Committees had done for the last twenty years." So ably and so well were his manifold duties fulfilled, that the veteran Lieutenant-General said, in an autograph letter of the 10th of August, —

"In taking leave of you some days ago, I fear that I did not so emphatically express my thanks to you, as our late Chairman of the Senate Committee, as my feelings and those of my brother-officers of the army (with whom I have conversed) warranted, for your able and zealous efforts to give to the service the fullest war development and efficiency. It is pleasing to remember the pains you took to obtain accurate information, wherever it could be found, as a basis for wise legislation ; and we hope it may be long before the army loses your valuable services in the same capacity."

After the adjournment of Congress, Gen. Scott recommended to the President the appointment of Senator Wilson to the office of brigadier-general of volunteers ; but, as the acceptance of such a position would have required the resignation of his seat in the Senate, the subject was, after consideration, dropped. Anxious, however, to do something for the endangered country during the recess of Congress, Mr. Wilson made an arrangement with Gen.

McClellan to go on his staff as a volunteer aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel; but at the pressing solicitation of Mr. Cameron, Mr. Seward, and Mr. Chase, who were most anxious to give a new impulse to volunteering, then somewhat checked by the defeat at Bull Run, he accepted authority to raise a regiment of infantry, a company of sharpshooters, and a battery of artillery. Returning to Massachusetts, he issued a stirring appeal to the young men of the State, called and addressed several public meetings, and, in forty days, filled to overflowing the Twenty-second Regiment, one company of sharpshooters, two batteries, and nine companies of the Twenty-third Regiment, in all numbering nearly two thousand three hundred men. He was commissioned colonel of the Twenty-second Regiment, with the distinct understanding that he would remain with the regiment but a brief period, and would arrange with the War Department to have an accomplished army officer for its commander. With the Twenty-second Regiment, a company of sharpshooters, and the Third Battery of Artillery, he went to Washington, and was assigned to Gen. Martindale's brigade, in Fitz-John Porter's division, stationed at Hall's Hill, in Virginia. The passage of the regiment from their camp at Lynnhfield to Washington was an ovation. On Boston Common, a splendid flag was presented to the regiment by Robert C. Winthrop; in New York, a flag was presented by James T. Brady, and a banquet given by the citizens, which was attended by eminent men of all parties.

After a brief period, Gen. Wilson, at the solicitation of the Secretary of War, resigned his commission, put the accomplished Col. Gove of the regular army in command of his regiment, and took the position of volunteer aide, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Gen. McClellan. The Secretary of War, in pressing Gen. Wilson to resign his commission and take this position, expressed the opinion that it would enable him, by practical observation of the condition and actual experience of the organization of the army, the better to prepare the proper legislation to give the highest development and efficiency to the military forces. He served on Gen. McClellan's staff until the 9th of January, 1862, when pressing duties in Congress forced him to tender his resignation. In accepting it, Adjutant-Gen. Williams said, —

“The major-general commanding desires me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, in which you tender your resignation of the appointment of aide-de-camp upon his staff. The reasons assigned in your letter are such, that the general is

not permitted any other course than that of directing the acceptance of your resignation. He wishes me to add, that it is with regret that he sees the termination of the pleasant official relations which have existed between you and himself; and that he yields with reluctance to the necessity created by the pressure upon you of other and more important public duties."

During the second session of the Thirty-seventh Congress, Mr. Wilson originated, introduced, and carried through, several measures of vital importance to the army and the interests of the country. Among these measures were the bills "relating to courts-martial;" "to provide for allotment-certificates;" "for the better organization of the signal-department of the army;" "for the appointment of sutlers in the volunteer service, and defining their duties;" "authorizing the President to assign the command of troops in the same field or department to officers of the same grade, without regard to seniority;" "to increase the efficiency of the medical department of the army;" "to facilitate the discharge of enlisted men for physical disability;" "to provide additional medical officers of the volunteer service;" "to encourage enlistments in the regular army and volunteer forces;" "for the presentation of medals of honor to enlisted men of the army and volunteer forces who have distinguished or who may distinguish themselves in battle during the present Rebellion;" "to define the pay and emoluments of certain officers of the army, and for other purposes," — a bill of twenty-two sections of important provisions; and "to amend the act calling forth the militia to execute the laws, suppress insurrection, and repel invasion." This last bill authorized for the first time the enrolment in the militia, and the drafting, of negroes; and empowered the President to accept, organize, and arm colored men for military purposes. Military measures introduced by other senators, or originating in the House, and amendments made to Senate bills in the House, were referred to the Committee on Military Affairs, imposing upon Mr. Wilson much care and labor.

During the session, Mr. Cameron, the Secretary of War, resigned; and, on leaving the department, he said in a letter to Senator Wilson, "No man, in my opinion, in the whole country, has done more to aid the War Department in preparing the mighty army now under arms than yourself; and, before leaving this city, I think it my duty to offer to you my sincere thanks as its late head. As Chairman of the Military Committee of the Senate, your services were invaluable. At the first call

for troops, you came here ; and up to the meeting of Congress, a period of more than six months, your labors were incessant. Sometimes in encouraging the Administration by assurances of support from Congress, by encouraging volunteering in your own State, by raising a regiment yourself when other men began to fear that compulsory drafts might be necessary, and in the Senate by preparing the bills and assisting to get the necessary appropriations for organizing, clothing, arming, and supplying the army, you have been constantly and profitably employed in the great cause of putting down the unnatural rebellion."

Mr. Cameron was succeeded by Mr. Stanton, who brought to the office tireless industry, indomitable energy, and an abrupt manner that often subjected him to harsh criticisms. The Secretary and the Chairman of the Military Committee of the Senate ever maintained the most friendly and confidential relations. Mr. Wilson was always ready to consider the wishes of the Secretary, and ever prompt in his defence. Mr. Stanton has often expressed his grateful sense of the public and personal support so readily given.

In the last session of the Thirty-seventh Congress, and in the Thirty-eighth Congress, Mr. Wilson labored with the same vigor and persistency to organize and develop the military resources of the nation, to do justice to the officers, and to care for the soldiers. During these sessions of Congress, he introduced many measures, and moved amendments to bills originated by other senators and in the House of Representatives. Among the important measures originated and carried to enactment by him were the bills "to facilitate the discharge of disabled soldiers, and the inspection of convalescent camps and hospitals;" "to improve the organization of the cavalry forces;" "to authorize an increase in the number of major and brigadier generals;" "for enrolling and calling out the national forces, and for other purposes," — a bill of thirty-eight sections, containing provisions of the highest importance; "to amend an act entitled 'An Act for enrolling and calling out the National Forces,'" — a bill of twenty-seven sections, in which it was provided that "colored persons should, on being mustered into the service, become free;" a bill "to establish a uniform system of ambulances in the armies;" "to increase the pay of soldiers in the United-States army, and for other purposes," — a measure that increased the pay to sixteen dollars per month; "to provide for the examination of certain officers of the army;" a bill "to provide for the better organization of the Quar-



termaster's department ;" a "bill in addition to the several acts for enrolling and calling out the national forces ;" "to incorporate a national military and naval asylum for the relief of totally disabled officers and men of the volunteer forces ;" "to incorporate the National Freedmen's Savings Bank ;" "to incorporate the National Academy of Sciences ;" "to encourage enlistments, and promote the efficiency of the military and naval forces, by making free the wives and children of colored soldiers ;" and a joint resolution "to encourage the employment of disabled and discharged soldiers." The important legislation securing to colored soldiers equality of pay from the 1st of January, 1864, and to officers in the field an increase in the commutation-price of the ration, and three months' extra pay to those who should continue in service to the close of the war, was moved by Mr. Wilson upon appropriation-bills.

Mr. Wilson, while laboring with ever-watchful care for the interests of the army and the support of the Government in its gigantic efforts to suppress the Rebellion, did not lose sight, for a moment, of slavery, to the ultimate extinction of which he had consecrated his life more than a quarter of a century before slavery revolted against the authority of the nation. In that remarkable series of antislavery measures which culminated in the anti-slavery amendment of the Constitution, he bore no undistinguished part. He introduced the bill abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia, which became a law on the 16th of April, 1862, and by which more than three thousand slaves were made forever free, and slavery made forever impossible in the nation's capital. He introduced a provision, which became a law on the 21st of May, 1862, providing that persons of color in the District of Columbia should be subject to the same laws to which white persons were subject ; that they should be tried for offences against the laws in the same manner as white persons were tried, and, if convicted, be liable to the same penalty, and no other, as would be inflicted upon white persons for the same crime. On the 12th of July, 1862, he introduced from the Military Committee the bill, which became the law on the 17th, to amend the act of 1795, calling for the militia to execute the laws. This bill made negroes a part of the militia, authorized the President to receive into the military or naval service persons of African descent, and made free such persons, their mothers, wives, and children, if they owed service to any persons who gave aid to the Rebellion. When the amendment, on the 24th of February, 1864, to the Enrolment Act,

was pending in the House, it was so amended as to make colored men, whether free or slave, part of the national forces; and the masters of slaves were to receive the bounty when they should free their drafted slaves. On the Committee of Conference, Mr. Wilson moved that the slaves should be made free, not by the act of their masters, but by the authority of the Government, the moment they entered the service of the United States. It was agreed to, and became the law of the land; and Gen. Palmer reported, that, in Kentucky alone, more than twenty thousand slaves had been made free by it. On his motion, the Army Appropriation Bill of June 15, 1864, was so amended as to provide that all persons of color who had been, or who might be, mustered into the military service, should receive the same uniform, clothing, arms, equipments, camp-equipage, rations, medical attendance, and pay, as other soldiers, from the first day of January, 1864. He made, too, earnest and persistent efforts to secure justice to the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Massachusetts colored regiments, and regiments raised early in the war, and with partial success. He introduced, and, in face of a persistent opposition, carried through, the joint resolution making the wives and children of all colored soldiers forever free. Major-Gen. Palmer, commanding the forces of the United States in Kentucky, estimated in an official report, six months after its passage, that nearly seventy-five thousand women and children were made free by it in that State alone. He was made chairman, on the part of the Senate, of the Committee of Conference to whom was referred the bills relating to the Freedmen's Bureau; and reported from the committee a new bill to establish in the War Department a bureau for the relief of freedmen and refugees, which became the law of the land. He introduced many other measures relating to slavery and the rights of persons of color, participated in the debates and the action on kindred propositions introduced by others, and made elaborate speeches in favor of the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia and for the constitutional amendment.

In addition to his vast labors in Congress during the Rebellion, Mr. Wilson travelled in several States thousands of miles, delivered more than a hundred speeches in support of the war and in vindication of the antislavery policy of the Government, and published "The History of Antislavery Measures in the Thirty-seventh and Thirty-eighth Congresses," in which the successive steps of national legislation pertaining to slavery are skilfully traced. This work has been most highly commended for its fairness, and clearness of statement.

\*No public man ever brought to the high duties of a great occasion more sympathy for the toiling and the oppressed, or more faith in the people and the democratic institutions of his country, than Henry Wilson. Born in poverty, nursed in childhood in the lap of penury, trained to incessant toil in boyhood, accustomed in early manhood to the severe labors of the mechanic's shop, he had learned from his own stern experiences the working-man's temptations and trials. Devoting, during the eleven years of his apprenticeship, the hours given to toil, to the study of his country's history, he grew up in sympathy with the poor and lowly, with faith in the people, and in love with the free institutions of his native land. Sympathizing with the toiling many, devoted to democratic institutions, he entered public life the uncompromising enemy of intemperance and slavery. In the Legislature of Massachusetts eight years, and in the Senate of the United States, he has ever given voice and vote for the rights, the culture, and the elevation of all men, without distinction of color or race. For twenty-five years, he toiled with unflagging energy for the annihilation of the slave-power and the final extinction of slavery.

Calling to mind the important measures he has introduced affecting the interests of the nation, and aided in shaping, advocating, and pushing through the Senate; the incessant labors he has performed in and out of Congress for the overthrow of the Rebellion and the extirpation of slavery,—it is hardly too much to assert that few public men have contributed more to the suppression of the slave-masters' revolt, the restoration of the broken Union, and the utter extinction in America of an institution alike at variance with the dictates of humanity and the teachings of Christianity.

---

EDWARD EVERETT.

Edward Everett was born in Dorchester, Mass., on the 11th of April, 1794. His father, Rev. Oliver Everett, upon his resignation of the pastorate of the New South Church in Boston in 1792, made this pleasant town his residence until his death. The family on both sides were of Puritan ancestry, dating back to the first emigration. In 1803, Mrs. Everett, with her large family, returned to Boston; and from that time, until his sad and sudden decease, Jan. 15, 1865, Edward Everett was identified with the city and all her interests, and was the pride of all her inhabitants.

He was educated in the free schools of Dorchester and Boston; and when, later, his regular preparation for college commenced, he attended a private school taught by Ezekiel Webster, elder brother of Daniel, who was also his instructor during the absence, for a week, of the principal. In this relation to each other, a friendship began between Edward Everett and Daniel Webster, which the latter, in 1852, compared to "a clear, blue, cerulean sky, without a cloud or mist or haze, stretching across the heavens."

He entered Harvard College in 1807, graduating in 1811. He was soon after appointed Latin tutor, and commenced the study of divinity under President Kirkland. In 1813, he accepted a call to the Brattle-square Church, succeeding Dr. Buckminster, who had used his influence to induce the youthful graduate to turn his attention from the study of law to that of theology. In addition to his ministerial duties, he published a defence of Christianity, against an attack, by G. B. English, on the New Testament.

Rev. Dr. Lothrop remarks of this book, that, "at the time it was published, it was justly regarded as one of the most learned and important theological works that had then been written in America;" and it is but just to say that the completeness and thorough mastery of the subject which marked this "Defence" were ever afterward characteristic of every thing which he undertook. Whatever he did, he did well.

Accepting the chair of the Greek professorship in Harvard College in 1815, he embarked for Göttingen, by way of England, to prepare himself for his new duties by the study of the ancient German, and to enjoy the advantages, then rarely embraced by an American, of a German university.

The winter of 1817-18 was spent in Paris, studying modern Greek. In the spring, he returned to England. He again visited the Continent the same year, taking up his residence for brief periods in Florence, Rome, Constantinople, Athens, and other interesting cities in Southern Europe. He returned to his native country in 1819, "the most finished and accomplished scholar that had been seen in New England; and it will be generally admitted that he maintained this superiority to the last. From this year, down to the hour of his death, he was constantly before the public eye, and never without a marked and peculiar influence upon the community, especially upon students and scholars." \*

\* George S. Hillard.

In 1819, he addressed himself to the labors of his professorship in the university, and as the able editor of "The North-American Review." He was particularly known for his earnest vindication of America against English prejudice.

Then followed a succession of masterly orations and addresses upon various topics during the rest of his life, none of which was more widely known than the oration on Washington, which brought a golden harvest for the Mount-Vernon Fund. It seemed the purchase of the shrine of a nation's homage to its father, on the eve of a civil war around its hallowed summit.

In 1825, Mr. Everett took his seat in Congress, representing Middlesex for ten years. From 1835 to 1839, he was Governor of the State; and, in 1841, he was appointed minister to the court of St. James.

Important questions were at that time pending between the two countries, including the North-eastern Boundary, the Fisheries, "The Caroline," "The Creole," the case of McLeod, and others; but it is universally admitted that he discharged his difficult diplomatic duties with great judgment, delicacy, and grace. During these years, as ever after, he was treated with the highest respect and cordiality in England; and among the compliments bestowed upon him were honorary degrees from the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, and Dublin.

Upon his return home, in 1846, he was elected President of Harvard College, succeeding the venerable Josiah Quincy. This position he resigned in 1849, and remained in private life, until, upon Mr. Webster's death, in 1852, he was called to the Department of State by President Fillmore. While at Cambridge, and during the years immediately preceding his return to public life, he devoted himself to the establishment of a free public library in Boston; and in a letter to the then mayor of the city, Hon. John P. Bigelow, he prepared the plan which has been carried forward from that time, and which has resulted in an institution which is an honor to its originator and to the city. On account of a change in the administration, he served as Secretary of State but a few months, and, in 1853, took his seat in the United-States Senate, as successor of Hon. John Davis; but ill health compelled him to resign in 1854. During his brief term, he spoke against the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, a measure which he has termed "the Pandora's box, from which our ills have flowed," the fruitful cause of national troubles.

It was during the four years immediately succeeding his retire-

ment from strictly public and official duties, and while suffering many bodily infirmities, that he devoted himself to raising money for the Mount-Vernon Fund. The proceeds of his remarkable address on Washington, which he generously gave to this worthy object, amounted to nearly one hundred thousand dollars. In one of his public speeches, he thus refers to his motives for undertaking the great work of securing to the nation the home of the "Father of his Country:" —

After the sectional warfare of opinion and feeling reached a dangerous height, anxious, if possible, to bring a counteractive and conciliatory influence into play; feeling that there was just one golden chord of sympathy which ran throughout the land; in the hope of contributing something, however small, to preserve what remained, and restore what was lost, of kind feeling between the two sections of the country, — I devoted the greater part of my time for three years to the attempt to give new strength, in the hearts of my countrymen, to the last patriotic feeling in which they seemed to beat in entire unison, — veneration and love for the name of Washington, and reverence for the place of his rest. With this object in view, I travelled thousands of miles, by night and day, in midwinter and midsummer, speaking three, four, and five times a week, in feeble health, and under a heavy burden of domestic care and sorrow, and inculcating the priceless value of the Union, in precisely the same terms, from Maine to Georgia, and from New York to St. Louis.

Mr. Everett was candidate for the Presidency in 1860, on the ticket of the "Conservative party." When the Rebellion burst upon the country, he was still for compromise and peace: but as the struggle deepened, and he saw its true character, he nobly evinced his true patriotism, while many of his intimate and dear friends flinched from apparent duty; and took his place among the most loyal friends of the Government and decided advocates of a vigorous prosecution of the war. The effect upon certain classes, on account of his antecedents, of his eloquent defence of the Government, and condemnation of all treasonable acts, was very great. The confidence and admiration inspired by this magnanimous and patriotic course found expression in his being selected by the people of Massachusetts for their first presidential elector in 1864.

In a spirit of the broadest patriotism, he had attempted to allay sectional prejudices, and unite all at the North and South in a common love and devotion to the Union. "But," in the words of one of his eulogists, "when this hope failed, and he found that

treason had developed its plans; that rebellion, unfurling its standard, had inaugurated civil war; then the policy that had hitherto guided his life was instantly abandoned. He felt that there was no longer any room for concession and compromise, and so gave himself—time, talents, wisdom, strength, all that he had—in all ways to support the legitimate Government of the United States in all the action and policy by which that Government sought to maintain at all hazards, and at any cost, the integrity of the Union and country which that Government was instituted to preserve. But, in all this, he was under the inspiration of a patriotism that always dwelt in his heart; though, in these later years, he seems to have been raised to an energy, enthusiasm, and earnestness of effort, that indicate a deeper and stronger conviction that he was right than he exhibited, or perhaps ever experienced, before.”

In the minds of some not thoroughly acquainted with Mr. Everett's principles of action, there has sometimes been a lingering feeling that he was lacking in moral courage. On this point, Hon. John H. Clifford has well remarked, —

There were occasions in his life when it would have required less courage, and have cost a smaller sacrifice, to escape this imputation, and secure to himself the popular favor, than it did to incite it. But his resolute adherence to his own conscientious convictions, his large and comprehensive patriotism, his unswerving nationality and love of the Union, and the knowledge which a scholar's studies and a statesman's observations had given him of the perils by which that Union was environed, closed many an avenue of popularity to him, which bolder, but *not* more courageous public men than he could consent to walk in. If timidity consists in an absence of all temerity and rashness, of entire freedom from that reckless spirit which so often leads “fools to rush in where angels fear to tread,” let it ever be remembered to his honor that Mr. Everett was a timid statesman. But, if the virtue of moderation is still to be counted among the excellent qualities of a ruler or counsellor, . . . let it also be remembered that our departed statesman, while he adhered inflexibly to his convictions of the right, was not “ashamed to let his moderation be known unto all men.”

Among the latest and noblest efforts of his life, before a popular assembly, was his oration, Nov. 19, 1863, at the dedication of the national cemetery at Gettysburg, Penn. The scene is brought vividly before us in his own eloquent words: —

Standing beneath this serene sky, overlooking these broad fields now reposing from the labors of the waning year, the mighty Alleghanies towering

before us, the graves of our brethren beneath our feet, it is with hesitation that I raise my poor voice to break the eloquent silence of God and Nature.

We can only quote further the closing paragraph of the review of the war, and the story of heroic deeds, which held in breathless silence the assembled thousands, among whom our lamented President was a tearful listener. He said, —

And now, friends, fellow-citizens of Gettysburg and Pennsylvania, and you from the remoter States, let me again, as we part, invoke your benediction on these honored graves. You feel, though the occasion is mournful, that it is good to be here. You feel that it was greatly auspicious for the cause of the country that the men of the East and the men of the West, the men of nineteen sister States, stood side by side on the perilous ridges of the battle. You now feel it a new bond of union, that they shall lie side by side till a clarion louder than that which marshalled them to the combat shall awake their slumbers. God bless the Union! It is dearer to us for the blood of the brave men shed in its defence. The spots on which they stood and fell; these pleasant heights; the fertile plain beneath them; the thriving village whose streets so lately rang with the strange din of war; the fields beyond the ridge, where the noble Reynolds held the advancing foe at bay, and, while he gave up his own life, assured by his forethought and self-sacrifice the triumph of the two succeeding days; the little streams which wind through the hills, on whose banks, in after-times, the wondering ploughman will turn up, with the rude weapons of savage warfare, the fearful missiles of modern artillery; the Seminary Ridge, the Peach-orchard, Cemetery, Culp's and Wolf's Hills, Round Top, Little Round Top, — humble names, henceforward dear and famous, — no lapse of time, no distance of space, shall cause you to be forgotten. "The whole earth," said Pericles, as he stood over the remains of his fellow-citizens who had fallen in the first year of the Peloponnesian War, — "the whole earth is the sepulchre of illustrious men." All time, he might have added, is the millennium of their glory. Surely I would do no injustice to the other noble achievements of the war, which have reflected such honor on both arms of the service, and have entitled the armies and the navy of the United States, their officers and men, to the warmest thanks and the richest rewards which a grateful people can pay. But they, I am sure, will join us in saying, as we bid farewell to the dust of these martyr-heroes, that wheresoever throughout the civilized world the accounts of this great warfare are read, and down to the latest period of recorded time, in the glorious annals of our common country, there will be no brighter page than that which relates THE BATTLES OF GETTYSBURG.

Mr. Everett's addresses will ever remain enduring monuments to his scholarship, eloquence, and patriotism. As an orator, he stood first in the land: he had no peer.

In the record of benevolence given in another place, the interest



Mr. Everett felt in the destitute loyal people of East Tennessee conspicuously appears. He entered with all his soul into the movement for their relief, displaying in this practical sympathy both his genuine kindness of heart and patriotic devotion to the whole country.

The last public occasion on which his voice was heard was at the meeting of his fellow-citizens in Faneuil Hall on Monday, Jan. 12, 1865, for the relief of Savannah,—the “Christmas gift,” three weeks before, of Gen. Sherman to the nation. His manner was unusually animated in that appeal. But exposure to currents of air then, and soon after in the court-room, where he had an important suit in course of trial, brought on a serious attack of lung-disease, followed by apoplectic symptoms. He died Jan. 15, 1865. The patriotic devotion to his country in its peril from foes at the North, who were more dangerous and excuseless than those at the South, shed a halo of true glory over his closing life, which will forever endear his memory to the American people. At the commemorative meeting of the Massachusetts Historical Society, held on the evening of Jan. 30, eloquent tributes were paid to his memory; and we know not where else to look for addresses of such singular beauty and appropriateness as were then delivered.

The testimony of those who were equally distinguished, though in different walks of literature, but had for some years widely differed from him on national questions, is very touching. Said William Cullen Bryant, the distinguished poet, —

If I have uttered any thing in derogation of Mr. Everett's public character at times when it seemed to me that he did not resist with becoming spirit the aggressions of wrong, I now, looking back upon his noble record of the last four years, retract it at his grave. I lay upon his hearse the declaration of my sorrow that I saw not the depth of his worth; that I did not discern, under the conservatism that formed a part of his nature, that generous courage which a great emergency could so nobly awaken.

Wrote the fiery bard of freedom, J. G. Whittier, —

I am saddened by the reflection, that, through the very intensity of my convictions, I may have done injustice to the motives of those with whom I differed. As respects Edward Everett, it seems to me that only within the last four years have I truly known him. . . .

At the meeting in Faneuil Hall, Jan. 18, to commemorate his death, the Hon. Alexander H. Bullock, now Governor, closed his eloquent eulogy with these glowing words: —

His greatest days were his last. The country did not know him perfectly until 1861. Then he renewed his youth ; then he broke away from his own traditions and associations, and mounted to that wise, large patriotism which has guided twenty loyal millions to life and glory. He waited not for others, nor for the victory of our arms ; but, in those first days of war and gloom, his voice sounded like a clarion over this land. Almighty God be praised that he has been spared to us these four years ! In these temples of your eloquence, in the commercial metropolis where his counsel was more needed, everywhere and every day, by public speech and through the popular press, he has confirmed hesitating men at home, he has inspired your armies in the field. These victories which fill the air to-day peal grandly over his inanimate form : they cannot wake him from sleep ; but they are a fitting salute for his burial. He passes to his rest when the whole heaven is lighted up to proclaim that his mission has been accomplished. The same page of the calendar shall repeat to the next age **THE DEATH OF EVERETT, AND THE NEW LIFE OF HIS COUNTRY.**

**NOTE.** — We find, upon consulting Senator Wilson's late and able "History of Antislavery Measures in Congress," that it would be quite difficult to decide to which of our Massachusetts Congress-men we are the most deeply indebted for the success of the Freedmen's Bureau Bill ; and we refer the reader to that work for the record of its origin and progress.

. 12

## CHAPTER IV.

### MASSACHUSETTS REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

**Ex-Gov. George S. Boutwell's Early Life. — Entrance upon Public Service. — The Advocate of Popular Education and Universal Freedom. — Speech on extending the Right of Suffrage to the Colored Men. — The Hon. Thomas D. Eliot's Birth and Boyhood. — Graduates at Columbia College, and studies Law. — In Congress. — Address and Speeches on the great Questions of War and Freedom. — The Hon. A. H. Rice. — The Hon. Samuel Hooper. — The Hon. H. L. Dawes. — The Hon. John B. Alley. — The Hon. D. W. Gough. — The Hon. W. B. Washburn. — The Hon. Oakes Ames.**

#### GEORGE S. BOUTWELL.

**1816** • **G**EOURGE S. BOUTWELL was born in Brookline, Norfolk County, Jan. 28, 1808.

His boyhood was spent upon a farm, amid whose quiet labors he formed habits of industry, and secured a good physical constitution.

In early youth, he engaged in mercantile pursuits; rising from the errand-boy's place to the control of extensive business. After nearly twenty years' experience in intensely practical occupation of his energies, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1836.

In 1842, Mr. Boutwell was chosen to the Legislature of the State, where he was an able and efficient member for seven years. In 1849-50, he held the position of Bank Commissioner. In 1851, the people elected him Governor of Massachusetts. Mr. Boutwell was also a member of the Constitutional Convention of the Commonwealth in 1853. Perhaps his noblest, greatest work for the State was his active and earnest service as Secretary of the Board of Education for eleven years. He was for six years member of the Board of Overseers of Harvard College.

When, in the spring of 1861, the rising storm of rebellion shook the national capital with excitement, he was a delegate from Massachusetts to the Peace Congress called to calm the strife; and, while he deprecated war, he was true to the principles and trust of his native State.

From July, 1862, to March, 1863, he was Commissioner of Internal Revenue, and, in the autumn of the former year, was chosen representative to Congress, and placed on the Judiciary Commit-

tee. In 1864, he was a delegate to the Republican Convention at Baltimore which renominated for the Presidency Abraham Lincoln.

On no occasion, perhaps, has he won higher admiration and regard, by a single effort, than on that of the discussion of negro suffrage, Jan. 18, 1866, in the House of Representatives.

The members seemed to be in a careless mood, when the word passed around that "Gov. Boutwell is going to speak." As he rose to his feet, a sudden stillness spread over the hall; and the tried friend of the laboring classes, the advocate of popular education, and the eloquent pleader for the rights of the oppressed African, commenced one of his finest and most powerful extemporaneous speeches. He said, —

*Mr. Speaker*, — It is only recently that I entertained the purpose to speak at all upon this bill, and it was my expectation to avail myself of the kindness of the Chairman of the Judiciary Committee to divide with him the time allotted him by the rules of the House; but I accept the opportunity now presented of speaking, before the previous question is demanded, to state certain views I entertain on this bill. I may say, in the beginning, that I am opposed to all dilatory motions upon this bill. I am opposed to the restrictions moved by the gentleman from New York (Mr. Hale), because I see in them no advantage to anybody, and I apprehend from their adoption much evil to the country. It should be borne in mind, that, when we emancipated the black people, we not only relieved ourselves from the institution of slavery, we not only conferred upon them freedom, but we did more, — we recognized their manhood, which, by the old Constitution and the general policy and usage of the country, had been, from the organization of the Government until the Emancipation Proclamation, denied to all of the enslaved colored people. As a consequence of the recognition of their manhood, certain results follow in accordance with the principles of this Government; and they who believe in this Government are by necessity forced to accept these results as a consequence of the policy of emancipation which they have inaugurated, and for which they are responsible. But to say now — having given freedom to this people — that they shall not enjoy the essential rights and privileges of men, is to abandon the principle of the Proclamation of Emancipation, and tacitly to admit that the whole emancipation policy is erroneous.

After showing clearly the inherent, divinely given right of the emancipated bondmen to share in the elective franchise, and the dangerous power left in the hands of those who are still disloyal by withholding it, he closed with great force and impressiveness: —

I have thus given, with less preparation than I ought to have made for the discussion of a question like this, the views I entertain upon this subject. But, beyond this, when we proclaimed the emancipation of the slaves, and put their lives in peril for the defence of the country, we did in effect guarantee to them substantially the rights of American citizens and a Christian posterity; and heathen countries will demand how we have kept that faith. Mr. Speaker, we are to answer for our treatment of the colored people of this country; and it will prove in the end impracticable to secure to men of color civil rights, unless the persons who claim these rights are fortified by the political right of voting. With the right of voting, every thing that a man ought to have or enjoy of civil rights comes to him. Without the right to vote, he is secure in nothing. I cannot consent, after all the guards and safeguards which may be prepared for the defence of the colored men in the enjoyment of their rights, — I cannot consent that they shall be deprived of the right to protect themselves. One hundred and eighty-six thousand of them have been in the army of the United States. They have stood in the place of our sons and brothers and friends; they have fallen in defence of the country; they have earned the right to share in the Government; and, if you deny them the elective franchise, I know not how they are to be protected: otherwise you furnish the protection which is given the lamb when commended to the wolf. There is an ancient history, that a sparrow, pursued by a hawk, took refuge in the chief assembly of Athens, in the bosom of a member of that illustrious body, and that the senator in anger hurled it violently from him. It fell to the ground, dead; and such was the horror and indignation, because of that incident, of men in that ancient but not Christianized body, — men living in the light of nature and reason only, — that they immediately expelled the brutal Areopagite from his seat, and from the association of legislators. What will be said of us, not by Christian, but by heathen nations even, if, after accepting the blood and sacrifice of these men, we hurl them from us, and allow them to be the victims of those who have tyrannized over them for centuries? I know of no crime that exceeds this; I know of none that is its parallel: and, if this country is true to itself, it will rise in the majesty of its strength, and maintain a policy, here and elsewhere, by which the rights of the colored people shall be secured through their own power. "In peace, the ballot; in war, the bayonet."

It is a maxim of another language, which we may well apply to ourselves, that, where the voting register ends, the military roster of rebellion begins; and, if you leave these four millions of people to the care and custody of the men who have inaugurated and carried on this Rebellion, then you treasure up for untold years the elements of social and civil war, which must not only desolate and paralyze the South, but shake this Government to its very foundation.

After the proposed amendments were voted down, the original bill, which provides, that, from all laws prescribing the qualifica-

tions of voters in the District of Columbia, the word "white" be stricken out, and that hereafter no person shall be disqualified for voting on account of color, came to the final vote. New England moved in solid column for the measure; and, of a hundred and seventy ballots cast, only fifty-four were against it. Enthusiastic applause followed, when the outburst was checked, and the House adjourned.

Mr. Boutwell is in the full activity of his powers of mind and body, and, it is hoped, may long continue to serve the country that will always hold him in grateful remembrance. His presence is dignified, his manner pleasing, and his nature genial.

## HON. THOMAS D. ELIOT.

Hon. Thomas D. Eliot was born in Boston, March 20, 1808. His father was William G. Eliot, who subsequently became a resident of Washington, D.C., having an official position in the Treasury Department. His mother was the daughter of the Hon. Thomas Dawes, of Boston, who was for several years a Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts.

He is brother of Rev. William G. Eliot, D.D., of St. Louis. His boyhood was passed in Washington. He entered Columbia College, and, the year before he graduated, delivered an English oration at the first commencement of that institution. At his graduation, 1825, he was appointed to deliver the Latin salutatory addresses of the anniversary. Rev. Baron Stow, D.D., and the Rev. Robert Cushman, D.D., were among his classmates. He soon after became a student at law in the office of his uncle, the Hon. William Cranch, Chief Justice of the Circuit Court of the United States of the District of Columbia. In the year 1830, he went to New Bedford to complete his law studies with the Hon. C. H. Warren, whose partner he became after his admission to the bar. When, several years later, Mr. Warren was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Mr. Eliot's widening professional practice claimed so exclusively his attention, that he neither sought nor had time for political preferment. The people, however, desired his services as their representative, and, still later, their senator, in the General Court. His professional duties and his devotion to his family induced him to decline a proffered Congressional nomination, until his prosperous career as a lawyer made a new field of activity a pleasant relaxation from professional labor, and an inviting sphere of public usefulness.

In 1854, he was chosen to complete the unexpired term of the Hon. Zeno Scudder, representative in Congress from his district; and took his seat in the Capitol when the discussion attending the Kansas-Nebraska Bill was at its height. Always on the side of freedom, his speeches at this crisis of intense interest and feeling were earnest and eloquent.

July 28, 1854, Mr. Eliot asked leave to introduce a bill in the House of Representatives to repeal the Fugitive-slave Law: and, on motion to suspend the rules, the ayes were 45; the nays, 120. This was the first bill offered for the repeal of that law.

Mr. Eliot had always been a firm Whig, attached to the liberal wing of the party, but centring his hopes upon the success of that political organization. The whirlwind of Americanism swept that party out of existence in the fall of 1854, and with it disappeared from Congress the Massachusetts delegation. Mr. Eliot shared the universal fate; and his term closed in March, 1855. Upon the dissolution of the Whig party, he united with those members of various organizations who desired to found the Republican party; and in the proceedings at Boston which resulted in the Convention at Worcester in the fall of 1855, and the nomination of Hon. Julius Rockwell, he bore a prominent part. From that time he has acted constantly and zealously with the Republicans. At the State Convention of 1857, he was unanimously nominated as their candidate for the office of Attorney-General; but the duties of this office were less to his taste than his professional practice, and he declined the nomination. He has also declined offers of judicial station in the Court of Common Pleas and on the new Superior Bench. It would not be easy to find one whose life has been devoted more faithfully and closely to his profession. In the practice of many years, he has well deserved the confidence of his clients by the careful preparation which he has given to their cases out of court, as well as the earnestness with which their causes have been tried. For some time, he and Ex-Gov. Clifford have been confessedly at the head of the bar in Southern Massachusetts. Outside of his profession, his life has been chiefly spent in his home. A less pleasant one might have stimulated him to more ambitious achievements.

He was re-elected to Congress from his old district in 1860.

In the Thirty-sixth Congress, Mr. Eliot took a high and consistent position as a Republican, representing a district which "embraces within its limits the first harbor made by our Pilgrim

forefathers at Provincetown, and their first home on Plymouth Rock."

He addressed his constituents, Feb. 1, 1861, defining his position in the exciting crisis; and his earnest words indicate his fidelity to them in his conscientious devotion to the principles of the fathers of the Republic. We can quote only the closing paragraph, passing over the logical and clear statement of the various attempts at compromise, and always in favor of the South:—

The crisis in our national affairs is one of gravest moment. I assume with awe the profound responsibility that rests upon those who now represent the people. I was not chosen by you in view of such events; but I have regarded with jealous watchfulness the causes that have produced them, and I recognize the duties they enjoin.

I am entreated in your behalf to make "concession" to slavery; to make the slave-power, which has ruled us heretofore, more potent by Congressional legislation and by Constitutional amendment, so that it shall rule us hereafter also. It is said the Union may be saved by concession. I believe the Union has been dismembered now because of power gained by unwise concessions heretofore made. I believe that only firm adherence to the principles of our present Constitution will restore to us a more perfect union, and establish justice, and insure to us domestic tranquillity.

The Rebellion had reached the gigantic proportions of a Southern empire in arms, when the Congressional session of 1861-2 opened with the vacant seats of those members, who, with their predecessors, had controlled the national legislation. Soon after the exciting debates commenced, Mr. Eliot introduced a resolution, declaring the objects of the war to be the suppression of the Rebellion, and the re-establishment of the rightful authority of the Constitution and laws over the entire country, and declaring the right and duty of the military commanders to emancipate the slaves of rebel owners; and, on the 12th of December, supported the resolution by a very able speech. A passage or two will reveal the same old fire of freedom which burned in the hearts of men in the colonial days of resistance to an insolent foe. Mr. Eliot said,—

I commence the debate upon the great questions involved in this resolution, and the bills and resolutions which have been presented upon similar subjects by other gentlemen, with profound distrust of my ability to discuss them thoroughly, but with a full, abiding, clear, and confident conviction that the good, common sound sense of the members of this House, their free instincts, their patriotic purposes, will enable them to mature a plan that shall



at once embody the feelings, the wishes, the hopes, and the demands of our constituents and of all loyal men, and which will meet the great necessities of this occasion.

Mr. Speaker, I desire to address myself to you in all frankness and sincerity. It is no time for set speech. The times themselves are not set. Speech is demanded, but such as shall crystallize into acts and deeds. Thoughts of men go beyond the form of words into the realities of things. When we came together the other day, I was impressed with the conviction that no time should be needlessly lost — no, not an hour — before the opportunity should be presented to this House to express itself in some way, and to some extent to give utterance to its judgment, which should also be regarded in a measure as the judgment of the people; for we had just come from the people: and if, at any time, we would assume to represent their feelings, opinions, and judgment, it would be then. . . .

No matter how, a few months ago, loyal men might have yearned that the old state of things should be restored, the *status ante bellum* is impossible. The first blow which was struck at Fort Sumter rendered it impossible. Stimulated by mad ambition, that blow shattered the hopes of loyal men throughout the land. No, sir! no, sir! Reconstruction must come; but in the rebellious and seceding States, when it comes, it will come, I believe, without the presence of the slave!

Why, sir, when the President called for aid, nay, before he called, upon the day the attack was made upon Fort Sumter, who was there in the land that dreamed of the intense loyalty which lived in the hearts of our people? We had been living for nearly fifty years in peace; we had been divided among different parties; we had been carrying on the various pursuits of life; we had success and prosperity; cities had sprung from the ground in a day; no nation had prospered so much as we. Who knew of our loyalty? We had hated each other as politicians: who knew how we would love each other as loyal men? Here, in this House, a Democrat of the Breckinridge school said to me last year that he would pledge himself that there would be from New York no less than an army of fifty thousand men who would come from their homes to fight against the North. Yet what an echo that Sumter gun created! Why, sir, it sounded through the North and the East and the West; and their startled population sprang to arms. It sounded through our valleys and over our plains; and the deserted plough was left in the half-turned furrow by the yeomanry of the land. It sounded through our towns, villages, and cities; and the mechanic left his shop, the merchant forgot his unbalanced ledger, and the lawyer left his cases untried, and, with his clients, hastened to the field. It sounded along the aisles of our churches; and pastors and people, their prayers and their patriotism working to one end, marched to the war. More than six hundred thousand men are now in arms. They have left their homes, and on the land and on the sea are upholding the flag, and sustaining the power, and defending the honor, of the Government.

Sir, if we have a right to argue of the ways of Providence, we might say, without irreverence, that the hand of God points to us our duty. Our President may act, our Commander-in-Chief within his province, and the officers under him in command, may act, and I believe are called upon to act, by every consideration of humanity and of patriotism; and, coming from the Commonwealth I represent in part, — a State which has performed no small service in this war, — I call upon you to aid me in giving such expression of the judgment of this House as shall command respect. I am not here to boast of the bravery or the patriotism of Massachusetts soldiers. From the port where I have my home, more than fifteen hundred men have been shipped for our navy. From all our seaboard and inland towns, their skilful and hardy sons are found as masters upon the quarter-deck, and as seamen on board our ships. From our whole State, her young men are with the army. More than twenty thousand of her sons are in the field, ready and willing, as you know, to shed their hearts' blood in their country's cause.

In their name, and in their behalf, I pray you to call upon the military arm to strike that blow more effective for peace and for freedom than armies or victories can be, and convert the slave, which is the power of the enemy, into the free man who shall be their dread. So shall the sword intervene for freedom! If I have read the history of Massachusetts aright, that is the intervention her fathers contemplated. In the early days of English freedom, when constitutional liberty was beginning to find a home in the hearts of Englishmen, after Hampden and Eliot and their compatriots had been working in the cause, in the days of Charles, a young man, in an album which he found in a public library, wrote these two lines: —

*"Hæc manus, inimica tyrannis,  
Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem."*

*"This hand, hostile to tyrants,  
Seeks with the sword quiet rest in freedom."*

They called down upon his head the indignant rebuke of an offended king: but the monarch has died, and Sidney has passed away; yet, while Massachusetts shall live, the lines he then inscribed shall be remembered. In after-years, when our forefathers were seeking to find a motto for their State coat-of-arms, they could select none that seemed to them as pertinent as the last of those two lines; and there it stands, —

*"Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem."*

And now she asks, through the humblest of her sons, that the military power of our chief, hostile always to rebellion, shall thus, with the sword, find quiet rest in freedom.

May 14, 1862, Mr. Eliot, as chairman of the Select Committee on Confiscation, reported two bills, — one for the confiscation of rebel property, and one for the emancipation of slaves of rebels.

The first bill was passed in the House of Representatives, and was sent to the Senate.

The second bill was not passed as reported ; but an emancipation bill was passed, which was not acted on in the Senate.

The Senate rejected the Confiscation Bill as passed by the House, but passed it with an amendment in the nature of a substitute, and returned it to the House, where the Senate substitute was rejected, and the House bill insisted on, and a committee of conference was appointed. This committee incorporated the main provisions of the House and Senate bills into one bill, and inserted emancipation clauses ; and the bill was then passed in the House, July 11 ; and in the Senate, July 12.

Mr. Eliot spoke in the House in support of the first confiscation and emancipation bills on May 20, 1862.

It was calm, earnest reasoning, of which the key-note is given in a brief quotation : —

The framers of our Constitution contemplated no confederated treason, nor was it within the range of their belief that the precise legislation which the present exigencies require could be demanded ; but, when they ordained the Constitution, they declared in its immortal preamble the ends to be secured. Among other ends were these, — “to insure domestic tranquillity,” and “to provide for the common defence.” Domestic tranquillity is a political condition of things, the opposite of which a civil war exhibits. An organized and confederate rebellion cannot consist with such tranquillity. The purpose of the fathers was to establish a frame of government containing powers sufficient to insure peace between the States, and between them and the General Government.

On the 19th of January, 1863, Mr. Eliot introduced into the House of Representatives a bill to establish a “Bureau of Emancipation,” which was referred to a select committee ; but, for want of time, it was not reported back to the House. The same bill was again brought before the House by him, in December, 1864, and referred to a select committee on “Emancipation.”

Mr. Eliot, as chairman of the committee, reported back the bill establishing a “Bureau of Freedmen’s Affairs” under the War Department, which was debated in the House, passed on the 1st of March, 1864, and sent to the Senate. The vote in the House stood, yeas 69, nays 67. On the 25th of May, 1864, Mr. Sumner, as Chairman of the Senate Committee on Slavery and Freedmen, to which committee the House bill had been referred, reported it back to the Senate, with an amendment in the nature of a substitute ; and, on the 28th of June, the Senate amendment

was passed, and sent back to the House. On the last day of June, it was referred to the Select Committee, who recommended non-concurrence with the Senate amendment; and the House postponed the bill until Dec. 20. Congress adjourned *sine die* on the 4th of July.

At the second session of the Thirty-eighth Congress, Dec. 20, 1864, the Senate amendment was non-concurred in; and a committee of conference appointed by the two Houses subsequently agreed upon a bill establishing a "Department of Freedmen." The report of the committee was agreed to by the House, but not by the Senate; and another conference committee was appointed, who reported a bill to establish a Bureau of Freedmen and Refugees under the War Department. Their report was accepted by both Houses, and the bill was approved by the President. In regard to the final success of the measure, it might be difficult to decide whether the country is the most indebted to Mr. Eliot in the House, or to Mr. Sumner in the Senate.

When the bill establishing a "Bureau of Freedmen's Affairs" came up for discussion in the House, Mr. Eliot advocated its passage in a speech delivered Feb. 10, 1864.

He thus closed his eloquent, patriotic, and humane appeal in behalf of three millions of emancipated slaves. In it he refers to a conversation with Mr. Lincoln just after the Proclamation of Emancipation had gone forth from his pen, — the crowning work and glory of his noble life.

Shortly after that proclamation was made, I had an interview with the President; and he then said, "I think that proclamation will not of itself effect the good which you anticipate, nor will it do the mischief which its opponents predict." But he "builded better than he knew." That act was the great act of his life. It has become greater daily in the judgment of the world; and, in the ages that are to come, it will be the corner-stone of his immortal fame. Never before had such opportunity been given to man. For one, I reverently recognize the hand of God. He created the occasion, and his servant obeyed the divine command which it involved. . . .

Why, sir, the case is too plain for argument. Now is the accepted time; and this Congress will bear the deserved reproach, not only of this great-hearted nation, but of all nations of Christian men, if we falter in this work.

Mr. Speaker, it has somewhat appeared already how the parties to this bill will be the better for the law. But I would take a wider view of this grand work which the war has put upon us. From its commencement, no man has been able to anticipate events. Nothing has occurred as the wisest seer predicted. Great generals have failed, and men unknown to fame before have conducted us to victory. Battles have been won in the valleys and

"above the clouds" by a rank-and-file bravery which the annals of military history cannot rival. Who of us has not had occasion to say, "Not unto us, but unto thee, O God ! be rendered the praise" ?

And now, out of the war, a new nation of men has arisen. No power in Constitution, in President, or in people outside of the rebel States, could have held out to them its liberating arm in time of peace. The mad ambition of slave-owners, which struck at the life of the nation to give new life to slavery, disclosed the power to strike back the blow ; and, in the fulness of time, a man was found commissioned to the work.

We read, that, in the beginning, God said, "Let there be light, and there was light." But, since the beginning, human agencies have worked out the ways of Providence, and never in history since that great fiat has it been given to more than one man to lift from three million souls the darkness and the doom of slavery. Our duty he has assigned us now. I believe that this bill, wisely administered, will complete the work.

It will enable the Government to help into active, educated, and useful life, a nation of freedmen who otherwise would grope their way to usefulness through neglect and suffering to themselves, and with heavy and needless loss to us.

They are children of the Government. By the necessities of war deprived of the guiding and controlling hand which had held in stern mastery their earthly destinies, they are unused to rights heretofore denied them ; yet they know somewhat of them by instinct and by association. No matter how abject the slavery, the idea of freedom is in the soul ; and, when the friendly hand has been extended, the freedman has shown capacity and will to walk as a man among men. What they require is to be made sure that they are free, to be furnished a chance to work, and to be guaranteed their reasonable wages. Work they understand. Their mothers worked before them, and went down into dishonored graves, cursed by the unpaid toil of bondage. But wages they have not owned ; and, in the right to earn and to enjoy them, they find their manhood. Soon they will find the place they have a right to fill. - Quick to learn ; appreciating kindnesses, and returning them with veneration and affection ; earnest to acquire property, because that, too, is proof of manhood, — they ask but opportunity and guidance and education for a season ; and then they will repay you, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred fold.

Without your legislation, the freedmen able to fight will be alienated from your cause ; the freedmen unfit for service, with the young and the aged and infirm, will be a charge upon your treasury. But give the aid which this bill can secure to them, and you will quickly find, not only that peace which comes from duty well discharged, but material strength and a recompense of reward, which, after all the expenses of your bureau shall have been defrayed, will contribute to your wealth.

So shall this your act give to the freedmen of the South, and to all the freemen whom you represent, "beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness."

Mr. Eliot's strength, mental and physical, is unabated; and his voice will still be heard amid the excitement of the debates in Congress, speaking clearly, firmly, and eloquently for the rights of *all* the people.

## ALEXANDER H. RICE

Was born, Aug. 30, 1818, in Newton Lower Falls, where his father was engaged in paper manufacturing. He was one of ten children. After attending the public schools till about fifteen years of age, he went to Boston, and entered the mercantile business as clerk. His health failed at the end of two years; and, returning home, he resumed his studies. A year later, he went into a paper warehouse in Boston. During all these years, he intensely desired a liberal education, and secretly hoped, at a future period, to secure the boon. One day, he told his employer, Mr. John L. Wilkins, a man of genuine culture, his cherished aspirations, and met with prompt encouragement. Again he went home, and immediately commenced preparation for college under Rev. Dr. Newton of West Newton. He entered Union College, Schenectady, N.Y., in 1840, taking a high position in scholarship; received an appointment to the post of honor in the exercises of commencement of 1844, and made the closing address, equivalent to the valedictory in other colleges.

Mr. Rice's health was frail; and he accepted, in 1845, a partnership in the house of which he is now the senior member. Meanwhile, he devoted his leisure to literary pursuits.

He was on the School Committee of Boston for several years, and Chairman of the Board of Governors of Charitable Institutions.

In 1853 and 1854, Mr. Rice was a member of the Common Council; and, in the latter year, he was elected its President. In 1855, he was chosen Mayor of Boston, and re-elected in 1856. He was very active in securing the establishment of the Free Library, — "the only one," he remarked, "absolutely free in the country, and perhaps in the world."

The speeches at the exercises of opening it were made by Edward Everett, Mr. Rice, and R. C. Winthrop. The address of Mr. Rice was so comprehensive and clear in its views, that it was quoted in leading English papers.

He was elected member of the House of Representatives in the Thirty-sixth Congress, and re-elected to the Thirty-eighth and

Thirty-ninth Congresses. The speeches of Mr. Rice on Protection in its Relation to Agriculture and Manufactures and upon the Country, at the opening of the late conflict, were highly commended.

But his greatest work for the country in the civil war has been done as Chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs.

In this capacity, his labors have been manifold. When the fierce attack, under the lead of the Hon. Henry Winter Davis, was made in Congress upon the Navy Department, Mr. Rice prepared himself for the defence. A question of the most subtle scientific character, respecting certain applications of steam, had been for months before the committee. Mr. E. N. Dickinson, a scientific mechanical engineer of New York, affirmed that the principle adopted by the United-States Navy was radically wrong; while Mr. B. F. Isherwood, Engineer-in-Chief of the Navy, denied the assertion entirely.

The committee were seventy days taking testimony, making a formidable mass of manuscript. Mr. Rice addressed himself to the task of sifting this evidence, and consulting scientific works, till he was able to present one of the clearest, ablest, and most elaborate reports ever made before any legislative body.

And when, on Feb. 3, 1865, Mr. Davis made his studied speech in favor of establishing a board of naval administration, aiming a blow at the legitimate exercise of authority in the department, Mr. Rice, with no other preparation than could be made during Mr. Davis's remarks, replied in a logical, lucid, and most satisfactory speech of an hour and a half in length. We quote the closing passage of this eloquent defence of the navy: —

As I have already said, from the dawn of the Rebellion until now, the navy has been everywhere that it could be, and always has done glorious and efficient service. The Mississippi and its tributaries are open to commerce again; every port for blockade-runners upon the Atlantic and the Gulf has been closed; all the strongholds seized by the enemy upon the coast have been recovered, and nearly every corsair driven from the ocean. The navy was at Hatteras, at Port Royal, at Charleston, at Island No. 10, at Fort Donelson, at Fort Henry, at Shiloh, at Memphis, at Vicksburg, at Arkansas Post, at Port Hudson, at Mobile Bay, and at Fort Fisher; and in all those places it added radiance to the American name, and glory to the American naval history, which no lapse of time shall be able to obliterate. It has placed upon the imperishable record of fame, to be transmitted amid the plaudits of mankind to the latest generations, such names as Stringham and Foote, and Du Pont and Farragut, and Goldsborough and Porter, and

Dahlgren and Rodgers, and Rowan and Davis, and Winslow and Cushing. I should consume the day if I attempted to name them all. Their reputation is secure in history ; it is secure in the hearts of their countrymen ; and when the final history of this war shall be written out, and the comparison shall be made of the manner in which the different departments of this Government have executed the high and laborious and responsible trusts committed to them, faithful and earnest as they have been, there will not be one of them that will stand brighter, or that will be more loudly or warmly commended by our successors, than will the Navy Department. And, sir, I cannot think that the well-earned fame of the naval service, this just meed of praise, will be diminished or obscured by any gentleman, however lofty his standing, or however brilliant his abilities, who asks you, in the light of these facts, to put over your Navy Department a board of administration which shall be a change without improvement, or who cites to you the fact, that, in the accomplishment of the gigantic labors that have fallen to the lot of that department, it made a mistake in regard to the draught of a monitor, or an alleged, but not admitted, mistake in the construction of a double-ender.

Mr. Rice is a gentleman in feeling and action ; and the marked ability of his official service associates most honorably his name with the part taken by the Commonwealth in the victorious conflict for national unity and liberty.

THE HON. SAMUEL HOOPER'S

Native place was Marblehead, where he first saw the light Feb. 3, 1808. After the usual culture of the schools, followed by four years in a counting-room, he visited Europe and the West Indies. In 1832, he settled in Boston, engaging in the China trade, a partner in the firm of William Appleton & Co. He was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1851 ; to the State Senate in 1857 ; and, in 1861, to the House of Representatives in Congress, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of William Appleton. He was Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means ; and, re-elected to the Thirty-eighth Congress, he held the same position. Again elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress, he became Chairman of the Committee on Finance. It was here that he displayed that masterly knowledge of the difficult business properly before him that made him a confidential adviser of the Secretary of the Treasury, and won, in the highest degree, the confidence of the President. His name was conspicuous among the few from which that of the able Hugh McCulloch was selected for a place in the Cabinet. His judicious, practical course, amid



the fluctuations in the financial world during the war, has accomplished much, in a quiet way, for the country, — a service whose value cannot easily be appreciated nor over-estimated by those who are not in the secret of that complicated and mighty machine of national progress, the Treasury Department, in its connection with all business activity.

THE HON. HENRY L. DAWES

Was a native of Cummington, and is now fifty years of age. Graduating at Yale College in 1839, he entered the profession of law. He edited at one time "The Greenfield Gazette." In 1848, he was chosen State Representative; in 1850, to the Senate; and again, in 1852, to the Lower House. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1853; and District Attorney for the Western District until elected from the Tenth District to the Thirty-fifth Congress, in which he was on the Committee of Revolutionary Claims. Re-elected to the Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth, and Thirty-ninth Congresses, he has been Chairman of the Committee of Elections; a post of duty of great importance to the country, and attended with many difficult questions, to which his practical ability was always equal. During the revolutionary period of the past five years, Mr. Dawes has done his work ably and well.

THE HON. JOHN B. ALLEY.

Is a resident of Lynn, his birthplace in 1817. While young, he was an apprentice in the shoe and leather business, to which he has since devoted himself when not engaged in public affairs.

He was a member of the Governor's Council in 1851, and of the State Senate in 1852. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and representative in the Thirty-sixth, Thirty-seventh, Thirty-eighth, and Thirty-ninth Congresses. As Chairman of the Committee on Post-offices and Post-roads, his official duties necessarily, during the chaotic condition of all things at the South and on the border, often required excellent judgment and prudent action. He won and retains implicit confidence on the part of the Government, his colleagues, and his constituents.

THE HON. DANIEL W. GOUCH

Was a son of Maine, and born in Wells, January, 1820. He was graduated at Dartmouth College, and, in 1846, settled in Boston, a lawyer by profession. In 1852, he was elected to the State

Legislature. He was chosen member of the Thirty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, and Thirty-seventh Congresses. He was on the Committee on Territories, and subsequently on the Committee on the Conduct of the War. It was in this last responsible position that his influence was especially felt in the progress of the civil war.

THE HON. W. B. WASHBURN AND THE HON. OAKES AMES.

The Hon. William B. Washburn, of Greenfield, quietly met the questions before the House, in the national struggle, with the Christian patriotism which distinguishes him in the walks of private life. By him, in devotion to the country, stands the Hon. Oakes Ames, of North Easton, Massachusetts. Indeed, Massachusetts brain and heart have had no small share in the political and moral conflicts and achievements in the halls of Congress and in the departments of State, as well as in the field of martial strife.

## CHAPTER V.

### MASSACHUSETTS ABROAD.

Charles Francis Adams, Ambassador to the Court of St. James, London. — John Lothrop Motley, Ambassador to the Court of Austria, Vienna. — Anson Burlingame, Ambassador to Peking, China.

**T**HE nations of Europe were deeply agitated by the outbreak of civil war in the United States. Monarchs, and the aristocratic classes generally, desired a dismemberment of the Republic. Such a catastrophe would strengthen in the popular mind the "divine right of kings," and secure the throne, and the proud distinctions it fosters, from the sacrilegious hands of the masses, awakening, in the light of American liberty, to the divine right of the people to enjoy freedom regulated by laws of their own making.

The United States, therefore, found little sympathy abroad, excepting among the common people, and the few liberal minds in the higher ranks of society. England was ready in all ways possible, under cover of national law and custom, to aid the leaders of the causeless and unexampled revolt. France occupied a similar position, though more cautiously taken.

In the complications, commercial and political, which would arise among the foreign governments to a great extent (and none could tell how great), it was of the first importance to have able and wise representatives in foreign courts.

Among the ministers to other nations, occupying prominent positions on the Eastern hemisphere, were three Massachusetts men.

One has been in the mother-country, another in the most despotic nation of Europe, and the third in the Celestial Empire; and, in the glimpse we take of them and their official services, we naturally begin with our minister to England, —

#### CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

He is a son of the illustrious John Quincy Adams, and was born in Boston, Aug. 23, 1807. When his father represented the

United-States Government at St. Petersburg, in 1809, he accompanied him, and spent six years in the Russian capital, learning to speak fluently, not only the dialect of the country, but also the German and French languages.

In February, 1815, then in his eighth year, he went with his mother in a private carriage, from St. Petersburg to Paris, to meet his father,—a journey at any time no trivial undertaking, but then, on account of the disturbed condition of Europe, attended with unusual embarrassments.

On his appointment to a mission at the court of St. James, his father took Charles to England with him, and placed him in a boarding-school. Here he sometimes had personal encounters with his school-fellows in the defence of the honor of his country against the insults of young England. Returning to Boston in 1817, he entered the Latin School, and subsequently Harvard College, graduating in 1825.

The two succeeding years he passed in the Presidential mansion, Washington, which was occupied by his father. He entered the law-office of Daniel Webster, at Boston, two years later; and in 1828 was admitted to practice, but did not devote himself to his profession. Marrying, in 1829, the daughter of Peter C. Brooks, he became brother-in-law of Edward Everett; and, in addition to his own inheritance, the alliance was attended with a fortune to the family. The people of Boston, in 1841, chose him to represent them in the Legislature. The previous year, he had declined the nomination.

Up to this time, his pursuits had been mainly literary. Greek was a special study with him; and the Roman writers, as well as the greatest authors of more recent times, were his constant companions. Actuated by the scholarly impulses of a student, he declined a nomination to the State House of Representatives in 1841; but his father was so much disturbed by this apparent shrinking from public duty, that he promised him to accept a second nomination if offered him the following year. After three years' service there, he took his seat in the State Senate. In 1848, the Free-soil party nominated him for the Vice-Presidency.

"The Life and the Works of John Adams," his grandfather, is highly creditable to his ability as an author and editor: a similar effort to preserve the annals of his distinguished father is promised. The Letters of John Adams and Abigail Adams were edited by him, with an Introductory Memoir, in 1840, and were received with favor.

He was elected to Congress in 1858 ; and also a second time, serving one term, until March 4, 1861. He manifested in all Congressional deliberations that statemanship which has always characterized him in his public and official relations. The closing sentences of his speech, Jan. 31, 1861, when the Rebellion was lifting its horrid front, will illustrate his style, and his manner of treating important topics : —

When the cry goes out that the ship is in danger of sinking, the first duty of every man on board, no matter what his particular vocation, is to lend all the strength he has to the work of keeping her afloat. What ! shall it be said that we waver in the view of those who begin by trying to expunge the sacred memory of the 4th of July ? Shall we help them to obliterate the associations that cluster around the glorious struggle for independence, or stultify the labors of the patriots who erected this magnificent political edifice upon the adamantine base of human liberty ? Shall we surrender the fame of Washington and Laurens, of Gadsden and the Lees, of Jefferson and Madison, and of the myriads of heroes whose names are imperishably connected with the memory of a united people ? Never, never !

For myself, I can only interpose against what seems to me like the madness of the moon the barrier of a single feeble remonstrance ; but, in any event, it shall never be said of my share in the action of this hour of danger, that it has been guided by vindictive passions, or narrow considerations of personal or party advantage. I well know what I hazard, among many whose good opinion has ever been part of the sunlight of my existence, in following what I hold to be a higher duty. Whilst at any and at all times I shall labor to uphold the great principles of liberty, without which this grand system of our fathers would seem to be a mockery and a show, I shall equally strive to give no just ground to enemies and traitors to expand the circle of mischief they may do.

Although not very frequently indulging in the profession of a devotion to the Union, which has heretofore been too often associated with a public policy I deemed most dangerous to its safety, I will venture to add, that no man over the boundless extent of our dominion has more reasons for inextinguishable attachment to it than myself. It is inwoven in my affections with the faithful labors in its support of two generations of my race ; it is blended with a not inconsiderable personal stake in its continuity ; it is mingled with my earnest prayers for the welfare of those who are treading after me ; and, more than all these, it colors all my visions of the beneficent spread of republican institutions, as well in America as over the rest of the civilized world.

If, then, so great a calamity as a division be about to befall us, it shall be hastened by no act of mine. It shall come from the wilful passions of infatuated men, who demand it of us, to destroy the great principles for which our fathers struggled in life and in death, to stain our standard with the symbol of human oppression, and to degrade us, in the very hour of our victory,

before our countrymen, before all the nations of the civilized world, and before God. Rather than this, let the heavens fall! My duty is performed.

In 1861, Mr. Adams was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the court of St. James. His personal qualities of mind and character, and the prestige of his name, his father and grandfather having occupied the same high position, gave him influence at once in England. His services during the years of civil war demonstrated the wisdom of the appointment. The more than four hundred pages of printed correspondence between Secretary Seward and Mr. Adams, including that with other State officers, display a marvellous wisdom on the part of both in the management of new, delicate, and difficult questions. Mr. Adams's sagacity, prudence, and firmness were second only to Mr. Seward's in his negotiations with the English Government.

The Secretary used the following language in his note to Mr. Adams, June 5, 1862:—

The prejudice that we found prevailing in England soon after the civil war began, to the effect that this Government desired to challenge Great Britain to a war for popular effect at home, has been inveterate. It is pleasing, however, to discover that at last the equally prudent and just policy we have so constantly pursued is beginning to be appreciated by the British Government. No one has done more to correct the injurious error referred to than you have done.

Mr. Adams's course against permitting the iron-clads at Laird's to depart on their destructive errand "was distinctly and unreservedly approved." Indeed, whenever he acted officially, he was cordially sustained. The clear statements of mooted points, the exact estimate of what was demanded in the most trying emergency, and the uncompromising firmness in maintaining the honor of the Republic, without exasperating unfriendly feeling, will place the name of Charles Francis Adams among the ablest diplomatists of any country or age. The nation owes him a debt of profound gratitude for his distant yet efficient services during a rebellion which reached even the shores of England.

JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY,

The American minister to Austria, was born in Dorchester, Norfolk County, April 15, 1814. He graduated at Harvard College in 1831, and soon afterwards embarked for Europe. Proceeding to Göttingen, Germany, he spent a year there, and, removing to Berlin, was in that city about the same period.

After travelling in the south of Europe, he returned to America, and commenced the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1837. The profession was dry, and unattractive to his literary cast of mind; and he never gave his energies to it.

In 1840, he went to Russia as secretary of legation at St. Petersburg.

During the next six years, he published two volumes of romance, one of which, "Merry Mount," was founded upon incidents in Massachusetts colonial history.

He also contributed several valuable articles to the reviews. A History of Holland was commenced in 1846, and reached two volumes; when, to have access to material he could not find in this country, he sailed with his family for Europe again. The fresh and rich resources of information he obtained dissatisfied him with his annals; and he laid them aside to commence anew the work, with the title, "History of the Dutch Republic." It was published in London in 1856, in three volumes octavo, and had a rapid sale; reaching, by the year 1860, about fifteen thousand copies. It was republished in America, with a steady and growing demand. It has been translated into Dutch and German.

The exhaustive and attractive work gave the author a reputation wide as the domain of letters.

Mr. Motley's residence abroad was divided, for the most part, between Berlin, Dresden, and the Hague. He visited the United States in 1858, but, after a brief stay, returned to the Continent. His next great literary work was "The United Netherlands," in three volumes.

The University of Oxford, England, conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. in 1860; and Harvard College, that of LL.D.

A few months later, he was appointed American ambassador to the court of Austria, and has occupied the important official position with credit to himself, and honor to the country.

When Napoleon decided to offer the throne of Mexico to Maximilian, it gave occasion to a correspondence between Mr. Motley and Mr. Seward in regard to the proper bearing of the American minister in the complication of national claims and rights.

Mr. Motley's *résumé*, from time to time, of European affairs in their relation to our country in the midst of a gigantic war, were enlightened and comprehensive, meeting the warmest approval at Washington.

Mr. Seward's reply to Mr. Motley, Feb. 26, 1863, is an example

of this uniform appreciation of the able discharge of difficult duties : —

Your very interesting despatch of Jan. 27 has been received. The survey of Continental politics which you have taken in this paper is full of instruction. If questions purely dynastic, or of mere administration, or, at most, of political organization, can make and keep so many European nations so unquiet as to require constant vigilance on the part of the governments, one would expect that they would be tolerant of this government in its efforts to preserve, in its full efficiency, a system that is so perfect as to be undisturbed by questions of those sorts, and encounters an opposition or resistance from only one disturbing cause, — and that one African slavery, which the public sentiment of mankind elsewhere unanimously condemns.

Mr. Motley wisely avoided raising an issue on the Mexican question, or the discussion of it, at the court of Vienna. America is justly proud of an ambassador whose genius, culture, and character so much honor the nation which he represents.

ANSON BURLINGAME.

Mr. Burlingame, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to China, is a native of New Berlin, Chenango County, N.Y. He was born Nov. 14, 1822.

On the wild Western frontiers he passed his early youth, engaged in surveys of boundary-lines, and in the formation of treaties with the aborigines. He commenced his course of liberal education in the Branch University of Michigan, but, removing to Massachusetts, entered Harvard College, and graduated in 1846. He then studied law, and opened an office in Boston.

Mr. Burlingame was sent to the State Senate in 1852, and, the next year, was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the Commonwealth.

Elected to the Thirty-fourth Congress, he was an active, influential member. He was re-elected to the Thirty-fifth, and served ably on the Committee of Foreign Affairs; and again, in the following session, had the same honorable position.

Under the administration of Mr. Lincoln, he was sent, in 1861, ambassador to Austria, and soon after to China.

His first letter to Mr. Seward was dated Aug. 23 of that year; and the acknowledgment of it, Dec. 9; indicating the long interval which must necessarily lie between the departure of a message from an office of legation at the antipodes,





MAJ GEN BENJ F BUTLER



MAJ GEN GEORGE A GORDON



MAJ GEN CHARLES E EVANS



MAJ GEN NATHANIEL P BANKS

MAJ GEN GEORGE A GORDON

MAJ GEN CHARLES E EVANS

and the arrival of an answer from Washington,—time enough for a revolution to sweep over half a continent.

Mr. Burlingame's management of treaties which opened trade in Chinese ports, and extended it abroad, securing advantages to other countries with our own, and his successful efforts for the protection of foreign residents in Shanghai, were emphatically indorsed at home and abroad.

Sept. 9, 1863, Mr. Seward wrote, —

The policy which you have adopted in the conduct of your responsible mission is able and wise; it is also just towards the Chinese Government and people, and liberal towards all other nations. It is an occasion of special felicitation that it meets the concurrence of the enlightened representatives of Great Britain, Russia, and France.

Mr. Burlingame's defence of Gen. Burgoine, the successor of the Americo-Chinese hero, Ward; his efforts in regard to the sanitary condition of Shanghai, which caused the opening of a new gate to the city, and the drainage of stagnant waters before it; and his cautious, decided treatment of all questions of national policy, however nearly or remotely connected with rebellion in China and in America,—won for him, in official form, the most flattering acknowledgments of indebtedness from men representing the interests of different nations.

The honor and prosperity of the nation abroad were safe in the hands of our American minister in China during the changing fortunes of the civil war.



October 10, 1910  
Dear Mr. W. H. C. C.  
I have just received your letter of the 9th inst.



MAJ. GEN. F. BUTLER



GEN. GEORGE W. GORDON



GEN. CHARLES G. SMITH



MAJ. GEN. NATHAN E. P. BANKS

MAJ. GEN. NATHAN E. P. BANKS

MAJ. GEN. NATHAN E. P. BANKS





## PART II.

### MASSACHUSETTS IN THE FIELD.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### THE STATE PREPARES FOR WAR.

**The Signs of the coming Conflict. — Massachusetts takes the Alarm. — The Prophetic Words of Adjutant-Gen. Schouler. — The Action of the Governor and Legislature. — The Volunteer Militia.**

**T**HE threatening agitation at the South early in the winter of 1860, ridiculed by many at the North as a transient ebullition of feeling, was regarded in Massachusetts with serious apprehension. With the vigilance and the promptness of her youthful days, she began to gird herself for the conflict.

An incident illustrative of Massachusetts loyalty, unknown to the public at the time, which places her quite in advance of all other States in the offer of her sons to confront the armed foes of our nationality, occurred just before the evacuation of Fort Moultrie. The first mention of it in a popular assembly was made by the hero of Sumter on July 4, 1865. With the peerless naval commander, Vice-Admiral Farragut, he was welcomed to Boston in a grand reception at Faneuil Hall, during which he remarked, —

I am indebted to Massachusetts for many things; and before I sit down I will simply remark, that the first letter I received in Fort Moultrie, before I went to Fort Sumter, when it was found that things were looking very threatening (and I felt the storm there long before you saw the flash here), — the first letter I received was from a gentleman, I am sorry I do not remember his name, a militia officer of this city, offering me troops from Massachusetts if the Government would then allow them to be sent to me.

On July 6, in Faneuil Hall, Brig.-Gen. Edward W. Hinks was introduced to Gen. Anderson by the Mayor as “the gentleman

who wrote to him when he was in Fort Moultrie, tendering him the Massachusetts troops." A cordial greeting followed; and Gen. Anderson said he would have accepted the proffered assistance if he had had the authority. He was loudly called for, and came forward to the platform with Gen. Hinks, and said to the audience,—

*My Friends and Fellow-citizens*,—I wish to present to you Brig.-Gen. Hinks, the first volunteer of the war, and to thank him in your name as well as my own for a letter which he sent me when I took command of Fort Moultrie, in which he assured me, that, if the Government would allow, he would forward to me friends and soldiers from Massachusetts. I wish you to remember this first volunteer.

Gen. Hinks, who was retiring, was brought back by the Mayor; and cries for a speech, mingled with cheers, saluted him. The general, with a few modest words of allusion to the distinguished visitors, who were the Alpha and Omega of the war, retired amid the popular applause.

We add an extract from Gen. Anderson's interesting letter, the first from the field of hostile demonstrations, dated "Fort Moultrie, Dec. 25, 1860." After thanking Col. Hinks for his patriotic and chivalrous offer, he thus concludes:—

When I inform you that my garrison consists of only sixty effective men; that we are in a very indifferent work, the walls of which are only about fourteen feet high; and that we have, within a hundred and sixty yards of our walls, sand-hills which command our work, and which afford admirable sites for batteries, and the finest covers for sharpshooters; and that, besides this, there are numerous houses, some of them within pistol-shot,—you will at once see, that if attacked in force, headed by any one but a simpleton, there is scarce a possibility of our being able to hold out long enough to give our friends time to come to our succor. Trusting that God will not desert us in our hour of trial, I am very sincerely yours,

ROBERT ANDERSON,

*Major 1st Artillery.*

A few days before this letter was written, South Carolina had taken the initiatory in the work of dissolving the Union. The governor's message upon the crisis urged the legislature to prepare to defy the power of the United States; and the convention of the State found no opposition to the Ordinance of Secession.

Before the holidays had passed, the members of Congress



from South Carolina had resigned their seats, and the Ordinance of Secession was passed by the State. A Confederate Congress had assembled, and Major Anderson was within the walls of Fort Sumter, for whose greater security from the menacing passions of treasonable men he had abandoned Fort Moultrie.

A graphic writer thus sketches the rushing events: \* —

The process of dissolution was not confined to the secession of States and the withdrawal of members from Congress. Members of the Cabinet residing in the Southern States considered their allegiance to their States superior to that to the United States. Dec. 10, Cobb of Georgia, Secretary of the Treasury, and, the 29th, Floyd of Virginia, Secretary of War, resigned their places in the Cabinet. Through their unparalleled treachery to the Government that had given them the highest confidence, they had so crippled the forces of the Union, in the robbing of money and arms, that the interests of secession were assisted nearly into an equality of power with the rest of the Union.

The work thus commenced was not to be half-way: the position taken was to be sustained by arms. In December, South Carolina's legislature authorized the seizure of all arsenals, arms, and forts within her limits. Jan. 3, Gov. Brown of Georgia ordered the seizure of Forts Pulaski and Jackson, at Savannah; on the 4th, the authorities of Alabama seized Fort Morgan; on the 10th, the authorities of Mississippi seized the forts and other United-States property within her limits; on the 12th, the navy-yard and property at Pensacola were taken; on the 28th, the rebels of Louisiana took the United-States revenue-cutter and other property, and the money in the mint at New Orleans; and, to complete this list of plundering, Gen. Twiggs of Texas surrendered the United-States forces and property in his hands into the power of the rebels. The forts seized were armed and manned, the arsenals were robbed, the militia of the cotton States was called out, and every material preparation made to withstand any attempt of the Union for self-preservation. Legislatures were convened, minute-men organized, mass meetings held, the suspension of banks was legalized, millions were voted to carry out the nefarious designs of the secessionists, Southern rights associations were organized, Northern men were daily arrested, Union men were awed into silence, the levying of executions issuing from the United-States courts was prevented by legislatures, religious conferences passed resolutions favoring secession, and Palmetto and State flags were flying everywhere, and everywhere the stars and stripes were hauled down, and trailed in the dust. The news of secession was hailed with acclamations of delight; and, to close this saturnalia, two hundred and sixteen of the patients in the United-States hospital at New Orleans were removed to make room for the

\* *Mass. Register*, 1862, p. 120.

secession troops of Louisiana. Theft was honored, robbery justified, and inhumanity to the sick became a public virtue; law, order, peace, brotherly love, patriotism, and respect for historical memories, all declined to their confounding contraries.

Among the leading men, the Governor of Florida, Gov. Moore of Alabama, Letcher of Virginia, and Moore of Louisiana, Cobb, Johnson, and Floyd, in the Cabinet, senators Clingman of North Carolina, and Toombs of Georgia, the Governors of Georgia, Tennessee, South Carolina, and Kentucky, and Barnwell, Orr, and Adams, the three South-Carolina commissioners to Washington, and Ex-Governor Moorehead, of Kentucky, Davis, Beauregard, and a host of others, leading men, all honorable men in the South, men nourished into growth and power by the Union, now turned their faces and their swords against that Union, to destroy it.

The only method there seems to have been in the madness of secession was the determination of the Southern leaders to sever as rapidly as possible every tie that bound them to the national government. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler of Lowell was at this time in Washington, conferring with his political friends of the South. They said to him, "The North *can't* fight: we have friends enough at the North to prevent it."

"You have friends at the North," replied Gen. Butler, "as long as you remain true to the Constitution; but let me tell you, that, the moment it is seen that you mean to break up the country, the North is a unit against you. I can answer at least for Massachusetts. She is good for ten thousand men to march at once against armed secession."

"Massachusetts is not such a fool. If your State should send ten thousand men to preserve the Union against Southern secession, she will have to fight twice ten thousand of her own citizens at home who will oppose the policy."

"No, sir: when we come from Massachusetts, we shall not leave a single traitor behind, unless he is hanging on a tree."

"Well, we shall see."

"You *will* see. I know something of the North, and a good deal about New England, where I was born, and have lived forty-two years. We are pretty quiet there now, because we don't believe that you mean to carry out your threats. We have heard the same story at every election these twenty years. Our people don't yet believe you are in earnest. But let me tell you this,—as sure as you attempt to break up this Union, the North will

resist the attempt to its last man and its last dollar. You are as certain to fail as that there is a God in heaven. One thing you *may* do: you may ruin the Southern States, and extinguish your institution of slavery. From the moment the first gun is fired upon the American flag, your slaves will not be worth five years' purchase; but, as to breaking up the country, it cannot be done. God and Nature, and the blood of your fathers and mine, have made it one; and one country it must remain."

While these hostile demonstrations were occurring at the South, Adjutant-Gen. Schouler wrote from the State House in Boston, on the last day of December, 1860, the following communication, which proved to be prophetic of a national tragedy and trial, which but few were then willing to believe to be possible:—

Events have transpired in some of the Southern States, and at Washington, which have awakened the attention of the people of Massachusetts in a remarkable degree to the perpetuity of the Federal Union, and which may require the active militia of the Commonwealth to be greatly augmented. Should our worst fears be realized, and this nation be plunged into the horrors of civil war, upon Massachusetts may rest, in no inconsiderable degree, the duty of staying the effusion of blood, and of rolling back the black tide of anarchy and ruin. She did more than her share to achieve the independence of our country, and establish the Government under which we have risen to such unparalleled prosperity, and become the great power of the American continent; and she will be true to her history, her traditions, and her fair fame.

Should it become necessary to increase the number of her active militia to a war-footing, the present organization offers an easy and a good means. The present companies could be filled to their full complement of men, and the regiments to their full complement of companies. New regiments of infantry, new battalions of riflemen, new companies of artillery and cavalry, could be formed with which to fill the several brigades, and make our present divisions five thousand men each, with proper apportionment of the several military arms. This, of course, would require a large outlay of money, which would doubtless be cheerfully met by our people if their honor and the welfare of their country demand it of them.

In the mean time, I would suggest that a General Order be issued calling upon commanders of the companies of the active force to forward to headquarters the names of the persons composing their commands, also their places of residence, so that a complete roll of each company may be on file in this department.

The companies that have not their full quota of men should be filled by new enlistments to the number fixed by law; and, whenever new enlistments are made or discharges given, the names of the persons enlisted and

discharged should be forwarded immediately to headquarters, and placed on file.

At the State dinner to the Independent Company of Cadets on the evening of Jan. 2, 1861, Ex-Gov. Banks gave a toast in honor of Major Anderson, then besieged. It was responded to by Adjutant-Gen. Schouler in a short address, in which were these words, which may be considered as expressing the general views of the Old Bay State: "We have no *boasts* to make. History tells what the men of Massachusetts have done, and they will never disgrace that history." He closed his speech with the following toast: —

The Militia of Massachusetts, — True to the State, true to the Union: without any blustering or bravado, they will defend the Constitution and the flag of the Union.

President Buchanan's National Fast, on the 4th of January, was made the occasion of patriotic sermons by the clergymen of Boston. The whole State at this time was in a feverish condition of anxiety.

In one of his valedictory addresses, all of which were aglow with patriotic fervor, Gov. Andrew, referring to Major Anderson's moving from Fort Moultrie to Sumter, remarked, "Certainly never an act so slight in itself touched the hearts of so many millions of people, as with fire from heaven, as the recent simple, soldier-like, and patriotic movement of Major Anderson at Fort Moultrie."

The tidings of Major Anderson's removal to Fort Sumter, an event which doubtless decided the course in regard to the revolt of the great cotton State, Georgia, thoroughly aroused Gen. Butler to the inevitable struggle at hand. He called upon Senator Wilson, and expressed earnestly the hope that Gov. Andrew would immediately summon Massachusetts to a preparation for the war at hand. It must be conceded by all, that Gen. Butler's loyalty rose above partisan and personal affinities, and spoke clearly and promptly the prevalent spirit of the Commonwealth. He gave to the Governor, who was watching, with sad anticipations of an outbreak, the progress of treason, the benefit of his experience in familiar intercourse with the Southern leaders of rebellion, and declared it to be their intention to fight, if necessary, for independence.

In the Governor's Address to the Legislature, Jan. 5, 1861, the whole number of enrolled militia, for the year which had

just closed, was stated to be 155,389 men; and the active militia ready for service, 5,592: of these he said, "In respect to good conduct, discipline, spirit, and capacity proportioned to its numerical force, I am advised that our active citizen soldiery was never in a condition of greater efficiency."

His remarks upon the "condition of the country" were calm, loyal, and appropriate.

With a wise discernment of the true nature of the impending crisis, he predicted that emancipation, in some form, lay "at the end of the road which South Carolina invited her sister States upon the Gulf of Mexico to enter."

Alluding to the extraordinary and exciting political events of the last twenty years, he said of the National Government, —

The people of Massachusetts have never wavered from their faith in its principles, or their loyalty to its organization. Looking forward to the long ages of the future, building always in their own minds for countless generations yet to come, they have endured, and are willing still cheerfully and hopefully to endure, much wrong and more misconception, because they trust in the blood inherited from heroic ancestors; in the principles of constitutional liberty; in the theory of democratic institutions; in the honest purpose of the intelligent masses of the people everywhere; in the capacity of Truth and Right ultimately to reach and control the minds of men; in an undying affection for their whole country, its memories, traditions, and hopes; and, above all, in the good providence of God.

In regard to the great issue, he added, —

And the single question now presented to the nation is this: *Shall a reactionary spirit, unfriendly to liberty, be permitted to subvert a democratic republican government organized under constitutional forms?*

Upon this issue, over the heads of all mere politicians and partisans, in behalf of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, I appeal directly to the warm hearts and clear heads of the great masses of the people. The men who own and till the soil, who drive the mills, and hammer out their own iron and leather on their own anvils and lapstones, and they who, whether in the city or the country, reap the rewards of enterprising industry and skill in the varied pursuits of business, are honest, intelligent, patriotic, independent, and brave. They know that simple defeat in an election is no cause for the disruption of a government. They know that those who declare that they will not live peaceably within the Union do not mean to live peaceably out of it. They know that the people of all sections have a right, which they intend to maintain, of free access from the interior to both oceans, from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico, and of the free use of all the lakes and rivers and highways of commerce, North, South, East, or West. They know that the Union

means peace, and unfettered commercial intercourse from sea to sea, and from shore to shore ; that it secures us all against the unfriendly presence or possible dictation of any foreign power, and commands respect for our flag, and security for our trade ; and they do not intend, nor will they ever consent, to be excluded from these rights which they have so long enjoyed, nor to abandon the prospect of the benefits which humanity claims for itself by means of their continued enjoyment in the future. Neither will they consent that the continent shall be overrun by the victims of a remorseless cupidity, and the elements of civil danger increased by the barbarizing influences which accompany the African slave-trade. Inspired by the same ideas and emotions which commanded the fraternization of Jackson and Webster on another great occasion of public danger, the people of Massachusetts, confiding in the patriotism of their brethren in other States, accept this issue, and respond, in the words of Jackson, "*The Federal Union, — it must be preserved!*"

Until we complete the work of rolling back this wave of rebellion which threatens to engulf the government, overthrow democratic institutions, subject the people to the rule of a minority, if not of mere military despotism, and in some communities to endanger the very existence of civilized society, we cannot turn aside, and we will not turn back. It is to those of our brethren in the disaffected States whose mouths are closed by a temporary reign of terror, not less than to ourselves, that we owe this labor, which, with the help of Providence, it is our duty to perform.

Brig.-Gen. Edward W. Pierce, commanding Second Brigade, First Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in a letter to Gov. Andrew, made the first formal offer of troops : —

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,  
ASSONET VILLAGE, FREETOWN, JAN. 5, 1861.

*To his Excellency John A. Andrew, Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief Massachusetts Volunteers : —*

Having for full half the entire years of my life been enrolled in the volunteer militia of this Commonwealth, and during fifteen of these years having been honored with a commission in this branch of the public service, I had come fully to the conclusion that my part of the burden had already been borne, and my share of its honors had been received.

With this view of the matter, I had contemplated resigning my commission, and soliciting your Excellency to grant me a discharge from its duties, as one of the earliest acts of your administration.

The recent outbreak in a sister State of the honored Confederation in which we had the good fortune to be born, and under whose laws (good and wholesome for the most part) we have enjoyed the inestimable privileges of "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness ;" the threatening attitude assumed by acts and wicked designs toward the Constitution and Union

of these States, — has caused me to demur, lest my conduct should seem to show a disposition to vacate my post and desert the cause of my country in the day of danger or in the hour of peril.

Indeed, so far am I removed, both in thought and wish, from conduct so dastardly. all intention of resigning my position in the militia is, *for the present, abandoned*, and every vestige of such inclination has fled.

Contented and happy to retain, and, if necessity shall require it, to act by virtue of, my present commission, in repelling invasion from these shores, I am no less ready to resign, and accept a place in one of the companies that the emergencies of the case may require to be raised in our own State towards recruiting the Federal army; and your Excellency will be pleased to understand that my services hereby are so tendered.

With sentiments of the highest respect, I have the honor to remain

Yours, &c.,

EBENEZER W. PIERCE,

*Brig.-Gen. commanding 2d Brig. 1st Div. M. V. M.*

The Saturday on which this communication was dated was crowded with marked and significant events.

Through the generous loyalty of the merchants of Boston, a salute of a hundred guns was fired on the Common, in honor of Major Anderson, by a detachment of the Boston Light Artillery.

On the 8th, Gov. Andrew ordered a salute to be fired throughout the State in honor of Gen. Jackson's victory at New Orleans. He said to a friend, that he did this, more than any thing else, "to stir up the people, and awaken the *military spirit*," which, he knew, must soon be called out by the national exigencies. Almost amid the roar of the cannon, Ex-Gov. Boutwell made a strong speech upon the secession movements in Charleston; and there was also held a spirited meeting of the survivors of the war of 1812.

The very next day, the "Star of the West," an unarmed steamer, bearing supplies to the famishing Spartan band that garrisoned Fort Sumter, was fired upon by United-States guns in the hands of rebellious citizens, and compelled to turn her prow northward, with the food designed for the defenders of the national flag.

On the 11th, Government troops embarked on the steamer "Joseph Whitney," at Fort Independence, for the Southern border. The same day, the General Government detailed men to put in order Fort Adams, at Newport, — the capital of the smallest State of the Union in area, but second to none in generous loyalty in the opening struggle.

Jan. 16, 1861, the Governor issued the following very compre-

hensive and explicit General Order, marked No. 4, — the grand basis of all the subsequent military movements in the Commonwealth : —

## COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, Jan. 16, 1861.

## GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4.

Events which have recently occurred, and are now in progress, require that Massachusetts should be at all times ready to furnish her quota of troops, upon any requisition of the President of the United States, to aid in the maintenance of the laws and the peace of the Union. His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief therefore orders, —

That the commanding officer of each company of volunteer militia examine with care the roll of his company, and cause the name of each member, together with his rank, and place of residence, to be properly recorded, and a copy of the same to be forwarded to the office of the Adjutant-General; previous to which, commanders of companies shall make strict inquiries whether there are men in their commands, who from age, physical defect, business, or family causes, may be unable or indisposed to respond at once to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, made in response to the call of the President of the United States, that they may be forthwith discharged, so that their places may be filled by men ready for any public exigency which may arise, whenever called upon.

After the above orders have been fulfilled, no discharge, either of officer or private, shall be granted, unless for cause satisfactory to the Commander-in-Chief.

If any companies have not the number of men allowed by law, the commanders of the same shall make proper exertions to have the vacancies filled, and the men properly drilled and uniformed, and their names, and places of residence, forwarded to headquarters.

To promote the objects embraced in this order, the general, field, and staff officers, and the adjutant and acting quartermaster-general, will give all the aid and assistance in their power.

Major-Generals Sutton, Morse, and Andrews will cause this order to be promulgated throughout their respective divisions.

By command of his Excellency John A. Andrew, *Governor and Commander-in-Chief*,

WILLIAM SCHOULER,  
*Adjutant-General.*

The members of Gov. Andrew's staff were efficient officers in carrying forward the warlike measures in which he suddenly



found himself to be the principal actor. The names of those who thus stood by his side were Lieut.-Col. Horace B. Sargent, Lieut.-Col. Harrison Ritchie, Lieut.-Col. J. N. Wetherell, and Lieut.-Col. Henry Lee, jun.

Lieut.-Col. Lee was very active, making estimates of the equipments necessary, and securing the vessels required to transport the troops. Lieut.-Col. John Quincy Adams, who succeeded Lieut.-Col. Sargent in December, 1861, not only most admirably filled the place, but was a warm, confidential friend of the Governor during the exciting progress of the war. Correspondence was opened with Gen. Scott at Washington, Charles Francis Adams, and other responsible gentlemen, to secure accurate information of the startling revolt, and to be ready for its darkest hour.

The Governor had also a Legislature which represented, by a decided majority, the true heart of the Commonwealth. He was left free to act promptly and nobly in the dire emergency.

On the 18th of January, the first legislative action of this, and, we believe, of any other State, was had in the passage of the following resolutions:—

*Whereas*, Several States of the Union have, through the action of their people and authorities, assumed the attitude of rebellion against the National Government; and *whereas*, treason is still more extensively diffused; and *whereas*, the State of South Carolina, having first seized the post-office, custom-house, moneys, arms, munitions of war, and fortifications of the Federal Government, has, by firing upon a vessel in the service of the United States, committed an act of war; and *whereas*, the forts and property of the United States in Georgia, Alabama, Louisiana, and Florida, have been seized, with treasonable and hostile intention; and *whereas*, senators and representatives in Congress avow and sanction these acts of treason and rebellion: therefore

*Resolved*, That the Legislature of Massachusetts, now, as always, convinced of the inestimable value of the Union, and the necessity of preserving its blessings to ourselves and our posterity, regard with unmingled satisfaction the determination evinced in the recent firm and patriotic special message of the President of the United States to amply and faithfully discharge his constitutional duty of enforcing the laws and preserving the integrity of the Union; and we proffer to him, through the Governor of the Commonwealth, such aid in men and money as he may require to maintain the authority of the National Government.

*Resolved*, That the Union-loving and patriotic authorities, representatives, and citizens of those States whose loyalty is endangered or assailed by internal treason, who labor in behalf of the Federal Union with unflinching

courage and patriotic devotion, will receive the enduring gratitude of the American people.

*Resolved*, That the Governor be requested to forward, forthwith, copies of the foregoing resolutions to the President of the United States and the Governors of the several States.

During the same session of the Legislature, a bill was passed, making an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars, and authorizing the Adjutant-General to secure contracts for the outfit of two thousand troops. The principal articles specified, besides two thousand ball-cartridges, were overcoats, blankets, and knapsacks. The resolutions passed by the Legislature, tendering to the President aid in men and money, sent as he may need, were approved by the Governor Jan. 23, and sent to Washington by mail the same day. Meanwhile the volunteer militia had resorted to the nightly drill at their armories, in anticipation of a lawless assault upon the life of the Republic by the armed propagandists of American slavery: "so that, when the summons came from the President on the 15th of April, the 'fiery cross' was sent over the Commonwealth; and, in obedience to the call, the men came forth as in the brave days of old, leaving the work-shop and the plough, their nets and barges, homes and kindred, inspired by love of country and the rights of mankind."

It was this provision for a sudden appeal to the "arbitration of the sword," with that vigilance which of old "scented tyranny in the breeze," and often surprised the enemies of liberty with a display of martial strength and courage believed by them impossible, that gave to Massachusetts the honor of taking the front in the march to meet the last great assault upon human freedom.

On Jan. 17, a meeting of merchants was held in the rooms of the Board of Trade, Mayor Wightman presiding, "to consider upon the best means of preserving the Union, and upon addressing the Massachusetts delegation in Congress." The meeting also decided upon the form of a petition to Congress, and appointed the necessary committees.

Military companies in several towns assembled to ascertain how many were ready to go to the aid of the United-States Government if their services were required. There was the greatest alacrity and readiness. The Boston Light Artillery had a meeting on the evening of Jan. 21, at which a hundred and three were present. Ninety-nine pledged themselves to tender their

aid to the Commander-in-Chief, should the President of the United States need them. This was one of other similar meetings held the same evening.

Among these, on that day, was one of the field and staff officers of the Sixth Regiment, held in Lowell, Jan. 21. They unanimously voted to be in readiness to go; and that "Col. Jones be authorized and requested forthwith to tender the services of the Sixth Regiment to the Commander-in-Chief and Legislature, when such action may become desirable for the purposes contemplated in General Orders, No. 4."

The Worcester Light Infantry, the Hale Guards of Haverhill, the Braintree Light Infantry, Charlestown Artillery, the Salem Light Artillery, and the Boston Washington Light Guard, all voted to be in readiness to serve their country.

We have very clear evidence of forbearance, rather than hasty radicalism, in Massachusetts, in a petition at this time to Congress to adopt measures calculated to restore harmony between the United States, which contained fifteen thousand signatures. The committee to take the petition to Washington was composed of Edward Everett, Robert C. Winthrop, Lemuel Shaw, Edward S. Tobey, Amos A. Lawrence, and Charles L. Woodbury, who left Boston on the 23d of January.

The advent of spring, with its fragrance and bloom in the "sunny South," found its political atmosphere hot and electric with the deeds and plots of secession. The cotton States had gone, or were going, with South Carolina, in her mad attempt to dissolve the Union.

The city elections of the State occur during this season of the year; and the inaugural addresses of the mayors were worthy of the Commonwealth. They had the ring of her unclouded loyalty, and an intelligent comprehension of the national troubles.

April 13, Fort Sumter, after a terrific bombardment and most gallant resistance, was compelled to surrender to the rebel demand for the keys of the noble fortress. War was thus declared by the roar of cannon aimed at the nation's defences, to reach through them her too forbearing and magnanimous heart.

Massachusetts promptly accepted the challenge; and the headquarters of her cheerful activity to meet its most fearful consequences were now the Adjutant-General's department.

The very day that Sumter fell, its able official head wrote, by

direction of the Governor, the following letter to the Secretary of War:—

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, BOSTON,  
April 13, 1861.

Sir, — I am directed by his Excellency the Governor to request of you, if consistent with law and the policy of your department, to allow me to draw two thousand rifled muskets from the United-States arsenal at Springfield, in advance of our annual quota becoming due.

We have five thousand infantry now armed and equipped, and properly officered. Only about three thousand of them, however, are armed with rifled muskets: the others have the old smooth-bores, all of which have been changed from flint-locks to the percussion. If you will permit us to draw two thousand more of the new rifled muskets, we shall have five thousand as well armed, drilled, and officered infantry as ever handled a musket.

I would also suggest that a couple of regiments of the volunteers be ordered by the President to garrison Forts Warren and Independence, in Boston Harbor. They are now without troops, and might be taken by lawless men, and turned against the Government.

I believe that our troops would like to do garrison-duty until called upon by the President for active service. The regiments might alternate every four or six weeks; and thus they would learn much that would be of service to them, and hold the forts against attack or surprise.

With great respect, I have the honor to be

Your obedient servant,

WILLIAM SCHOULER.

HON. SIMON CAMEBON,  
*Secretary of War, Washington.*

Neither the muskets, nor permission to garrison the forts, could be obtained. Subsequently, Major-Gen. Wool, of the United-States army, in whose department was the State of Massachusetts, furnished "five thousand of the most improved smooth-bore muskets from Springfield, and four thousand Windsor rifles (without bayonets) from the United-States arsenal at Watertown."

April 15, a telegram was received from Senator Wilson at Washington, asking in behalf of the Government for twenty companies of Massachusetts troops to be sent forward immediately to the capital, and there mustered into service,—the first call upon her waiting militia. On the same day, a special order was issued, directing "Col. Jones of the Sixth Regiment, Col. Packard of the Fourth, Col. Wardrop of the Third, and Col. Monroe of the Eighth, to muster their respective commands on Boston

Common forthwith, 'in compliance with a requisition made by the President of the United States.'"

By mail and special messengers, the order was conveyed to the homes of the officers in Lowell, Quincy, New Bedford, and Lynn. The companies were to be gathered from the counties of Plymouth, Bristol, Norfolk, and Essex. That night, for the first time in half a century, the quiet dwellings of the people in the city, village, and country, were disturbed with the summons for some of their inmates to hasten to the arena of civil war.

The spirit of '76 was abroad on the midnight air; and the next day, from the sea-border, old Marblehead sent forward three infantry companies under Capts. Martin, Phillips, and Boardman, — the vanguard of Freedom's uprising host.

At nine o'clock, A.M., the train that carried the troops to Boston reached the Eastern Depot, where a multitude greeted them with cheers that drowned all other sounds, and rang over their march to the music of "Yankee Doodle," through the rain and sleet of a dismal storm, to their quarters in Faneuil Hall.

Upon the question, "Who was the first man in the war?" we have a good letter from Newburyport, whose mistake was afterwards corrected. Capt. Bartlett's offer, as described below, was first after Banks's retreat: —

The Boston correspondent of the "Springfield Republican," speaking of Capt. Knott Martin's election at Marblehead as representative, says, "He is the man who first reached Boston with his company after the war broke out in 1861." The story about the pig is a true story and a good story, as Capt. Martin is a true and good man; but he was not the first man to reach Boston with his company: that honor belongs to the late Capt. A. W. Bartlett and the Cushing Guard of Newburyport. They were the first to reach Boston; and it is worthy of record in favor of Capt. Bartlett, than whom not a braver man fell in the war. He was in the dry-goods business on State Street, perhaps little dreaming of war, having been captain of the company but a short time, when, one afternoon, the telegraph-operator handed him a despatch. He took the paper, and, without saying a word of its contents, turned to his clerk, and said, "Step round the corner to the stable, and get me a horse and chaise." The clerk, knowing that he held a telegraphic despatch in his hand, made bold to ask, "What has transpired?" — "I have orders," he responded, "to have the Cushing Guard in Boston to proceed to Washington by the first train tomorrow, and I must notify the officers at once; for, if not another man goes, I shall be there." As quick as the horse could be had, and could carry him, he rode over the town, and, in three hours, had his men at the armory. Then people knew nothing of war; and many in the company declined to leave their business and families to answer so sudden a call. But the next day his

store was closed ; and at the head of seventeen privates and a few officers, in all, we think, twenty-one, he marched to the cars. It was a cold, wet day ; and the people, stunned at the suddenness of the call, looked on without a shout or cheer as he was off for Boston, reporting himself the first of any company in the State. Afterwards he raised a full company of ninety-eight men in seven days for the Thirty-fifth Regiment ; and, in four weeks after leaving, he and one-third of that company were dead, or maimed for life, on the bloody field of Antietam, where his mangled body, blown by shell and pierced by shot, was found.

Capt. Bartlett was the first ; and before his company left, in 1861, the City Council voted to raise the national flag over the City Hall, to remain there till the Rebellion should be suppressed : and that was the first flag-raising in the State. They also, when there was no law for it, voted to draw from the city treasury one thousand dollars to assist the Cushing Guard to go, and to aid the families of those who went ; and that was the first appropriation of money for the war, made in this Commonwealth. Many men acted bravely in the war, and among them was Capt. Martin ; and many towns did nobly. We would detract nothing from them ; but the above is a true record, and it is giving honor only where honor is due."

The reply of Gen. Hinks, concerning the "First Massachusetts man in the war," will be interesting as an historical statement, and is quoted, excepting a single expression, *verbatim* : —

I will attempt, without detracting from the noble record of Capt. Bartlett, who for a time served with credit under my command, and who gallantly yielded up his young life upon the bloody field of Antietam, to vindicate the truth of history.

On Monday, April 15, 1861, at quarter-past two o'clock, in reply to an offer of my services made in the morning of that day, I received from Gov. Andrew a verbal command to summons the companies of the Eighth Regiment, by his authority, to rendezvous at Faneuil Hall at the earliest possible hour. Leaving Boston on the half-past two o'clock train, I proceeded to Lynn, and personally notified the commanding officers of the two companies in that city, and from thence telegraphed to Capt. Bartlett at Newburyport, and Capt. Centre of Gloucester ; and then drove to Beverly, and summoned the company there ; and from thence hastened to Marblehead, where I personally notified the commanding officers of the three Marblehead companies. I found Capt. Martin in his slaughter-house with the carcass of a hog, just killed, and in readiness for the "scald." On communicating to the captain my orders, I advised him to immediately cause the bells of the town to be rung, and to get all the recruits he could. Taking his coat from a peg, he seemed for a moment to hesitate about leaving his business unfinished, and then turned to me, and, with words of emphatic indifference in regard to it, put

the garment on, with his arms yet stained with blood and his shirt-sleeves but half rolled down, and with me left the premises to rally his company.

On Tuesday, April 16, I was directed to remain on duty at Faneuil Hall; and, during the forenoon, the following-named companies arrived there, and reported for duty; to wit:—

1. Companies C, Eighth Regiment, forty muskets, Capt. Knott V. Martin, and H, Eighth Regiment, twenty-six guns, Capt. Francis Boardman, both of Marblehead; which place they left at half-past seven o'clock, A.M., and arrived in Boston at about nine o'clock.

2. Company D, Fourth Regiment, thirty-two muskets, Sergeant H. F. Wales, of Randolph, left home at nine o'clock, and arrived at about ten, A.M.

3. Company B, Eighth Regiment, forty muskets, Capt. Richard Phillips, of Marblehead, left home at nine o'clock, and arrived in Faneuil Hall about eleven, A.M.

4. Companies D, Eighth Regiment, sixty-five muskets, Capt. George F. Newhall, and F, Eighth Regiment, seventy muskets, Capt. James Hudson, both of Lynn, left home at quarter-past nine o'clock, and reached Faneuil Hall a little after eleven o'clock, accompanied by Lieut.-Col. Timothy Monroe, subsequently colonel of the Eighth Regiment.

At about twelve o'clock, several companies, belonging to different regiments, arrived at Faneuil Hall; and among them was Company A, Eighth Regiment, nineteen muskets, Capt. A. W. Bartlett, of Newburyport; which company, as I then understood and have since been informed, left Newburyport at about nine o'clock, A.M. I think that Company E, Eighth Regiment, Capt. Porter, of Beverly, arrived at about the same time; and that Company G, Capt. Centre, of Gloucester, also arrived early in the afternoon of the same day.

The several companies of the Eighth Regiment were recruited during Tuesday and Wednesday, April 16 and 17, to an average of about eighty men.

The above is substantially a true record, as will appear by reference to the files of "The Journal" of that date; and is prompted only by a desire to do justice to Capt. Martin and the patriotic men of Marblehead, who, on the outbreak of the Rebellion, were the first to leave home, the first to arrive in Boston, and subsequently, under my command, the first to leave the yard of the Naval Academy of Annapolis to seize the depot and railroad, and to repair and relay the track, in the march through Maryland to relieve the beleaguered capital of the nation.

EDW. W. HINKS,

*Formerly Adjutant, Lieut.-Col., and Col. of the Eighth Mass. Infantry.*

On the morning of that eventful 16th of April, Gen. Butler, who, during the previous night, had been hard at work with Col. Jones in getting the Sixth ready for the field, was on his way to Boston in the same car with Mr. Carney of Lowell, the President

of the Bank of Mutual Redemption. He said to him, "The Governor will want money. Can the bank offer a temporary loan of fifty thousand dollars to help off the troops?"

The patriotic reply was, "It can and shall."

The two regiments required by the War Department were to have more men and companies than the Massachusetts regiments then numbered. The State authorities were, therefore, under the necessity of making up the full quota by additions from other regiments. By this course, some discussion was raised, and dissatisfaction expressed, respecting regimental uniforms, which called forth from Gov. Andrew the emphatic expression, "It isn't uniforms, it is men, we want."

The advocates of the national blue ultimately prevailed in their sensible and practical view of the appropriate dress of our brave volunteers, and this style of uniform was chosen. The mind does not revert with pleasure to the uncouth garb in which some of the first troops went to the field. The "army blue" will, we hope, always distinguish the American soldier.

We think the first and perhaps the only juvenile offer of military service is contained in the following spicy letter, which is here given, simply to illustrate how thoroughly the whole community was fired with the ardor of true patriotism:—

NEWBURYPORT, April 19, 1861.

*Gov. Andrew. Dear Sir,*—I am fifteen years old, five feet six inches high, weigh a hundred and forty-five pounds; and they won't let me enlist, because they say that I am not old enough. I think that I am old enough to whip a secessionist; at any rate, I should like to try: but I don't see as there is any chance for me as yet; so I shall have to keep cool, and let my hair grow, I suppose. I wish your Excellency would send an order to E. F. Stone to let me enlist. Please send an answer quickly, and oblige

Yours truly,

C. H——.

On that same momentous day which stirred to its depths the heart of the State capital, Gen. B. F. Butler sent a letter to the Governor, containing the offer of his services to the country.

The City Government ordered the national flag to be raised on Faneuil Hall, and to be kept floating there till further orders. Its folds were soon heavily waving in the chill wind of that stormy day. Before the dark night shrouded it from the moistened eyes of those who gazed upon it with quickened devotion to its glo-



rious stars, R. B. Forbes, Esq., a distinguished citizen and merchant-prince, proposed to the Governor to raise a coast-guard, the members of which were to be drilled in navy-tactics, and furnished with arms, a steamer, and other equipments for service. The proposition was referred by the Governor to the Navy Department.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE THREE-MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

**The Adjutant-General and his Office. — The Men summoned to the Field. — The Midnight Messengers. — The Response of the Volunteers. — The Gathering of Troops in Boston. — Reception. — Scenes attending their Departure for Washington. — Officers of the Regiments. — The March of the Sixth, the Eighth, the Fifth. — Third Battalion of Rifles. — Cook's Battery.**

**T**O give the early action of the State when just awakening to the tremendous struggle before us, we must take a distinct and separate view of the three-months' regiments.

The Adjutant-General's department at the capitol of the Commonwealth had suddenly become the busy centre of military operations on an hourly expanding scale; and a brief sketch of an officer so intimately connected with the army movements of the State will possess interest, especially to the many brought in official relations directly in communication with him.

William Schouler was born in the county of Renfrew, Scotland, in 1814. The next year he went to New York with his father, who came to this country as a pioneer in the business of calico printing.

After a brief residence on Staten' Island, Mr. Schouler removed to Massachusetts, and lived between the years 1829 and 1832 in Taunton, Lynn, and West Cambridge. William learned his father's trade. He was early a reader and a politician. An "original Whig," he gave himself ardently to the campaign of 1840. The year following, he was proprietor and editor of the "Lowell Courier," and, in 1847, became connected with the "Boston Atlas." In 1853, he was co-editor of the "Cincinnati Gazette," and, three years later, edited the "Ohio State Journal," at Columbus, Ohio. He was appointed by the Governor Adjutant-General of the State, but resigned in 1858, and returned to Massachusetts to take the editorial charge of the "Boston Atlas and Bee." Four times he represented the city in the Legislature, was elected Clerk of the House, and was a member of the

Constitutional Convention. He was also chosen major, and then colonel, of the First Massachusetts Artillery Regiment.

Daniel Webster was a warm personal friend until his "7th-of-March speech," when Mr. Schouler's opposition to it cooled their mutual regard.

In 1860, Gov. Banks appointed Col. Schouler Adjutant-General of the State. A more loyal, devoted, and efficient man for the post, soon to be one of extraordinary responsibility, could not have been selected. He found an efficient helper in the lamented Col. William H. Brown.\* Some of the work done in a single year will indicate the amount of business transacted in this office. Twenty-seven hundred commissions were issued, with sixty-three General and 1,323 Special Orders, covering 867 manuscript pages; six thousand letters were written, which would make 4,700 pages of manuscript; ten thousand certificates of State aid were issued; an alphabetical index of soldiers' names was in progress; with reports, and a great variety of miscellaneous business. Those who have known nothing of this noiseless, gigantic work, have failed to appreciate official fidelity, without which the forces of the State would have been crippled in many ways.

The Surgeon-General, the Quartermaster-General, and the Paymaster-General, labored with the same untiring activity to carry forward the military operations.

Chaplain Quint, unsurpassed in ability and efficiency, said of Col. Schouler and another officer of the Governor's staff, "If one has not examined the reports of the Adjutant-General, he ought to, to see the vast amount of business, the clear method, and the admirable results of the work of that office. It is a marvel; and I know a little about what tables of figures, and records of facts, mean. If one will look at the Surgeon-General's report, and remember the men who have been surgeons, he will imagine what I know, that, in medical skill, no men surpassed, and few equalled, the Massachusetts surgeons. Alas that some whom I knew and revered had to give their lives to their country!"

Adjutant-Gen. Schouler, like Senator Wilson, rose from humble life among the people by untiring industry; that devotion to his duties, which, with fine practical talent and executive ability, secured the confidence of his fellow-citizens. One of his sons, who graduated at Cambridge in 1859, enlisted in 1862 in the Forty-third Regiment, was appointed lieutenant, and completed his term of service. Another son is midshipman in the

\* See notice of, among sketches of the heroic dead.

navy. Col. Schouler's name is forever associated with Massachusetts in the Rebellion.

Before the excitement over the arrival of the first volunteers had died away, a second despatch from Senator Wilson was sent over the wires, calling upon Massachusetts, in the name of the Government, for four regiments to form a brigade. Gen. Butler telegraphed Senator Wilson to remind Mr. Cameron that the brigade called for by the Government needed a brigadier. The result was the selection of himself for the high honor of the first appointment of the kind from the loyal States. He was commissioned Brigadier-General, Third Brigade, Second Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and was ordered to take command of the troops.

Meanwhile the electric wires, mails, and living messengers, had been conveying the orders to the scattered officers to hasten with their several commands to the capital.

The sun was near the horizon on the 16th, when Capt. Pratt of Worcester received his order to join the Sixth Regiment with all possible promptitude. The next day's morning light shone on the glittering weapons and eager faces of the marching troops.

It was nine o'clock, P.M., on the 16th, before the Governor had decided to add to the same regiment the companies of Capts. Sampson and Dike. The courier left that night for Stoneham, eight miles from Boston. At two o'clock in the morning, he knocked at the door of Capt. Dike, and soon after placed in his hands the summons to the field. He read them, and with cheerful decision said, "Tell the Adjutant-General that I shall be at the State House with my full company by eleven o'clock to-day." He marched his men through the streets of Boston at the promised hour. At half-past nine o'clock, A.M., he reported at the Adjutant-General's office in Boston in these words:—

Sir, — I received the orders of the Commander-in-Chief at two o'clock this morning to have my company ordered into active service, fully equipped for the defence of Washington. I now report that I have my company here, uniformed and fully equipped, consisting of sixty-four privates, eight non-commissioned officers, and four lieutenants, — all that the law permits. I could have had more. I now await further orders.

With no less enthusiasm did the captains of other companies welcome the orders to leave their vocations and homes for the perils of war.

The subjoined order was issued from the office of the Adjutant-

General, giving the destination of the Third, Fourth, and Sixth Regiments, and detailing for service with them several additional companies : —

HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, April 17, 1861.

Brig.-Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, of Third Brigade, Second Division, is ordered to detail the following troops for the following services : —

Col. David W. Wardrop, of Third Regiment of Infantry, Second Brigade, and First Division, is hereby ordered forthwith to report himself and his command for active service.

Company C, Fifth Regiment, Third Brigade, and Second Division, commanded by Capt. Richardson, will be added to the command as a part of said regiment.

He will with these troops proceed *forthwith* to Fortress Monroe, in Virginia, by steamer to be provided, and there report himself to Col. Abner B. Packard, of Fourth Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, or to such officer of the United States as may be in command of that fortress ; there to enter into the service of the United States as United-States militia, and await and abide such further orders as may be received.

In case Fortress Monroe shall be inaccessible, or in the possession of an enemy, Col. Wardrop will exercise his own discretion as to the disposition of his command until he shall join Col. Packard, or shall receive further orders from the War Department of the United-States Government at Washington ; and whatever orders he may receive from that department he will obey, whether the same be given by telegraph or otherwise, provided he be satisfied of their genuineness.

Col. Abner B. Packard, of the Fourth Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, is hereby ordered to report himself and his command for active service. He will, with his command, proceed forthwith to the same duty as that ordered to be performed by the troops under Col. David W. Wardrop ; and, upon being joined by Col. Wardrop and his troops, he will take command of them also, and act as to them also conformably to the above orders.

Col. Edward F. Jones, commanding the Sixth Regiment of Infantry in the Third Brigade and Second Division, is hereby ordered to report himself and his command *forthwith* for active service.

Company C, of the Seventh Regiment, Fourth Brigade, and Second Division, Capt. Dike ; Company C, of First Regiment, First Brigade, and First Division, Capt. Sampson ; Company B, of Third Battalion of Infantry, Fifth Brigade, and Third Division, Capt. Pratt, — will be detailed from their respective commands, and, for the purposes of this service, will be added to the regiment of Col. Jones. He will with these troops proceed to the depot of the Boston and Worcester Railroad Company at six o'clock this evening, and thence by the most practicable route, *via* New-York City, to Washington, where he will report himself and his troops to Brig.-Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, and, in his absence, to the Adjutant-General of the United States at Wash-

ington. Said troops are to enter into the service of the United States as militia, and there await and obey such further orders as may be received.

By order of his Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, *Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*

WILLIAM SCHOULER, *Adjutant-General.*

The 17th was a day of loyal excitement in Boston. "There were a thousand things to do; but there were a thousand willing hearts and hands to help."

Mayor Wightman tendered to the State authorities every available place in the city, at the disposal of the City Government, for the quartering of troops; flags were thrown to the breeze from public and private buildings; the banks, Corn Exchange, Board of Trade, and wealthy citizens, offered their treasures, and the ladies their needle-work. In the surrounding towns the excitement was no less intense, and practical in its expression.

The Sixth Regiment was ready in the afternoon to head the columns of Freedom in the march to her field of deadly and protracted strife for the continued possession of her fair domain.

The troops marched to the State House, thronged by an earnest multitude, in whose breasts the spirit of the fathers was aroused, to defend their honor, and carry through fire and blood the banner they loved, till it should float victoriously over every rebellious State and citizen.

On this occasion, the regiment was drawn up in line on Beacon Street, in front of the State House; Gov. Andrew, accompanied by his staff, several councillors, and other gentlemen, with Gen. Butler, stood upon the steps.

Gov. Andrew's address to the Sixth Regiment, on its departure, was as follows:—

*Mr. Commander,*—As the official representative of the old Commonwealth of Massachusetts, I bid you farewell,—you and your glorious command. You, citizens, are summoned from your quiet homes to assume the cause of defending the dignity of the people and of your glorious flag. To you, citizens of Massachusetts, under the direction of him who stands by your side, is intrusted the high privilege before referred to, under the lead of an old hero of a hundred battles, Gen. Winfield Scott, whom God has chosen and spared to this day. You are to repair to the city of Washington, there to protect the Temple of Liberty, erected under the eye of him whose name it bears, and who is called by the civilized world THE FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY. To Washington, or wheresoever duty may call, there you will go. Soldiers, summoned suddenly, with but a moment for preparation, we have done all that lay in the power of man to do, all that rested in the power of

the State Government to do, to prepare the citizen-soldiers of Massachusetts for this service. We shall follow you with our benedictions, our benefactions, and our prayers. Those whom you leave behind you we shall cherish in our heart of hearts. You carry with you our utmost faith and confidence. We know that you never will return until you can bring the assurances that the utmost duty has been performed which brave and patriotic men can accomplish. This flag, sir (presenting the colors of the regiment to Col. Jones), take, and bear with you. It will be an emblem on which all eyes will rest, reminding you always of that which you are bound to hold most dear.

Col. Jones, on receiving the flag from the Governor, replied : —

*Your Excellency*, — You have given to me this flag, which is the emblem of all that stands before you. It represents my whole command ; and so help me, God ! I will never disgrace it.

The regiment then marched to the Worcester-railroad Station through an enthusiastic throng of friends and spectators, whose earnest faces and eager eyes, often glistening with tears, showed the deep emotion that filled every heart ; while love of country, and admiration of those who, taking their lives in their hands, were going forth “ to do or die ” for Liberty and Union, ever and anon manifested itself in hearty cheers. From windows and housetops waved the dear old banner of Freedom, never before so precious ; and the sympathizing crowd did not disperse until the long train of cars, with its noble freight, rolled away from the station “ for Washington *via* Baltimore.”

## OFFICERS OF THE SIXTH REGIMENT.

## FIELD AND STAFF.

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Edward F. Jones, Pepperell.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Benjamin F. Watson, Lawrence.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Josiah A. Sautell, Lowell.
<i>Adjutant</i> . . . . .	Alpha B. Farr, Lowell.
<i>Quartermaster</i> . . . . .	James Munroe, Cambridge.
<i>Paymaster</i> . . . . .	Rufus L. Plaisted, Lowell.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Norman Smith, Groton.
<i>Surgeon's Mate</i> . . . . .	Jansen T. Paine, Charlestown.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Charles Babbage, Pepperell.
<i>Sergeant-Major</i> . . . . .	Samuel W. Shattuck, Groton.
<i>Quartermaster-Sergeant</i> . . . . .	Church Hone, Worcester.
<i>Commissary-Sergeant</i> . . . . .	John Dupee, Boston.
<i>Drum-Major</i> . . . . .	Frederick Stafford, Lowell.
<i>Hospital-Steward</i> . . . . .	William H. Gray, Acton.
Total . . . . .	14.

## COMPANIES AND COMMANDERS.

A,— <i>Lowell</i> . .	Capt. George M. Dickerman, Lowell .	52
B,— <i>Groton</i> . .	“ Eusebius S. Clarke, Groton .	73
C,— <i>Lowell</i> . .	“ Albert S. Follansbee, Lowell .	56
D,— <i>Lowell</i> . .	“ James W. Hart, Lowell .	43
E,— <i>Acton</i> . .	“ David Tuttle, Acton .	57
F,— <i>Lawrence</i> . .	“ Benj. F. Chadbourne, Lawrence .	60
H,— <i>Lowell</i> . .	“ John F. Noyes, Lowell .	52
I,— <i>Lawrence</i> . .	“ John Pickering, Lawrence .	57
K,— <i>Boston</i> . .	“ Walter S. Sampson, Boston .	67
L,— <i>Stoneham</i> . .	“ John H. Dike, Stoneham .	65
B,— <i>Worcester</i> . .	“ Harrison W. Pratt, Worcester .	101
Total . . . . .		683

The approach of evening was hushing the tumult of the city, when the regiment marched to the depot, attracting an interest which held many eyes awake that night, and was destined to thrill liberty-loving hearts the world over, and to the end of time. The little bell that signalled the departure of the train bearing the volunteers sounded forth the knell of oppression and a new epoch in history.

The regiment arrived safely in New York at the usual hour. The appearance of the troops in the great metropolis at the critical moment, it is believed, had much to do with the unexpected turn in the feeling of the city, and the commitment of it decidedly, and for the war, to the cause of the North, which was the cause of the Union. It was certainly a memorable day to the citizens of all classes, when those brave men, whose companions in arms were on the sea, animated by the same high purpose of loyalty, trod the pavement with the bearing of heroes who intended to defend the flag against traitors at home and abroad, at whatever cost of life and treasure. The march of the pioneer regiment from the capital of the Bay State to the capital of the nation is given in a form which has peculiar interest. The official report of its gallant colonel is quoted, with no other change than the correction of the list of casualties, which could not then be known :—

HEADQUARTERS 6TH REGT., 3D BRIGADE, 2D DIV., M.V.M.,  
CAPITOL, WASHINGTON, April 22, 1861.

Brigade-Major WILLIAM H. CLEMENCE, — In accordance with Special Order No. 6, I proceeded with my command toward the city of Washington. Leaving Boston on the evening of the 17th April, we arrived in New York on the morning of the 18th, and proceeded to Philadelphia, reaching that place on the same evening. On our way, John Brady, of Company



H. Lowell, was taken insane; and, deeming it unsafe to have him accompany the regiment, I left him at Delanco, N.J., with I. C. Buck, with directions that he should telegraph Mayor Sargeant, of Lowell, as to the disposition of him. We proceeded thence to Baltimore, reaching that place at noon on the 19th. After leaving Philadelphia, I received intimation that our passage through the city of Baltimore would be resisted. I caused ammunition to be distributed, and arms loaded, and went personally through the cars, and issued the following order; viz. : —

“The regiment will march through Baltimore in column of sections, arms at will. You will undoubtedly be insulted, abused, and perhaps assaulted; to which you must pay no attention whatever, but march with your faces square to the front, and pay no attention to the mob, even if they throw stones, bricks, or other missiles: but if you are fired upon, and any one of you are hit, your officers will order you to fire. Do not fire into any promiscuous crowds, but select any man whom you may see aiming at you; and be sure you drop him.”

Reaching Baltimore, horses were attached the instant that the locomotive was detached, and the cars were driven at a rapid pace across the city. After the cars, containing seven companies, had reached the Washington Depot, the track behind them was barricaded; and the cars containing the band and the following companies—viz., Company C, of Lowell, Capt. Follansbee; Company D, of Lowell, Capt. Hart; Company I, of Lawrence, Capt. Pickering; and Company C, of Stoneham, Capt. Dike—were vacated by the band, and they proceeded to march in accordance with orders, and had proceeded but a short distance before they were furiously attacked by a shower of missiles, which came faster as they advanced. They increased their step to double-quick, which seemed to infuriate the mob, as it evidently impressed them with the idea that the soldiers dared not fire, or had no ammunition; and pistol-shots were numerous fired into the ranks, and one soldier fell dead. The order, “Fire!” was given, and it was executed: in consequence, several of the mob fell, and the soldiers again advanced hastily. The Mayor of Baltimore placed himself at the head of the column beside Capt. Follansbee, and proceeded with them a short distance, assuring him that he would protect them, and begging him not to let the men fire: but the Mayor’s patience was soon exhausted, and he seized a musket from the hands of one of the men, and killed a man therewith; and a policeman, who was in advance of the column, also shot a man with a revolver.

They at last reached the cars, which started immediately for Washington. On going through the train, I found there were about one hundred and thirty missing, including the band and field music. Our baggage was seized, and we have not as yet been able to recover any of it. I have found it very difficult to get reliable information in regard to the killed and wounded, but believe there were only three killed; viz., —

Sumner H. Needham . . . . .	Lawrence.
Addison O. Whitney . . . . .	Lowell.
Luther O. Ladd . . . . .	Lowell.

## WOUNDED.

Capt. J. H. Dike . . .	Stoneham, dangerous, doing well.
Andrew Robbins . . .	" " " "
Michael Green . . .	Lawrence, flesh wound, " "
D. B. Tyler . . .	Lowell, condition unknown.
Edwin Colley . . .	" "
H. W. Danforth, . . .	Stoneham, " "
William R. Patch . . .	Lowell, " "
James Keenan . . .	Company C, Stoneham.
Daniel Stevens . . .	" D, Lowell.
Edward Coburn . . .	" D, "

Capt. Dike is in the hands of some brother Masons, and to the Order he owes his life. The others are supposed to be at the Baltimore Infirmary.

The following were brought with us, and sent to the hospital here : —

Gordon Reed . . .	Company A, since discharged.
Alonzo Joy . . .	" I, doing well.
G. G. Durrell . . .	" I, since discharged.
Victor Dengras . . .	" I, doing well.
W. G. Withington . . .	" D, since discharged.
W. H. Young . . .	" C, doing well.
Warren Holden . . .	" C, " "
Morris Mead . . .	" C, " "
George Alexander . . .	" D, " "
C. L. Gill . . .	" C, " "
Charles Stinson . . .	" C, " "
J. M. Moore . . .	" D, since discharged.
J. W. Pennell . . .	" C, doing well.
E. A. Perry . . .	" C, since discharged.
William G. Butterfield . . .	" C, doing well.
Stephen Flanders . . .	" C, " "
J. W. Kempton . . .	" C, " "
John Fortier . . .	" C, " "
C. H. Chandler . . .	" D, " "
S. S. Johnson . . .	" C, since discharged.
Henry Dike . . .	" C, doing well.
J. F. Rowe . . .	" C, " "
Daniel Brown . . .	" C, " "
George Calvin, . . .	" C, " "
H. Gardner . . .	" C, " "
S. Colley . . .	" C, " "
W. D. Gourley . . .	" C, " "
John Swett . . .	" A, " "
W. H. Lamson . . .	" D, " "
George W. Lovering . . .	" D, " "
William M. Holden . . .	" C, " "

As the men went into the cars, I caused the blinds to be closed, and took every precaution to prevent any shadow of offence to the people

of Baltimore: but still the stones flew thick and fast into the train; and it was with the utmost difficulty that I could prevent the troops from leaving the cars, and revenging the death of their comrades. After a volley of stones, some one of the soldiers fired, and killed a Mr. Davis, who, I have since ascertained by reliable witnesses, threw a stone into the car. Yet that did not justify the firing at him; but the men were infuriated beyond control. On reaching Washington, we were quartered at the Capitol in the Senate Chamber, and at present are all in good health and spirits.

I have made every effort to get possession of the bodies of our comrades, but have not yet succeeded. Should I succeed, I shall forward them to Boston, if possible; otherwise I shall avail myself of the kind offer of George Woods, Esq., who has offered me a prominent lot in the Congressional Burying-ground for the purpose of interment.

We are this day mustered into the United-States service, and will forward the rolls at first opportunity after inspection.

EDWARD F. JONES,

*Colonel Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., in service of United States.*

According to a statement made by Chaplain Hanson of the Sixth, in a letter to Adjutant-Gen. Schouler, dated April 12, 1865, there was a fourth martyr at Baltimore. He writes:—

Charles A. Taylor came to Boylston Hall, Boston, as the regiment was quartered there, and enlisted in Company D, Lowell. He announced himself as a fancy painter by profession; was about twenty-five years old, with light hair and blue eyes. Such was the haste, and lack of system, with which all our earliest movements were conducted, that even his loss was not discovered until his captain received his overcoat. The gentleman who sent it saw him fall, and testified, that, after he was killed, his brutal murderers beat him with clubs and rocks until all trace of humanity was destroyed. He was buried at Baltimore. No trace of his family or friends has been discovered by the officers of the regiment, though a box was received for him from Boston a short time after the regiment reached the Relay House.

Col. Jones, in a communication to Gov. Andrew, says that “a *correct list* of the Massachusetts killed at Baltimore *can never be made.*” This is doubtless true.

The Sixth was ordered to take a position near the Relay House, between Baltimore and Washington, where it remained on duty; the troops acquitting themselves through the brief term of service with the strict discipline and cheerful loyalty of which the bloody transit through Maryland was the assurance.

Major Cook's battery was with this regiment, winning unqualified praise for its fine appearance and efficient service.

The same day an order was forwarded to Capt. Briggs, a worthy son of one of Massachusetts' noblest governors, to join with his troops the Eighth Regiment; and another order sent to Gen. Ward of Worcester, Fifth Brigade, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, to have Company B, Third Battalion of Rifles, ready for service.

The Third Regiment marched to the wharf, where lay the steamer "Spaulding," whose prow was turned towards Fortress Monroe, then garrisoned by only two companies of regular artillery, which rebel hands were ready to seize. The Fourth Regiment moved to the Old-Colony Depot, and were soon borne away from the cherished capital of their State in the train for the Fall-River boat, bound for the same imperilled stronghold.

The tables below contain the names of their officers :—

#### THIRD REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

##### FIELD AND STAFF.

<i>Colonel</i> . . .	David W. Wardrop, New Bedford.	
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . .	Charles Raymond, Plymouth.	
<i>Major</i> . . .	John H. Jennings, New Bedford.	
<i>Adjutant</i> . . .	Austin S. Cushman, New Bedford.	
<i>Quartermaster</i> . . .	Edward D. Allen, Fairhaven.	
<i>Surgeon</i> . . .	Alexander R. Holmes, New Bedford.	
<i>Surgeon's Mate</i> . . .	Johnson Clark, New Bedford.	
<i>Sergeant-Major</i> . . .	Albert C. Maggi, New Bedford.	
<i>Quartermaster-Sergeant</i> .	Frederic S. Gifford, New Bedford.	
Total . . . . .		9

##### COMPANIES AND COMMANDERS.

<i>A, — Halifax</i> . . .	Capt. Joseph S. Harlow, Halifax . .	49
<i>B, — Plymouth</i> . . .	" Charles C. Doten, Plymouth . .	69
<i>C, — Cambridge</i> . . .	" James P. Richardson, Cambridge .	97
<i>G, — Freetown</i> . . .	" John W. Marble, Freetown . .	24
<i>H, — Plympton</i> . . .	" Lucien L. Perkins, Plympton . .	56
<i>K, — Carver</i> . . .	" William S. McFarlin, Carver . .	62
<i>L, — New Bedford</i> . .	" Timothy Ingraham, New Bedford .	78
Total . . . . .		444

#### FOURTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

##### FIELD AND STAFF.

<i>Colonel</i> . . .	Abner B. Packard, Quincy.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . .	Hawkes Fearing, Jr., Hingham.
<i>Major</i> . . .	Horace O. Whittemore, Boston.
<i>Adjutant</i> . . .	Henry Walker, Quincy.

<i>Quartermaster</i>	William H. Carruth, Boston.
<i>Surgeon</i>	Henry M. Saville, Quincy.
<i>Surgeon's Mate</i>	William L. Faxon, Quincy.
<i>Sergeant-Major</i>	Alvin E. Hall, Foxborough.
<i>Quartermaster-Sergeant</i>	George W. Barnes, Plymouth.
<b>Total</b>	

## COMPANIES AND COMMANDERS.

<i>A, — Canton</i>	Capt. Ira Drake, Canton	81
<i>B, — Easton</i>	" Milo M. Williams, Easton	37
<i>C, — Braintree</i>	" Cephas C. Bumpus, Braintree	66
<i>D, — Randolph</i>	" Horace Niles, Randolph	80
<i>E, — Abington</i>	" Charles F. Allen, Abington	60
<i>F, — Foxborough</i>	" David L. Shepard, Foxborough	76
<i>G, — Taunton</i>	" Timothy Gordon, Taunton	68
<i>H, — Quincy</i>	" Franklin Curtis, Quincy	79
<i>I, — Hingham</i>	" Luther Stephenson, Jr., Hingham	80
<b>Total</b>		636

An officer has furnished some valuable facts in the early history of this regiment: —

The Fourth Regiment was composed of companies in various towns along the Old-Colony shore. Its members had responded well to the order of Gov. Andrew, in March, 1861, in relation to the willingness of the militia of the State to respond to any call that might be made. On Monday, April 15, Col. Packard received his orders to appear with his command in Boston, in readiness to proceed to Washington. They were immediately sent out, through his adjutant, Lieut. Walker, to the different companies, by a special messenger, who reached Taunton, forty miles distant, at two the next morning; handing his order to Capt. Gordon, Company G, at three in the morning. By two, P.M., of that day, every company was at Faneuil Hall. On Wednesday morning, it was decided to send the Fourth to Washington, the Sixth to Fortress Monroe. This order was afterwards changed, and the Fourth was ordered to proceed to Fortress Monroe. Company H, of Quincy, having mustered only some thirty men, Adjutant Henry Walker of that town, formerly an officer in the company, having obtained permission, detailed a drummer and fifer, and in full uniform proceeded to Quincy, reaching there at noon. He had just one hour and a half to do what he intended, as the regiment was ordered to be off at three, P.M. Sending men to break open the company's armory and boxes, he marched through the place, gathering recruits. Nineteen men fell in behind him, mostly without any leave-taking, in their working-dresses. Returning to the armory, each man received arms and equipments, and were immediately marched to the depot, and by half-past two were at Faneuil Hall. We think that this was the first instance of such recruiting in the war. These nineteen men were almost as poorly clothed as Falstaff's recruits, but had hearts throbbing with heroic patriotism. One man said, "I wish to see my

wife." — "No time for leave-taking," was the adjutant's reply: "fall in!" Fall in he did. Another said, "Do you want an Irishman in your company?" "Do you believe in the old flag? if you do, fall in." And he fell in in his shirt-sleeves, sending for his coat.

From the steps of the State House, Gov. Andrew spoke a few farewell words to the Fourth Regiment: —

*Mr. Commander*, — I regard with inexpressible feelings the presence of this noble command of yours from the ancient Colony of Plymouth. You have come from the side of the sounding sea, where repose the ashes of the Pilgrims. You are bound upon a high and noble pilgrimage for Liberty, for the Union, and for the Constitution of your country. Soldiers, citizens, sons of sires who never disgraced their flag in civil life or on the tented field; who died to serve their country, with the full faith of honest and patriotic hearts, — I bid you God speed! From the bottom of my heart, and in the name of the old Bay State, whose unworthy representative I am, I bid you God speed, and fare you well!

Col. Packard responded, —

*Your Excellency*, — I am scarcely able to speak All I can say is, We will endeavor to do our duty.

Gov. Andrew answered, —

I know you will endeavor; and I know, colonel, you *will succeed*.

Continues the officer quoted above, —

The Fourth left Boston before any other. It was the first to leave the State; and if to be the first, even by a short time, be an honor, the Fourth can claim that honor.

It arrived in New-York Harbor on the afternoon of April 18. The captain of the boat did not judge her to be safe to carry troops to Fortress Monroe; and Col. Packard telegraphed to Gov. Andrew for instructions. He received in answer, "If the captain says he can carry your men, go on. Massachusetts must be first on the ground." We all were anxious to go; and, after some ballast had been put on board, we left New York, arriving off Fortress Monroe early Saturday morning. We spent an hour of anxiety, lying off and on, doubtful as to who held the fort. We finally landed, and marched inside, finding some two hundred and fifty regulars, who, worn out with watching, heartily welcomed us.

The next month was spent in guard and fatigue duty, mounting guns, and storing provisions. When we arrived, the fort was almost defenceless landward, so far as guns were concerned, and without stores. Threats had been made by the rebels, and night after night the little garrison had slept at the guns.

If the Sixth saved Washington, the Fourth, with the Third, saved Fortress Monroe, more important, in a military point of view, than a score of Washingtons.

On the 27th of May, the Fourth proceeded to Newport News, and, with other troops, fortified that point. Four of its companies, in conjunction with a portion of the Ninth New-York and First Vermont, formed a battalion, which, under Lieut.-Col. Washburn, took part in the battle of Big Bethel. This battalion was, with Major Winthrop, on our right: and although, through newspapers, other organizations received all the praise, it is the fact that no part of the force engaged went farther ahead, or nearer the enemy, than this battalion; and that the order for the commencement of the retreat came from our left, the order being generally credited to a certain New-York colonel, who thought the enemy were outflanking him. It was also a noteworthy fact, that the Fourth was the only organization that marched into camp at night in regular order, at shoulder-arms.

On the 3d of July, the Fourth and Third were ordered to occupy Hampton. Here the two regiments remained during their term of service. During their stay, they constructed a line of works around the town.

On the 17th of July, they left Hampton, and proceeded to Fortress Monroe, preparatory to embarking for home. Gen. Butler addressed them, saying, "You have done your duty well. You have all along been in the advance at Fortress Monroe, at Newport News, at Hampton."

Col. Dimmock, the regular officer in command of the fort, said, "Next to regulars, let me commend Massachusetts volunteers."

The regiment was mustered out July 22. Its officers still kept it, as it had always been, one of the best militia regiments in the State.

The 18th of April dawned upon the Eighth Regiment on Boston Common, waiting the command of Gen. Butler to march for Washington by way of Baltimore.

In front of the State House, around which a great and enthusiastic crowd had gathered, the regiment listened to Gov. Andrew's farewell address:—

*Mr. Commander and Soldiers,*—Yesterday you were citizens; to-day you are heroes. Summoned by the sudden call of your country, true to the fortunes of your flag, to the inspirations of your own hearts, and to the mighty examples of your fathers, you have hurried from the thronged towns of Essex, and all along the shore from Boston to Cape Ann, famed through all Massachusetts for noble men, brave soldiers, and heroic women. You have come to be cradled anew one night in Faneuil Hall, there breathing once more the inspiration of historic American liberty, and standing beneath the folds of the American banner.

From the bottom of my heart of hearts, as the official representative of

Massachusetts, I pay to you, soldiers, citizens, and heroes, the homage of my most profound gratitude ; and the heart of all Massachusetts beats with full sympathy to every word I utter. There is but one pulsation of liberty beating through all this, its beautiful domain, from the shores of Cape Cod to the hills of Berkshire ; and the mountain-valleys and the mountain-peaks answer to each other. Soldiers, go forth bearing that flag ; and as our fathers fought, so, if need be, strike you the blow.

“ Where breathes the foe but falls before us,  
With Freedom's flag beneath our feet,  
And Freedom's banner waving o'er us ? ”

We stay behind to guard the hearthstones you have left ; and, whatever may be the future, we will protect the wives and children you may leave ; and as you will be faithful to the country, so we will be faithful to them.

I speak to you as citizens and soldiers, not of Massachusetts, but of the American Confederate Union. While we live, that Union shall last ; and until these countless thousands, and all their posterity, have tasted death, the Union of the American people, the heritage of Washington, shall be eternal.

Soldiers, go forth, bearing with you the blessings of your country, bearing the confidence of your fellow-citizens ; and, under the blessing of God, with stout hearts and stalwart frames go forth to victory. On your shields be returned, or bring them with you. Yours it is to be among the advance guard of Massachusetts soldiers. As such, I bid you God speed, and fare you well !

There was great applause during the speech, and at its close a call for Gen. Butler, who stood with the Governor on the steps. He addressed the troops : —

*Soldiers*, — We stand upon the spot to which the good pleasure of the Commander-in-Chief and our dearest wishes have assigned us. To lead the advance guard of freedom, of constitutional liberty, and of perpetuity to the Union, is the honor we claim, and which, under God, we will maintain.

Sons of Puritans, who believe in the providence of Almighty God, as he was with our fathers, so may he be with us in this strife for the right, for the good of all, for the great missionary country of liberty ; and, if we prove recreant to our trust, may the God of battles prove our enemy in the hour of our utmost need !

Soldiers, we march to-night ; and let me say for you all to the good people of the Commonwealth, that we will not turn back until we show those who have laid hands upon the fabric of the Union that there is but one thought in the North, — “ the union of these States now and forever, one and inseparable.”

Attended by a cheering throng, the regiment then marched to



Faneuil Hall, where an excellent collation was prepared; thence to the Worcester Depot.

Company A, Seventh Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, under Capt. Arthur F. Devereux, had been added to the Eighth, when the following was the roll of officers:—

## FIELD AND STAFF.

<i>Colonel</i> . . .	{ Timothy Munroe, Lynn. Edward W. Hinks, Lynn.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . .	Andrew Elwell, Gloucester.
<i>Major</i> . . .	Ben Perley Poore, Newbury.
<i>Adjutant</i> . . .	George Creasey, Newburyport.
<i>Quartermaster</i> . . .	E. Alfred Ingalls, Lynn.
<i>Paymaster</i> . . .	Roland G. Usher, Lynn.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . .	Bowman B. Breed, Lynn.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . .	Warren Tapley, Lynn.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . .	Gilbert Haven, Malden.
<i>Sergeant-Major</i> . . .	John Goodwin, Jr., Marblehead.
<i>Quartermaster-Sergeant</i> .	Horace E. Munroe, Lynn.
<i>Drum-Major</i> . . .	Samuel Roads, Marblehead.
<i>Total</i> . . .	18

## COMPANIES AND COMMANDERS.

<i>A, — Newburyport</i> . .	Capt. Albert W. Bartlett, Newburyport, 80
<i>B, — Marblehead</i> . .	" Richard Phillips, Marblehead . 58
<i>C, — Marblehead</i> . .	" Knott V. Martin, Marblehead . 63
<i>D, — Lynn</i> . . .	" George T. Newhall, Lynn . 69
<i>E, — Beverly</i> . . .	" Francis E. Porter, Beverly . 72
<i>F, — Lynn</i> . . .	" James Hudson, Jr., Lynn . 89
<i>G, — Gloucester</i> . .	" Addison Center, Gloucester . 66
<i>H, — Marblehead</i> . .	" Francis Boardman, Marblehead . 52
<i>I, — Salem</i> . . .	" Arthur F. Devereux, Salem . 72
<i>K, — Pittsfield</i> . .	" { Henry S. Briggs, Pittsfield; Henry H. Richardson, Pittsfield . 77
<i>Total</i> . . .	711

The half-past eight o'clock train bore the regiment "away from the depot, followed by the benedictions of assembled Boston, saluted at every station on the way by excited multitudes. At Springfield, where there was a brief delay to procure from the armory the means of repairing muskets, the regiment was joined by a valuable company under Capt. Henry S. Briggs, when the troops again took the cars for New York. The Broadway march of the regiment, the breakfast at the Metropolitan and Astor, the push through the crowd to Jersey City, the tumultuous

welcome in New Jersey, the continuous roar of cheers across the State, the arrival at Philadelphia in the afternoon of the memorable 19th of April, who can have forgotten?"

A characteristic telegraphic despatch from Charles Sumner was sent to Gov. Andrew, dated

NEW YORK, April 21.

*His Excellency Gov. Andrew, Boston*, — I congratulate you on the position of Massachusetts, — first to act, and first to suffer! Our Commonwealth never excited more of love and admiration.

CHARLES SUMNER.

The first tidings of the tragedy at Baltimore came to the men of the Eighth at Philadelphia. The loss of telegraphic communication soon filled the air with the most alarming rumors. Unable to obey the order to march by way of Baltimore, Gen. Butler's command were sheltered in the unoccupied Girard House for the night, and abundantly furnished with refreshments. The earnest leader gave the night to the stirring crisis. He bought implements for rebuilding railroad tracks and bridges, provisions, and whatever he deemed needful for the work before his troops. The maps were consulted, and the route through hostile Maryland chosen. Telegrams were flying to and from Boston, and consultations held by the officers, till the dawn of the 20th. Each officer willing to follow in the advance to unknown dangers, and cut the way through to the nation's capital, was offered a revolver by Gen. Butler. None refused the significant pledge of fidelity to the flag.

The Fifth Regiment, Third Brigade, Second Division, commanded by Col. Samuel C. Lawrence, was ordered to report for active duty on the 19th of April. From the Seventh Regiment, Companies B, Capt. Peirson; E, Capt. Locke; F, Capt. Bailey; G, Capt. Messer; and H, Capt. Danforth, — were ordered to join the Fifth. Company F, declining to go, was immediately disbanded; and a new company, which Capt. Wardwell had been authorized the day before to raise, was taken in place of it.

On the 20th, at four o'clock in the morning, Major Asa F. Cook was ordered to join, with his Light Artillery, Col. Lawrence's command. At ten o'clock of the same forenoon, he was ready with his company to march. Before night, all of these troops were on their way to Washington.

The names of the officers are as follows:—

FIELD AND STAFF.

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Samuel C. Lawrence, Medford.	
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	{ J. Durell Green, Cambridge.	
	{ George H. Peirson, Salem.	
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	{ Hamlin W. Keyes, Boston.	
	{ John T. Boyd, Charlestown.	
<i>Adjutant</i> . . . . .	{ Thomas O. Barri, Cambridgeport,	
	{ John G. Chambers, Medford.	
<i>Quartermaster</i> . . . . .	Joseph E. Billings, Boston.	
<i>Paymaster</i> . . . . .	G. Foster Hodges, Roxbury.	
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Samuel H. Hurd, Charlestown.	
<i>Surgeon's Mate</i> . . . . .	{ Henry H. Mitchell, East Bridgewater.	
	{ William W. Keene, jun., Charlestown.	
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Benjamin F. De Costa, Charlestown.	
<i>Sergeant-Major</i> . . . . .	Henry A. Quincy, Charlestown.	
<i>Quartermaster-Sergeant</i> . . . . .	Samuel C. Hunt, Charlestown.	
<i>Drum-Major</i> . . . . .	Charles Foster, Charlestown.	
<i>Hospital Steward</i> . . . . .	Nathan D. Parker, Charlestown.	
<i>Total</i> . . . . .		17

COMPANIES AND COMMANDERS.

<i>A, — Salem</i> . . . . .	Capt. Edward H. Staten, Salem . . . . .	92
<i>B, — South Reading</i> . . . . .	" John W. Locke, South Reading . . . . .	78
<i>C, — Charlestown</i> . . . . .	" William R. Swan, Charlestown . . . . .	85
<i>D, — Haverhill</i> . . . . .	" Carlos P. Messer, Haverhill . . . . .	80
<i>E, — Medford</i> . . . . .	" John Hutchins, Medford . . . . .	84
<i>F, — Boston</i> . . . . .	" David K. Wardwell, Boston . . . . .	77
<i>G, — Concord</i> . . . . .	" George S. Prescott, Concord . . . . .	82
<i>H, — Salem</i> . . . . .	" Henry F. Danforth, Salem . . . . .	74
<i>I, — Somerville</i> . . . . .	" George O. Brastow, Somerville . . . . .	80
<i>K, — Charlestown</i> . . . . .	" John B. Norton, Charlestown . . . . .	74
<i>Total</i> . . . . .		823

In addition to the regiments, there were two other bodies of troops, which, as will appear in the record, did good service, — a battalion of rifles, and a battery. The number of men and the officers were as follows : —

THE THIRD BATTALION OF RIFLEMEN.

FIELD AND STAFF.

<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Charles Devens, jun., Worcester.	
<i>Adjutant</i> . . . . .	{ John M. Goodhue, Worcester.	
	{ Arthur C. Goodale, Worcester.	
<i>Quartermaster</i> . . . . .	James E. Easterbrook, Worcester.	
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Oramel Martin, Worcester.	
<i>Sergeant-Major</i> . . . . .	Nathaniel S. Liscomb, Worcester.	
<i>Quartermaster-Sergeant</i> . . . . .	George T. White, Worcester.	
<i>Total, field and staff</i> . . . . .		7

## COMPANIES AND COMMANDERS.

<i>A</i> , — Worcester . . .	Capt. Augustus B. R. Sprague, Worcester,	83
<i>B</i> , — Worcester . . .	“ Joseph H. Gleason, Worcester . .	79
<i>C</i> , — Worcester . . .	“ Michael S. McConville, Worcester .	78
<i>D</i> , — Boston . . . .	“ Albert Dodd, Boston . . . .	75
Total, officers and men . . . . .		<u>322</u>

## COOK'S BATTERY.

## FIELD AND STAFF.

<i>Major</i> . . . .	Asa M. Cook, Somerville.	
<i>Adjutant</i> . . .	Frederick A. Heath, Boston.	
<i>Quartermaster</i> . .	Thomas J. Foss, Boston.	
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . .	John P. Ordway, Boston.	
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . .	LeBaron Monroe, Boston.	
Total, officers and men . . . . .		115

The Third and Fourth Regiments arrived at Fortress Monroe the twentieth day of April; the latter, soon after, took passage on the “Pawnee” for Norfolk, to assist in the destruction of the Navy Yard; because melancholy waste must be made, or the valuable munitions of war — the accumulated improvements and stores of many years — would fall into traitorous hands.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE MARCH OF THE EIGHTH. — THE MARTYRS.

Gen. Butler prepares, in the Night of the 19th, a Written Plan of his March. — Exciting Rumors in the Morning. — The Eighth leaves Philadelphia for Baltimore. — Change of Plan. — Embarks at Havre de Grâce for Annapolis. — Arrives there. — Stirring Incidents. — Letter from Capt. Devereux. — The March to Washington. — The Movement on Baltimore. — Capt. Dodd's Company. — Reception of the Baltimore Martyrs in Boston.

**A**FTER the consultation of Gen. Butler with his officers in the Girard House, at dead of night, with the rapidity of a strong mind stimulated to its quickest thought by the rush of events, he made out in writing his plan of operations. This was to be forwarded *after* his departure for the Maryland border to Gov. Andrew, that the Executive and the people of the State might know what it was, should he not survive the attempt to reach Washington. We give entire

### THE INTERESTING MEMORIAL OF PLAN AND REASONS FOR PROCEEDING TO ANNAPOLIS.

I have detailed Capt. Devereux and Capt. Briggs with their commands, supplied with one day's rations and twenty rounds of ammunition, to take possession of the ferry-boat at Havre de Grâce for the benefit of this expedition. This I have done with the concurrence of the present master of transportation of the road. The Eighth Regiment will remain at quarters, that they may get a little solid rest after their fatiguing march. I have sent to know if the Seventh Regiment will go with me. I propose to march myself at the hour of seven o'clock in the morning, to take the regular eight and a quarter o'clock train to Havre de Grâce. The citizens of Baltimore, at a large meeting this evening, denounced the passage of Northern troops. They have exacted a promise from the President of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad not to send troops over that road through Baltimore: so that any attempt to throw troops into Baltimore entails a march of forty miles, and an attack upon a city of two hundred thousand inhabitants at the beginning of the march. The only way, therefore, of getting communication with Washington, for troops from the North, is over the Baltimore and Ohio Railway, or marching from the west. Commodore Dupont, at the Navy Yard, has given me

instructions of the fact in accordance with these general statements, upon which I rely. I have, therefore, thought I could rely upon these statements as to the time it will take to proceed in marching from Havre de Grâce to Washington. My proposition is to join with Col. Lefferts, of the Seventh Regiment of New York. I propose to take the fifteen hundred troops to Annapolis, arriving there to-morrow about four o'clock, and occupy the capital of Maryland, and thus call the State to account for the death of Massachusetts men, my friends and neighbors. If Col. Lefferts thinks it more in accordance with the tenor of his instructions to wait rather than go through Baltimore, I still propose to march with this regiment. I propose to occupy the town, and hold it open as a means of communication. I have, then, but to advance by a forced march of thirty miles to reach the capital, in accordance with the orders I at first received, but which subsequent events, in my judgment, vary in their execution, believing from the telegraphs that there will be others in great numbers to aid me. Being accompanied by officers of more experience, who will be able to direct the affair, I think it will be accomplished. We have no light batteries: I have therefore telegraphed to Gov. Andrew to have the Boston Light Battery put on shipboard at once, to-night, to help me in marching on Washington. In pursuance of this plan, I have detailed Capts. Devereux and Briggs, with their commands, to hold the boat at Havre de Grâce.

Eleven, A.M. — Col. Lefferts has refused to march with me. I go alone at three o'clock, P.M., to execute this imperfectly written plan. If I succeed, success will justify me. If I fail, purity of intention will excuse want of judgment or rashness.

B. F. BUTLER.

His Excellency Gov. ANDREW.

The morning of the 20th brought a rumor that modified the original design. At Havre de Grâce, forty miles from Philadelphia, is a railroad-ferry, which conveys in one passage the entire train over the Susquehanna. The report was abroad that a large rebel force had taken possession of the boat. Instead of sending forward the two companies, it was decided to march the whole regiment, seize the steamer, and appropriate it for the transportation of the troops.

When Gen. Butler said to Mr. Felton, president of the road, "I may have to sink or burn your boat," the latter nobly replied, "Do so," and wrote the order approving the measure if necessary.

At eleven o'clock in the forenoon, the Eighth was borne away from the depot on Broad Street towards Havre de Grâce. It was a serious ride. Arms were firmly grasped, and the possible mortal agony, before the sun went down, flung its shadow over the bravest hearts. One panic-smitten soldier leaped into the water, and, reaching the shore, ran for his life, but was caught, and

punished for desertion. Instead of bristling bayonets to dispute the passage, the Eighth found the ferry-boat "Maryland" waiting for the next train, with nothing unusual in the aspect of Havre de Grâce.

Gen. Butler took possession of the boat, and prepared to pack it with his troops, and steer for Annapolis. If any of the officials of the "Maryland" were treacherous, he had men who knew the route, and were competent to manage the vessel.

At six o'clock in the evening, the crowded boat left the wharf for Annapolis, and, at midnight, was near the city. The citizens were immediately alarmed, even the loyal ones, who were expecting a visit from the "roughs" of Baltimore; but, after some explanations, their fears were quieted, and the inexpressible sense of relief followed.

To no man was the assurance of the presence of a Union force more grateful than to Capt. Blake, of the naval school-ship "Constitution," which was aground at the Academy Wharf, and without a full crew. He asked Gen. Butler if his orders would allow him to help off the "Constitution." His characteristic reply was, "I have no orders. I am making war on my own hook; but we can't be wrong in saving the 'Constitution.' That is certainly what we came to do."

April 22, Gen. Butler issued on board the steamer an order, from which we quote a congratulatory passage:—

The purpose which could only be hinted at in the order of yesterday has been accomplished. The frigate "Constitution" has lain for a long time at this port, substantially at the mercy of the armed mob which sometimes paralyzes the otherwise loyal State of Maryland.

Deeds of daring, successful contests, and glorious victories, had rendered "Old Ironsides" so conspicuous in the naval history of the country, that she was fitly chosen as the school-ship in which to train the future officers of the navy to like heroic acts. It was given to Massachusetts, and Essex County, first to man her: it was reserved to Massachusetts to have the honor to retain her for the service of the Union and the laws. This is a sufficient triumph of right, and a sufficient triumph for us. By this, the blood of our friends shed by the Baltimore mob is in so far avenged. The Eighth Regiment may hereafter cheer lustily on all proper occasions, but never without orders, that the old "Constitution" by their efforts, aided untiringly by the United-States officers having her in charge, is now safely "possessed, occupied, and enjoyed by the Government of the United States, and is safe from all her foes."

We make an interesting extract, though somewhat at the expense of the New-York Seventh, from a letter written by Arthur

F. Devereux, Captain of Company A, Eighth Regiment, preserved in the State archives. It is dated

ON BOARD FRIGATE "CONSTITUTION," ANNAPOLIS ROADS, April 28, 1861.

Just as we had finished the distribution of supplies, and I had begun to get the barracks quiet, making the men go to bed, &c., Gen. Butler sent for me; and I found him at his headquarters in conversation with six gentlemen. He announced to me that he had a dangerous, even a desperate, service to perform, and had sent for me to know if I would do it. I answered by asking for orders. They were, to take my men and the other flank company under my command, and, leaving Philadelphia, go to Havre de Grâce, seize a steamer there, go out into the stream, and protect her at all hazards against all comers until our regiment arrived, in conjunction with the New-York Seventh; and we were to start in an hour.

We were ready at once, and started secretly, without music, on the quick-step for the depot: found there the Seventh Regiment, just arrived from New York. I reported to Col. Lefferts as the detail for the above service. He wanted to consult with the president of the road, who, I found, was one of the gentlemen in Gen. Butler's headquarters when I was summoned there. The president would give me no cars until the matters under consideration were settled. Afterwards Col. Lefferts must consult his officers, keeping me waiting until daylight, and then *finally declined*. The *bully Seventh* backed down. 'Twas too much risk, especially as the end in view was to reach Annapolis in the steamer, avoiding Baltimore, and thus keep up a connection with the North from Washington, so as to get orders, supplies, and re-enforcements. Only think of the immense advantage to the Government to establish such means as this, when otherwise cut off; not to speak of the fact that our further purpose was to cut out the frigate "Constitution" from Annapolis, which the enemy had sworn to possess! The General Government had given Butler his authority: but the New-York Seventh refused to go on the hazardous service; and Butler was sworn to go alone, and do it all. And we have done it. After taking the steamer, and cutting out the glorious old "Constitution" in the face and eyes of a regiment of the enemy, I am now on board, in command, and am to bring "Old Ironsides" into New York *safe*. *We shall do it, or blow her up!* She never goes into the hands of an enemy.

Capt. Devereux arrived in New York, with the "Constitution," April 28, 1861.

The school-ship *was saved*,—an early omen of the rescue of the "immortal instrument," whose name it bore, from the grasp of traitorous hands which in a delirium of passion were stretched forth to tear it into fragments, and over these march the manacled millions, whose chattelship was to be the corner-stone of the new Confederacy.



Against the pathetic and threatening protest of Gov. Hicks and the Mayor of Annapolis, the Eighth landed, and encamped on the grounds of the Naval School.

The changeful mood of the Colonel of the New-York Seventh, which had arrived in the "Boston," ready to join the Massachusetts Eighth, and then frightened from the purpose by reports of rebel plots, embarrassed the movements of the latter.

Gen. Butler took charge of the Annapolis and Elk-Ridge Railway, which opened a sharp correspondence between him and the Governor of Maryland, that gained nothing for the aggrieved Executive.

A letter from Col. S. C. Lawrence, dated at Annapolis, April 24, 1861, contains a merited compliment to the commander: "Gen. B. F. Butler is here in his shirt-sleeves, working like a giant. He holds Annapolis under martial law; but I fear he cannot long retain it. He is eager to show the people here the troops now landing, some six thousand, hoping it will have a tendency to keep them true to us."

At length, the regiment was ready to start for Washington. The train,— whose locomotive was secured by forcing the doors of the store-house, and put in running-order by Charles Homans of Company E, formerly a workman in the shop where it was built, — April 24, bore the Eighth from Annapolis.

There stood Homans, with his hand on the lever of the engine; on each side of him a soldier, with fixed bayonet; the birds singing in the trees beside the gleaming track; while human eyes flashed with rage because the lips were awed to silence and the hands powerless. Sledge and crowbar were wielded by resolute men under the warm and sultry sun. Bridges and track were rebuilt with a will; but a mile an hour only was the slow rate of advance. In the afternoon, a shower drenched the sweating "boys," and gave them a cool, refreshing atmosphere. In their ranks were more intelligence and culture than ever before were seen in the same number of troops. The sun went down gloriously; and the moon rose above the horizon, making the scene strangely beautiful.

The graceful Winthrop wrote of that march, —

O Gottschalk! what a poetic night-march we then began to play with our heels and toes on the railroad-track!

It was full moonlight, and the night inexpressibly sweet and serene. The air was cool, and vivified by the gust and shower of the afternoon. Fresh spring was in every breath. Our fellows had forgotten that this morning they

were hot and disgusted. Every one hugged his rifle as if it were the arm of the girl of his heart, and stepped out gayly for the promenade. Tired or foot-sore men, or even lazy ones, would mount upon the two freight-cars we were using for artillery-wagons. There were stout arms enough to tow the whole.

It was an original kind of march. I suppose a battery of howitzers never before found itself mounted upon cars, ready to open fire at once, and bang away into the offing with shrapnel, or into the bushes with canister. Our line extended a half-mile along the track. It was beautiful to stand on the bank above a cutting, and watch the files strike from the shadow of a wood into a broad flame of moonlight, every rifle sparkling up, alert, as it came forward; a beautiful sight to see the barrels writing themselves upon the dimness, — each a silver flash.

By and by, "Halt!" came, repeated along from the front, company after company. "Halt! — a rail gone."

From this time on, we were constantly interrupted. Not a half-mile passed without a rail up. Bonnell was always at the front, laying track; and I am proud to say that he accepted me as aide-de-camp. Other fellows, unknown to me in the dark, gave hearty help. The Seventh showed that it could do something else than drill.

At one spot, on a high embankment, over standing water, the rail was gone, — sunk, probably. Here we tried our rails brought from the turn-out: they were too short. We supplemented with a length of plank from our stores. We rolled our cars carefully over. They passed safe; but Homans shook his head. He could not venture a locomotive on that frail stuff. So we lost the society of the "J. H. Nicholson." Next day, the Massachusetts commander called for some one to dive in the pool for the lost rail. Plump into the water went a little wiry chap, and grappled the rail. "When I come up," said the brave fellow afterwards to me, "one officer out with a twenty-dollar gold-piece, and wanted me to take it. 'That ain't what I come for,' says I. 'Take it,' says he, 'and share with the others.' 'That ain't what they come for,' says I; but I took a big cold," the diver continued, "and I'm condemned hoarse yit;" which was the fact.

Farther on, we found a whole length of track torn up on both sides, sleepers and all; and the same thing repeated with alternations of breaks of single rails. Our howitzer-ropes came into play to hoist and haul. We were not going to be stopped.

In a despatch from Gen. Butler, dated at Annapolis, April 26, 1861, is a paragraph which states briefly the work accomplished: —

It is now ten days since the Massachusetts troops were first called into the field, and their operations may be summed up thus: Two regiments have reached Fortress Monroe, and put it beyond danger of attack; one, Col. Jones's, marched to the aid of the Federal capital, through Baltimore, and was baptized in blood; another, the Eighth, has rescued the frigate "Constitution," and put her on the side of law and order; has taken possession

of Annapolis and the railroad, building it as they went; and, together with their brethren of the Fifth, has marched to the capital, and thereby opened a communication through which thousands of troops are now passing. The two battalions are now guarding the depot of troops. Are not these sufficient deeds for a campaign of many months?

Sabbath morning, May 4, at two o'clock, the Eighth New-York, the Sixth Massachusetts, and Cook's Battery, were ready to advance towards Baltimore, which, it was decided, should come under the stars and stripes again. Two hours later, the troops were at the Relay House, holding possession of its depot, and looking in every direction for the presence of the enemy.

While here, a private in the Sixth Regiment was poisoned by strychnine, administered in food sold by itinerant venders. He barely escaped death.

The surprise of Baltimore was great, when, in the evening of May 13, the Sixth, and Cook's Battery, with the New-York Eighth, beneath the clouds of a storm whose lightning and thunder were terrific, marched from the cars into the wild gloom of the city, which was among the most successful and romantic achievements of military strategy.

Gen. Butler had intended to accompany the troops to the capital: but the arrival of fresh regiments detained him, till an order from Gen. Scott gave him command at Annapolis, which in a few days was enlarged to a department, including the region extending back twenty miles each side of the railroad.

The tender of troops to Gov. Hicks for the suppression of an apprehended insurrection of the negroes seemed to be an excess of fealty to the Constitution, which drew from Gov. Andrew a letter very emphatically objecting to the offer of such assistance in a community hostile to the Government. The commander justified himself on the ground that he was pledged to put down mobs, white and black; and it was not legitimate warfare to let defenceless women and children in Maryland know "the horrors of St. Domingo." He and the army had grave lessons to learn concerning negro character, and the system of despotism under which, with marvellous patience and kindness, an injured race had borne its Shylock exactions.

The line formed to the music, and in the light of the storm. The commander and his staff had reached Federal Hill, rising from the heart of the town, and were looking back upon the cavalcade, whose winding way and bristling steel were revealed distinctly with every flash from the echoing clouds, which poured down

their baptism upon the heroic host, when a blaze, which heralded a crash of stunning severity, bathed for a moment the earth and sky. The pageantry of war never had a finer illumination, nor presented a scene of more thrilling splendor. The ranks of dripping men, the startled horses and their riders, the brazen ordnance, the city itself, all were aglow for an instant, extorting a murmur of admiration from the lips of every beholder.

May 1, Capt. Albert Dodd's Boston company, ordered to join Major Devens's Rifles, was forwarded by the propeller "Cambridge," with sealed instructions, as follows: —

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, BOSTON, May 1, 1861.

To Capt. ALBERT DODD.

Sir, — You are to go on board the steam-propeller "Cambridge" this afternoon with your command, and proceed at once to Fortress Monroe, where the troops on board the "Cambridge," belonging to the Third and Fourth Regiments, will be landed to join their respective companies now there.

The "Cambridge" will then depart from Fortress Monroe, and proceed to Washington by the Potomac River. Should the ship be attacked, you will use your utmost exertions to defend and protect her, and endeavor to have her make the passage of the Potomac, and arrive at Washington.

When you arrive at Washington, you will report yourself to Gen. Butler, who is to attach you and your command to the battalion of rifles under command of Major Devens. Your command will be known as Company D of that battalion.

Should the "Cambridge" fail to get to Washington by the Potomac River, — though there is no such word as "fail" known to Massachusetts men, — the ship will proceed to Annapolis, where you will report yourself to Gen. Butler, and if he is not there, to Major Devens, and be attached to his battalion. You are to guard and protect the ship while you are on board of her, and to report yourself so as to be attached to Major Devens's command when you land; always holding yourself subject to superior officers, who are expected and instructed to carry forward the purport of these instructions. It is the earnest desire of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief that the ship "Cambridge" shall reach Washington, and demonstrate that a Massachusetts ship, manned with Massachusetts men, shall be the first ship to arrive by that route, as our Sixth Regiment was the first to arrive at Washington through the hostile city of Baltimore. You will confer with the captain of the ship, and you and he will act in unison.

By order of his Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, *Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*

WILLIAM SCHOULER, *Adjutant-General.*

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE MARTYRED DEAD.—MILITARY MOVEMENTS.

Reception of the Baltimore Martyrs in Boston. — Major Devens's Battery at Baltimore. — Gov. Andrew on the Special Preparation of the State for the War. — Adjutant-Gen. Schenck's Testimony to the Good Conduct of the Early Troops. — The Fifth at Bull Run — Gen. Butler's Letter to Gov. Andrew.

ON the day of departure of fresh troops, the bodies of the slain in Baltimore, which Gov. Andrew had requested to be "tenderly forwarded," were brought back in the care of Merrill S. Wright, a private of the Richardson Light Infantry, of Lowell, detailed by Col. Jones for the purpose. From the depot to King's Chapel, escort duty was performed by the Independent Cadets. The Governor, with other State officials and prominent citizens, followed in the long procession which attended the remains. The streets were thronged as when the martyrs kept step to martial music in the ranks which, two weeks before, filled the highway to its curbstones.

There were tearful eyes then and now ; but how different, and yet not all unlike, the emotions swelling ten thousand hearts !

April 17, the pulses beat high with patriotism ; in the sudden outflow, dimming many eyes ; while on other faces were mingled the tears of the fond adieu with those of affection for the old flag. Now *all were mourners* ; but beneath the silence and gloom of that great sorrow, like volcanic fires fitfully gleaming through the darkness of overhanging clouds and night, souls were aflame with the indignant purpose to avenge the martyr-blood of the State and nation, — a purpose whose light flashed from the eye of manhood and youth, and was breathed in the prayer that rose to God over those lifeless forms, which spake to the living of treason and liberty as no human voice could make appeal.

The feeling in Boston, and far away on every side around it, is eloquently expressed in connection with the brief biographies of the victims of the secession mob by the Executive of the Commonwealth, in his address at the dedication of their monument : —

When, on the evening of the anniversary of the battle of Lexington, there came the news along the wires that the Sixth Regiment had been cutting its way through the streets of Baltimore, whose pavements were reddened with the blood of Middlesex, it seemed as if there descended into our hearts a mysterious strength, and into our minds a supernal illumination. In many trying experiences of the war, we have watched by starlight as well as sunlight the doubtful fortunes of our arms; but never has the news of victory, decisive and grand, — not even that of Gettysburg, on which hung issues more tremendous than ever depended on the fortunes of a single battle-field, — so lifted us above ourselves, so transformed our earthly weakness into heavenly might by a glorious transfiguration. The citizens of yesterday were to-day the heroes whom history would never forget; and the fallen brave had put on the crown of martyrdom more worthy than a hundred mortal diadems. Their blood alone was precious enough to wipe out the long arrears of shame. The great and necessary struggle was begun, without which we were a disgraced, a doomed, a ruined people. We had reached the parting of the ways, and we had not hesitated to choose the right one. Oh! it is terrible, beyond expression terrible, to feel that only war, with all its griefs and pains and crimes, will save a people; but how infinitely greater than the dread and the dismay with which we thought of war was the *hope of that salvation!*

It was on the first day of May that Massachusetts received back to her soil the remains of these her children.

One of the dead still sleeps at Baltimore. The mangled bodies of the other three, transported hither under charge of one of their fellow-soldiers, reached the State capital just before sunset, where they were received by the Governor of the Commonwealth, and were escorted through streets draped in emblems of mourning, and lined by thousands of citizens with uncovered heads and moistened eyes, to the "Vassal Tomb" beneath the ancient King's Chapel. On the way, they were borne past the State House, over the same ground where, twelve days before, they had stood to receive the flag which they swore to defend, and which they died defending.

Of these three martyrs, the name of but one was known, — that of Sumner Henry Needham, of Lawrence. The rolls of the regiment were cut off with its baggage in the struggle at Baltimore. But, had not this accident occurred, they might have failed to afford means of identifying the remains; for, in the haste of the original assembling and moving of the regiment, they had escaped careful revision. Some men had discarded the implements and clothing of peace, and fallen into the ranks on its march across the city the very hour of its departure. In those early days, when the nation was wavering between life and death, we did not waste time on forms. We were asked to send two regiments of troops as soon as we could. We did send five regiments, and more, sooner than the country had believed it was possible for any State to do; but, in accomplishing that, we neglected formalities which would have been indispensable under an exigency less tremendous.

Therefore it was that two of the three corpses — the same two which have mouldered into these ashes in the presence of which we stand — lay before us that May evening, without a name. Later in the night, under the direction of officers of the headquarter's staff of Massachusetts, and in the presence of the mayors of the cities of Lawrence and of Lowell, these bodies were identified ; and the names of Luther Crawford Ladd and Addison Otis Whitney, two young mechanics, both of Lowell, were added to that of Needham. And completing the four is the name of Charles A. Taylor, whose residence and family even now remain unknown.

To complete the historical record of the humble men who thus, by a fortunate and glorious death, have made their names imperishable, let us review the brief stories of their lives. They are quickly told. They are simple in incident, and they are characteristic of New England.

Little is known of Taylor, except that his trade was that of a decorative painter. The most careful inquiries of his officers have failed to discover his residence or his origin. On the evening of April 16, he presented himself at Boston in the hall where the regiment was quartered, and was enrolled as a volunteer. He appeared to be about twenty-five years of age. His hair was light, his eyes blue. After he fell on the pavement at Baltimore on the afternoon of April 19, his brutal murderers beat him with clubs until life was extinct.

Needham was born March 2, 1828, at Bethel, a little town lying under the shadow of the White Mountains, on the banks of the Androscoggin River, in the County of Oxford, in the State of Maine. About 1850, he came to Lawrence, in Massachusetts, and engaged in his trade there as a plasterer. After he fell mortally wounded at Baltimore, he was removed to the infirmary, where he lingered until April 27, when he died. His remains lie at Lawrence, where his wife and child reside.

Luther Crawford (son of John and Fanny) Ladd was born at Alexandria, near the Merrimack River, in the County of Grafton, in the State of New Hampshire, where his parents still reside, on the twenty-second day of December, 1843, being the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims.

Addison Otis (son of John F. and Jane B.) Whitney was born Oct. 30, 1839, at Waldo, in the county of the same name, which borders on the Penobscot River, near where it joins the sea, in the State of Maine. Both died unmarried.

These brief lives offer no incidents that are not common to most of the ingenuous young men of New England. Born of honest parentage, the youth of both Ladd and Whitney was passed by the side of the great rivers, and the sea, and the mountains of New England, and was nurtured in correct principles and fair ambition by the teaching of free schools, until, arrived at manhood, and attracted by the opportunities of the great mechanical establishments of the eastern counties of Massachusetts, they came to Lowell, and were employed, the first in a machine-shop, the second in the spinning-room, of one of its manufactories. Their companions in toil and in social life testify

to their exemplary habits, their amiable disposition, and their laudable industry. And thus they were engaged, constant in work, hopeful of long life, and confident of the success which is everywhere in New England the fruit of free and honest labor, when the sudden summons reached them to take up arms for their country. They never faltered for one moment in simple-hearted patriotism and loyal obedience. At Lowell, on the fifteenth day of April, they dropped the garb of the artisan, and assumed that of the citizen-soldier. Four days afterwards at Baltimore, their mortal bodies, bruised and lifeless, lay on the bloody stones of Pratt Street, the victims of the brutal mob.

Both Whitney and Ladd were young, and moved by a dauntless enthusiasm. Whitney was but twenty-one years of age, and Ladd was only in his eighteenth year.

Whitney joined the Lowell City Guards (Company D, of the Sixth Regiment) in the summer of 1860. He attended muster with the regiment that year, and was discharged early in the winter of 1861, because he was learning a trade, and could ill afford the time and expense of membership. On the call of the Governor on the regimental commanders, in March, 1861, to ascertain how many men in their commands would be ready for active service in case they should be needed, Whitney promptly came forward, and signified his willingness to obey the summons. He signed the rolls of the company with the understanding, that, if it should not be wanted, he should be discharged. On the evening of April 15, when the order came for the regiment to get ready to leave the following day, he was among the first to put on his uniform. In company with a comrade, he left the armory about two o'clock, during the night of the 16th, for the purpose of procuring his photograph in the early morning; and he was at his company post promptly at the time appointed.

In passing through Baltimore, he was on the left of the first section; and while marching through Pratt Street, near the bridge, was seen to fall. Some of his comrades, thinking he had stumbled, tried to assist him; but, finding he was dead, they left him where he fell. A bullet had pierced his right breast, passing down the body, causing instant death. The shot was undoubtedly fired from the upper window of a house. The coat which he wore was found stripped of every button, cut off by the mob. The place in the coat where the bullet entered is plainly visible, saturated with his blood.

The precise manner of the death of Ladd is known by the bullet-holes, of which there are several, through the coat and the overcoat he wore, and by their gory stains. He is reported to have cultivated a strong taste for historical reading, and from his earliest boyhood to have entered with ardor into the study of our national affairs. He enlisted in the City Guards, at Lowell, three months before his death, on the occasion of the appearance of the General Order of that year from the Commonwealth headquarters, already alluded to, and known as Order No. 4; and he expressed his desire to join that company most likely to be called to active duty. By his youth he was



legally exempt from military service, and his friends would have dissuaded him at last from assuming its hardships and perils ; but he met their persuasions by an appeal to the flag of his country, whose fortunes he declared that he would surely follow. And when the fatal bullets had smitten him, and he lay struggling with death, the vision of his country's flag suddenly seemed to flash before him as a momentary glory and delight ; and exclaiming aloud with his dying voice, "All hail to the stripes and stars !" the soldier-boy ended his brief campaign.

The public opinion that permitted this tragedy derives its interpretation from public documents and official action which leave no doubt of the value of the Massachusetts militia to the Union cause, no doubt of the danger their service averted, no doubt of the urgent necessity of that very march through Baltimore, no doubt that it was the hinge on which turned the ultimate fate of Maryland, and perhaps of the Union. Our militia were ready not a day too soon, nor were they an hour too late. The people of Baltimore, so telegraphed the Mayor to myself, on the 20th of April, regarded the passage of armed troops of another State through their streets as an invasion of their soil, and could not be restrained. The Governor of Maryland and the Mayor of Baltimore represented to President Lincoln that the people were exasperated to the highest degree by the presence of the troops, and that it was not possible for more soldiers to pass through Baltimore. They remonstrated against the transit of more soldiers, and they required that the troops already in the State be sent back to its borders. In reply to the Mayor of Baltimore, the Governor of Massachusetts telegraphed, "I am overwhelmed with surprise that a peaceful march of American citizens over the highway to the defence of our common capital should be deemed aggressive to Baltimoreans. Through New York their march was triumphal."

The loyal people of the Union shared this surprise, and exhibited it through the public press, in public meetings, in cordial response to the Presidential proclamation, and by promptly raising troops for three months' service. The affair of the 19th of April was observed throughout the country with inexpressible emotion.

In the Congressional debates on "The Reconstruction of the States," in April, 1864, the Hon. Mr. Williams of Pennsylvania, in a speech of "rare beauty and masterly power," pronounced a feeling eulogy upon Massachusetts, in connection with the reception and burial of the bodies of those slain heroes. He exclaimed, —

Leave Massachusetts out in the cold ! What matters it that no tropical sun has fevered her Northern blood into the delirium of treason ? I know no trait of tenderness more touching and more human than that with which she received back to her arms the bodies of her lifeless children. "Handle them tenderly" was the message of her loyal Governor. Massachusetts desired to

look once more upon the faces of her martyred sons, "marred as they were by traitors." She lifted gently the sable pall that covered them. She gave them a soldier's burial and a soldier's farewell; and then, like David of old, when he was informed that the child of his affections had ceased to live, she rose to her feet, dashed the tear-drop from her eye, and in twenty days her iron-clad battalions were crowning the heights, and her guns frowning destruction over the streets, of the rebel city. Shut out Massachusetts in the cold! Yes: you may blot her out from the map of the continent; you may bring back the glacial epoch, when the arctic ice-drift, that has deposited so many monuments on her soil, swept over her buried surface; when the polar bear, perhaps, paced the driving flocks, and the walrus frolicked among the tumbling icebergs: but you cannot sink her deep enough to drown the memory of Lexington and Concord, or bury the summit of the tall column that lifts its head over the first of our battle-fields. "With her," in the language of her great son, "the past, at least, is secure." The Muse of History has flung her story upon the world's canvas in tints that will not fade, and cannot die.

Meanwhile Major Devens's battalion of riflemen was ordered to Fort McHenry, in the harbor of Baltimore, where it completed the term of service. Although quiet duty, it was indispensable, at that place and time, to keep restless Maryland in the Union.

May 14, at an extra session of the Legislature, Gov. Andrew, in his address, made statements which further show the singular pre-eminence of the State in readiness to hear the call to arms, repeated at intervals during the subsequent months and years. The Governor said, —

In view of the great lack of arms existing in this Commonwealth, certain to become apparent in the event of a continued struggle, — a want shared by the States in common with each other, — under the advice and consent of the Council, I commissioned a citizen of Massachusetts, on the twenty-seventh day of April (who sailed almost immediately in the steamer "Persia"), to proceed to England, charged with the duty of purchasing Minie rifles, or other arms of corresponding efficiency, in England, or on the Continent, as he might find it needful or desirable. To this end, he was furnished with a letter of credit to the amount of fifty thousand pounds sterling; and he was attended by an accomplished and experienced armorer, familiar with the workshops of the Old World. The production of fire-arms at home will, of necessity, remain for a considerable period inadequate to the home demand, and I await with much interest the arrival from abroad of our expected importation; and I have no doubt that Congress, at its approaching special session, will relieve this Commonwealth from the payment of the duties chargeable thereon.

In addition to its other military defences, the Nautical School-ship has been fitted up to aid in guarding the coast of the Commonwealth. She has

been armed with four six-pound cannon and fifty-two muskets. The Collector of the district of Boston and Charlestown has commissioned, and placed on board the ship, an "aide to the revenue," with instructions to overhaul all suspicious vessels; warning him to use that authority with caution and moderation. Each afternoon, at the expiration of business-hours, the collector telegraphs to the station at Hull the names of all vessels having permission to pass out of the harbor of Boston; and, the list being immediately forwarded to the ship, the "aide" is authorized to order all vessels not so reported, and attempting to leave the harbor between sunset and sunrise, to wait till the next day, and until he is satisfied of their right to pass.

The commander of the ship is instructed to assist the "aide to the revenue" to see that thorough discipline is at all times maintained; that the rules of the ship are strictly obeyed; that all due economy is practised; that the exercises of the school are daily continued; and to see that the boys receive kind treatment, and their habits, morals, and education are carefully and constantly regarded. On the 7th of this month, the ship left the harbor of Boston, and is now cruising in the bay in the performance of the duties assigned her.

A sense of insecurity along our coast, under the late piratical proclamation of Jefferson Davis, as well as our constant wants for transportation service, have induced a purchase for the Commonwealth, as a part owner with the underwriters of Boston, of the steamer "Cambridge," of about eight hundred and sixty tons' burthen, and of the steamer "Pembroke," of two hundred and forty tons, both of which, equipped with competent naval armament, and ready to fight their way over the seas, are engaged in service. The "Cambridge" has carried a full cargo of arms, men, and supplies, in ample quantities, not only to Fortress Monroe, but up the Potomac itself; and, in spite of the danger supposed to menace her from its banks, she has safely carried tents, stores, provisions, and clothing to our troops at Washington.

Besides making the requisite appropriations to meet these and other expenses, and adopting measures to establish the power of the Executive to meet the emergencies of the occasion on a distinctly legal foundation, my other principal purpose in convening the General Court was to ask its attention to the subject of a *State Encampment for Military Instruction*.

Wise statesmanship requires an adequate anticipation of all future wants of the controversy, whether as to the number or quality of the military force, its discipline, instruction, arms, or equipment. At this moment, there exist one hundred and twenty-nine companies newly enlisted into the active militia, all of whom were induced to enroll themselves by the possibility of active duty in the field. Many of these are anxious to receive orders for service; and, withdrawing themselves from other avocations, they are now endeavoring to perfect themselves in the details of a soldier's routine of duty. It seemed equally an injustice towards those who are disposed to arms, and to all other citizens on whom future exigencies might cast the inconvenient necessity of taking the field, to discourage these efforts and struggles of patriotic ambi-

tion. It is important to secure a reasonable number of soldiers, to have them ascertained, within reach, and in a proper condition for service ; and it is scarcely less important that other citizens should be left as free as may be from the distractions of a divided duty, so as to pursue with heart and hope the business enterprises of private life. The best public economy is found in the forethought of considered plans, disposing the means, pursuits, and people of the whole community, so as to meet all exigencies without confusion, and with the least possible derangement of productive industry ; and I have, therefore, to these ends, earnestly considered the suggestions of various eminent citizens, the written requests or memorials, numerous signed, which have reached me, and the advice of the highest officers in our own militia, all uniting in the recommendation of a State encampment.

On the 30th of May, Gen. E. W. Pierce, Second Brigade, First Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, succeeded Brig.-Gen. Butler after his promotion.

Of these regiments, which obeyed the call to arms while yet the Rebellion was regarded as a transient ebullition of passion, Adjutant-Gen. Schouler wrote in his report to Gov. Andrew : —

It would far exceed the limits of this report to recount in detail the brave acts of our three-months' troops during their term of service. It is sufficient, perhaps, to say that they were the first to respond to the call of the President, the first to march through Baltimore to the defence of the capital, the first to shed their blood for the maintenance of our Government, the first to open the new route to Washington by way of Annapolis, the first to land on the soil of Virginia and hold possession of the most important fortress in the Union, the first to make the voyage of the Potomac and approach the Federal city by water, as they had been the first to reach it by land. They upheld the good name of the State during their entire term of service, as well by their good conduct and gentlemanly bearing as by their courage and devotion to duty in the hour of peril. They proved the sterling worth of our volunteer militia. Their record is one which will ever redound to the honor of Massachusetts, and will be prized among her richest historic treasures. These men have added new splendor to our Revolutionary annals ; and the brave sons who were shot down in the streets of Baltimore on the 19th of April have rendered doubly sacred the day when the greensward of Lexington Common was drenched with the blood of their fathers.

From the 13th of April to the 20th of May, one hundred and fifty-nine applications were granted at the Adjutant-General's office to responsible parties for leave to raise companies. In nearly every instance, the application was signed by the requisite number of men for a company. These applications came from every part of the Commonwealth, and represented all classes, creeds, and nationalities. The authorities of the several cities and towns acted with patriotic liberality toward these companies, furnishing good accom-

modations for drilling, and providing for the families of the men. In addition to these companies, organizations for drill-purposes and home-guards sprung up at once in every part of the State; and numerous applications were received for loans of muskets to these parties, that they might perfect themselves in the manual. This spirit of patriotism was encouraged to its full extent by the means at the disposal of the Adjutant-General. From the 13th of April to the 20th of May, about two thousand seven hundred old muskets were distributed to forty of these organizations. In every instance, good security was required and given for the safe-keeping of these arms, and their return to the State when called for, generally from the selectmen of the towns making application. When the office of Master of Ordnance was created by your Excellency on the 27th of May, the papers and vouchers relating to the arms were transferred from this department; and the report of the Master of Ordnance, which accompanies this, will show the exact amount and condition of our ordnance material at that time.

About the 1st of May, an association of Massachusetts men, forming a company in Cincinnati, made an urgent request for arms. Their committee had applied at New York and Philadelphia without success, and at length came to Massachusetts. As we had just received five thousand new smooth-bore muskets from the Springfield Armory, I sold them one hundred; for which they paid thirteen hundred dollars, the Government price. The money was deposited in the State Treasury, and doubtless the muskets were soon in the hands of men who did good service in the Union army of Kentucky.

The Fifth Regiment participated in the first great battle of the war at Manassas. Col. Lawrence was wounded. Hiram S. Collins, Haverhill, Company D; Sergeant William H. Lawrence, Medford, Company E; Sergeant Charles W. Cassebourne, Thomas Kettle, Isaac M. Low, Stephen O'Hara, Cyrus T. Wardwell, and Edward J. Williams, all of Boston, Company F; Sergeant William S. Rice, Concord, Company G; George A. Thompson, Salem, Company H,— were killed. Twenty-two were missing after the fight was over.

The three-months' volunteers were distributed over the State as follows:—

	Commissioned Officers.	Privates.	Total.
In Barnstable County . . . .	0	6	6
Berkshire County . . . .	3	73	76
Bristol County . . . .	21	192	213
Essex County . . . .	71	857	928
Franklin County . . . .	0	1	1
Hampden County . . . .	0	3	3
Hampshire County . . . .	0	2	2
Middlesex County . . . .	57	882	939
Norfolk County . . . .	21	391	412

In Plymouth County . . . .	19	333	352
Suffolk County . . . .	27	325	352
Worcester County . . . .	24	339	363
Other States . . . .	1	56	57
Residence not given . . . .	—	32	32
Totals . . . . .	244	3,492	3,736

The warlike condition of the State militia now inaugurated, together with a rapidly augmenting force in the field, made an additional force in the Adjutant-General's field of manifold service a necessity.

On the 20th of April, Lieut.-Col. John H. Reed, of Boston, was commissioned quartermaster-general, with the rank of brigadier-general.

Dr. William J. Dale, of Boston, was commissioned surgeon-general, and Elijah D. Brigham, of Boston, commissary-general, severally with the rank of colonel, on the 13th of June.

Gen. Ebenezer W. Stone, of Roxbury, was commissioned master of ordnance, with the rank of colonel, on the 25th of May; which office he held until the 3d of October. On the 7th of October, Charles Amory, Esq., of Boston, was commissioned as his successor.

Albert G. Browne, jun., of Salem, was commissioned as military secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, May 27, 1861; rank, lieutenant-colonel.

Assistants were added to departments with the increase of official business.

Upon the appointment of Gen. Butler to the rank of major-general, his immediate connection with the State troops ceased. In a note to Gov. Andrew, he thus warmly speaks of the patriotic Executive:—

I cannot close our official relations, and my nearer official relations to the Massachusetts troops, without expressing to your Excellency my deep sense of obligation for the kind and vigilant attention which you have bestowed upon every want of the soldiers on duty here, the unremitting exertions to aid us in the discharge of our duties, your unvarying personal kindness to us all, and especially to myself. If we have in any degree well done that duty to the country, and properly performed that service, which Massachusetts had a right to expect from us, in upholding her fame, so dear to all her sons, it has been because we have been so unweariedly and faithfully aided at home by the exertions of your Excellency and the military department of the State; and I take leave of your Excellency with sentiments of the highest respect and firmest friendship.

The Commonwealth was therefore prepared for the next call from the Government upon her waiting volunteers, whose Executive worthily represented her spirit when he said, —

To whatever work of patriotic duty they are called, the *people* will come. There are those now among us, and still ready to serve the country, who remember in the war of 1812 the thousands flocking down, some even from beyond the county of Worcester, each man with pick or shovel on his shoulder, and each town or parish headed by its pastor, armed like the rest, to labor on the forts and defences of Boston. The people, if need be, could come themselves, and wall up our coast with the masonry of war.

In this connection we add a sketch of the Independent or "Governor's Company of Cadets," whose history deserves many pages.

#### PRESENT OFFICERS.

*Lieutenant-Colonel.* — C. C. Holmes. *Majors.* — John Jeffries, jun., Curtis B. Raymond. *Surgeon.* — B. Joy Jeffries, M.D. *Chaplain.* — Rev. S. K. Lothrop, D.D. *Adjutant.* — Lieut. Charles M. Seaver. *Quartermaster,* — — —. *Lieutenants.* — William F. Lawrence, Otis E. Weld, George A. Clark, James H. Ehnson, Henry P. Quincy, Frederic Dexter. *Non-commissioned Staff.* — Sergeant-Major J. Theodore Clark, Quartermaster Sergeant Charles E. Stevens.

This company was organized Oct. 16, 1741; having three commissioned officers ranking as field-officers. The first commander was Lieut-Col. Benjamin Pollard, whose commission from Gov. William Shirley has been transmitted to the Independent Company of Cadets of Boston. In the very year of their organization, the Cadets escorted Gov. Shirley to the boundaries of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, when on his way to Rhode Island for the purpose of adjusting the boundary-line between that colony and the Colony of Plymouth, which had been annexed to Massachusetts. From that time, until the summer of 1774, the Cadets were recognized as the body-guard of the successive governors of the province, and were always detailed to perform escort-duty. Its subsequent annals are peaceful, but full of historical interest.

On the breaking-out of the Rebellion in 1861, the first division of Massachusetts militia became dismembered by reason of many of its organizations having been mustered into the service of the United States. The Cadets remained unattached during the administration of his Excellency John A. Andrew, Governor of the Commonwealth; and, during that time, performed many important duties, in guarding the capital, and State arsenals, besides having been mustered into the service of the United States, and serving for five weeks on garrison-duty at Fort Warren in Boston Harbor. About twenty of the present company have served through the war. Of the past and present members of this corps, a hundred and forty are known to have been in the service of the United States in the course of the war, mainly holding commissions. The following have received commissions as general officers: Brevet Major-Generals. — George H. Gordon, Edward A. Wild, and Adin B. Underwood. Brigadier-General. — Stephen M. Weld, jun. Brevet Brigadier-Generals. — Horace B. Sargent and William S. Tilton. Fourteen members of this corps have been killed in battle, or died of their wounds. A beautiful monument for the Cadets who have died in the war is soon to be erected in Mount Auburn.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE THREE-YEARS' REGIMENTS.

**The President's Call for Volunteers. — Response of the States. — The first Regiment. — Its Origin. — Departure for the Seat of War. — Marches and Battles.**

**P**RESIDENT LINCOLN, who had become convinced by the "logic of events" that the war was no transient ebullition of sectional feeling, but a deadly conflict whose end none could discern, issued on May 3, 1861, a call for troops to serve three years, unless the dawn of peace disbanded the army before the expiration of that period.

In the towns of Massachusetts, and elsewhere in the loyal States, volunteer companies had been formed, anticipating the demand for their services in the widening arena of bloody conflict. May 23, in accordance with the President's proclamation, the Adjutant-General of Massachusetts published an order for the organization of six regiments of infantry, each to consist of ten companies; the maximum strength to be a thousand and forty-six men; and the minimum, eight hundred and forty-six.

Each regiment was to have a chaplain, who must be a regularly ordained minister of some religious denomination. The six regiments were promptly organized.

The Third and Fourth Militia Regiments at Fortress Monroe were incomplete; and, to supply the deficiency, three-years' troops were taken. May 9, a company from Lynn, commanded by Capt. W. D. Chamberlain, and another, raised in Boston and vicinity, left the city in the steamer "Pembroke" for Fortress Monroe. Nine days later, Capt. L. Leach's company from Bridgewater, Capt. J. H. Barnes's company from East Boston, Capt. Charles Chipman's company from Sandwich, and Capt. S. H. Doten's company from Plymouth, sailed in the "Cambridge," having the same destination. On the 22d, Capt. P. H. Davis's company from Lowell, and Capt. T. W. Clarke's of Boston, were carried by the "Pembroke" to join the Third and Fourth Regiments. After the three-months' troops returned, the remaining companies were formed into an infantry





12 FEB

WYOMING

1967

WYOMING

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967

1967



GEN. NELSON A. MILES



GEN. W. H. LUMSDEN



GEN. A. B. LINDERBORG



GEN. ROBERT GOULD

GEN. ROBERT GOULD

General Robert Gould



battalion, which afterwards became, by additions, the Twenty-ninth Infantry Regiment, whose record will appear in another place.

FIRST REGIMENT MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This regiment was the first to leave the State for three years' service, and is said to have been the first three-years' regiment in the service of the United States.

In its original composition, it was made up mainly from the First Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, of which Col. Robert Cowdin of Boston was the commander.

As soon as the news of the assault on Fort Sumter reached Boston, Col. Cowdin waited upon Gov. Andrew, and offered the services of himself and command to proceed immediately to the defence of Washington. He continued daily to urge the claims of his regiment until the 27th of April, when he received an order from the Adjutant-General of Massachusetts to prepare his regiment to go to the seat of war, and to report himself in person the next day at the State House, and select from the companies offered him enough to fill up his regiment to the requisite standard (ten companies); he having already detailed two companies from his regiment to fill up other regiments, by order of his Excellency the Governor.

May 8, orders having been received from the War Department calling for volunteers for three years' service, the First at once unanimously responded, and, after some delay, was mustered into the service of the United States as follows:—

Field and staff officers, May 25.

Companies A, B, G, H, May 23.

Companies D, F, K, I, May 24.

Company E, May 25.

Company C, May 27.

The field and staff of the regiment were composed as follows; viz.:—

Col. Robert Cowdin, Lieut-Col. George D. Wells, Major Charles P. Chandler, Surgeon Richard H. Salter, Assistant Surgeon Samuel A. Green, and Chaplain Warren H. Cudworth.

Col. Cowdin, whose father and grandfather were military men, was a faithful officer, who had maintained during his long residence in Boston a high character as a consistent temperance man, but whose promotion, though urged by superior officers, was, for some reason, opposed in other influential quarters.

Lieut.-Col. Wells was a very capable and faithful officer, and was promoted to the command of the Thirty-fourth Regiment.

Major Chandler was killed at Glendale, Va., and was a faithful and meritorious officer. His body was never recovered, but is supposed to have been buried on the field.

B, D, E, F, G, were the original companies of the First: the others were added to make up the complement,—ten companies. From May 25 to June 1, the headquarters of the regiment were at Faneuil Hall. Its first camp was established in Old Cambridge, about six miles from Boston, and called Camp Ellsworth; afterwards the regiment went to Camp Cameron, in North Cambridge.

The regiment complete was mustered into service, and left Camp Cameron for the seat of war, June 15, 1861, and marched to the depot of the Boston and Providence Railroad. Here a flag was presented by Alderman Pray in behalf of the City Council of Boston; and an address was made by his Honor Mayor Wightman, to which Col. Cowdin responded. Eight o'clock, P.M., the soldiers entered the cars in waiting, and the train started. All along the route, they were met with patriotic demonstrations. Crowds thronged the railroad stations, wild with excitement. At Providence, they were welcomed with a national salute. Arriving at Groton, Conn., the cars were exchanged for the commodious steamer "Commonwealth." At fifteen minutes before two, P.M., June 16, the steamer, gayly decorated with flags, and every available standing-place crowded with soldiers, arrived at the pier in Jersey City. The troops debarked, and were welcomed with a bountiful entertainment, tendered by the sons of Massachusetts, Mr. Warren, President; and, after a few hours' detention, took the cars for Washington. Arriving in Philadelphia the next morning, they were marched to the Cooper Shop and Union Refreshment Saloons, where a welcome such as soldiers know how to appreciate awaited them. It was now the 17th of June, the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill. Since the 19th of April, when the Sixth Regiment was assaulted in its streets, no troops had passed through Baltimore. At the urgent request of Col. Cowdin, he was permitted to go that route, instead of by way of Harrisburg or Annapolis as other troops had gone. In order to be prepared for any emergency, as they drew nigh the city, ten rounds of ball cartridges were distributed to each man, and every gun examined, loaded, and capped. On alighting from the cars, the regiment formed, and marched up Baltimore Street to the Washington depot, a distance of nearly two miles.

Throughout the line of march, though the sidewalks, steps, windows, balconies, and even house-tops, were thronged with spectators, not a word was uttered on either side, not a cheer or groan was heard, and not a secession flag or motto appeared. Taking the cars in waiting at the depot, they arrived in Washington at seven, P.M., before the arrangements for their accommodation had been perfected.

Their presence in the capital, then rank with the spirit of secession, gave to loyal hearts a sense of security; and, for the first time since the outbreaking of the Rebellion, loyal men breathed freely in Washington.

On the 19th of June, the regiment went into camp beyond Georgetown on the Potomac, about two miles from Chain Bridge. On their way, the troops passed in review before President Lincoln, who expressed to Gen. Morse great satisfaction with the appearance of the troops. To a delegation of New-England men who had called upon him to pledge their sympathy and co-operation in the great struggle, the President expressed his gratification at the surprising promptness of the Old Bay State in responding to the first call, and said, "It is evident the Massachusetts people have got riley, and, from what we have just witnessed, appear to be coming down here to *settle*." This *bon-mot* produced considerable merriment; and the President, begging to be excused on the ground of pressing engagements, retired. The new camp of the regiment was named Camp Banks.

The 4th of July was a lovely day, and was not permitted by the soldiers to pass without some patriotic recognition. The celebration was opened with the booming of cannon, and the playing of the national airs by the regimental band; after which followed a dress-parade. A handsome silk banner was formally presented to Col. Cowdin by Col. Ellis, of the First California Regiment, in behalf of the San-Francisco City Guards; Capt. Moore, their commander, having formerly served under Col. Cowdin. An appropriate reply was made by the colonel. Speeches were also made by Senators McDougal and Wilson, Representative Eliot, and others.

On the 16th of July, the First Massachusetts, Second and Third Michigan, and Twelfth New-York, constituting Richardson's brigade, crossed over Chain Bridge, in Virginia, — their first appearance on its "sacred soil." Advancing till night, they bivouacked in a large field in Vienna. On the 17th, after marching all day, they encamped about two miles this side of Centreville. On the

morning of the 18th, before breaking camp, Col. Cowdin requested Col. Richardson that the First Massachusetts might be placed in advance; assigning as a reason, that he would like to pit Massachusetts against South Carolina, it being understood that the troops of this latter State were in advance of the rebel army. The request was granted; and Col. Cowdin made the remark, that it was the best order he ever received in his life.

To the First Massachusetts belongs the honor of opening the memorable skirmish of Blackburn's Ford. It was the only regiment under musketry fire; and according to Estavan, a colonel of Confederate cavalry, this regiment had opposed to them the whole of Longstreet's brigade, afterwards re-enforced by Early's brigade. The skirmishers of the First, under the command of Lieut. George H. Johnston, afterwards assistant adjutant-general, gallantly carried the Butler House at the point of the bayonet under a heavy fire of musketry; the rebels leaving the house by one door as the Massachusetts boys entered the other. The skirmishers were then ordered to deploy into an open field under fire of the enemy's sharpshooters, where they suffered severely. Two companies were sent to their relief, but were driven back with loss. The enemy then advanced out of the wood in large numbers with the cry of "Bayonet them, bayonet them!" and in a moment more the skirmishers would have been killed or captured; but the First came upon the double-quick, and, pouring a volley into the enemy over the heads of the skirmishers, rescued the Union troops. Col. Cowdin was the most conspicuous man in the regiment, fighting in white shirt-sleeves at the head of his men. In one case, having ordered the men to lie down amid a heavy fire from the enemy, he alone remained standing, and remarked, "The bullet is not cast that can hit me to-day." Some person speaking to him on the left, he leaned that way to understand more distinctly, when a ten-pounder, whizzing past his right side, shattered a tree directly behind him. The colonel turned calmly around, and said, "I am certain that the ball is not yet cast that will kill me;" and issued his command as coolly as though he were on a dress-parade. The regiment retreated only when ordered to do so by Col. Richardson. Had Col. Cowdin been supported as he wished, the enemy would have been driven from this position, and the rout of Bull Run would never have taken place. Gen. Tyler testifies substantially this before the Committee on the Conduct of the War.

This affair, though a mere skirmish, was of great interest to the



**First Regiment**, as it was their earliest experience under fire. The movement was probably intended simply to feel the position and strength of the enemy; but it had a further importance, in teaching the volunteers how to meet the bullets of the enemy.

This movement was nearly a failure, although the troops did remarkably well. The regiment fell back to Centreville, which for some days was the focus of interest.

During the battle of Bull Run, July 21, the First was stationed at Blackburn's Ford, where it remained until the retreat of the army, when it reluctantly fell back, astonished that the battle which it had begun so well had been so unaccountably lost.

On the 23d of July, in anticipation of an attack on Washington, it was ordered to Fort Albany, on Arlington Heights, a new breastwork overlooking Washington, Georgetown, Alexandria, and the adjacent country. On the 13th of August, the regiment was detached from Col. Richardson's brigade, and ordered to the vicinity of Bladensburg, on the opposite side of the river, beyond the capital, and there incorporated with Gen. Hooker's brigade, then composed of the Eleventh Massachusetts, the Second New-Hampshire, and the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania. Bladensburg, where the regiment was encamped, is a place of some historic interest. It was the scene of the battle between the English and the American forces, fought Aug. 24, 1814, which resulted in the capture and destruction of the Capitol by the British. Here Adjutant William H. Lawrence (now a brevet brigadier-general) was appointed aide to Gen. Hooker, and First Lieut. George H. Johnston appointed adjutant. In anticipation of trouble in some parts of Lower Maryland, the First Regiment, with two companies of cavalry, all under the command of Col. Cowdin, was sent with five days' rations to search for arms and military stores of the rebels, and cut off their communication with Virginia. After thirty days' absence, the regiment returned, having done good service.

Oct. 14, Col. Cowdin was detached from the regiment, and put in command of the first brigade of Hooker's division, just then created by Gen. McClellan's new arrangement of the army; Lieut. G. H. Johnston appointed acting assistant adjutant-general; and Lieut. George E. Henry, aide-de-camp. Lieut-Col. Wells succeeded to the command of the regiment, which left Bladensburg Oct. 25, and proceeded down the Maryland shore of the Potomac to Posey's Plantation, opposite the rebel batteries at Dumfries and Shipping Point. This march was exceedingly hard:

it was hastened, as the rebel steamer "Page" had been troublesome a day or two before, and troops were needed at that point. No orders having come for winter-quarters, the regiment was not slow in providing comfortable log-houses for the coming winter. This camp was named, in honor of the division-general, Camp Hooker.

In February, Gen. Naglee was placed in command of the brigade, and Col. Cowdin returned to his regiment. The advance of McClellan's army began to pass down the river about the middle of March; but the First Regiment did not leave camp until the 7th of April, when it went on board the steamer "Kennebec" for Fortress Monroe. On the morning of the 16th, it moved to the front before Yorktown, and encamped in line of battle; Gen. Hooker's division having the centre of Gen. Heintzleman's corps. Here began a routine of fatigue and picket duty. On the 23th, three companies,—I, H, and A,—under command of Lieut-Col. George D. Wells, were detailed for special duty, whose object was a rebel redoubt just erected, the guns of which were exceedingly annoying to the pickets and working-parties. The expedition was successful. The rebels evacuated Yorktown May 4; and, in close pursuit of their retreating columns, Gen. Hooker's division the same evening bivouacked within five miles of Williamsburg. The next morning, advancing at an early hour, the division met the pickets of the enemy. The First were deployed as skirmishers. An engagement took place, in which the regiment took a prominent part, and lost many men. For services on this occasion, it was specially complimented by Gen. Hooker; and Col. Cowdin was appointed a brigadier-general by the President for his gallantry in the engagement. On the 6th, the enemy evacuated Williamsburg: the regiment was detailed for provost-duty until the 15th, when it resumed the march; a troop of cavalry having been ordered to relieve it. On the 24th, it crossed the Chickahominy at Bottoms Bridge close upon the heels of the enemy, and on the 25th encamped on Poplar Hill. Heat, exposure, and want of rest, now began to tell upon the health of the troops. In the First, out of a thousand and fifty men who had left Boston one year before, not more than six hundred were fit for duty. On the 4th of June, they moved to Fair Oaks, where the battle had been fought a few days previous. During their stay here, they were on picket-duty at the extreme front every third day. On the 25th, an attempt to advance our picket-lines brought on a general engagement; the

---

First driving the enemy's skirmishers through the woods for a long distance, and holding the new line several hours before being relieved. In this engagement the regiment lost heavily, — six officers and fifty-five enlisted men. On the 29th, the movement towards the James commenced: the First moved to the front, and relieved the skirmishers of the Jersey brigade. When the entire line had fallen back and taken another position, this regiment followed, being the last one to leave the bloody and desolate field of Fair Oaks. At Savage Station, the regiment supported Battery K, United-States artillery. On the 30th June, the battle of Glendale was fought, during which the regiment charged the enemy at the point of the bayonet, turning the head of their column. In this engagement the regiment again suffered severely, losing sixty-three men. Major Chandler and Lieut. Sutherland were killed. On the morning of July 1, it marched again, and took part in the battle of Malvern Hill; the next day, through a pelting storm, it reached Harrison's Landing, where the army encamped.

From this time until the army commenced its retrograde movement, nothing of note affecting the regiment occurred which can be recorded here. This movement began Aug. 15; and Aug. 26, the command of the army having been transferred to Gen. Pope, the regiment was again at Warrenton Junction, and on the 27th was in pursuit of Jackson's forces, who had, on the previous evening, made a raid on the railroad at Catlett's Station. They came up with the enemy about half-past one o'clock, P.M., at Kettle run. A brisk engagement ensued, lasting until dark, when the enemy retreated to Manassas Junction. Next day they continued their march down the railroad, passing Manassas Junction to the south side of Bull Run, near Blackburn's Ford, where they encamped for the night. Next morning, the regiment crossed the run, moved forward to the battle-ground of 1861, and became engaged with the enemy in what is known as the second battle of Bull Run. The loss in this engagement was severe; they having been detailed by Gen. Sigel as skirmishers. After holding the enemy in check several hours, the brigade was brought up, and charged into the woods, driving the rebels before them, until, meeting an overwhelming force, it was compelled to fall back; the First losing in killed and wounded more than one-third of the command. The regiment was under fire nearly all of the next day, and that night fell back to Centreville. Sept. 1, Col. Cowdin being in command of the brigade, and Lieut-Col. Baldwin in command of the regi-

ment, they started in the midst of a heavy storm towards Fairfax Court House. At Chantilly a skirmish took place, in which the regiment, supporting a battery, was under a heavy fire, and remained in line of battle until three, A.M., of the 2d, when it resumed the march to Fairfax Station; the next day reaching Fort Lyon.

Gen. Pope having been relieved of his command, and Gen. McClellan re-instated, Gen. Hooker was assigned a corps. By the express wish of the latter, his old division was allowed to remain within the defences of Washington for a few weeks to rest, and to be refitted for the field: this accounts for the First Massachusetts not having been at the battles of South Mountain and Antietam in Maryland. Sept. 26, Col. Cowdin having been appointed brigadier-general, and assigned to command the second brigade, Abercrombie's division, the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieut.-Col. Baldwin. On account of the frequent and successful raids of the rebel cavalry under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, it was thought advisable to establish well-guarded outposts on all the roads leading to the Federal capital. The First Regiment, with a battery of artillery, was ordered to garrison Munson's Hill, a commanding eminence within six miles of Washington; but, as the utmost vigilance could discover nothing in that vicinity indicating an intended approach of the enemy on Washington, this with other outposts was abandoned, and the troops ordered to join in the advance on Richmond by the way of Falmouth and Fredericksburg. Gen. Carr now commanded the brigade, and Gen. Sickles the division, at Centreville. The First Regiment was detached from the brigade, and ordered back to Fairfax Court House to do provost-duty. The duties here were light, and without any particularly exciting incidents. The regiment remained here until the 25th of November, when it was ordered to rejoin its brigade on the Rappahannock in front of Fredericksburg. On the 11th of December, with the rest of the army, the First took position and remained on the heights opposite Fredericksburg during the bombardment of the 11th and 12th. On the 13th, it crossed, and took part in the battle of that and the two succeeding days; recrossing when the army fell back on the morning of the 16th, and reaching its old camp in the afternoon. After the evacuation of Fredericksburg, the regiment, under command of Lieut.-Col. Baldwin, returned to its old quarters between the Acquia-Creek Railroad and the Rappahannock River; and here Col. McLaughlin took command of it on the 19th of December.

In the latter part of January, 1863, another advance upon Fredericksburg was ordered by Gen. Burnside; but the execution of the order was found impracticable on account of the inclemency of the weather and the impassable condition of the roads.

At his own request, Gen. Burnside was now relieved of the command of the army, and Gen. Hooker appointed to succeed him. A thorough inspection of the army was ordered by Gen. Hooker. Of over one hundred and fifty regiments, but *eleven* were considered worthy of special commendation. One of these eleven was the First Massachusetts.

April 27, the army received orders to be in readiness to march at any moment. May 1, the regiment was detailed as rear-guard; crossed the United-States Ford, and halted a few minutes; again formed line, and joined the brigade, which had halted two miles nearer the Chancellorsville House. Heavy firing being heard in front, the brigade advanced at double-quick down the Chancellorsville plank-road to check the advance of the enemy, who had attacked and driven the Eleventh corps. The First Massachusetts was ordered to a position to the right of this road, and to hold it *at all hazards*. Here the men soon improvised quite a good shelter for themselves, which they held until the next morning against two fierce assaults. Holding the same line of works was a Maryland regiment upon the left of the road. The rebels advancing with a bolder front than usual, this regiment gave way, and fled to the rear. The regiment upon the right flank then also yielded. Both flanks being thus open to attack, the First was obliged to fall back, — about a quarter of a mile, — and again formed a line of battle in the road leading from the ford to the Chancellorsville House.

May 5, about noon, preparations were made by Gen. Hooker to abandon his position, and fall back across the river. At half-past six, P.M., the First received orders to report to Capt. Randolph, chief of artillery, Third Corps. The regiment then moved out of the woods, proceeded towards the river, and arrived at the ford at midnight; crossed at two, A.M. On the 6th, it rejoined the brigade, and moved to its old camping-ground at the Fitz-Hugh House, near Falmouth. It was while the regiment was occupying its advanced position on the plank-road that Stonewall Jackson was mortally wounded. The circumstances, as related by Col. McLaughlin, are as follow: —

During the early part of the night, a rebel came down the plank-road, driving a pair of mules. He was halted, and asked where he was going.

when he replied, that he had been ordered by Capt. Stewart (C.S.A.) to go and get a caisson the Yanks had left alongside the road. He was immediately arrested, and sent to the rear.

At half-past eight o'clock, P.M., a cavalcade of a dozen or more horsemen drove down the plank-road; when my men immediately opened fire upon them: they turned about, and rode furiously back up the road. From the official report of the rebel Gen. Lee, I am led to believe that Gen. Stonewall Jackson formed one of the cavalcade, and that he was killed by my men.

Until the first week in June, the hostile armies confronted each other; Gen. Hooker's at Falmouth, Gen. Lee's at Fredericksburg. The movements of the enemy induced the belief that he was designing an invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania. By a cavalry reconnoissance at Beverly Ford, papers disclosing this intention were obtained, and sent to the authorities at Washington. In furtherance of this design, a combined attack upon the defences at Winchester was made by Gens. Ewell, Early, and Johnson. Gen. Milroy, overpowered by numbers, abandoned his defences; and the way into Maryland was thus opened.

The Army of the Potomac was strengthened as much as possible, and put in rapid motion on the right of Gen. Lee's columns, to act on the offensive to cover Washington, on the aggressive to drive the enemy from Maryland.

The weather was oppressive, the water scarce, and the daily marches of the troops unusually long. The narrative of fatigue and suffering in this campaign is common to all the regiments of the army.

On the 22d of June, Gen. Hooker's forces held the line of the Potomac from Leesburg up. On the 27th, the army was in the vicinity of Frederick, Md.; and one column of the enemy had advanced as far as York, Penn. Gen. Hooker was now superseded in the command of the army by Gen. G. G. Meade.

From Frederick, the Third Corps, to which the First Regiment belonged, proceeded to Taneytown, where it was joined by Gen. Sickles. The second division of the corps arrived at Emmetsburg, on the Pennsylvania line, July 1. On approaching Gettysburg, after dark, a mistake was made in the road, the advance guard coming upon the enemy's pickets. They quietly retraced their steps, came upon the right road, and rejoined the remainder of the corps at two, A.M., July 2.

At daylight, the men were formed in line of battle. At eleven, A.M., the First Regiment was ordered forward, and deployed as

skirmishers in front of the brigade. The enemy advancing in force, it fell back according to instructions, and took position in the brigade line. The engagement soon became general; and, in the bloody conflicts of this and the succeeding day, the Third Corps acted an important, conspicuous part. Its losses in officers and men were very severe. In the First Regiment, Col. Baldwin and Adjutant Mudge were disabled. The entire loss of the regiment was one hundred and twenty-three.

On the 6th of July, the First joined with the rest of the corps in the pursuit of the disappointed and discomfited forces of Gen. Lee. Few incidents of special interest to the regiment are to be noted in this pursuit until July 23, when the enemy prepared to resist our advance at Manassas Gap. The First Regiment was sent forward to support the picket-line. Skirmishing commenced at three, P.M. The enemy were driven from the gap, and the regiment bivouacked on Wapping Heights that night.

July 30, orders were received for regiments to prepare to proceed to New York, as resistance was threatened in that city to officers of Government in enforcing the draft. The men obeyed with alacrity; passed through Washington at seven, P.M., the same evening; and arrived at Governor's Island, New-York Harbor, Aug. 2. The regiment was rejoined by Col. McLaughlin, who had for some weeks been absent on sick leave. Aug. 15, it was ordered to report to Brig.-Gen. Jackson, commanding Draft Rendezvous at Riker's Island.

Companies A, B, and G, under command of Lieut.-Col. Baldwin, were detached, and ordered to David's Island, to guard rebel and wounded prisoners. These companies were relieved from this duty Oct. 15, and the regiment ordered to report to Gen. Halleck at Washington. Arriving there the 17th, they went thence to Union Mills, Va., and reported to Gen. French, commanding Third Army Corps, and were by him assigned to their old position, first brigade, second division, Third Corps.

From this time gradual advances were made, until their old camping-ground between the Rapidan and Rappahannock was again reached.

Nov. 7, the Third and Sixth Corps captured the enemy's re-doubts at Kelley's Ford, which caused him to evacuate all his works on the Rappahannock, and retreat to the south side of the Rapidan.

Nov. 27, the Third Corps fought the battle of Locust Grove, capturing several hundred prisoners, and forcing back the enemy's

lines. In this fight, great praise is accorded to Capt. Stone of Company D for the skill, courage, and address shown by him throughout in the performance of important duty. Dec. 3, the regiment reached the old camping-ground at Brandy Station, and the men began at once to prepare for winter-quarters.


March 23, the Third Corps was broken up. The first and second divisions were assigned to the Second Corps, and the first and third brigades were consolidated. Nothing of interest transpired until April 14, when the second division was reviewed by Major-Gen. Hancock, accompanied by Major-Gen. Meade. At this review, the First Regiment was highly complimented for soldierly bearing.

May 4, crossed the river at Ely's Ford, and continued its march to the battle-field of Chancellorsville; the First Regiment occupying ground very near to that whereon they had fought the year before. Since that battle, this field had been in possession of the rebels, and on all sides were the evidences of most inexcusable neglect. Scattered about were seen whole skeletons, skulls, arms, and thigh-bones, lying where the men had fallen in battle. One member of the First, whose skull lay bleaching on the ground, was identified by some peculiarity of the teeth. All the bones were carefully gathered and interred, and the regiment moved on.

Early on the morning of the 5th, the Second Corps advanced five miles on the Spottsylvania Road, when it encountered the pickets of the enemy. A communication was at once opened with the Fifth and Sixth Corps, which had crossed the river above. A line of battle was formed, and breastworks thrown up. The lines were advanced about five hundred yards; but, for some unknown reason, the second division broke, and fell back in confusion to its breastworks. Lieut.-Col. Baldwin, having been detailed as officer of the pickets, was captured early on the morning of the 6th.

The series of conflicts which followed for several successive days, and ended only with driving the enemy within the defences of Richmond, show this campaign to be without a parallel in the history of modern warfare. In all these battles, the Second Corps, under the indomitable Hancock, played a prominent part.

From the first battle in the Wilderness, up to the 20th of May, when the regiment's term of service was about to expire, the men were constantly under arms. The history of their toils and sufferings, their losses and their victories, is a part of the history of this wonderful campaign, and cannot be brought within the brief





space allotted for this sketch. As the division was preparing to march on Guinness Station, the First Regiment received orders to report to the superintendent of recruiting service, Boston, Mass., to be mustered out of service; the term of its enlistment having nearly expired. The men whose term of service had not expired were ordered to be transferred to the Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers. The regiment then took up its line of march, homeward bound, by way of Fredericksburg; resting a few hours at Washington, Philadelphia, and New York. From the latter city, it embarked on the steamer "Metropolis" for Boston, where a magnificent reception awaited it. It was received by the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, Roxbury Horse Guards, Roxbury Minute-men, Boston Fusileers, two companies from Chelsea, and the South-Boston Home Guard, all under the command of Gen. Cowdin. The streets were crowded with people, all cheering and applauding. The men were marched to the State House, where they were received by his Excellency the Governor; thence to Faneuil Hall, where a dinner had been provided by the city of Boston; and the regiment was welcomed by his Honor Mayor Lincoln, who introduced his Excellency the Governor, who received them in behalf of the State, whose honor they had maintained on so many bloody fields. The Governor said, "The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, addressing not only the present officers and men of the First Regiment, but Gen. Cowdin, and all those among the living who have participated in your trials,—the veterans in line, and the veterans who have been discharged before you,—gives her heartiest thanks. During all the years remaining on earth, may the honest, substantial gratitude of patriotic hearts make your paths happy! Let thanks to God be raised, and prayers, that, in his own good time, he will crown our arms with victory." Col. McLaughlin responded, expressing the thanks of the regiment for its noble reception.

The regiment was mustered out of service of the United States on Saturday, May 28, at eleven, A.M.

So ends the history of the First Massachusetts Regiment, without a spot or blemish. It upheld the honor of the old Bay State, and its history will be revered for generations to come.

#### THE SECOND REGIMENT.

On the day when news of the attack upon Fort Sumter came to Boston, George H. Gordon, then a member of the Suffolk bar, an educated and experienced soldier, was in consultation with

several loyal gentlemen about raising a regiment. On the Monday following, April 15, 1861, he was summoned to the State House to take part in the counsels made necessary by the President's call for militia, made that morning. His advice had been sought, and largely followed, in those earlier plans which had enabled the Governor to send the first troops to the defence of the national capital. On that day, he received a promise from the Governor that he should command the first regiment to be raised for the war. Consultations were immediately had, and various persons were associated in the enterprise.

On the Thursday following the surrender of Sumter, Wilder Dwight, a member of the Suffolk bar, entered the office of Major Gordon, and said abruptly, "Will you raise a regiment?" Major Gordon replied, "I am already committed to that. I have spoken to the Governor upon the subject, and he has promised me the command of the first regiment which leaves the State, for the war." Major Gordon (till a short time before the commander of the New-England Guards battalion, of which Dwight was a member) then explained what had been done. At the interview now mentioned, the difficulties in the way of raising a regiment on principles deemed essential were discussed, which were mainly in the fact that there was, as yet, no authority to raise troops for the war; and, for the brief period of service allowed, only militia regiments could be received, with officers chosen by the enlisted men, which Major Gordon deemed incompatible with discipline in active service. It was determined, however, to raise a regimental fund; and, in an hour, five thousand dollars were secured by Dwight, soon increased to nearly thirty thousand, to raise a regiment to be commanded by George H. Gordon.

George L. Andrews was soon associated with the two; and these, with Greeley S. Curtis, James Savage, Charles R. Mudge, R. Morris Copeland, Henry L. Higginson, Samuel M. Quincy, Adin B. Underwood, and others, began their preparations.

Major Gordon, the colonel, after graduating at West Point in 1846, had fought under Gen. Scott in every battle from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico; had been subsequently severely wounded; was breveted "for gallant and meritorious conduct;" and, after nine years of service, had returned to civil life.

George L. Andrews had graduated at West Point in 1861, — highest in his class; had been employed as engineer on the coast fortifications; and had been acting assistant professor of civil

and military engineering and the science of war at the Military School.

Wilder Dwight, a graduate of Harvard in 1853, had travelled abroad, studied in the offices of Caleb Cushing and Samuel Hoar, and had already taken very high rank in his profession.

A few days after the interview, placards were posted, announcing the raising of a regiment; and recruiting-offices were opened. On the 25th of April, Andrews and Dwight left for Washington to obtain a promise of the reception of the regiment; and with considerable difficulty, on account of the Secretary's alleged want of authority to accept troops for the war, obtained permission, and immediately telegraphed it to Boston. This was the *first authority* to raise a regiment for three years; and the work was immediately pushed vigorously forward.

Camp was established at Brook Farm, West Roxbury, May 11, 1861, and named, in honor of the Governor, Camp Andrew; but three entire companies, and parts of others, had been raised before the end of April. The minimum was speedily reached; the detachments being mustered in by Capt. (afterwards Gen.) Amory. The necessary number had been mustered in about the middle of May; but all were remustered as an entire body a few days later, and Col. Gordon was mustered as colonel by Capt. Amory prior to any other colonel of a Massachusetts three-years' regiment. His commission, however, was made to date a little later than that of the commander of the First. The regimental date of muster was finally settled to be May 24; that of the First Regiment being, according to the Adjutant-General's Report, June 15.

The regiment now remained in camp until the eighth day of July, waiting for orders, and subjected to severe, steady drill and discipline. Its equipment was perfect; and no volunteer regiment could surpass the training it received under accomplished and educated officers. Its flags were presented by ladies, friends of the regiment; addresses being made on the several occasions by George S. Hillard and T. Lothrop Motley. Of the regimental fund, thirty-five per cent was eventually returned to the subscribers, or, with their consent, transferred to the Twenty-fourth.

On leaving, the roster was as follows: Colonel, George H. Gordon; Lieutenant-Colonel, George L. Andrews; Major, Wilder Dwight; Adjutant, Charles Wheaton, jun.; Quartermaster, R. Morris Copeland; Surgeon, Lucius M. Sargent, jun.; Assistant Surgeon, Lincoln R. Stone; Chaplain, Alonzo H. Quint; Captains, Francis H. Tucker, Greeley S. Curtis, James Savage, jun., Edward

G. Abbott, Samuel M. Quincy, Richard Cary, William Cogswell, Adin B. Underwood, Richard C. Goodwin, Charles R. Mudge ; First Lieutenants, William B. Williams, Henry S. Russell, Marcus M. Hawes, George P. Bangs, William D. Sedgwick, Charles F. Morse, Thomas L. Motley, Edwin R. Hill, Robert G. Shaw, jun., Henry L. Higginson ; Second Lieutenants, Ochran H. Howard, James Francis, Thomas R. Robeson, Charles P. Horton, Rufus Choate, James M. Ellis, Robert B. Brown, Anson D. Sawyer, Fletcher M. Abbott, Stephen G. Perkins. All of the officers had been selected by Col. Gordon, and the line-officers had raised their own companies by enlistments. Of these officers, promotions raised three to the rank of brevet major-general, two to brevet brigadier-general, three others to that of colonel, seven to that of lieutenant-colonel, three to that of major, nine to that of captain. Fourteen of them are dead.

On the 8th of July, the regiment left camp, and, after an enthusiastic reception in Boston the same afternoon, started for Martinsburg, Va., to join Gen. Patterson. It went by way of New York (where a grand welcome awaited it), Elizabethport, N.J., Harrisburg, Reading, and Hagerstown, Md. ; crossed the Potomac on the 12th, and the same day became a part of Gen. Patterson's command.

In that short and unsatisfactory campaign, it was, at first, the only three-years' regiment. It did what it had to do in moving to Bunker Hill, then to Charlestown, and, on the 18th, to Harper's Ferry, to which place it was then sent alone, and where Col. Gordon was made and continued post-commandant. The whole force moved there in a few days ; most of it was mustered out ; other regiments came. Gen. Banks's late command had abandoned the Virginia side, except that three companies of the Second, under Lieut.-Col. Andrews, were left in the armory buildings, with some cavalry out beyond. The Second was stationed, without tents or wagons, up Maryland Heights, with a battery overlooking the river ; the only force in front of the hills. Nothing very active, beyond a brisk skirmish, took place while here.

In the fall, Gen. Banks's force lined the Maryland side of the Potomac. The Second left Maryland Heights Aug. 17 ; was at Hyattstown a week, and at Darnestown and Seneca Creek until the 4th of December, excepting a march to the spot opposite Ball's Bluff, where it was suddenly ordered, in the night following that disaster, to picket the river, and cover the return of the wounded.

During the winter of 1861-62, it was in camp four miles east

of Frederick City, steadily busy with drill, and officers' recitations.

On the opening of the spring campaign, it left camp, Feb. 27, 1862; crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry; and was the advance (with a small force, cavalry), under Col. Gordon, in driving the enemy from and occupying Charlestown. From Winchester the enemy was eventually dislodged, without a battle. From that place, the Second was ordered to Eastern Virginia, and moved March 22: but the breaking of a pontoon-bridge broke the division at Snicker's Ferry; and the battle of Winchester, heard while waiting, recalled the regiment. In the pursuit of Jackson, commenced on the 25th, the Second was in advance. On the 1st of April, it had a series of sharp skirmishes with Jackson's rear-guard at different times in the march of thirteen miles, and, in each case, steadily pushed the enemy. On this day was the first man wounded. The pursuit of Jackson carried the regiment as far as Magnaghey Town, south of Harrisonburg, a little more than a hundred miles beyond the Potomac. Peremptory orders from the War Department here sent the whole force back to Strasburg to garrison that point.

Jackson, being strongly re-enforced, returned. Banks was weakened one-half by the sudden removal of Shields's division. He repeatedly remonstrated with the department, and alleged his danger, but with no satisfaction. When, on the 23d of May, Jackson fell upon Col. Kinly at Front Royal, a few miles eastward, Banks's only course was to make a rapid retreat, in hope to save his command and trains, to the Potomac River. How the Second was sent back on the road to save the trains; succeeded in part, and thenceforward covered the rear under Col. Gordon's eye (then commanding brigade); met the repeated attacks of the enemy, and repulsed them; and, past midnight, was the last of the force in front of Winchester, — is matter of history. It is in reference to one of these affairs that the rebel Estlin Cooke says, "The enemy [the national troops] turned savagely upon Jackson;" and in reference to a stand by three companies of the second (I, Capt. Underwood; B, Capt. Williams; C, Capt. Cogswell), "A sudden fire on their right, left, and front, at the same moment, revealed an ambuscade of importance," which required "three regiments of the Stonewall Brigade" to meet.

After a few hours' rest in front of Winchester, the enemy at daylight appeared, and battle opened. Col. Gordon's brigade was on the right, and sustained a severe fight. Two companies

of the second (D, Capt. Savage; and G, Capt. Cary) were thrown forward as skirmishers, and took position behind a stone wall, where, says Eston Cooke, "they opened a galling and destructive fire," so much so as to silence several of the enemy's guns; and although other guns opened on them with "solid shot," "in spite of missiles and crashing stones around them," says Cooke, they "still gallantly held their position."

For over three hours, the attack was met against overwhelming odds. The enemy at last moving a heavy fire around our right, retreat was ordered. Passing through Winchester, the rear of one of the columns under heavy fire, and continuing as rear-guard to the Potomac, the regiment had, in thirty-three hours, marched fifty-six miles, most of it as rear-guard; met the enemy three times, and fought in a pitched battle besides. Its conduct on that hard day evinces the skill of its officers, the bravery of its men, and the results of severe training. It met the fullest expectations of its State. Col. Gordon was eventually made brigadier for his services in this retreat, and Lieut.-Col. Andrews became colonel. The losses were, seven killed, and nine wounded mortally, two officers and forty-five enlisted men wounded not mortally, and ninety-four (including seventeen wounded) prisoners.

On the 10th of June, the regiment recrossed into Virginia, and, with a few days' rest at Front Royal and at Little Washington, was daily on the road, in Pope's campaign, to the battle of Cedar Mountain, on the 9th of August. Being, as a part of Gen. Banks's whole force, near Culpeper that morning, it was ordered forward about six miles to support Crawford, against whom the enemy, who had crossed the Rapidan, were appearing in force. When position was taken, the Second was on the right. The battle opening, Gen. Banks swung forward his left. The Second was soon ordered to move to Crawford's position, and did so. A tremendous fire opened, and was replied to. Great loss was experienced and inflicted; but the ground was firmly held until the enemy moved three brigades upon the front and flank of the brigade of ten and a half regiments. The Second stopped the line advancing in front, and stood until the force on its right was completely scattered by the flank attack. It fell back, in obedience to orders, to its first position. In that battle, the rebel reports give the names of ten brigades: we had five. The battle had been terrible. Of twenty-two commissioned officers, six came out unhurt. It had five officers killed, and one mortally wounded, seven wounded, and three prisoners; of enlisted men, thirty-six

---

killed and thirteen mortally wounded, ninety-one wounded, and fifteen prisoners. The total loss was thirty-five per cent of all engaged. That night, however, the regiment was placed at the extreme front, in the centre of the new line. On that sad day for Massachusetts, among its losses were numbered Savage, Abbott, Cary, Williams, Goodwin, and Perkins.

When Pope retreated to the Rappahannock, the corps was stationed at Rappahannock Crossing. Thence the Second moved up or down the river every day, always in sound of, and often under, fire. It was not brought into action at the second battle of Manassas, though in sound of every shot, being in the division charged with the removal of the immense stores on the road. This duty was performed; and, by a detour and forced march, the division reached Centreville, and soon Alexandria.

In the campaign under McClellan, it moved into Maryland, and eventually to Antietam. In that action it bravely did its part in Mansfield's corps, following up the success of Hooker on the right. The regiment was actively and successfully engaged. It lost one officer killed (Lieut.-Col. Dwight), and three wounded; eleven enlisted men killed, and six mortally wounded; and fifty others wounded,—in all, twenty-five per cent of those engaged.

In the absence of movements which followed, the Second was placed at Maryland Heights. Subsequently, while the army moved southward, the corps (Twelfth) under General Slocum guarded the Upper Potomac (the Second being near Sharpsburg) until the 12th of December. Here a detachment under Capt. Cogswell crossed the river, and skilfully broke up a guerilla-band, killing its leader. On the 12th of December, the whole force was moved by steady marches to near Fairfax, Va., where it formed part of the reserve grand division under Sigel. While here, it had active work to do by reason of guerilla and other raids. On the 19th of January, 1863, the division started for Stafford Court House; and it remained there until Hooker's movement to Chancellorsville. While here, it was one of the eleven regiments, found, by careful inspection of the whole army, to merit the highest commendation for superiority in every department of soldierly excellence. Col. Andrews had been appointed brigadier in the autumn, and Major Quincy became colonel.

The movement to Chancellorsville commenced on April 27. The corps, with two others, moved to Kelley's Ford; then to Germania Ford, on the Rapidan, when the Second, with the Third

Wisconsin, being in advance, surprised and captured the entire force of the rebels at that place.

On the 2d of May, when Jackson was moving to our right, the division was sent out a mile and a half to attack his wagon-train. It had hardly reached it when it was ordered back. Jackson had rolled up the Eleventh Corps. The Twelfth was formed across its old line, and, with Best's splendid artillery, held the position, and stopped the enemy. Night ended the conflict; but, in the morning, it was resumed. The Second, for the first time, fired away all its ammunition, including that of its wounded, and took more from the dead rebels. It broke three lines of the enemy, and waited for ammunition. That was not furnished; but, after long delay, the regiment was relieved. That night, it was placed on the extreme left of the whole line; and afterwards, in Hooker's retreat, returned to its old ground at Stafford Court House. In this affair it had one officer killed, and four wounded; twenty-two enlisted men killed, and eight mortally wounded; and eighty-six wounded and eight prisoners, — in all, thirty-three per cent of its force. After its return, Col. Quincy resigned, on account of his severe wound at Cedar Mountain; and Lieut.-Col. Cogswell became colonel. Col. Quincy received the lieutenant-colonelcy of a regiment of colored troops, with a staff-appointment, and eventually became brevetted brigadier.

In the movement across Beverly Ford in June, when cavalry, with a few picked infantry regiments, were selected, the Second took part. The enemy was surprised, and driven back a mile. The Second took a good number of prisoners, with a loss of one enlisted man mortally wounded, two wounded, and two prisoners. The object being accomplished, the force recrossed the river.

But it was to go to Gettysburg. It crossed the Potomac at Leesburg, and, passing through Frederick, was near Gettysburg on the 1st of July.

On the morning of the 2d, after some skirmishing, another change was made, and breastworks of logs were thrown up on the bank of a deep stream in the woods. When, in the afternoon, heavy firing commenced on the left, the regiment, with the division, was ordered to leave the works, and go to the assistance of that wing. Arriving there, the command was exposed to artillery fire, but took its new position with the loss of only one man wounded. Scarcely was the movement completed, when the enemy being repulsed, and it growing dark, the division was ordered back to its log-defences again.



Arriving near them, circumstances led Lieut.-Col. Mudge to fear that the enemy had occupied the ground; and Company F was sent in as skirmishers to ascertain the state of the case. Meanwhile the regiment was promptly placed in line of battle, at right angles to its old line, in the edge of the woods, on the opposite side of the meadow from where the enemy might be expected. The night was dark, with an occasional gleam of moonlight; and, with the exception of occasional dropping shots from distant skirmishers, all was still as death.

The skirmishers soon reported a rebel line of battle at about four hundred yards' distance, in the woods, which had not only got into our works, but had formed their line directly across them; and several prisoners were brought, in who confirmed this statement. Lieut.-Col. Mudge, not fully satisfied that such could be the case, withdrew the first company, and sent in another, with orders to go forward till it met the enemy: this was at once done. The company advanced to within ten feet of the enemy's line, captured twenty prisoners, received a volley of musketry, and returned to the edge of the wood, with a loss of only two men wounded, and two taken prisoners.

It having been thus ascertained beyond doubt that the enemy was in position and in force, the new line was protected by rails and logs as far as possible, skirmishers were pushed well forward, and daylight was anxiously waited. The time was improved by posting two batteries of "Parrott" and "Napoleon" guns to command the wood; and at daylight they opened a rapid fire, which was kept up for over an hour: but, although severe, it failed to dislodge the enemy, who still held his position, favored by the nature of the ground, which was steep and rocky, and covered with dense woods.

The batteries had ceased firing, and by this time the action had been renewed in other parts of the field. The fire of the sharpshooters posted in trees on the other side of the meadow was very close and annoying.

At about seven o'clock, orders were given to the Second Regiment and one other to advance across the open meadow, and take the position of the enemy. It seemed certain destruction; but such were orders: and Lieut.-Col. Mudge gave the command, — "Rise up, over the breastworks, forward, double-quick!" With a cheer, with bayonets unfixed, without firing a shot, the line advanced as rapidly as the swampy ground would allow. Col. Mudge fell dead in the middle of the open field, as

on foot, sword in hand, he was cheering on the men. Three color-bearers were shot in going two hundred yards: but the colors kept on, — into the enemy's line, over the breastwork; and the regiment held the old line. But from behind every tree and rock the rebel fire was poured in. Another color-bearer was shot dead waving the colors. The regiment on the right fell back in disorder. Ten of the officers of the Second were killed or wounded, and a regiment of the enemy was flanking it. Major Morse gave the order to fall back just in time to prevent the remnant of the regiment from being surrounded. Slowly and sullenly it retired to the other side of the meadow, and, taking position behind a ruined stone wall, opened fire on the enemy wherever he showed himself.

In that advance of about four hundred yards, and in about twenty minutes' time, the Second had lost, out of two hundred and ninety-four men and twenty-two officers, a hundred and thirty-four killed or wounded. Soon after this attack, the regiment went into its log-defences, and the men lay on their arms on the ground again. As soon as it had left the woods, the artillery opened again with good effect; and, at the same time, an attack was made by a part of the Second Division on the enemy's flank and rear; and after seven hours of hard infantry-fighting, including the time the Second had been engaged, the rebels were driven from the works, and, at about three o'clock in the afternoon, the regiment held the ground already covered by its dead and wounded. The latter were at once cared for, and the former brought off, — some from under the fire of sharpshooters, and some under the cover of night.

During the following night, it lay in the works, constantly wakened by skirmishing fire and volleys of musketry; but, in the morning, the enemy had disappeared. Ordered on a reconnoissance outside the lines, the movements of the Second and other regiments only served to establish the fact of the rebel retreat.

The losses were forty-four per cent. Lieut.-Col. Mudge, Robeson, Fox, and Stone, were killed, or mortally wounded. But the regiment had behaved nobly. "I never saw a finer sight," said the general of division to the chaplain, "than when that regiment came out under that terrible fire, faced about, and formed as steady as on parade."

The regiment was in the marches which took the corps to Kelley's Ford, on the Rappahannock. From that place it was sud-

denly taken, as one of the regiments selected for steadiness, to Alexandria, and then to New-York City in the time of the riots. It was there a fortnight, camping in City-hall Park ; and remained while the draft was enforced. Returning, it was sent to Raccoon Ford, on the Rapidan, where it lay under the enemy's guns.

On the 24th of September, the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps left the river. Ignorant at first, they soon found they were to go to the army of Rosecrans. It was immediately after the battle of Chickamauga. On the morning of Oct. 4, the Second found itself at Stevenson, Ala. ; but, on the same day, it was started back to repair the railway broken by the enemy behind it. Hard marches up and down followed, at last temporarily ceased by being placed to guard the important bridge at Elk River.

While there, efforts were made to secure the services of the old regiments. A sufficient number of the Second re-enlisted, to secure its continuance. According to orders, the re-enlisting men were sent home for thirty days. The regiment, under Col. Cogswell, arrived in Boston on the 19th of January, 1864. The reception it met with was worthy of its fame, surpassed by no welcome to others. On the first day of March, it was again in Tennessee ; being stationed at Tullahoma.

April 28, it commenced its march in the great campaign to Atlanta. The division was in front of the enemy at Buzzard's Roost, below Chattanooga ; moved through Snake-creek Gap with McPherson, and found itself at Resaca. It was in reserve in the fight of the afternoon of the 14th of May ; but, at night, the corps (now the Twentieth, under Hooker) was ordered to the relief of the Fourth Corps. In the morning, the Second was selected to go out on a reconnoissance ; found the position of the enemy, and returned, with two men wounded. The whole corps then advanced, and drove the enemy into his inner works ; and the brigade three times repulsed strong sallies. The loss of the regiment was one killed, and twenty-two wounded. That night, the enemy evacuated. Pursuit was commenced in the morning. On the 19th, the corps skirmished for five miles of advance ; found the rebels in force at Cassville, and threw up breastworks under the enemy's guns.

Here the officers and men not re-enlisting left for home, their full time having expired.

On the 23d of May, the regiment left Cassville. Near Dallas,

the regiment, with a section of battery, was specially detailed by Gen. Hooker to destroy a bridge just repassed by the corps, and thus prevent the enemy's crossing. The regiment was, by this service, kept from participating in the bloody battle of New Hope Church. It was sent a few days after to Kingston, as escort to one hundred and seventeen army wagons loaded with wounded men of its corps; but rejoined the corps in front of Lost Mountain, June 8. On the 11th, by a movement to the left, it confronted Piney Mountain, and threw up a heavy line of defences under the enemy's batteries. In the succeeding movements, it was in various skirmishes, and was an inactive spectator of the attack on Kenesaw Mountain. It participated in the movements on Atlanta, and was in the second line at the bloody and decisive battle of Peach-tree Creek; losing only one officer (First Lieutenant Lord) and one enlisted man in the skirmish line.

In front of the enemy's inner line before Atlanta, to which he had been driven, the Second found itself on the 22d, and built breastworks close to the enemy. On the 30th, Lieut.-Col. Morse, field-officer of the day, at daybreak surprised and captured the enemy's pickets in their rifle-pits; and the regiment was ordered forward. It immediately occupied the commanding hill thus gained, and hastily threw up breastworks. The position was within two hundred yards of one of the enemy's principal forts, and a close and hot fire of his artillery, infantry, and sharpshooters. Several attempts were made by the enemy to retake the hill, but without success. For six hours, the regiment replied steadily and effectively to the rebel shots, firing two hundred rounds per man. It met with but little loss.

When Atlanta fell, the Second was placed on duty there as provost-guard, with its colonel (Cogswell) in command of the post. Its losses subsequent to the battle of Resaca had been three officers wounded, three enlisted men killed, twenty-two wounded, and six prisoners.

Lieut.-Col. Morse being made provost-marshal of the post, Capt. Brown was in command. After arduous duties, it was the last regiment to leave Atlanta in the great march to the sea.

It was on the 16th of November, ten days after the army had moved forward, that the Second left the city. Moving by way of Decatur, it joined the rear of the Fourteenth Corps, but reached its own corps, near Milledgeville, on the 22d. In the progress of the campaign, the Second had its share of skirmishes, destruction of bridges, railways, &c., and, of course, marching. On the

morning of the 9th of December, it found itself about fifteen miles from Savannah, and halted near where the enemy had built a fort, and had planted a battery in the road. Proper disposition of troops led the enemy to retire. The next day, the regiment went into camp, in line of battle, four miles and a half from Savannah, and half a mile from the enemy's works; made a reconnoissance the next day (with the One Hundred and Seventh New-York), and found the situation of matters; crossed to Argyle Island, in the Savannah, in flat-boats, on the 15th; and, on the 16th, were all day under fire from a rebel battery and a rebel gunboat. On the 19th, the brigade crossed to the South-Carolina shore, and, skirmishing with the enemy, drove him three miles; threw up breastworks in the night, and remained, with more or less skirmishing, until the 21st, when Savannah had been evacuated; and, on the next day, went into camp ten miles from Savannah. Here Col. Cogswell was brevetted brigadier-general, and assigned to the command of the third brigade, third division; and Lieut.-Col. Morse took command of the Second.

On the 17th of January, 1865, after very imperfect refit as to clothing, the regiment moved on the march northward. It encountered the difficulties of the swamps; experienced much wet and cold weather, and some skirmishing. There is not space to give the details. The regiment reached Fayetteville on the 11th of March, and passed in review before Gens. Sherman and Slocum. On the 15th, it moved forward again, and, in the evening, formed cavalry in position, went into line of battle, and the men lay on their arms.

On the next morning, the brigade (the Second being on the left), supported by cavalry on its flanks, advanced on the enemy, drove back his skirmishers, who contested the ground stubbornly, and finally took position across the main road. The enemy, being in superior force, and with artillery, made repeated attempts to force back the line; but, by great exertion and some loss, every attempt was nobly repulsed. The brigade, relieved by Gen. Cogswell's, was transferred to the right, and again advanced, driving the enemy a mile to the works he had thrown up, and holding the position, with considerable loss. In this battle (Averysborough) the regiment lost two officers killed (Capt. Grafton and Lieut. Storrow), one wounded (Lieut.-Col. Morse), five enlisted men killed, and seventeen wounded: number carried into action, a hundred and forty-one.

"The Second and Thirty-third Massachusetts Regiments,"

says the staff-officer who wrote the "Story of the Great March," in his account of this battle, "are the only representatives of the glorious Bay State in our army. A nobler record of heroic deeds may never be found than is the history of the Second."

The enemy being defeated, advance was resumed. On the 24th, the regiment reached Goldsborough, and camped near the Weldon Railway. The great march through the Carolinas was ended.

On the 10th of April, the regiment, temporarily consolidated into ten companies under Capt. Phalen, moved towards Raleigh; on the 20th, received news of the suspension of hostilities. On the 29th, the surrender of Johnston was announced to the troops; and, on the 30th, commenced the march to the capital.

After being in camp at Alexandria a few days, the regiment took part in the grand review of Sherman's army on the 24th of May. It then went into camp at Bladensburg. On the 9th of June, the old brigade, division, and corp organizations, being broken up, it parted with its gallant companions. With other Eastern veteran regiments, it formed a part of Gen. Bartlett's division. On the 14th, it began provost-duty, as part of the garrison of Washington, and went into camp at Capitol Hill.

On the 14th of July, orders mustered the Second out of service. On the 15th, it started homeward. At New York, it paid its respects to its old general, Hooker, and was cordially received. The regiment reached Readville, Mass., where it remained until the 26th of July. On that day the men received their final discharge, and the Second Massachusetts left its name to history.

This regiment furnished many subordinate officers to other regiments, or departments of service, besides eight majors, six lieutenant-colonels, four colonels, two brevet brigadier-generals, and three brigadiers who were brevetted major-generals. Its whole number of officers from the beginning, of all grades, was eighty-eight. Of these, twelve were killed; four died of wounds; two died in service, of disease contracted in the line of duty, and one since; twenty-two wounded, not mortally; twenty-seven received higher commissions in other branches or corps, of whom five were killed; and, of the remainder, five left service from disease. Of the original thirty-seven officers who left Camp Andrew, fourteen are dead. The Adjutant-General's Report gives one thousand seven hundred and one enlisted men: of these it reports one hundred and sixty-six as killed, or died of wounds; seventy-eight dead by disease; thirteen died in Southern prisons. The number wounded, not fully ascertained, was near five hundred.

This brief account, in which details are necessarily omitted, is a story of a regiment which never failed in its duty. Its characteristics were perfect instruction, thorough discipline, hardy endurance, and entire bravery. It was always a reliable regiment. "I want to spare it," said a corps commander; "but, when I come to a hard place, I have to put in the Second Massachusetts." The commanders of every grade, brigade, division, or corps, never admitted the superiority of any regiment in the army to this; and its position was, tacitly at least, admitted, wherever it served.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE NINE-MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

**The Draft.** — The Third Regiment volunteers. — In Camp. — In the Field. — The Fourth Regiment. — Organization. — Departure for the Front. — Its Services. — The Fifth Regiment. — Formation. — Preparations to march. — Active Duties. — The Sixth Regiment. — Its Organization and Services. — Return to Massachusetts. — The Eighth ré-enlists. — In Camp Lander. — Embarked for Newbern, N.C. — Services in the Field. — Its Return Home.

#### THE THIRD REGIMENT.

**W**ITH the return of autumn, 1862, the President's order for a draft of nine-months' men was published. This brought into the field the first Massachusetts troops for that period of service.

The pioneer march of the Third Regiment has already been narrated in the record of the three-months' troops. Upon its return from Fortress Monroe, July, 1861, it was mustered out of service, and again took its place in the militia of the State. The Third did not wait for drafting, but, when the emphatic call came, immediately volunteered, and went into Camp Joe Hooker, at Lakeville. The first company arrived Sept. 16; and, before the week expired, the tenth company was also there. The organization was completed under the following officers:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Silas P. Richmond.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James Barton.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John Morrissey.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Alfred A. Stocker.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Woodbridge R. Howe.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles A. Snow.

Oct. 8, orders were received to start for Newbern, N.C., and report to Gen. Foster; but the march was delayed, for the want of overcoats, until the 22d, when the steamers "Merrimac" and "Mississippi" sailed with the troops, in the quiet of evening, honored with the signals of a proud and tender farewell.

After a passage of four days, they debarked at Beaufort, N.C.; were borne by the cars to Newbern, thirty-six miles distant, the same night, Oct. 26; and went into camp on the banks of the Neuse River, a mile from the city.



The arms distributed on the 29th were poor "Austrian rifle muskets," and were received with marked dissatisfaction.

Drilling, picketing, and short expeditions; garrison duty by Company I at Plymouth and Elizabeth City, N.C.; and a fight near the former place, in which two were killed,—make up the outline of regimental history till Dec. 11.

On that day, the Third moved with the expedition to Goldsborough, which occupied eleven days, and included a march of one hundred and fifty miles. The Third was in the fights of Kinston, Whitehall, and Goldsborough, and displayed such courage, that, by the order of Gen. Foster, those names, with the dates of the battles that made them historical, were inscribed on its banner.

The remainder of the month was devoted to the almost unnoticed but perilous and indispensable picket-duty.

The regiment was attached to Gen. Heckman's brigade, and the subjoined note from him tells the story of that connection:—

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, NAGLEE'S DIVISION,  
NEWBERN, N.C., Jan. 12, 1863.

To Col. S. P. RICHMOND, *commanding Third Regiment M. V. M.*

*Colonel*,—In the report of my assistant adjutant-general, who inspected your regiment last muster, the arms you now have were condemned. I have made every effort since to have the arms changed, to retain you in my brigade; but time would not permit: another regiment has been assigned. Accept my *regrets* that your regiment was not in condition to remain (as regards equipments).

The soldierly appearance and conduct of your officers and men have made a favorable impression; and I part with you with regret.

Very respectfully yours,

C. A. HECKMAN, *Brigadier-General*,  
*Commanding 1st Brigade, Naglee's Division, 18th Army Corps.*

The regiment now became a part of Col. J. Jourdan's brigade for the rest of its term of enlistment.

The commendation of Gen. Foster is a reliable estimation of the discipline and efficiency of the troops:—

"The Third Massachusetts Regiment always obeys orders, and performs all its duties promptly, and without grumbling."

Gen. Prince says,—

"The Third Massachusetts Regiment and its commander can be intrusted with important duties, with a certainty of their being performed promptly and well."

Col. Jourdan says,—

"The Third Massachusetts Regiment is *always ready* for duty."

When the troops were removed, Jan. 26, to Camp Jourdan, near Fort Totten, its horribly wretched condition was soon so completely changed by their cheerful hard work, that the medical director made special mention of it as "one of the cleanest, prettiest, and most healthy camps near Newbern, although formerly considered a very unhealthy locality."

During March, important detached service was performed by the Third, in Gen. Prince's division: under arms at Deep Gully, and reconnoitring to Pollocksville, were the most important incidents in its army life.

April brought work on intrenchments, an expedition across the Neuse River, exhausting marches, skirmishes with the enemy, successful co-operation with another column in driving the rebels from Washington, N.C., releasing the Forty-fourth Massachusetts from its unpleasant position, and picket-duty at Deep Gully.

May repeated substantially this experience; and, June 6, the regiment escorted the Forty-fourth Massachusetts to the depot, on their homeward march.

Writes an officer, —

Being ordered on the 11th to Boston, Mass., the regiment left Newbern. Three companies, with the sick, embarked on the "Tillie" at Newbern; and seven companies went by railroad to Morehead, and embarked on the "Spaulding." The regiment was escorted to the depot by the One Hundred and Fifty-eighth New-York Volunteers, preceded by the band of the Forty-sixth Massachusetts. Gen. Foster and Col. Jourdan honored the column by a standing review. The Forty-fifth and Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiments were in line on the south side of the Trent River, and cheered us with music and voice on our homeward journey.

We landed in Boston the 10th, having had rather a rough passage; but the transports were very comfortable. We met with an enthusiastic reception in Boston, and were escorted to the Common by the Forty-fourth Massachusetts and the Massachusetts Rifle Club. The Governor being absent, Adjutant-Gen. Schouler reviewed the column from the State-House steps; after which we marched to Beach Street, and partook of a collation. At one, p.m., the regiment took the cars for Camp Joe Hooker, but were furloughed on the cars, being ordered to report in camp on the 22d.

The regiment reported in camp on that day, where it remained until the 26th, when it was mustered out of service by Capt. J. K. Lawrence, United-States army, and was dismissed by a complimentary and affecting order from the colonel. The men dispersed quietly, maintaining their excellent character for discipline to the last.

During the campaign, the regiment was transported by steamers and

railroad more than two thousand miles, and marched more than four hundred miles over the swampy roads of North Carolina ; most of it being done during the most inclement season. It bivouacked upon the ground, without shelter, when the water froze in canteens ; and also marched when the thermometer ranged at one hundred and seven degrees in the shade. During a portion of the time, more than two hundred men were furnished for extra duty as mechanics, and quite a large number were detailed as overseers of " contrabands " and others.

## THE FOURTH REGIMENT.

The Fourth Regiment was not tardy in answering to the renewed demand for troops. It promptly prepared to march. Its officers were, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Henry Walker.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Eben T. Colby.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles F. Howard.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James Maldoek.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward W. Norton.
"	"	.	.	.	.	J. F. Gould.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel E. Pierce.

We give below, in a letter received from an officer of the Fourth, an authentic record of great interest. His glowing eulogy of the troops is not only pardonable, but, indeed, a commendable expression of appreciation of their gallant conduct.

Upon Gen. Banks's retreat down the Shenandoah Valley, the Fourth, with other regiments, was ordered out.

Lieut.-Col. Walker, late adjutant, living in Quincy, eight miles from Boston, read the order in the newspapers of the morning, while on his way to the depot. Setting the bells of his own town ringing, and arranging affairs there, he started, and drove through twenty miles of the country, setting all the church-bells ringing, appointing places of rendezvous, &c. In forty-eight hours, the regiment had eight hundred men in Boston. A question arising as to the term of service required under the then recent legislation of Congress, Lieut.-Col. Walker addressed the men, appealing to their patriotism, and sense of duty ; and, in response, over two-thirds of those present promptly signed their names to an agreement to go, and trust to the justice of the Government. Out of all the other organizations in town, one only, the Fourth Battalion, took a like stand. Telegrams from Washington, stating that the troops were not needed, came the same day ; and the four thousand men, who had gathered almost at a moment's notice, returned to their homes. In July, 1862, the call came for two hundred thousand nine-months' men.

*On the very day* on which it became known in Boston, Lieut.-Col. Walker offered the services of the regiment to the Governor, with the additional offer, that, if camp equipage could be furnished, the regiment would be ready to go out of the State with a thousand men in a fortnight. It was **THE FIRST** regiment offered under this call. Camp equipage could not be furnished; but, within the fortnight, the regiment was more than three-quarters full. New regiments were about this time started in Boston and vicinity, with large bounty funds, which tempted men to leave other organizations for the sake of the money. The Fourth finally went into camp, and was organized, Dec. 6, having had over twelve hundred men on its rolls. Lieut.-Col. Walker was chosen colonel; and on the 25th of December, 1862, the regiment left for New York. Here it was detained a week; Col. Walker refusing to go in the vessel provided. By law, it could not carry six hundred emigrants; and here a thousand men were put on board for a voyage to New Orleans. This matter was finally arranged, part of the men being left for another ship. Touching at Fortress Monroe, the regiment arrived at New Orleans about the middle of February, and went into camp at Carrollton, where muskets were distributed to the men. Shortly after, the regiment proceeded to Baton Rouge, and took part in the first Port-Hudson expedition, when Farragut passed that point in "The Richmond." On the second day out, the rest of the army having halted, Col. Walker was ordered by Gen. Emory to take the Fourth and Thirty-first Massachusetts and Second Rhode-Island Cavalry, proceed to a point on the Clinton Plank-road called the "Cross-roads," and hold it at all hazards, as the right flank of the army. This force was afterward augmented to twenty-five hundred men and several pieces of artillery. It arrived at the Cross-roads on the afternoon of Saturday, March 11; under orders, fell back several miles to Cypress Bayou, reaching there about five, p.m., Sunday, 12th; bivouacked there until the afternoon of the next day, amid a driving storm, and was then ordered back to the main army, reaching it about ten, p.m. The troops were in arms at three, a.m.; waited until noon, and then started again for Cross-roads, reaching there at five, p.m.; here bivouacked until eleven, p.m., and fell back to Cypress Bayou again; left there at eight the following morning for the main army, and with that lay in camp two days, when all were ordered back to Baton Rouge. The Fourth was detailed to remain behind, and bring all the baggage off the ground. It did so, arriving some hours after the main army; having sent every wagon and every thing worth carrying ahead. Early in April, with the most of the army, the Fourth proceeded to Brashear City. With the Sixteenth New-Hampshire, and part of the Twenty-first Indiana, it was ordered to garrison that post. Afterwards it was ordered across Berwick Bay to participate in the fight at Bisland, and then to return. The night of the retreat of the rebels, the regiment was thrown out in front, close to their works; and the fact that the rebels were retreating was first discovered by some of its officers, and by them communicated to Gen. Banks. It marched on as far as Franklin, and then returned to Brashear; the command of which post was assigned to Col.

Walker. The duties here were very arduous. The regiment, by the medical and sanitary reports one of the cleanest and healthiest in the department, lost many men. The place was the depot of supplies for the whole army : to it were sent all the captured men and stores *en route* for New Orleans. Thousands of negroes came down, and had to be rationed, and sent to the rear. Thousands of head of cattle, horses and mules, were brought in, while the hospitals furnished accommodations for seven hundred men. So multifarious were the duties, that often there were not men enough left in camp for police or camp-guard duty ; men performing the latter sometimes two or three days in succession. On the 28th of May, Col. Walker received orders to send his own, the Fourth, and other regiments, to Port Hudson. *At his own* request, he was relieved from command of the post, and rejoined the regiment at Port Hudson. Here it lay until the 14th of June, doing its full share of picket, fatigue, and foraging duty. In the assault of the 14th, Capt. Bartlett, of Company K, led the storming-party, made up of men from several regiments. Of the four officers of the Fourth in the advance, two (Capt. Hull, of Company A ; Lieut. Sampson, Company I) were wounded ; Capt. Bartlett, killed ; Lieut. Drake, unhurt. Capt. Bartlett died on the very slope of the enemy's works, gallantly leading his men ; and no truer Christian and patriot, and no braver soldier, went up from that bloody field than he. Said a rebel major, " He died nearer our works that day than any other Federal officer." The main body of the regiment, under the colonel, who had left his bed to go into the fight, advanced close under the works, and, with the rest of the assaulting columns, finally was ordered to halt, and lie down. Where the men dropped, there they lay until night, beneath the hot June Southern sun ; and many were sun-struck. When darkness came on, all the troops, under its cover, went back to camp. The Fourth lost every fifth man. After the fall of Port Hudson, the regiment remained in camp until Aug. 4, when it started for home. While before Port Hudson, all its baggage, papers, clothing, had been captured by the enemy at Brashear City, where they had been left under orders. The regiment had nothing left but its camp-worn clothes, nearly used up by hard service ; and as its term of service was nearly out, and no pay to be had, the men journeyed home in their war-worn blouses. The regiment was mustered out Aug. 28, 1863 ; most of it having been in the United-States service eleven months. Its character may be summed up in the words of Major-Gen. Emory : " It was one of the best regiments in my whole division. It was well disciplined. It was remarkable for its camp, police, and sanitary discipline. I remember signalizing it before the whole division at Baton Rouge, on account of its extreme excellence in these respects."

## THE FIFTH REGIMENT.

The Fifth was briefly noticed in the narrative of early military operations.

It won unqualified praises from Gen. Mansfield while aiding him in the defence of Washington. Having only a State banner, it was presented with a beautiful ensign by Massachusetts men in the capital, while on Long Bridge, *en route* from the Treasury Building to Alexandria. It was visited at Camp Massachusetts by the President and Secretaries Chase and Cameron, who highly complimented the splendid appearance of the troops. The 4th of July was appropriately celebrated; and Gov. Andrew visited the encampment the succeeding day, greeting and praising the boys.

On the 16th, the march toward Centreville was commenced with Gen. Franklin's brigade. The Fifth, having the honor of the right of the division, marched at the head of the column under Col. Heintzelman. After an exciting advance over an enemy's country, the command came on the 21st to "fall in lively;" and, after ten miles of marching, the field of Bull Run, already covered with the smoke of battle, was reached.

When, soon after, the order rang over their ranks, "Fifth Massachusetts, forward, double-quick, march!" the men, in their dark uniforms, went forward, under the fire of shot and shell, "with as much coolness as if they had been on an ordinary muster-field." Indeed, they were mistaken by an officer for regulars, on account of their excellent behavior. Lawrence, the color-bearer, fell, bravely raising his standard in the wild tempest of that terrific struggle, when both armies had their sanguinary baptism into the war of Slavery with Freedom.

Returning to camp on the 22d, the Fifth marched towards Washington with their wounded colonel, who was determined to see his regiment safely home. From the capital the troops proceeded to Boston, attended along the way, and on their arrival, with the most enthusiastic demonstrations of grateful regard. The regiment was mustered out July 30, 1861.

This regiment sprang again to arms at the call of their beloved President for three hundred thousand soldiers for nine months. Repairing to Camp Lander, Wenham, the ranks were soon filled; and, Oct. 22, they sailed from Boston for Newbern, N.C., with orders to report to Gen. Foster, under the following officers:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George H. Pierson.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John T. Boyd.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William E. C. Worcester.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William Ingalls.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Dixie C. Hoyt.

The Fifth reached Newbern safely ; but before its arms and equipments could be forwarded from Morehead City, the point of debarkation, orders were received to be ready immediately, with three days' rations, to start upon an important expedition. Within forty-eight hours after the arrival of the troops, and through the hours of all the night, the camp was aglow with the fires over which the rations were cooking. Muskets were distributed ; and, at four o'clock of Oct. 30, they embarked on board transports for Washington, N.C., which was reached the following day. Here they waited until Nov. 2 for the arrival of troops from Newbern by the overland route.

At seven o'clock on the morning of the sabbath, the columns engaged in the expedition, led by Major-Gen. Foster, took up their line of march for Williamstown.

The regiment formed a part of Col. Horace C. Lee's brigade, of the Massachusetts Twenty-seventh, under whose able and appreciative command it continued during the whole term of its service. After a march, attended with slight skirmishes, of one hundred and sixty miles, over bad roads and under stormy skies, the troops returned to camp.

The story of their next march, commencing Dec. 10, to destroy the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad, is well told by their enthusiastic colonel :—

We formed regimental line at six, A.M., Thursday, Dec. 11 ; forming on the left of the third brigade, Col. H. C. Lee. At two, P.M., we started on the march, having the second post of honor (the extreme left). Marched until half-past four, A.M., of the 12th, and bivouacked about nine miles from Newbern. At sunrise, we again started in the same position, and, after a hard day's march, bivouacked about twenty miles from Newbern. Sunrise of the 13th saw us again moving in the same position. Arrived at the "Church," six miles from Kinston, about ten, P.M. In the morning, we were ordered to throw out pickets on the different roads, and to guard the baggage-train. Companies H, Capt. Drew, and E, Capt. Kent, were posted about three miles from our headquarters, on a cross-road leading to Kinston, and, in connection with a company of cavalry, held about six hundred of the enemy at bay, and finally drove them into Kinston, and joined us the next morning there. Company C, Capt. Daniels, was posted on the road leading

towards Wilmington. About eleven, P.M., they saw the enemy's cavalry coming up the road ; but the boys were wide awake, and a few shots dispersed the rebels. Upon examination and inquiry the next morning, it was found that there were about two hundred of them, undoubtedly on a scouting expedition. Companies G, Capt. Grammer, and F, Capt. Currier, were posted on the main road to Kinston to guard the bridge over South-west Creek. Company D, Lieut. Marden commanding, was posted to the rear. — thus leaving Companies B, K, and I, as guard for the baggage-train ; Company A being at this time on detached service at Washington, N.C.

Monday morning, the 15th, we were ordered to march again, still holding the same position. This day we marched about twenty-three miles, being obliged to march the six miles from the " Church " to Kinston before joining the main column. Tuesday found us still on the left ; but, as the battle at Whitehall was concluding, the third brigade was ordered in the advance. In passing up the hill opposite that place, the enemy's bullets were still flying in the air ; but we had only three wounded, of which I sent you an account by last mail. Much to our relief, we reached our camping-ground about half-past five, P.M. The next morning we were off again, the third brigade still in the advance. About half-past twelve, P.M., the cannon in advance told us we had reached the field of action ; and so indeed we had. We were drawn up in line on the extreme left. Company D was detached, and sent skirmishing ; and Company H was sent to protect the party destroying the railroad. After remaining thus for about an hour, our two companies were ordered in ; and the word was passed, that " the object of the expedition " was accomplished, and orders were, " Back to Newbern. " " Three times three " went up as we came to about-face, and the retrograde movement began. But the echo of our cheers had hardly died away before we heard traitor shouts, and saw the rebel flag displayed directly in our rear (that was then), and towards Goldsborough. Capt. Morrison's battery immediately wheeled to the front, and we were ordered to its support. Here the regiment showed the pluck common to troops from the *Old Bay State*. Not a man flinched, or moved an inch from his post. Yet this was their *first* time in the face of an enemy. On the rebels came, showing a determination to charge on and take our battery. But Capt. Morrison's guns were not idle : they poured grape and canister into them, mowing them down by scores, and driving them back with great slaughter. But the rebels showed a spirit worthy of a better cause : they tried again with the same result ; and never shall we forget the scenes of that day. It did us good to see the *traitor flag* fall in the dust as we lay there eager for the charge. Perfect storms of shot and shell passed over our heads ; our flag was twice pierced by fragments of shell ; and yet, strange as it may seem, we had only five men wounded in this engagement. We were denied the chance of testing our strength hand to hand with them : still we were none the less ready. The officers and men promptly obeyed all the orders given them.

After a severe punishment had been inflicted upon the enemy, they broke,



and fled into the woods in great confusion ; and we were again ordered to resume our march toward Newbern. In so doing, we were obliged to cross a brook into which the enemy had lifted a water-gate, thus hoping to flood us ; but they failed in this project. New-England men are not afraid of water : still it was *not* comfortable to wade to our arm-pits, stand an hour on the bank, and then march five miles to camp. Nothing more of peculiar interest happened on our return march. We had all the way the extreme left, or rear-guard, which placed us late in camp every night.

We reached our camp at Newbern on Sunday, Dec. 21, at half-past two, P.M., happy in having done our duty, and ready at all times to respond to its call.

The regiment had marched a hundred and eighty miles in ten days.

Gen. Foster ordered the inscription on its banners of the battle names, KINSTON, WHITEHALL, and GOLDSBOROUGH.

Jan. 21, the camp was fortified, and named by Gen. Foster, in honor of the commander of the Fifth, Fort Pierson. On the 21st of February, Company G was detailed to garrison Forts Hatteras and Clark, at Hatteras Inlet ; where it remained until the regiment returned home. Company D was also detailed for garrison duty at Plymouth, N.C. ; returning to the regiment on the 4th of May. March 13, just fifteen minutes after the order was received, this regiment started with others for Deep Gully, eight miles from Newbern, where the enemy made his appearance, but, learning the enemy had attacked Newbern, immediately returned to that place. After attempting the relief of Gen. Foster at Washington, N. C., by Pamlico River, it returned to join the land expedition under Gen. Spinola ; and, after a brief engagement, returned again to Fort Pierson.

April 16 was a memorable holiday. A beautiful flag was raised to its staff, a speech made by the chaplain, songs were given to the glee club, and patriotic airs were played by the regimental band.

The next day, the regiment joined a new expedition to Washington, which the rebels abandoned upon the approach of our troops.

Ten days afterward, they were connected with the expedition towards Kinston under Gen. Palmer, for whose success he complimented with special notice the Fifth Regiment.

An expedition to Mosely Creek, May 21, was attended by a splendid charge upon the enemy, and his defeat : the forces returned to Newbern on the 23d. The hardest part of the struggle was with

the intense heat, the miry swamps, and the pathless jungles, of the march.

Garrison and picket duty occupied the weeks until June 22.

On that day, the regiment left North Carolina, and reported next day at Fortress Monroe, to tender its services to the Government if the emergency required them ; but, in consequence of the term of service having so nearly expired, it was ordered to proceed directly to Boston. Arriving in Boston Harbor on the afternoon of the 25th, and landing on the morning of the 26th, the regiment received an enthusiastic ovation from the citizens of Boston, and the authorities and inhabitants of Charlestown and vicinity. Along the whole route, crowds of people had assembled to welcome the return of this favorite regiment to Massachusetts.

The regiment was mustered out of service at Wenham, July 2.

During its term of service, it had marched about six hundred miles over the wretched roads of North Carolina, and sailed over two thousand miles in crowded transports.

Performing every duty required of it with alacrity and fidelity, and exhibiting unshaken fortitude when severely tested, it secured the high esteem of the veteran troops with whom it was associated, and won high praise from its brigade, division, and corps commanders.

When leaving Newbern, it received the compliment of an escort from the brigade to which it had been attached, under the command of Col. H. C. Lee, who took advantage of the occasion to address the officers and men of the regiment as follows : —

*Mr. Commander, Fellow-officers, and Soldiers, —* Although unaccustomed to public speaking, I cannot, in justice to my own feelings, part with you without expressing my respect for you, and my gratitude for the promptitude and cheerfulness with which you have obeyed all my orders, whether you were commanded to march to the deadly battle-field, or to appear for drill or review.

I had heard, before the regiment came to this department, of its honorable reputation ; and I was proud when I learned that it was to be included in the brigade under my command.

That pride has been continually strengthened by the faithfulness with which you have performed your duties.

You had scarcely time to realize that you were on the enemy's soil, when you were ordered on a tedious and hazardous march ; and this you have followed up, with brief intervals, by frequent expeditions, leaving but little time for rest.

You may, perhaps, think you have done more than your share of labor, by engaging in more expeditions, enduring longer marches, and performing more arduous service, than any other nine-months' regiment, or even the three-years' troops, in the same period of time. But you should remember the Scripture saying, that "whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth," and accept the toils and hardships you have borne, as a proof of the good opinion of your commanding general, who calls most frequently into service those regiments in whom he has the most confidence.

I shall follow you to your farms, your workshops, and your counting-houses, with the warmest feelings of friendship; and shall always remember your services with gratitude and satisfaction.

Just before the departure of the regiment, a note was received from Gen. Foster, of which the following is a copy:—

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTEENTH CORPS,  
NEWBERN, June 22, 1863.

*Col. George H. Pierson, commanding Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia*,—The term of service of your regiment having expired, you are about to leave this department.

Your regiment has at all times faithfully performed its duty: whatever it has done has been well done.

The commanding general desires to express his regret at bidding you farewell, and the hope that he may soon have the pleasure of welcoming many of your members back again.

Very respectfully and truly,

And by command of

MAJOR-GEN. FOSTER.

SOUTHERD HOFFMAN, *Assistant Adjutant-General*.

For the third time, the Fifth Regiment, commanded by Col. Pierson, left for the seat of war, July 28, 1864; having been mustered in the same day with eight hundred and eighty-six men. The regiment returned with honor to the State at the expiration of the term of service.

#### THE SIXTH REGIMENT.

The Old Sixth needs no other eulogy than its simple history. When its officers gathered, at the suggestion of Gen. Butler, in the American House, Lowell, Jan. 21, 1861, they little dreamed of the scenes which, three months later, immortalized the regiment.

"The streets our soldier-fathers trod  
Blushed with their children's gore:  
We saw the craven rulers nod,  
And dip in blood the civic rod.  
Shall such things be, O righteous God!  
In Baltimore?"

The blood that reddened the pavements of that city flowed from the veins of the men of the Sixth.

There were incidents of permanent interest in that tragical experience, unrecorded at the time.

When, in the haste and confusion at Baltimore, the regiment was separated, and the band of musicians driven to seek refuge in such houses as were opened for them, until escorted by four hundred policemen to the Philadelphia Depot, while Capt. Follansbee led the four companies through Pratt Street, Timothy Crowley, the standard-bearer, proudly kept the colors flying over the march, whose silence was broken only by jeers, curses, and the sounds of assault.

Lieut. Jepson still keeps the sword crimsoned with the blood of the rebel who drew him into the mob. A new sword having been received in Washington, the blade of the old one was unwashed, and will be a stirring memorial of one of the earliest blows upon a traitor's head.

Here, too, began the expressions of kindest interest by the bondmen, which increased with the progress of the war. Colored women tore up their scanty garments to bind the soldiers' wounds.

While at Washington, Chaplain Babbidge (to whom Col. Jones, in his anxiety for the flag presented by Gov. Andrew, committed it) folded the standard, and wore it across his heart, under his coat, for several days.

Whether marching through Pennsylvania Avenue in columns of platoons to awe the secessionists with the brigade-appearance, or drilling, then building ovens and tanks, or guarding the polls at Baltimore, the troops were the objects of peculiar interest, and warmly praised by all loyal hearts. Congress thanked them; Gen. Dix congratulated them; the people of Bergen, N.J., presented a flag; and the Commonwealth which they had honored received them home again, Aug. 2, with a welcome such as Boston knows how to give her returning warriors.

The Sixth led in the march of the nine-months' troops to the field of war, under the command of Col. A. S. Follansbee, of Lowell.

The regiment was mustered into service, Aug. 31; and, on the morning of Sept. 9, left Camp Wilson, Lowell, for Washington. At Boston, marching directly across the city to the Providence Depot, the troops were deprived of a handsome collation which had been provided by the State authorities, and of the Governor's eloquent farewell.

At New York, which was reached by steamer "Plymouth Rock," Sept. 10, a bountiful breakfast was spread at the Park barracks for the men, while the officers were entertained at the Astor House.

Col. Howe presided; and Prof. Hitchcock of the Union Seminary, and others, made addresses. In the afternoon, the regiment marched towards Jersey Ferry amid the wildest cheering. Flags and handkerchiefs were waved from doors, windows, and balconies: a cannon thundered its significant adieu from the roof of the New-England House. At Camden, N.J., Major Henry headed a delegation, and Mr. Thomas Webster very eloquently addressed the troops.

In Philadelphia, the officers were welcomed to the Continental, and the troops to the Cooper Refreshment Saloon,—that resting-place along the great highway to the battle-fields of the war in the East, the mention of which will suffuse with tears of gratitude the eyes of unnumbered soldiers.

On each plate was placed a printed address of warmest greeting, whose title indicates its character: "Union Saloon's Welcome. Hail to the Massachusetts Sixth! Wednesday evening, Sept. 10, 1862."

After other speeches, and exhibitions of enthusiasm, the Sixth started at eleven o'clock, A.M., for Washington.

The officers of the regiment were,—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	A. S. Follansbee.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Melvin Beal.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles A. Stott.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Walter Burnham.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	O. M. Humphrey.
"	"	.	.	.	.	G. E. Pinkham.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. W. Hanson.

Col. Follansbee reported to Gen. Casey, who ordered the troops to Fortress Monroe; and Gen. Dix sent them to Suffolk, Va., where they reported to Gen. Terry on the 15th. They were stationed in an orchard, which, in Yankee fashion, they immediately began to improve; and soon tents were pitched, streets graded, and every thing was made as comfortable as possible. The rebels, it was reported on the 17th, were near, and preparation was at once made to receive them; but no attack was made, and the men were employed on picket-duty, rifle-pits, and intrenchments.

During the next eight months, the result of their digging, chop-

ping, wheeling, and working on fortifications, was seen in one of the most formidable line of defences to be found in the country, stretching nine miles along the Dismal Swamp.

The observance of the sabbath by the regiment was general; and, wherever the "assembly sounded, several hundred usually formed a square in front of headquarters, the chaplain standing on a box, behind a pile of drums, and discoursing briefly to an attentive audience, with singing of the first order." Prayer-meetings were also held weekly; and "several men made a profession of religion during the campaign." The Sixth was called the "writing regiment," because of the unusually large correspondence kept up between the boys and home.

On the 24th, the regiment was brigaded under Col. R. S. Foster. The next day, camp was changed to higher and pleasanter ground, and built winter-quarters of "Virginia mud," logs, and canvas. The country around furnished sweet-potatoes, grapes, &c., "which *would* find their way into camp." The monotony was broken by the frequent arrival of contrabands, panting for freedom.

Chaplain Hanson graphically describes the meetings of the colored people for worship to which he alluded, and gives the words of their original *heart-melodies*.

Nov. 17, a force of about five thousand men, in which the Sixth had the post of honor, started for the Blackwater River, where the cavalry had skirmished with the enemy. The gantlet of rebel fire along the march, "whose ticklish music the troops heard for the first time," was run with heroic bearing. Two men fell out of the ranks, and were captured. The expedition returned; and the troops, after rest, completed winter-quarters. Two of their number died of typhoid-fever during November.

The 27th was Thanksgiving.

The Massachusetts holiday was appropriately observed. The chaplain had read the previous sabbath the Governor's Proclamation, and General Orders; and a "large number of strangers were present, and the larders of the men overflowed with comforts. Boxes from home, containing tons of luxuries, were constantly arriving; and they did much to moisten the 'hard-tack,' and soften the proverbial 'salt mule.'"

Early in December, an expedition was made to the vicinity of Franklin, where the cavalry force charged splendidly an equal rebel force.

Dec. 6, huts were built upon new camping-ground on the

front, before occupied by the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania, and called **Camp Misery**: it was soon worthy of a better name under the new management. Here young Richardson died of diphtheria, "with perfect trust in God." A refreshing supply of stores was received from the Sanitary Commission, and Soldiers' Aid Society of Haverhill. On the 11th, the regiment was again marching toward the Blackwater. Lieut. Barr, a favorite among his comrades, was the next day killed by a rebel sharpshooter, the ball entering his heart.

After hard marches and heavy skirmishing, the troops encountered the enemy. A skirmish followed with a force under Gen. Pryor on the 28th, in which the rebels were routed.

Jan. 27, another death by fever occurred; and, on the 29th, another by the falling of a tree.

Two days later, at midnight, another expedition started for the Blackwater, the moonlight shining on the waste of mud and water through which the marches lay.

The object of the movement was to attack, rout, and, if possible, capture, Gen. Pryor's force. Near Suffolk, the enemy made an attack, when the Sixth supported the Massachusetts Seventh and Follett's Battery. In the severe engagement of the regiment, six were killed or fatally wounded. The conduct of the Sixth was excellent, and complimented on the field by Gen. Corcoran and other officers.

February and March were months of frequent storms, and only fatigue and picket duty could be performed.

Feb. 27, Augustus Reed, the gallant "Gussy," as he was called, aged nineteen, died.

April 10, tents disappeared, huts were dismantled, and the Sixth "reduced to light marching order." Then followed the threatened attack of Gen. Longstreet, with its skirmishing, duels between gunboats, the artillery, and the rifles of the sharpshooters, for twenty-three days.

April 24, Col. Follansbee commanded an expedition to make a *sortie* on the Somerton Road.

May 4, the enemy fell back towards Fredericksburg.

Nine days later, the eighth and last expedition of the Sixth was made towards Blackwater, under the general command of Col. Foster, while Col. Follansbee led Foster's brigade. The 15th brought skirmishing with the enemy, followed by firing all along the line. The engagement cost the Sixth twenty-one killed, wounded, and missing.

## Records the Adjutant-General : —

Under command of Gen. Corcoran, the regiment moved to Windsor, May 20, to protect workmen in taking up the rails of the Norfolk and Petersburg Road. Here it remained until the 23d ; when Gen. Corcoran notified Col. Follansbee, that, in consideration of the nearness of the time when its term of service would expire, the regiment would that day be relieved. Accordingly, at four, P.M., it left for Suffolk, arriving after ten days of most fatiguing and exhausting service, which told more on the regiment's health and spirits than all the rest of its hardships combined.

May 25, Gen. Peck and Col. Foster issued very complimentary orders to the regiment ; and, on the morning of the 26th, it bade adieu to the scene of its toils and perils, arriving in Boston in the steamer "S. R. Spaulding," after a delightful voyage, May 29, and reaching Lowell the same day, where a splendid ovation was received from the people of that city. It was then — two days before the expiration of its term of service — dismissed, to report for mustering out on the 3d of June. With great order, the men returned to their homes.

Thus ended the second campaign of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, honorably to itself, and with remarkable exemption from death by disease and battle, when the number of its engagements, and the unhealthy location of its camp on the edge of the Dismal Swamp, are considered. Much of this exemption should be attributed to the humane courage of its commanding officers, the skill and care of its surgeons, but more to the sterling sense and intelligence of the men themselves. Col. Follansbee could have sacrificed many of them had he been ambitious to do so, and would have done so had he possessed less military skill.

Officers and men parted with remarkable good will, and with a mutual harmony and confidence rarely witnessed ; and as those who composed the regiment look back, and review their campaign, they must generally congratulate themselves that their military experience was, on the whole, so agreeable.

## THE EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The Eighth is emphatically an Essex-County regiment. It served with distinction under Col. Monroe and Col. (now Gen.) Hinks in the three-months' campaign in 1861. It was recruited for the nine-months' service at Camp F. W. Lander ; at Wenham ; and completed its organization by the election of F. W. Coffin, an experienced militia officer, as colonel. The roster was as follows :

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	F. J. Coffin.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James Hudson, jun.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles Haddock.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. L. Robinson.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. C. Kimball.



On the twenty-fifth day of November, 1862, the regiment left Camp F. W. Lander, at Wenham, Mass., for Boston, where it embarked on the transport steamer "Mississippi," and sailed during the evening of the same day; and, after a somewhat stormy passage, arrived at Morehead City, N.C., on the 30th, and proceeded thence by rail to Newbern. On its arrival,—which was late in the evening,—the regiment was assigned to the second brigade, first division, under command of Col. T. G. Stevenson, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, and went into camp on the Fair Grounds, in tents vacated by the Tenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers.

Dec. 4, Company A, Capt. Gardiner, and Company E, Capt. Porter, were detached from the regiment, for garrison-duty at Roanoke Island; and remained absent from the regiment until July 12, 1863, when they rejoined it at Maryland Heights.

Dec. 9, the regiment was detached from the second brigade, first division, for garrison-duty in the city of Newbern,—all the other troops in and about Newbern being about to leave on an expedition to the interior of the State,—and Col. Coffin was appointed to the command of the post.

Dec. 28, the regiment was assigned to the brigade under the command of Col. T. J. C. Amory, Seventeenth Massachusetts Volunteers; and, on the same day, was transferred to the first brigade, second division, under command of Brig.-Gen. Heckman, where it remained until Jan. 11, 1863. The brigade was then ordered to the Department of the South, and the regiment was joined to the second brigade, fifth division, under command of Col. James Jourdan, One Hundred and Fifty-eighth Regiment New-York Volunteers, on account of having condemned arms.

Jan. 25, 1863, the regiment changed camp from Fair Grounds to Fort Totten; and, on the same day, Companies G and K were detached from the regiment for duty there.

Feb. 1, Companies A and E, under command of Capt. Porter, with two days' rations, proceeded on steamer "Halifax" up Carrituck Sound to destroy rebel salt-works and capture guerillas. Getting frozen into the ice, they were compelled to remain five days, during which they suffered much for want of rations; but returned on the 6th, having accomplished their object, with a loss of two men wounded.

Feb. 7, Companies B and F were detached from the regiment, and ordered to Roanoke Island as re-enforcements to the garrison there.

On the 10th, Company B was detached from the garrison at Roanoke Island, and ordered to Elizabeth City as a re-enforcement to the garrison at that post, the vicinity of which was then infested with guerillas, and with whom the garrison had a number of skirmishes, but with a loss to this company of only one man wounded.

Feb. 25, the regiment participated in a review of all the troops in and about Newbern; and, although it had but six companies present, it received the credit of being one of the best regiments in the department for soldierly bearing and deportment.

March 16, the regiment, with others comprising the fifth division, under command of Gen. Prince, was ordered on a reconnoissance towards Trenton, N.C. Having accomplished the object of the expedition, they returned the next day, after a march of about twenty-five miles.

March 20, Col. Coffin was ordered to the command of the second brigade, fifth division.

April 8, an expedition, of which the regiment formed a part, under command of Brig.-Gen. Spinola, left Newbern to re-enforce Gen. Foster at Washington, N.C; meeting and engaging the enemy at Blount's Creek, who were strongly fortified, and believed to be in large numbers. The expedition, therefore, returned on the 12th, with a loss to the regiment of one man wounded, having marched a distance of forty-five miles.

April 16, Company B was relieved from duty at Elizabeth City, and ordered to rejoin the regiment, the above-named place having been abandoned by our forces.

The same day, the regiment, forming part of an expedition under command of Gen. Prince, left Newbern for the purpose of reconnoitring in the vicinity of the outposts of the enemy. After remaining absent six days, the expedition returned, having taken a number of the enemy prisoners.

May 18, the Eighth changed from camp at Fort Totten to Camp Coffin, about one-third of a mile distant.

May 25, it moved from Camp Coffin to Fort Thompson, on the Neuse River, about five miles from Newbern, to reconstruct the fort destroyed in 1861; but, on inspection, the commanding general abandoned the idea; and, on June 12, it returned to Newbern, and went into camp at Camp Jourdan, named in honor of the brigade commander, Col. James Jourdan.

June 24, Companies G and K were relieved from duty in Fort

Totten, and reported to the regimental commander for duty; and, on the same day, the regiment embarked on transports "Alliance" and "Highlander," and sailed for Fortress Monroe, arriving on the 27th. The next day it was ordered to Boston, Mass., to be mustered out of service. The quartermaster's department not furnishing the necessary transportation, the regiment lay at Fortress Monroe until the 30th, when it was ordered to Baltimore, Md., to report to Major-Gen. Schenck, commanding Middle Department, Eighth Army Corps, as there were fears of an attack on that city by the enemy.

July 1, the regiment arrived at Baltimore, and was assigned to the second provisional brigade, under command of Brig.-Gen. E. B. Tyler. It was ordered to Camp Bradford, where it remained until the 6th, when it was assigned to the brigade under command of Brig.-Gen. Briggs, and proceeded by rail to Monocacy Junction, Md.

The next day the Eighth proceeded to Sandy Hook, and on that night took up the line of march for Maryland Heights. The march up those rugged heights was hard indeed; and, it having rained for a number of hours, the road, or rather path, was in a very bad condition, and the night so dark, one could not tell friend from foe. Entirely unacquainted with the route, the regiment was nearly five hours advancing a distance of little more than three and a half miles; but finally reached the destination, and at about half-past two o'clock, A.M., of the 8th, taking possession of Fort Duncan, raised the *stars and stripes* where they could be seen by the pickets of the enemy at the break of day. The regiment remained here until the 12th; when, with the re-enforcement of Companies A, E, and F, — which had been relieved from duty at Roanoke Island, N.C., — the brigade took up the line of march in the night to re-enforce the Army of the Potomac, which it joined the next day at Funkstown, having marched a distance of twenty-five miles in sixteen hours. The brigade was immediately assigned to the second division, First Army Corps. The regiment remained with the Army of the Potomac during its movement from Funkstown to the Rappahannock; when, on the 26th, it was ordered home to be mustered out of service. While in the Army of the Potomac, although the regiment was not engaged with the enemy, it suffered much for want of tents, clothing, shoes, &c. The men, on leaving Newbern, June 24, supposing their destination to be Massachusetts, deemed it unnecessary to provide themselves with a new supply of clothing, as what they had would be

more than sufficient for their use on the passage home; and, being unable to get supplied at Baltimore, the men arrived in Massachusetts on the 29th, with clothes tattered and torn, but yet showing that they had seen service, and, by their firm tread and manly bearing, that they were ready and willing to do their duty to their country and to the glorious old flag.

The regiment received a hearty welcome from its friends, and was mustered out of service Aug. 7, 1863.

Since the organization of the regiment, the number of deaths was nine; wounded, four; deserters, forty-two.

The Eighth Regiment, Col. Peach in command, left with the hundred-days' men,—his force numbering eight hundred and sixty men,—July 26, 1864. Acquitting themselves with their usual discipline, and prompt acceptance of any post of duty to the Republic, the troops reached home again in the autumn.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE SEVENTH, NINTH, AND TENTH REGIMENTS.

**The Seventh under Col. Couch.** — Movements and Achievements. — Ninth Regiment. — Composition of the Regiment. — Col. Cass. — Roster of Officers. — Movements in Virginia. — Peninsular Campaign. — March into Maryland. — Battle of Fredericksburg. — Chancellorsville. — Gettysburg. — Rappahannock Station. — Mine Run. — Wilderness. — Return Home. — Discharge. — Tenth Regiment. — Its Origin. — Its Roster of Officers. — In Maryland. — In Virginia. — At Yorktown. — Peninsular Campaign. — Antietam. — Fredericksburg. — St. Mary's Heights. — At Gettysburg. — Pursuit of the Enemy. — Campaign of the Wilderness. — Crossing the James. — Before Petersburg. — Return Home. — Mustered out.

**T**HE Seventh Regiment was raised in the county of Bristol by Col. Darius Nash Couch, who was commissioned major-general, July 4, 1862. He was a native of Putnam County, N. Y., and a graduate of West Point. He won laurels in the war with Mexico; and, six years later, made a tour through that country, publishing, upon his return, his "Notes of Travel." Resigning his position in the army, he engaged in business in New-York City, and subsequently in Taunton, Mass., where he resided when the Rebellion brought him again into the war-field, at the head of the Seventh. Its officers were, —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Darius N. Couch.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Chester W. Greene.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	David E. Holman.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	S. Atherton Holman.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Z. Boylston Adams.

**C**ol. Russell of the regular army, who succeeded Col. Couch upon his promotion to a major-generalship, was a fine officer, and did much to make the Seventh one of the best regiments in the army.

In making a sketch of this excellent body of troops, we can give no more than "a mere outline of its camps, its marches, and its battles." The "bravery and good conduct" of the Seventh have frequent mention in General Orders. It was mustered into service at Taunton, Mass., June 15, 1861; and arrived in Washington, D. C., July 15, and encamped on Kalorama Heights, near Georgetown. The following month it went into winter-quarters

at Camp Brightwood. The last week in March, 1862,—having marched to Prospect Hill, Va., and returned,—it embarked in the steamer “Daniel Webster” for Fortress Monroe; landed on the 29th, and moved seven miles to Camp William F. Smith.

On the 4th of April, the troops were again on the march toward Williamsburg, where they immediately entered the field of battle. Though weary, and the afternoon was waning, they advanced, under a severe and well-served fire, to the support of the exhausted columns of Gen. Peck’s brigade. At nightfall, they relieved the One Hundred and Second Pennsylvania Volunteers, standing by their arms during all the dismal night of drenching rain, without blankets or fires. Before the sun had risen, a detachment from Company K, Capt. Reed, with another from Gen. Davidson’s command, occupied Fort Magruder.

On the 9th, they started for Bottom’s Bridge; had a skirmish with the enemy’s pickets on the 21st, driving them in: our forces then crossed the Chickahominy.

On the last day of May and the first of June, they were engaged in the fierce battle of Fair Oaks.

June 2, they supported a battery at Golding’s Farm; and on the 25th, having left camp not far from Savage’s Station, engaged the enemy near Seven Pines.

During the five days following, the troops marched twenty-five miles, turned to James River, and, after a skirmish with rebel cavalry, encamped on the 30th at Turkey-Island Bend.

July 1, the march was resumed to Malvern Hill, followed by picket-duty in the woods. The next day, the weary men encamped near Harrison’s Landing. On the 3d, they marched three and a half miles, and went into camp again. By the 17th, having made reconnoissances to Turkey-Island Bend and Haxall’s Station, the troops crossed the Chickahominy, and encamped on its banks. The month of September, 1863, was spent in marches from Alexandria to Fairfax Court House, Chain Bridge, Tenally Town, into Maryland, crossing the Monocacy River at Sicksville, then over the mountains to Burttellsville, thence through South-Mountain Gap, and finally to the battle-field of Antietam. Here they remained a few hours in line of battle in the rear of Gen. Porter’s corps, and crossed the Antietam River to the field of the previous day, to be stationed on picket. The 21st, they encamped in the woods on the Williamsport Road, and, two days later, near Downesville.

Oct. 18, passing through Williamsport, the tents were pitched in

the neighborhood of Clear Springs. . Marching over North Mountain on the 20th, and changing camp from Hancock to Cherry Run, Williamsport, Robertsville, and Berlin, they crossed into Virginia.

Dec. 11, they started at daylight, and marched to the Rappahannock about one mile below Fredericksburg; halted until five, P.M.; then crossed that river under a severe fire from the enemy. The regiment was the second to cross, and, acting as support to the skirmish-line, advanced about half a mile from the river, driving the enemy in front. The troops remained in this position during the night, on picket; their brigade being the only troops across the river at this point.

From Dec. 12 till the last days of January, with brief encampments, the regiment was marching; sometimes on the left of our line, under fire, and then the rear-guard of the army. They were in camp the greater part of the winter, at White-oak Church.

Leaving this spot April 28, the rain beating upon their ranks, the brave men moved towards the Rappahannock, bivouacked for the night, and at dawn of day, advancing nearer to the stream, deployed into line of battle.

July 3, they acted as support, moving from right to left, almost continually under fire. On the 4th, before dawn, they were in the front; and at noon fell back, and threw up rifle-pits.

From that memorable day till the last of October, the troops were on picket, their tramp echoing on the midnight air, and their bivouac on the wild summit of South Mountain; followed by the close pursuit of the enemy with its excitement, and the line of battle with its awful pause. Rifle-pits bristled at intervals along their way, thrown up by their strong hands; and from the mountain-top, crested by their arms on the 7th of July, they moved towards the Potomac, encamping at Warrenton, Stonehouse Mountain, Bristow Station. Nearly two hundred and fifty miles had been travelled to the neighborhood of Warrenton, and well-nigh the entire programme of war experienced by the uncomplaining troops.

October and November brought the usual variety of marches, skirmishes, and encampments along the Rappahannock and the Rapidan.

Nov. 7, the regiment was detached from the second brigade, and sent forward in line of battle to strengthen the First; and, on the 29th, joined the Second Corps, and again took the front.

Dec. 8, the Seventh marched to Brandy Station, and pitched

tents on the same camping-ground left on the last Thanksgiving Day.

Col. Johns, its last commander, has written an account of subsequent operations : —

The regiment remained at Camp Sedgwick, which is near Brandy Station, Va., between the Rappahannock and Rapidan Rivers, performing the usual routine of camp and picket duty, until Feb. 27, 1864. On that day, we moved with the Sixth Corps to cover and support the cavalry movement in the direction of Charlottesville, Va.; marched fifteen miles, through Culpeper, towards Madison Court House, and bivouacked for the night near Jamestown, Va.; and, the 28th, reached the south bank of Robertson's River, and took position in line of battle, where we remained until the night of March 1 in the midst of a severe rain and snow storm. The cavalry having returned, we recrossed the river, and bivouacked one mile from the north bank, the storm still continuing. The objects of the movement having been completed, March 2, marched twenty-two miles back to our old camp near Brandy Station, and resumed camp-duties. Nothing unusual occurred until the night of May 3, when we received orders to break camp at three, A.M., the next morning, and hold ourselves in readiness to move.

We started at four, A.M., May 4; marched fourteen miles, crossing the Rapidan about one o'clock, and bivouacked for the night four miles from the river. The day following, marched to the left, and took position on the left of the Third Corps. We formed in line of battle; and about four, P.M., the advance to attack was sounded, and the enemy was successfully engaged until dark, when we occupied the field, and slept on our arms for the night. Casualties in this engagement, eighty-five. At daybreak we advanced again to the attack; and continued to be engaged, with wavering success, during the greater portion of the day. The casualties this day were thirty-five. We bivouacked on the field for the night, and on the 7th were ordered to the right to resist a threatened attack of the enemy in that direction. We commenced throwing up rifle-pits, which were not occupied, and at dark moved through the Wilderness to the left; being on the march during the whole night. Eight miles on the road leading to Spottsylvania Court House, the enemy made a stand. We formed with the Sixth Corps in line of battle, and at dark charged on the enemy, who was in a strong position on elevated ground. Their line was broken, and the Seventh Massachusetts captured the color-standard, color-guard, and thirty-two men, of a Georgia regiment, losing but one man killed, four wounded, and two prisoners; the latter having been recaptured while on the way to Richmond. We held the position gained, and bivouacked on the field. The next two days we were engaged in throwing up rifle-pits, with more or less firing on both sides. On the 11th, we were ordered to the front in skirmish-line, remaining on constant duty till the 13th, when we rejoined the main body, and rested until two, A.M., of the 14th; then marched five miles, and formed in line of battle on the left of the Fifth Corps. At dark, on the 17th, we marched all night towards the right



of the army, and at daybreak charged with our division on the enemy's works, which were not carried. The attempt was renewed : we were subjected to a severe artillery-fire until eleven, A.M. ; when we were ordered to retire, and fell back to our own rifle-pits. Towards dark, we moved farther back to the same position we left on the night of the 17th, crossed the Ni River, threw out pickets, and bivouacked for the night. The casualties this day were six. Marched two miles to the left on the 19th, and threw up rifle-pits.

In the evening of the 21st, at nine o'clock, we commenced a night-march of fifteen miles towards North Anna River ; crossed it, and threw up rifle-pits. On picket-duty, near Noel's Station, May 25. The regiment, on the 26th, was thrown on the extreme left, where the enemy was in formidable position. With other regiments, the Seventh covered the withdrawal of the Sixth Corps ; recrossed North Anna River, and thence over the Pamunkey, throwing up rifle-pits at Hanover Court House, on the 29th ; and, the 31st, acting as pickets to cover movements from that position.

June 1, we marched fifteen miles to Cold Harbor, which we reached at two, P.M. The enemy was found in position, and were immediately engaged by the Sixth Corps with success, and driven back ; we occupying the ground for the night. The Seventh was on constant duty at this point from this date until June 12 ; being engaged in several assaults by day and night, constantly exposed to the enemy's fire, and losing men daily. Having been reduced in numbers by the serious casualties of the campaign thus far, the duties of the regiment were unusually arduous, the necessities of the position requiring almost constant duty in the front line. The 13th, having marched twenty-five miles, we crossed the Chickahominy, and bivouacked for the night ; and, next day, marched four miles to near Charles-City Court House, where we saw the waters of the James River. On the 15th, we bivouacked on the banks of the James. The term of three years' service of the Seventh expiring this day, it was relieved from duty, and ordered to Massachusetts to be mustered out of service. In Special Order from division and brigade commanders, the regiment was thanked for the gallant and efficient service they had performed. On the morning of the 16th, it embarked from Wilson's Landing, James River, Va., in the despatch steamer "Keyport," for Washington ; and on the 17th, at six, P.M., took special train for New York. At Philadelphia, we met with a flattering reception and a hospitable entertainment, by the citizens, at the Soldiers' Home. At New York, we were comfortably quartered and provided for at the Park barracks ; and, on the evening of the 19th, took special train for Taunton, Mass., — the point at which the regiment was organized three years ago. Reached Taunton, June 20 ; and the regiment was warmly welcomed back by the citizens, who turned out *en masse*. The men were furloughed until July 4, when they paraded, and assisted the citizens of Taunton in the celebration of the anniversary of our national independence.

July 5, the regiment, which had lost in action and by disease sixty-five men, was formally mustered out of service, and the men were furnished transportation to their homes.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### NINTH AND TENTH REGIMENTS.

**Ninth Regiment.**—Composition of the Regiment.—Col. Cass.—Roster of Officers.—Movements in Virginia.—Peninsular Campaign.—March into Maryland.—Battle of Fredericksburg.—Chancellorsville.—Gettysburg.—Rappahannock Station.—Mine Run.—Wilderness.—Return Home.—Discharge.—Tenth Regiment.—Its Origin.—Its Roster of Officers.—In Maryland.—In Virginia.—At Yorktown.—Peninsular Campaign.—Antietam.—Fredericksburg.—St. Mary's Heights.—At Gettysburg.—Pursuit of the Enemy.—Campaign of the Wilderness.—Crossing the James.—Before Petersburg.—Return Home.—Mustered out.

### THE NINTH REGIMENT.

**T**HE energetic and enthusiastic Col. Thomas Cass was the “life and soul” of the gallant Ninth, which was composed of Irishmen by birth or descent, almost to a man, accustomed to military drill. Among the *first* three-years' regiments, it became, by discipline and heroism, one of the most efficient that left the State for the seat of war.

It was ordered into camp at Long Island, Boston Harbor, May 3, 1861; from which place, some weeks later, it was transported in the steamer “Ben De Ford” to Washington. The brave Col. Cass fell, mortally wounded, before Richmond, in the battle of June 27, 1862. He was succeeded in command by Col. Patrick R. Guiney, a brave and accomplished officer, who has furnished a brief narrative, which will follow this roll of officers:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Thomas Cass.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Robert Peard.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Patrick R. Guiney.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Peter Pineo.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Patrick A. O'Connell.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Thomas Scully.

Upon arriving at Washington, June 29, we encamped about one mile from the city. Left this camp, July 28; crossed the Potomac, and encamped on Arlington Heights, Va., where we remained until the 29th of September, when we left to participate in the grand forward movement of the Army of the Potomac, and arrived at Miner's Hill, Va.; which place we occupied until

March 10, 1862, when we marched to Fairfax Court House, where we remained one week. From thence we moved to Alexandria, and embarked for Fortress Monroe the latter part of this month, and encamped near Hampton.

Our regiment formed a part of the reconnoissance toward Yorktown, driving the enemy from their works at Big Bethel. On the 4th of April, we advanced to Yorktown, participating in the battle before that town the following day, also in the subsequent siege. On the evacuation of Yorktown by the enemy, the Ninth joined in the pursuit; arriving at Gaines's Mills, on the Chickahominy, May 25. Formed a part of Gen. Fitz John Porter's corps at the battle of Hanover Court House, May 27. June 26, marched to Mechanicsville, and participated in the battle near that place.

We remained in position during the night, and, the following morning, marched to, and fought the battle of, Gaines's Mills, *alone*; losing, during the engagement, six killed, twenty wounded, and one missing. The same day (June 26), participated in the battle of the Chickahominy, where our loss amounted to fifty-two killed, a hundred and thirty wounded, and fifteen missing. The following morning, we crossed the Chickahominy, and bivouacked on the banks of the river; where we remained till the following day, when we marched towards Malvern Hill. On the afternoon of July 1, we took an active part in the battle fought at that place; our loss being eleven killed, a hundred and forty-seven wounded, and twenty-two missing. The following morning, we marched to Harrison's Landing, on the banks of the James River; where we remained encamped until Aug. 14, 1862. From thence we marched down the Peninsula, arriving at Fortress Monroe after a march of five days.

We reached Aquia Creek Aug. 21. Here we were transported by rail to Fredericksburg, where we encamped, and remained some two or three days. On the 24th of August, we marched to Ellis's Ford, on the Rappahannock; where we remained a few days only, then marched to Warrenton Junction. From thence we marched to Manassas, and were present at all the engagements near that place; our loss being only five wounded. We marched from Manassas, *via* Vienna, to Chain Bridge, on the Potomac; whence we returned next day to our old camp-ground at Miner's Hill, after an absence of nearly six months. Left this camp Sept. 12, and marched to Frederick, Md., where we arrived the 14th inst. On the following day, we marched to Boonsborough, and were present at the battle of Antietam. The next day, we followed the retreating enemy to the banks of the Potomac, where we encamped. We were present at the battle of Botler's Mill; also formed part of the reconnoissance towards Charlestown, Va., Oct. 22, under command of Gen. Humphrey; loss, one wounded. On the 30th of October, marched to Harper's Ferry, Va.; from thence to Snicker's Gap, where we remained three days. Nov. 5, we left Snicker's Gap, and marched to Warrenton, where we arrived Nov. 10.

The regiment left Warrenton Nov. 16, and encamped for a few days at Hartwood Church. Nov. 20, it moved to Falmouth, and took part in the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13. After the battle, the Ninth re-occupied its old camp at Falmouth until Dec. 30, when it made a reconnoissance toward Kelley's Ford, marching fifty-four miles in thirty-one hours, and returning to camp much exhausted.

April 27, 1863, the troops moved to Kelley's Ford; crossed the Rappahannock, reaching the Rapidan on the 29th, and arrived at Chancellorsville on the 30th. The regiment participated in the engagement which took place there May 3; when it returned to Falmouth, where it remained, comparatively idle, until the commencement of the series of movements which culminated in the Gettysburg campaign. In the great battle and victory which so gloriously terminated this campaign, the Ninth participated, having been twice actively engaged with the enemy, although its principal duties on this field had been those of skirmishers.

In the subsequent pursuit of the enemy, the regiment passed over South Mountain on the 8th of July, and continued the pursuit through Middletown, Boonsborough, &c.; and, after crossing the Antietam, the army took up a position. Afterwards we cautiously advanced on Williamsport, which we found evacuated.

July 17, the regiment crossed the Potomac at Berlin, Md., and encamped at Leesville, Va.; and, notwithstanding the extraordinary fatigue the troops had undergone, — marching, skirmishing, fighting, almost unceasingly, — the men were never in better spirits. The glorious success of Gettysburg, coming to them as it did after a series of terrible defeats, inspired them to endurance, and strengthened their hopes.

The following day, they marched to Manassas Gap, and, July 24, participated in the battle of Wapping Heights. The enemy were driven from their position there; and the Ninth continued its march, reaching Warrenton on the 27th, where, after a brief encampment, it removed to Beverly Ford. From this position, Sept. 14, it changed to a point near Culpeper. Here, Oct. 13, it acted as rear-guard to the Fifth Corps while the army fell back, and then bivouacked at Warrenton.

The Ninth next moved to Centreville and to the rear of Fairfax. After several heavy marches, the regiment again reached the Rappahannock, Nov. 7, and took part in the battle of Rappahannock Station. Nov. 19, the regiment crossed the river again at Kelley's Ford; marched to and crossed the Rapidan; and, advan-

cing nine miles to Robinson's Tavern, moved on to Mine Run, — a mile and a half farther, — and shared in the engagement at that place. Dec. 1, the regiment recrossed the Rapidan, and, Dec. 3, crossed to the north side of the Rappahannock, and was detailed to do guard-duty at Bealton, where it encamped.

The Ninth left Bealton May 1, 1864, and advanced to Culpeper Court House, where it rejoined the main body of the army. From that point a night's march was made, and the Rapidan was crossed at Germania Ford on the morning of May 4. The march was continued into the Wilderness to the point at which the battle of the Wilderness was fought, May 5, 6, and 7. Thence the regiment moved to Spottsylvania, the North and South Anna Rivers, Shady Grove, and up to Cold Harbor, near Richmond, participating in the several battles of this unparalleled campaign. From Cold Harbor the Ninth was ordered home, having completed its term of service. The men whose term of service had not expired were transferred to the Thirty-second Regiment.

The losses of the Ninth in this its concluding campaign were, officers, six killed and fourteen wounded; enlisted men, two hundred and thirty-eight killed and wounded. Major Mahan's narrative contains paragraphs which will make the foregoing more complete. In reference to the winter of 1864, he says, —

The duties performed during these winter months were very arduous, and required the greatest vigilance, in consequence of the frequent raids of Mosby's guerilla-band, and also of the notorious company of "Black-horse Cavalry." The latter force consisted principally of the flower of Fauquier County, and was the first company of cavalry mustered into the service of the Confederate States. It took its name from the fact that its first captain rode a noble black charger; and the company was always known, even prior to the war, as the "Black-horse Cavalry," and formed part of the Virginia militia. On the night of the 13th of January, 1864, this company made an attack on the guard stationed at headquarters of second brigade, first division, Fifth Corps, but were repulsed by Company F of the Ninth, commanded by Capt. O'Leary.

Several other attempts to cut the railroad and burn the bridge at Licking Run were foiled by the determination of the guard detailed from the Ninth.

It was the 10th of June when the regiment's service closed; and it broke camp at daylight, and proceeded homeward *via* Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York.

On the morning of the fifteenth day of June, the regiment arrived in Boston; and the veterans met with a most cordial and

hearty reception. The Millbury company of State militia formed the escort, and twenty-three civic associations joined in the procession. All the public buildings, and many private dwellings and stores, displayed the national colors, and were gayly decorated with bunting. A salute was fired on Boston Common by Capt. Cummings's Battery of Light Artillery, and at Faneuil Hall a splendid collation was served by the city of Boston. In the afternoon and evening, the regiment was entertained in a becoming manner by the Columbian Association.

#### THE TENTH REGIMENT.

The Tenth was raised in the five western counties of the State.

Capt. Henry S. Briggs, who commanded one of the companies of the noble Eighth in April, was called to the colonelcy of the Tenth in the latter part of May. On the 31st of the month, the troops went into camp at Springfield, and subsequently at Medford. July 25, 1861, they sailed for Washington in the steamers "Ben De Ford" and "S. R. Spaulding."

Its officers were, —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Henry S. Briggs.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Jefford M. Decker.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	William R. Marsh.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Cyrus N. Chamberlain.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	William Holbrook.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Frederic A. Barton.

The regiment reached the Navy-yard at Washington, July 28, and, disembarking, marched to Kalorama Heights. A week later, the troops removed to a point five miles north of the capital, on the road to Rockville, where they were stationed, March 10, 1862, with the advance of the army towards Manassas. The regiment then marched to Prospect Hill, Va., and, on the 27th, sailed from Washington for Fortress Monroe, where it landed April 1, and went into camp five miles from Hampton.

On the 5th, the troops engaged in the siege of Yorktown, and, on May 3, joined in the pursuit of the enemy to Williamsburg. On the evening of the 5th, they entered the battle-field there in time to support the right wing during the closing scenes of the contest. The 8th found them on the enemy's track up the Peninsula. On the 28th, they reached Savage's Station. The attack on Gen. Casey's advanced division was made by the

rebels on the 31st, forcing it back, and bringing the burden of resistance upon Gen. Couch's division.

The Tenth was in the smoke of battle the entire afternoon, breasting the unequal tide like a rock amid the waves.

June 25, the troops were again in the fight, supporting the advance on the left, just before the retreat to Harrison's Landing.

In the terrific battle at Malvern Hill, the Tenth Massachusetts, with the Thirty-sixth New-York, fell with resistless force upon a brigade of North-Carolina troops, and came out of the bloody contest leaving only the fragments of columns behind.

On the 16th of August, the retreat from Harrison's Landing as commenced; and, twelve days afterwards, the army embarked at Yorktown for Alexandria.

On the 2d of September, the Tenth moved to Chain Bridge, and, on the 3d, crossed into Maryland, and entered upon the campaign in that State. On the 16th, the regiment was at Pleasant Valley; on the 17th, at Harper's Ferry; and, on the night of that day, encamped near the battle-field of Antietam. The next morning, the troops were in front; but the conflict was not renewed. The shattered columns of Gen. Lee were now hastening to place the Potomac between themselves and the victorious legions of Gen. McClellan. The latter, in pursuit, reached Williamsport on the 20th. From this date, until the 26th of October, they remained comparatively inactive.

On the 31st, the Tenth crossed the Potomac into Virginia; reached New Baltimore, near Warrenton, on the 2d of November, and the camp at Stafford Court House on the 18th. This regiment behaved bravely at the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, having crossed the Rappahannock at sundown, two miles below the city. It was followed by the Second Rhode-Island as skirmishers, with the Thirty-sixth New-York on one bridge, and the Seventh and Thirty-seventh Massachusetts on the other. Gen. Devens was in command of the brigade composed of these five regiments, and held the south bank of the river until morning. Although not in the fight, the regiment performed a harder task, which was to stand firm under a heavy artillery-fire. Anticipating the renewal of hostilities, on the 15th, the regiment stood in the front line; but, instead of engaging the enemy, it became its duty to cover the retreat of the army, and was thus the last regiment to recross the river, encamping in a pine-thicket two miles from Falmouth.

Jan. 20, another advance was attempted. The troops broke

camp, and approached the river ; but the inclemency of the weather, and the intolerable condition of the roads, soon terminated this expedition, and sent the troops back to their camps.

April 28, they were again on the banks of the Rappahannock. Crossing over on the 1st and 2d of May with other troops, the Tenth made a detour to the right of Fredericksburg to attract the attention of the foe *to that* quarter, and *from* the point of assault. This was carried ; and the Tenth, with the loss of sixteen men, joined the brigade on St. Mary's Heights. It advanced to Salem Heights, the position of the rebels, and had a hot engagement with them, in which the commander was severely wounded ; Col. Eustis, of the Tenth, taking his place at the head of the brigade.

May 5, the Tenth prepared to encamp near the previous winter-quarters.

June 10, the regiment crossed the Rappahannock to relieve the skirmish-line. On the 13th, it evacuated the south bank of the river ; and, on the 14th, marched to Stafford Court House. After a series of daily, fatiguing marches, the Tenth reached Gettysburg on the afternoon of July 2, and moved at once to the first line of battle. July 3, it was in reserve, and marched from point to point to strengthen the weak parts of the line ; at one time passing under the concentrated fire of over a hundred pieces of rebel cannon.

On the memorable 4th, the regiment was on skirmish-line ; and on the 5th, pursuing the flying rebels, overtook them near Hagers-town ; and, continuing the pursuit, reached Williamsport the next morning, after the rebel rear-guard had disappeared across the Potomac.

On the 19th, the troops crossed the river, and, on the 25th, had advanced again as far as Warrenton, Va. Their stay here was short. The two or three months following were without any specially noteworthy incidents ; but, on the 7th of November, the Tenth was engaged as support in the battle of Rappahannock Station. On the 26th, it crossed the Rapidan at Jacob's Ford ; and after eight days' campaigning in the Wilderness, involving hard marching and severe exposure, the Tenth was put on picket Dec. 1, and left to cover the retreat of the army. On the 2d, it was withdrawn ; and, recrossing the Rapidan before sunrise, was again in camp, at Brandy Station, before noon of the 3d.

Fatigue, picket-duty, and drills were the variety in camp-life till the 27th of February, 1864. During the time, about one-fourth of the regiment re-enlisted, and were furloughed for thirty days.

---



Feb. 28, the regiment marched by Culpeper and Thoroughfare Mountain to Robertson's River; and, May 4, moved, with the Army of the Potomac, across the Rapidan, "bivouacking for the night on the south bank, which was the only sound night's rest the regiment enjoyed till it was relieved; its term of service having expired."

Marching and countermarching, rifle-pits and picket, indicate the hard work accomplished.

May 5, the Tenth was fairly in the Wilderness, followed by skirmishing to cover Gen. Eustis's front, and then fierce battle. Writes the gallant colonel, —

Men fell like leaves in autumn; yet the regiment stood firm, never wavered, till, the ammunition being expended, it was promptly relieved by Lieut.-Col. Harlow and the Seventh Massachusetts. Would I could sound a note to his (Harlow's) praise, than whom none is more worthy! We suffered here a loss of one hundred and fifteen, or more than one-third, in killed and wounded. There the brave and gallant First Lieut. Ashley, commanding Company I, was shot through the head, and instantly killed; and Lieut. Midgley, a most worthy officer, fell mortally wounded. We fell back over the crest of a hill and supplied ourselves with ammunition, took our position for the night, and, as we held the ground, cared for our wounded.

Moving on the enemy at daylight next morning, the Tenth repeated the heroic fighting of the preceding day; and, indeed, the same sanguinary valor distinguished the regiment through all the dreadful days of the Wilderness, and beyond it.

Of the conflict which followed the attempt of the rebels to regain the ground from which Hancock in his charge, supported by the Tenth, had driven them on the 11th, Lieut.-Col. Parsons says, —

The battle of the 12th of May was one of the severest and closest the regiment was ever engaged in. The rebels seemed determined to retake the position at whatever cost; and for twenty-four hours there was one continuous roar of musketry. The right of the Tenth was in close proximity to the rebel left, and fighting over the same works. The muskets of the rebels were knocked aside by the men, and, in some instances, wrenched from the hands of the rebels. Many examples of bravery were displayed in this fight; but it would be invidious to mention any, and not all. It was here that Major Parker, Capt. J. H. Weatherill, and First Lieut. A. E. Munyan, officers distinguished for bravery and gallant conduct on many a hard-fought field, were mortally wounded. Capts. Knights and Johnson, and Lieut. Eaton, were severely wounded, and many brave men were killed and wounded, in the fight of the 12th; and to mention all who creditably acquitted themselves would be to

publish the names of all who were present. A heavy rain was falling all day, and all day and all night was the regiment kept under fire. Early on the morning of the 13th, the enemy gave up the attempt to retake the works; and we were relieved, and ordered to the rear. The battle-field at this point, directly in front of the ground occupied by the Tenth, beggars description. The dead and wounded of the enemy were literally piled in together, three, four, and five deep, showing conclusively that the ammunition which had been expended during the previous twenty-four hours had not been in vain. The loss of the enemy at this point was far greater than our own.

A brisk engagement between the enemy and the fourth brigade took place on the 18th, of the casualties of which Lieut.-Col. Parsons says, —

We suffered the loss of Lieut. Bartlett, — ever noted for brave and gallant conduct, — who was shot through the head, and instantly killed. Also Capt. Bigelow and Pierce, and Lieut. Cotterill, were among the wounded. Sergts. Paul, Abbott, and Corp. Harger, were among the number who fell to-day, — men of indomitable pluck, heroes in every sense of the word, full of patriotism, and fully competent to command. We mourn the loss of many such, who fell with their breasts to the foe on the battle-fields of Virginia.

On the 24th of May, the North Anna River was crossed, and, on the 28th, the Pamunkey. From Hanover Court House, a reconnaissance to Peak's Station, on the Central Virginia Railroad, was made on the 30th; the Tenth being in advance. This was followed by a forced march to Coal Harbor next day, and the battle at that point.

From that time until the 19th of June, the regiment was on the march, and under fire; crossing the Chickahominy on the 13th, and the James on the 16th, at dusk, on a pontoon-bridge. Marching all night and the day following, the regiment reached a position within two and a half miles of Petersburg, and was ordered out at ten o'clock the same night to support a picket. The 18th was spent in skirmishing, in carrying a line of rifle-pits, and in throwing up others under cover of darkness. The Tenth was relieved the next evening, and encamped near corps headquarters.

The next morning, as we were waiting to receive the order to report in Massachusetts, the enemy opened a battery of twenty-pound guns from the opposite bank of the Appomattox, and shelled the regiment very vigorously for some time. Sergeant-Major George F. Polley was struck with one of these missiles, and almost instantly killed. The death of Polley cast a gloom over the whole of the homeward trip, commenced that day. By his gallant

---

conduct and fearlessness, he had become a favorite with the whole regiment. When such men are called to give up their lives, we are forcibly reminded of the immense sacrifice this struggle costs us. We buried Polley at City Point, June 21, and took the mail-boat for Washington, arriving there the 22d ; and, after numerous delays, reached Springfield on the 25th of June, where a cheering and enthusiastic reception awaited the return of the veterans of many a hard-fought field.

The regiment formed at the depot, and marched down Main Street to Court Square. The street was lined with the national colors, and cheer upon cheer rent the air.

It was welcomed back by the Mayor in a neat and appropriate speech, which was acknowledged ; and the thanks of the regiment were tendered to all who were present to bid it welcome, by the commanding officers. The regiment was then marched into City Hall, and partook of a bountiful collation prepared by the citizens of Springfield. During the festival, we were entertained with patriotic songs sung by some fifty misses, to the great delight of all present.

The regiment was then furloughed until the 8th of July, when it was mustered out. Thus, after three years' and fifteen days' service, the Old Tenth passed into history, and its members returned to the rights of citizenship.

## CHAPTER IX.

### ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH REGIMENTS.

**Eleventh.** — Roster of Officers. — At Washington. — Resignation of Col. Clark. — At Yorktown. — Battles of the Peninsula. — Bull Run and Bristow Station. — Chancellorsville. — March to Gettysburg. — Lieut.-Col. Tripp's Report. — Wilderness. — Cold Harbor. — James River. — Petersburg. — Death of Col. Blaisdell. — **Twelfth Regiment.** — Organization. — At Sandy Hook, Md. — In the Shenandoah Valley. — Death of Col. Webster. — Battle of South Mountain. — Fredericksburg. — Gettysburg. — Mine Run. — Gen. Grant's "On to Richmond." — Return Home. — Mustered out.

#### THE ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

**T**HIS regiment was raised in the vicinity of Boston, and ordered to Fort Warren, May 4, 1861; where it was organized on the 9th, and sworn into the service of the United States June 13.

The officers of the organization were as follow : —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George Clark, jun.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William Blaisdell.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George F. Tileston.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Luther V Bell.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Dr. John W. Foye.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Elisha F. Watson.

June 15, the regiment went to Camp Cameron, and, on the 24th, started for Washington; reaching the capital on the 3d of July. On the 14th, it was marched to Alexandria, and thence, on the 21st, to Bull Run, and participated in the conflict there. From that disastrous sabbath's work, the regiment returned to Camp Wilson, at Alexandria. Aug. 10, it removed to Bladensburg, Md.; and from thence, Oct. 27, to Budd's Ferry. Meanwhile, Col. George Clark, who had originally raised the regiment, was compelled, Oct. 11, by reason of ill health, to resign, and was succeeded by Lieut.-Col. Blaisdell. During the winter, the regiment performed picket-duty as a part of first brigade, Hooker's division, along the banks of the Potomac, and in front of the rebel

batteries at Shipping Point, Va. No part of the soldier's service involves more exposure or requires more fortitude than the picket-line.

April 5, the Eleventh embarked for the Peninsula, and, on the 12th, encamped at Yorktown, and were again assigned to picket-service. On the 26th, the men of the Eleventh dashed upon and took a rebel lunette, and, on the 4th of May, entered the enemy's breastworks. Next day, they engaged the enemy at Williamsburg, and were the admiration of the army. To express the grateful appreciation of the Commonwealth, the Governor ordered a new State color for the regiment, to be forwarded with his congratulations. The annexed tells the rest of the pleasant story : —

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, BOSTON, May 19, 1862.

Col. BLAISDELL, *Eleventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.*

*Colonel*, — It makes every Massachusetts man feel prouder than ever of the old Commonwealth as he reads of the brave deeds of our Massachusetts regiments.

The conduct of the Eleventh Regiment at the battle of Williamsburg was gallant in the extreme ; and his Excellency Gov. Andrew tenders to yourself, your officers, and your men, his warmest congratulations, and his sincere thanks for their bravery and good conduct on that terrible day.

As a small recognition of their valor, his Excellency has ordered a new regimental color to be made, and forwarded to the regiment.

Respectfully yours,

WILLIAM SCHOULER, *Adjutant-General.*

The colors were sent on in July last ; and the old ones which have been borne so bravely in ten hard-fought fields were returned, and are now deposited in the State House.

Marches, with the interludes of encampments, brought the regiment to Fair Oaks, June 3, to perform picket-duty, work on the intrenchments, &c. The troops were engaged in the battle of the 25th, in the action at Savage's Station, in that at Glendale on the 30th, and at Malvern Hill July 1 ; encamping in the evening of that day at Harrison's Landing. On their return march, the troops reached Yorktown on the 15th of August, embarked for Alexandria, and thence advanced again as far as Warrenton Junction. On the 23th, they went to the battle-fields of Bristow Station and Bull Run ; returning to Alexandria, Sept. 3, to be employed on the defences of Washington.

Nov. 1, the Eleventh again took up the line of march to join Col. Blaisdell's brigade at Warrenton Junction. On the 28th of November, it went into camp at Falmouth, and, after twelve days' rest, marched to the Rappahannock, crossed over on the 12th of December, and was detailed to guard the pontoon-bridge at Franklin's Crossing; ordered to the front on the 13th, but was not actively engaged in the battle, and moved back to camp again on the 16th.

Military life here was devoid of any unusual interest until Feb. 5, 1863, when the regiment was ordered to support a cavalry force sent to destroy a bridge over the river. April 29, it crossed the river, and reported to Gen. Hancock. On the 2d and 3d of May, the regiment at Chancellorsville had severe but successful engagements with the enemy, and, for its gallantry in repulsing him, received the thanks of Gen. Hancock. Returning to camp at Falmouth, the regiment remained there until the 11th of June, when it started on the Gettysburg campaign, reaching the battlefield at that place, July 1. In the battles of the 2d and 3d with the rebel invaders, few regiments suffered more than the Eleventh, in proportion to the whole number of men engaged.

In pursuit of the enemy, the regiment again crossed the Potomac, July 15. At Manassas, July 23, preparations were made to attack the enemy in force; but, during the night, he evacuated the position.

The Eleventh reached Beverly Ford, Aug. 1, furnishing details of pickets until the 15th of September; when it commenced the march towards Culpeper, which it reached on the 17th, and encamped. On the 8th of October, it was ordered to James City to support Kilpatrick's cavalry; had frequent skirmishes with the enemy, and, after a series of marches, encamped at Catlett's Station, Oct. 21. The next six weeks were consumed by marches between this point and Mine Run. Nov. 27, encountering the enemy at Locust Grove, a sharp engagement took place. At dark, the division was relieved by the third division, Sixth Corps.

Lieut.-Col. Tripp says, —

We were ordered to report to Gen. Warren on the Plank-road, at two o'clock, A.M., the same night we arrived. We reported at four, A.M., formed a line of battle in front of the enemy's works, and were ordered to charge them. The project, however, was abandoned. On the morning of Dec. 1, we were ordered to join Gen. Gregg's cavalry division, and act as rear-guard on the Plank-road.

We performed this duty, and crossed the river on our way back to camp, Dec. 2, 1863. Reached camp Dec. 3, and at once prepared for winter-quarters.

The regiment performed picket and other service near Brandy Station from this date until May 3, 1864, when, breaking camp, it marched by the old battle-field of Chancellorsville to the Wilderness, where, about four o'clock, P.M., of the 5th, the enemy was met advancing in line of battle. The conflict at once opened, and raged until dark, only to be renewed the next day, and to continue until one, P.M., when the flank of the Eleventh was turned by the rebels, and it fell back to a line of breastworks. Here the foe in heavy force made another assault on our columns, and was repulsed with severe loss. The regiment remained in the vicinity, on picket-duty and protecting supply-trains, until the 10th, when it took up a position in front of the enemy, a short distance to the right of Spottsylvania. Here a fruitless attempt was made to charge across a swamp, and take the enemy's works. Two days later (the 12th), the regiment shared in a general charge upon the rebel intrenchments. One line of these was carried, and six thousand prisoners taken. The line of works captured from the enemy was soon reversed, and a bloody contest was waged until dark.

On the 21st, the regiment was strengthened by the addition of forty-five veterans and recruits from the First Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers; the term of service of that regiment having expired.

The march to Coal Harbor was attended with skirmishing and a few casualties. June 12, the term of enlistment of fourteen officers and two hundred and ninety enlisted men expired, and they left the front for Boston. The eight remaining commissioned officers, and three hundred and thirty enlisted men, were organized into a battalion of five companies, and immediately commenced its march towards the James River. On the night of the 15th, it bivouacked within two miles of Petersburg.

At sunrise next morning, the summer air was rent with the screaming shell and shot. The men of the Eleventh were exposed for half an hour to the fire, standing in the open field without the least protection. This receiving fire when nothing can be done but watch the fearful missiles is most trying to the nerves of troops.

Skirmishing and picket-duty followed until the 27th, when the

command moved into the works abandoned by the Sixth Corps, which had gone to support cavalry at Ream's Station, on the Weldon Railroad. Just previously to this, Col. Blaisdell, of this battalion, was killed while in command of the Corcoran Legion.

After an addition of two companies from the Massachusetts Sixteenth, the battalion marched to a reserve camp in the rear, where it was employed in various duties until the 26th of July. Marching was renewed, with the variety, however, of musketry, shelling, and artillery fire, and relieving the Eighteenth Corps in front of Petersburg. On the 29th, the battalion returned to camp. Aug. 12, it was at Deep Bottom, and, on the 16th, was detached to make a demonstration and learn the enemy's position, and again compelled to stand in an exposed condition until the object of the movement was accomplished.

Two days later, the battalion proceeded by way of Bermuda Hundred to the position held by the Ninth Corps, and were once more under fire. From the middle of August to the middle of December, the battalion was moving about as reserve, furnishing men for fatigue and picket duty in battle, and assisting in the destruction of the Weldon Railroad.

Jan. 1, 1865, the battalion lay in the works in front of Petersburg, Va., until Feb. 5, when it took part in a movement designed to extend the lines.

It assisted in the construction of a line of works until the closing campaign was commenced. March 29, the regiment made a gallant charge on the enemy's line of works, and a number of men, becoming separated from the rest, — though they drove the enemy from a portion of his works, — were at length overpowered by superior numbers, and compelled to surrender.

During the pursuit of the enemy, the regiment took an active part in the capture of the enemy's trains, and munitions of war, and was in the advance when the formal surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia took place.

The regiment moved with the rest of the army to the vicinity of Washington, D.C., at the close of the campaign, and performed light duty until orders were received for its discharge at Readville, Mass.; to which place it was transported on the 13th of July, and discharged July 14.





THE END OF THE LINE



Fig. 1. The relationship between the number of species ( $S$ ) and the number of genera ( $G$ ) for different numbers of families ( $F$ ). The surface shows that as the number of families increases, the number of genera increases more rapidly than the number of species, leading to a higher ratio of genera to species.

the number of species ( $S$ ) and the number of genera ( $G$ ) for different numbers of families ( $F$ ). The surface shows that as the number of families increases, the number of genera increases more rapidly than the number of species, leading to a higher ratio of genera to species. The surface is colored with a gradient from blue (low values) to red (high values).

The surface plot illustrates the relationship between the number of species ( $S$ ) and the number of genera ( $G$ ) for different numbers of families ( $F$ ). The surface shows that as the number of families increases, the number of genera increases more rapidly than the number of species, leading to a higher ratio of genera to species. The surface is colored with a gradient from blue (low values) to red (high values).



GEN. GEO. SMITH



GEN. RUFUS H. WEBSTER



GEN. J. M. SMITH



GEN. J. M. SMITH

Major General

Major General



## THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Of this regiment, Companies A, B, C, D, and E were recruited in Boston; F, in North Bridgewater; G, in Abington; H, in Weymouth; I, in Stoughton; and K, in Gloucester. The whole number of troops was a thousand and forty. On the 26th of June, they were mustered into the service of the United States, at Fort Warren, with the following officers in command:—

Col. Fletcher Webster, son of the Hon. Daniel Webster, commanded the regiment until he was killed at the battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	Timothy M. Bryan.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	Elisha M. Burbank.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Jedediah H. Baxter.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	John McLean Hayward.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	Edward L. Clark.

The regiment left Boston, July 23, 1861; and, four days later, went into camp at Sandy Hook, Md. Marching thence by way of Monocacy River, the men went into winter-quarters at Frederick, Md. Feb. 27, the regiment moved to Shenandoah City, Va. With the opening of spring, the Twelfth commenced a succession of marches through the Shenandoah Valley, which continued until early in August. On the 9th, the troops were in the battle of Cedar Mountain, where Capt. N. B. Shurtleff, jun., was killed. On the 20th, they were again engaged in the action at the Rapahannock, and, on the 30th, in the battle at Grovetown, near Bull Run. In this severe engagement, besides Col. Webster, there were killed, Capt. Kimball, ten enlisted men, and a hundred and thirty-five wounded and missing. The regiment then retreated to Centreville; which place it reached on the following day.

Sept. 14, it was in the battle of South Mountain, and, at five o'clock on the morning of the 17th, engaged the enemy at Keedysville; but at nine, A.M., was ordered to leave the field. It retired in good order, having lost, out of three hundred and twenty-five men, forty-seven killed and one hundred and sixty-six wounded, a number of them mortally.

The remnant, however, brought from the field their regimental colors, and, after supporting a battery, reached their brigade, and joined in the pursuit of the enemy across the river.

Sept. 23, Capt. James L. Bates, an officer of much merit,



## THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Of this regiment, Companies A, B, C, D, and E were recruited in Boston; F, in North Bridgewater; G, in Abington; H, in Weymouth; I, in Stoughton; and K, in Gloucester. The whole number of troops was a thousand and forty. On the 26th of June, they were mustered into the service of the United States, at Fort Warren, with the following officers in command:—

Col. Fletcher Webster, son of the Hon. Daniel Webster, commanded the regiment until he was killed at the battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	Timothy M. Bryan.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	Elisha M. Burbank.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Jedediah H. Baxter.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	John McLean Hayward.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	Edward L. Clark.

The regiment left Boston, July 23, 1861; and, four days later, went into camp at Sandy Hook, Md. Marching thence by way of Monocacy River, the men went into winter-quarters at Frederick, Md. Feb. 27, the regiment moved to Shenandoah City, Va. With the opening of spring, the Twelfth commenced a succession of marches through the Shenandoah Valley, which continued until early in August. On the 9th, the troops were in the battle of Cedar Mountain, where Capt. N. B. Shurtleff, jun., was killed. On the 20th, they were again engaged in the action at the Rapahannock, and, on the 30th, in the battle at Grovetown, near Bull Run. In this severe engagement, besides Col. Webster, there were killed, Capt. Kimball, ten enlisted men, and a hundred and thirty-five wounded and missing. The regiment then retreated to Centreville; which place it reached on the following day.

Sept. 14, it was in the battle of South Mountain, and, at five o'clock on the morning of the 17th, engaged the enemy at Keedysville; but at nine, A.M., was ordered to leave the field. It retired in good order, having lost, out of three hundred and twenty-five men, forty-seven killed and one hundred and sixty-six wounded, a number of them mortally.

The remnant, however, brought from the field their regimental colors, and, after supporting a battery, reached their brigade, and joined in the pursuit of the enemy across the river.

Sept. 23, Capt. James L. Bates, an officer of much merit,

The position of the regiment was near the right, between the Ninetieth Pennsylvania and Eighty-third New-York. A second change of front by the regiment enabled it to deliver a destructive enfilading fire into the advancing lines of the enemy, at short range, while the troops on its left received them with a steady and rapid fire in front.

This soon brought the enemy to show the white flag, and to cease their fire; and the rapid change of part of the brigade resulted in the capture of some four hundred prisoners.

The enemy were now observed bringing up heavy re-enforcements against our front, and advancing a brigade against our right; making another change of front of a part of the line necessary, to prevent our right being turned. This was quickly and handsomely done by the two right regiments (Ninetieth Pennsylvania and Twelfth Massachusetts), and we were thus enabled to hold our ground against a vastly superior force for more than an hour. The enemy in the mean time were deploying troops, and overlapping our right. Our ammunition was nearly all expended, and our situation was indeed critical; when the first brigade, coming up, formed on our right, giving us an opportunity to withdraw to the rear of their line, and enjoy a few moments' rest.

The brigade was once more marched to the crest of the hill, a little to the left of their former position, and ordered to hold it with fixed bayonets against assault. It remained in this position, until, the right of the line giving way, and exposing its flank, it was ordered to fall back to Cemetery Hill, on the opposite side of the town.

On the morning of the 2d, the division was relieved from the front line by Gen. Hays's division, of the Third Corps; and, during that and the next day, was used as a reserve for the Second and Eleventh Corps. On the afternoon of the 3d, when the last attack was made on the Second Corps, it was ordered to that point, and arrived just in time to witness the repulse of the enemy.

July 6, the Twelfth left the battle-field, and joined in the pursuit of Gen. Lee's retreating columns. From this date until Oct. 26, nothing of unusual interest transpired. The army then crossed the Rapidan, and, on the 28th, advanced in line of battle to Mine Run, on the opposite side of which the enemy were in force. In that position the regiment remained until Dec. 1, when it recrossed the Rapidan, and went into camp on the south side of the Rappahannock, about one mile from Kelley's Ford. It remained here until May 3, 1864; when, with the army under Gen. Grant, it began the advance toward Richmond. On the 4th, at noon, it crossed the Rapidan, advanced twenty-one miles, and bivouacked.

It advanced next day at half-past six, A.M.; and at seven, P.M.,



batteries at Shipping Point, Va. No part of the soldier's service involves more exposure or requires more fortitude than the picket-line.

April 5, the Eleventh embarked for the Peninsula, and, on the 12th, encamped at Yorktown, and were again assigned to picket-service. On the 26th, the men of the Eleventh dashed upon and took a rebel lunette, and, on the 4th of May, entered the enemy's breastworks. Next day, they engaged the enemy at Williamsburg, and were the admiration of the army. To express the grateful appreciation of the Commonwealth, the Governor ordered a new State color for the regiment, to be forwarded with his congratulations. The annexed tells the rest of the pleasant story : —

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, BOSTON, May 19, 1862.

Col. BLAISDELL, *Eleventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.*

*Colonel.* — It makes every Massachusetts man feel prouder than ever of the old Commonwealth as he reads of the brave deeds of our Massachusetts regiments.

The conduct of the Eleventh Regiment at the battle of Williamsburg was gallant in the extreme ; and his Excellency Gov. Andrew tenders to yourself, your officers, and your men, his warmest congratulations, and his sincere thanks for their bravery and good conduct on that terrible day.

As a small recognition of their valor, his Excellency has ordered a new regimental color to be made, and forwarded to the regiment.

Respectfully yours,

WILLIAM SCHOULER, *Adjutant-General.*

The colors were sent on in July last ; and the old ones which have been borne so bravely in ten hard-fought fields were returned, and are now deposited in the State House.

Marches, with the interludes of encampments, brought the regiment to Fair Oaks, June 3, to perform picket-duty, work on the intrenchments, &c. The troops were engaged in the battle of the 25th, in the action at Savage's Station, in that at Glendale on the 30th, and at Malvern Hill July 1 ; encamping in the evening of that day at Harrison's Landing. On their return march, the troops reached Yorktown on the 15th of August, embarked for Alexandria, and thence advanced again as far as Warrenton Junction. On the 23th, they went to the battle-fields of Bristow Station and Bull Run ; returning to Alexandria, Sept. 3, to be employed on the defences of Washington.

and was ordered back a short distance to intrench. The new line was about five hundred yards from the line of the enemy. Loss in the brigade, very heavy. The Twelfth and Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania occupied the line of skirmishers as sharpshooters, keeping the enemy very closely confined to their works.

June 25, the term of service of the Twelfth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers expired. I returned to the command of my regiment, which was ordered to City Point for embarkation, and turned over the men whose terms of service had not expired to the Thirty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. Having made the transfer, marched for City Point at three, P.M.

The regiment was safely transported to Boston, where it was mustered out of the service of the United States, July 8, 1864.

## CHAPTER X.

### THIRTEENTH, FOURTEENTH, AND FIFTEENTH REGIMENTS.

**Thirteenth.** — Its Origin. — Officers. — In Maryland. — In Virginia. — Second Battle of Bull Run. — South Mountain and Antietam. — Fredericksburg. — Chancellorsville. — Gettysburg. — Across the Rapidan. — Wilderness. — Across the James River. — Reception at Home. — Fourteenth. — Its Colonel. — Its Roster of Officers. — At Fort Albany. — Changed to the First Heavy Artillery. — Fifteenth. — Col. Charles Devens. — Mrs. Child's Letter. — Roster of Officers. — Ball's Bluff. — Hampton. — Camp Misery. — At Yorktown. — Peninsular Campaign. — At Antietam. — Second Battle of Fredericksburg. — At Gettysburg. — Bristow's Station. — Campaign of the Wilderness. — Return Home. — Muster Out.

#### THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

**T**HE nucleus of this regiment was the Fourth Battalion of Rifles, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. It was ordered, under Major Leonard, to Fort Independence, Boston Harbor, June 1; was there recruited to a regiment; and left for Washington, July 30, 1861.

Its roll of officers was as follows: —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel H. Leonard.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	N. Walter Batchelder
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Jacob P. Gould.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Allston W. Whitney.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. Theodore Heard.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Noah M. Gaylord.

Until the spring of 1862, the Thirteenth was on patrol and outpost duty on the Upper Potomac, in Maryland.

On the last day of December, 1861, Companies A, B, E, and H, in command of Capt. J. A. Fox, marched to Williamsport, Md.; and Jan. 5, 1862, Companies C, D, and I were ordered to Hancock, Md., to aid in repelling a force of the enemy. Having marched twenty-six miles, through a severe snow-storm, between three, p.m., of that day, and half-past one of the next morning, they reported to Gen. Lander. But the enemy had left, after destroying several miles of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. On

the 30th, these companies left Hancock for Camp Jackson, at Williamsport, reaching their old quarters next day.

The month of February was occupied by the regiment in drills, guard-duty, picket-service, from Falling Waters towards Williamsport, with the ordinary routine of camp-life, relieved only by an occasional alarm which called the men to arms.

March 1, a telegram from Gen. Banks made a stir in the encampment; and soon the regiment was crossing the Potomac. It joined Gen. Hamilton's brigade at Bunker Hill; on the 12th, acted as provost-guard in Winchester, Va.; and, on the 20th, was added to Gen. Abercrombie's brigade. On the 25th, the troops crossed the Shenandoah to re-enforce Gen. Banks, but immediately retraced their steps to Blue Ridge on information that re-enforcements were not needed.

Marches were again the order for several days, until the regiment was quartered in deserted rebel tents at Bull Run. The history of April, in its general aspects, was similar to that of March. May 12, marching again commenced; and the routes pursued were from Camp Stanton *viâ* Cedar Creek, Falmouth, Alexandria, Manassas Junction, &c., to Front Royal. Col. Leonard wrote, June 8, 1862:—

The unprecedented number of "absent sick" is owing to the heavy marches over the ridges of Manassas and the Blue Mountains, and without any shelter for the men except their rubber blankets, and their not having been accustomed to it. Two days' rest, with regular rations, have improved us very much. The want of proper food—living for a week on hard-bread and coffee only—has affected the officers as well as enlisted men.

July 4, by order of Gen. McDowell, the regiment moved towards Warrenton, and bivouacked near Gainesville. Resumed the march on the 5th. On the 25th, moved camp about one mile. On the 28th, took part in the action at Thoroughfare Gap; and at night encamped at Gainesville.

At daylight on the morning of the 29th, it marched to Manassas Junction, *viâ* Bristow Station on the Alexandria and Orange Railroad, and thence to a position near the first Bull Run battle-field, where it bivouacked. Early on the morning of the 30th, the brigade in which they were was ordered forward to the line of the expected battle. Shortly after gaining this position, it was discovered that our left had been flanked by a heavy force; and this regiment especially was receiving the enemy's fire from two directions. Soon the supported line fell back, passing through the regimental line to the rear. Not until thus uncovered did this regiment return the fire of the enemy.

After nearly half an hour's brisk fighting, many having been disabled, it became evident that the Thirteenth could not, unsupported, long hold the position, exposed, as it was, to a fierce enfilading fire from both the enemy's artillery and musketry. At this time, their colonel received an order by one of Gen. McDowell's aides to flank to the woods, then partly occupied by the enemy, about one hundred yards distant, across a small brook and ravine much exposed to the enemy's fire. While accomplishing this movement, the left wing of our whole force gave way generally; and this regiment retired with the other troops to re-form in the rear of the hospital. At night they retreated about two miles, and bivouacked, and, early the next morning, reached Centreville.

The losses sustained by this regiment at this battle were nineteen killed, one hundred and eight wounded, and sixty-six missing; total, one hundred and ninety-three.

On the retreat of Gen. Pope's army, Gen. Lee entered Maryland, and moved immediately upon Frederick, the capital. Gen. McClellan, at the head of the Union army, also advanced upon Frederick, and compelled a total change in the rebels' plan of operations. They, retiring towards Hagerstown, were brought to a stand, Sept. 14; and the battle of South Mountain was fought. On the 17th was fought the battle of Antietam, resulting in the success of the Union arms. Advancing from Keedysville, on the right bank of Antietam Creek, the brigade of which the Thirteenth was a part came under fire of the enemy.

The colonel says, —

For two hours, the regiment was spiritedly engaged. Their brigade was composed of four regiments, of which the Twelfth Massachusetts was on the right, the Eighty-third New-York on the left, and the Thirteenth Massachusetts on the right of the left wing. The battle raged fiercely at this point. After a full hour's hard fighting, the right wing of the brigade, holding a more exposed position and suffering a heavy loss, fell back. This regiment was the last to retire; and not until the Nineteenth Pennsylvania, which came up as a re-enforcement in the place of the Eleventh Pennsylvania and the Twelfth Massachusetts, had retired from their right, and the Eighty-third New-York from their left, did their colonel receive the order to fall back.

The Thirteenth was with the army under Gen. Burnside at Fredericksburg, and took part in the battle there, Dec. 13, 1862. Of the conduct of the Thirteenth in this battle, Adjutant Bradlee, in a letter dated Falmouth, Dec. 17, 1862, writes, —

The continuous thug of the bullets as they struck around every man as he rose up to fire, and the fact that there were less than three hundred men in

front of three brigades, every man's actions to be seen by those in the rear, and not knowing any thing but what was going on in front, proved the grit of what remains of our regiment. At the general advance, shortly after noon, our regiment began to fire as rapidly as they could from a kneeling position, until the brigades advanced over them, and commenced the battle in earnest, as the press has it. The Thirteenth was ordered to rally upon their reserve of two companies, and sent nearly half a mile to the rear for ammunition, which they got after a long time, and when the brigade had mostly fallen back, and formed on us. Gen. Gibbons being wounded, Gen. Taylor assumed command of the division, and Col. Leonard of the brigade, and advanced to a position in the rear of the road we picketed the night before. By what miracle our men escaped, no one can tell; but certain it was, that, on our recapitulation of to-day, the regiment can account for every man but two, who were doubtless deserters, as they were not in the fight.

The Thirteenth, excepting the sick, who numbered more than half the regiment, was, for the next nine months, most of the time on the move, with interludes of camp-life, at Fletcher's Chapel, White-oak Church, and other points. The Rappahannock and Deep Run will never be forgotten by the brave fellows, who, in spite of weariness and the rain, enlivened the march by songs and cheers.

At the Fitz-Hugh House, the enemy's shells killed Capt. George Bush and Lieut. William Cardwell, Company F, and tore away the right leg and arm of Sergeant I. S. Fay.

At Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863, in a reconnoissance to discover the position of the enemy, seven men of the Thirteenth were wounded.

On the 20th, the regiment was transferred to the first brigade. On the 12th of June, the army commenced its march northward. On the 25th, crossed the Potomac near Edward's Ferry, and the Pennsylvania line on the 30th; when a halt was ordered, and a line of battle formed, owing to the first division, which was in advance, encountering the pickets of the enemy.

Report from the battle-field of Gettysburg says, —

Marched, July 1, at six o'clock, A.M. After proceeding about four miles, heard cannonading in front; our cavalry and flying artillery having engaged the advance of the enemy. The first and third divisions, being ahead of us, advanced, and we followed rapidly. Before proceeding far, the news came to the rear of the death of Gen. Reynolds. We rapidly neared the firing, which grew more rapid and severe as we approached. Soon the first division was engaged; and Gen. Paul notified the commanders that they were immediately going into an engagement. We left the road, and moved out to the

front of Gettysburg, and soon came under the fire of the enemy. The enemy so much outnumbering us, our brigade was sent into action by regiments, and with so great intervals between them, as not to be able to properly support each other. The enemy pressed hard on our flanks; but our regiment—commanded by Col. Leonard until he was wounded and retired, and afterwards by Lieut.-Col. Batchelder—held its ground for upwards of an hour, when, being seriously annoyed by a regiment of the enemy lying behind the banks of Chambersburg Pike Road, a charge was ordered, which resulted in the capture of one hundred and thirty-two of the enemy, seven of whom were commissioned officers. They were safely carried to the rear. A division of the Eleventh Corps, on our right, giving way before a charge of the enemy, with very slight resistance, left our flank exposed; and, no support coming up, a retreat was ordered, and we fell back through the town to the heights in the rear, where the command was re-organized. About one hundred were taken prisoners in passing through the town. Our loss in killed, wounded, and missing, in the day's battle, was one hundred and eighty-nine. We took into action two hundred and sixty muskets.

July 2. — We supported batteries on Cemetery Hill until nearly dark, when we were ordered to the left, and ran the gantlet of a very heavy artillery-fire, reaching the point of attack as the enemy were driven back. We returned to our position on the right, and about nine, P.M., were moved over the hill in front of the batteries and near the town, where we were much annoyed by the sharpshooters firing from the windows of the houses.

July 3. — Soon after daylight, we were ordered to the rear of the batteries. As we rose from the stone wall, and moved off, we received a volley from the pickets of the enemy, which fortunately did no damage. We held a position in support of batteries, until, the enemy making a desperate attack on the centre, our division was sent to re-enforce the Second Corps; reaching the point of attack just as the enemy fell back broken and defeated. We then relieved the Second Corps, built earthworks in the edge of the woods, and, after sending out a strong picket, bivouacked.

From the 6th of July until the 27th of November, the Thirteenth was marching over mountains and through the gaps; across the Potomac; acting as rear-guard to the corps, July 22; and anticipating hourly the attacks of guerillas; on the 27th, on picket-duty near Bealton Station; and Aug. 1, with the rest of the brigade, encircling with rifle-pits the heights on which the "White House" stands; then over Raccoon Ford; through Manassas, with the roar of cannon all day sounding in the rear; Oct. 24, fording Broad Run, and encamping on the battle-ground near Bristow Station; and finally pitching its tents on the heights south of the Rapidan, near Culpeper, on *Thanksgiving*,—a day full of pleasant thoughts and memories to the sons of New England. The next day,

Nov. 27, the Thirteenth crossed to the Orange Court-house Road, and moved out into the Wilderness, going to the left of the Second Corps, and picketed through the night; and, early in the following morning, went into line of battle. Gen. Meade finally abandoned his intention to storm the works of the enemy, on account of the great risk involved. The regiment reached Germania Ford, Dec. 1; and thence, on the safe withdrawal of the army, marched to Stevensburg, and, by Christmas, to Mitchell's Station. The narrative from that date is as follows:—

We remained here doing duty on the extreme front of the army as a portion of a brigade doing outpost duty, picketing the river and near it, having severe duty to perform; and, from the smallness of our number and the importance of the position, the regiment was worked severely. We had the pleasure of being visited by division and corps commanders, and were reviewed by Lieut.-Gen. Grant on his route to Garnett's Peak, the outpost signal station of the army fronting the enemy. The brigade to which we were attached had this signal station under their charge; and a large number of deserters and contrabands came into our lines, crossing the fords in our front. It was here that the first positive information was received of the successful escape of some of our officers through the tunnel under Libby Prison, — an officer of an Illinois regiment having found his way through Rebeldom to our lines.

On the 16th of April, 1864, Lieut.-Col. Batchelder received an honorable discharge.

April 26, the regiment broke camp, and pitched tents a mile in advance. On the night of May 3, moved towards Culpeper, Lieut.-Col. Hovey commanding.

On the morning of the 5th, moved to the front, and, early in the afternoon, engaged with the enemy. The limits of this sketch will not permit a detailed account of this campaign, which, for the endurance and heroic daring of soldiers, is without a parallel in the history of modern warfare. It may be added, however, that from the 4th of May, when the regiment entered the Wilderness, up to the 6th of June, the troops had been under fire every day and night; and a distinguished United-States senator says of the Thirteenth, "*that it was always noted for good conduct.*"

It crossed the James River on the 16th of June, and moved towards Petersburg. The report concludes, —

We did our share of picket and detail duty, assisting in building Fort Warren, and working night and day. The regiment during this time was under command of Major Pierce, Lieut.-Col. Hovey being relieved on account of severe illness.

---



The regiment left City Point for Washington on the morning of July 15, and arrived in Boston on the morning of the 21st. The time of the regiment expired July 16.

The reception of the regiment in Boston was more than ordinarily enthusiastic; and the towns from which six companies of the regiment came extended most kindly greetings and hearty favors to the veterans of the Thirteenth.

## THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

This body of troops, called "the Essex-County Regiment," from the part of the State where most of the members were recruited, was stationed, early in June, at Fort Warren, on garrison-duty.

Its colonel, William B. Greene, was in Paris when the civil conflict called for the sons of Massachusetts. He immediately embarked with his family for this country, and, upon his arrival, offered himself to the Commonwealth for duty in the field.

The regiment was mustered into service July 5, 1861; and left Boston for Washington, Aug. 7, with the following officers:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William B. Greene.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel C. Oliver.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Levi P. Wright.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	David Dana, jun.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel K. Towle.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Stephen Barker.

The lieutenant-colonel is a son of Gen. Oliver, Treasurer of the State.

The Fourteenth, on its arrival at the national capital, was ordered to Kalorama Heights, Md. It was ordered, a week later, to cross the Potomac River, and to garrison Fort Albany, then regarded as the "key to Washington."

The regiment shortly after also furnished a garrison for Fort Runyon, at the head of Long Bridge. Similar service near Washington was assigned the Fourteenth till the dawn of the new year. An order from the War Department, Jan. 1, 1862, changed this regiment to that of the First Heavy Artillery, whose honorable record will appear in its proper place in this volume.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CHARLES DEVENS AND THE FIFTEENTH  
REGIMENT.

The men of this regiment were from Worcester County. Their first commander was Col. Charles Devens. His subsequent promotion, and his prominence in the political affairs of the State, call for some notice of his life. He was born in Charlestown, April 4, 1820: entered Harvard University in 1834; and, after graduating at its Law School, commenced the practice of his profession in Franklin County, Mass., in 1841. In 1847-48, he was in the State Senate; and, from 1849 to 1853, was United-States Marshal for the District of Massachusetts. For the part he took officially in the rendition of the fugitive slave Sims he was severely censured. That he acted conscientiously, and is a modest, true man, will appear from a recent statement by Lydia Maria Child. Intimate friends did not know the facts from any allusion to them by himself; nor was the generous act recorded by Mrs. Child the offer of a millionaire, but that of a gentleman whose heart was larger than his means. The letter of Mrs. Child will also be a vindication of a large number of citizens of Massachusetts, whose words and acts may have seemed to some hostile to universal liberty, but whose hearts, beneath legal forms and party theories, were true to humanity and freedom.

Of all the bad effects which slavery produces on character, I think that of meanness is the most conspicuous; but its various demoralizing effects, all over the country, cannot be estimated. Nothing can be more disastrous than frequent collisions between the law of the land and the moral convictions of the people. In New England, reverence for law amounts almost to a religious feeling; and, when "iniquity is framed into a law," the sin is like that of poisoning the sacrament. Kind and conscientious men not unfrequently get entangled in this conflict of duties; and lucky it is for them if they can preserve their integrity after they have subordinated the higher to the lower law, though with the idea that they are thereby performing a civil duty.

I have met with one remarkable case of this kind; and, for the sake of its moral influence, I think it deserves to be recorded. Some months before the war broke out, a friend showed me letters from Thomas Sims, expressing an earnest desire to obtain his freedom. His master had promised to let him buy himself for eighteen hundred dollars. It was a large sum; but I tried to raise it by writing many letters, most of them to persons more or less implicated in the rendition of Sims. Many of the letters were answered; others brought in contributions. The Hon. John P. Bigelow, who was Mayor of

---

Boston at the time the city was so deeply disgraced by that inhuman transaction, sent me twenty dollars, with expressions of regret that the execution of the law had compelled him to take such a course. A short time after I commenced these operations, I was astonished by the following note from Worcester, Mass. :—

*Mrs. Child*,— I have heard that you are trying to raise money to redeem Thomas Sims from slavery. If you have received any contributions, please return them to the donors, as I wish to contribute the entire sum myself.

Yours respectfully,

CHAS. DEVENS, JUN.

In making my applications, I had chanced to overlook Mr. Devens, though I knew he had acted as United-States Marshal at the time of the rendition of Sims. According to his request, I returned the contributions I had received ; and, in writing to thank him, I informed him of the high price demanded. He replied, that the sum was subject to my order whenever I chose to call for it. The feeling of indignation which I formerly had against him was changed to respect and admiration ; but, when I wrote him, I could not refrain from giving him a little *patte de velours*, merely saying that he reminded me of the senator in " Uncle Tom."

There were impediments in the way of communicating with Thomas Sims ; and, before the affair could be safely arranged, the outbreak of the civil war rendered negotiations with Southerners impracticable. Mr. Devens, though well established as a lawyer, immediately volunteered his services for the defence of the country, and received a major's commission from Gov. Andrew. He is still in the army, having fought bravely through the war. He was severely wounded at Fair Oaks, and again at Chancellorsville, and in numerous battles has fairly earned his present rank of brevet major-general.

In a recent letter to me he writes, " It is a satisfaction to me that I have had a reasonably active part in the great struggle which has resulted in the emancipation of all the slaves. I agree with you, that suffrage ought to be given to the negroes, though with certain restrictions as to education ; the same restrictions being applied to all white men who shall vote hereafter. The liberty of no race can be safe if deprived of this right as a race. Injustice, followed by civil commotion, will be the inevitable result of such a deprivation."

Thomas Sims married after he was returned to slavery ; and, when the United-States army arrived in his vicinity, he contrived to convey himself, wife, and child, into their camp. When he again arrived in Massachusetts, Gen. Devens sent him, through me, a present of one hundred dollars, to assist him till he could get into business. I call that man a true hero in the highest and best sense of the term ; and I think all your readers will agree with me.

L. MARIA CHILD.

When, in the spring of 1861, Mr. Devens was appointed major

of a battalion of rifles, he was practising law in the city of Worcester. With these troops he performed garrison duty at Annapolis and Baltimore, Md., until he was called to the command of this regiment, whose roster was as follows: —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	Charles Devens, jun., Worcester.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	George H. Ward, Worcester.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	John W. Kimball, Fitchburg.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Joseph N. Bates, Worcester.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	S. Foster Haven, jun., Worcester.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	William G. Scandlin, Grafton.

The annals of the Fifteenth were ably and modestly written by Lieut.-Col. Kimball, which, with the omission of the less important particulars for the want of space, are quoted in his own words: —

The Fifteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, was organized in Worcester County, in the month of June, 1861, under the call for three-years' volunteers to put down the rebellion then existing in our country. For a nucleus, the regiment had three companies of State militia around which to rally. Seven companies of entirely new organization being added, the whole was mustered into the service of the United States, June 12, 1861, as the Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, under the command of Col. Charles Devens, jun. During the process of recruiting, organizing, and drilling, the regiment was encamped in the city of Worcester, at Camp Scott; which the regiment left, Aug. 8, 1861, direct for Washington, full in numbers, thoroughly and entirely armed and equipped. Arriving in Washington, Aug. 11, quarters were obtained in public buildings used at that time for the accommodation of the thousands of troops which were crowding into the city. Next day, they were ordered to Camp Kalorama; and thence, on the 25th, to Poolesville, Md. Here was the first experience in bivouac. Under a cloudless sky, bright with its ten thousand lights, the men, wearied by the unusual toil, threw themselves upon the grass-grown earth, to forget in sleep the then called *hardships* of a soldier's life. The march next day was eighteen miles; the bivouac at night a piece of woodland, near the town of Dawsonville. Poolesville was reached on the 27th August, and the regiment ordered into camp by Gen. Charles P. Stone, commanding corps of observation, on a large common, or plain, near the town. Nothing of importance occurred to break the monotony of the established camp until the battle of Ball's Bluff, Oct. 21. Of the events of that disastrous day, it is sufficient to say, that, after an obstinate resistance from morning till night against superior numbers, our forces were driven from the bluff to the river. The only means of transportation across the river were two boats, — one capable of holding sixty men; the other, a small life-boat, not more than sixteen. Into these the troops crowded. The large boat soon sunk, filled with men, many

of them wounded ; and, for want of proper means of propelling the smaller one, it was but of little service at that critical moment. The only chance of escape left was by swimming, made extremely hazardous by the galling fire which the enemy poured into the river.

Of the six hundred and twenty-five men of the regiment who in the morning crossed the river, but three hundred and thirteen returned uninjured at night. Two officers were killed, four wounded, seven taken prisoners. Our morning reports, immediately after the battle, show a loss among the enlisted men of twenty-six killed outright, sixty-six wounded, and two hundred and twenty-four missing in action.

Nothing of note occurred during the fall and winter months. Orders to march were received Feb. 25, and camp was broken. The troops marched successively to Harper's Ferry, where they were quartered in buildings ; thence to Bolivar Heights, Charlestown, and Berryville. On the 22d, they were transported to Washington, and the next day ordered to Alexandria ; whence, March 29, they embarked on board transports for Hampton. The Fifteenth landed here April 1, and, on the 4th, commenced its march up the Peninsula, and went into camp beyond Big Bethel. This camp was known as Camp Misery ; a name entirely in keeping with the condition of the camp, which, by a long rain-storm, was made truly miserable. Here the labor of felling timber and making roads commenced, in order that the artillery and trains might be brought to the front. Until the evacuation of Yorktown by the enemy, the regiment was actively employed on picket-duty, supporting artillery, throwing up earthworks, &c. During the siege, the first company of Andrews Sharpshooters became attached to the regiment. While before Yorktown, Col. Devens left the Fifteenth to take command of a brigade, having been appointed a brigadier-general. The command of the regiment was immediately assumed by Lieut.-Col. Kimball. Shortly after, Col. Ward, who had lost a leg at Ball's Bluff, and who was a very brave and meritorious officer, took command.

On the evacuation of their works by the enemy, May 4, the Fifteenth embarked for West Point, arriving there in time to reinforce Gen. Franklin, who was engaged with the enemy. The troops then advanced until they reached the Tyler Estate, near the Chickahominy ; which point they gained May 22. The heat at this time was intense ; and, for want of proper rest, many of the men fell out from the ranks in an exhausted condition.

Early in the afternoon of May 31, rapid and heavy firing was heard, distinctly heard, from across the river. The troops under Gen. Sumner, including the Fifteenth Regiment, were immediately ordered under arms, and marched to the assistance of Gen. Casey. Crossing the river on a bridge of logs, called Sumner's Grapevine Bridge, the column advanced about two miles, and formed near Fair-oaks Station, in anticipation of an attack. The regi-

ment had barely time to load, before the battle, which raged fiercely until after dark, commenced. The first position taken by the Fifteenth Regiment was in support of a battery of light artillery, commanded by Lieut. Kirby of the regular service, which was playing with great effect upon the concealed enemy. This position was trying to the men in the extreme: as but a small portion were engaged, the balance could only stand firmly before the storm of bullets, to resist the charge, should one be attempted. Three times did the foe, flushed with the victory of the morning, and confident of success, rush upon the battery almost to the cannon's mouth, but each time were driven back in disorder, leaving many brave men within a few yards of our bayonets. Before they could rally from this terrible fire of canister and musketry, a charge upon them was ordered. With wild shouts and cheers, the unwavering line advanced into the almost impenetrable thicket; but the enemy had fled: their dead and wounded alone were left, the evidences of a glorious victory. That night, the troops rested upon their arms on the battle-field, the horrors of which were made doubly revolting by the unceasing groans of the wounded.

In the battle of Fair Oaks, the regiment sustained a loss of five killed, seventeen wounded. The battle-field became the permanent camp at Fair Oaks. A breastwork of logs was thrown up, behind which the regiment stood in line of battle many weary hours, both day and night, during the entire month of June, in anticipation of an attack.

On the 27th, the expected attack was made. Although not brought into action, the regiment was under fire. On the 29th, it marched to *Savage Station* for the purpose of destroying the ordnance-stores, prior to abandoning that post. Having performed this work, it awaited the troops then slowly falling back from Fair Oaks. In the engagement of the evening of that day the Fifteenth took an active part, and was posted on picket until nine, P.M.; when it was quietly withdrawn, and the retreat continued to Glen Dale. In the rear again at Glen Dale, the regiment was engaged with the enemy on the evening of June 30, as the result of which the trains were enabled to reach a place of comparative safety.

July 1, the pickets were withdrawn, and the retreat continued to Malvern Hill.

On the arrival at Harrison's Landing, the soldiers were thoroughly worn out by the unceasing fighting and marching of the week. A suitable place was selected, and a permanent camp established, known as Camp near Harrison's Landing. During the month of July, but little was required of the regiment; the intense heat of the weather rendering constant drilling highly injurious.

Aug. 15, the army moved for Newport News, where the regiment embarked for Alexandria. On the 29th, it arrived at Chain Bridge, when an order was received requiring the division to

which the Fifteenth was attached to march immediately to Centreville. By a forced march during the night, this point was reached just in time to cover the retrograde move of the army towards Washington.

Sept. 2, the Fifteenth crossed the Potomac; halted two days at Camp Defiance, near Rockville; met and routed the enemy's cavalry at Hyattstown on the 8th; and, on the 9th, entered Frederick City. It arrived at South-Mountain Pass the night of the battle there, and relieved a brigade. The next morning's sun revealed that the enemy had left during the night, and pursuit was immediately commenced. Sept. 16, preparations were made for the impending battle, and the regiment ordered to be in readiness the next day. On the morning of the 17th, the great battle of Antietam commenced; and, at nine o'clock, Gen. Sumner's corps was ordered to the front to follow up the success already achieved by the troops under Gen. Hooker.

It has been the subject of much remark, that troops never went into battle more cheerfully than did ours that morning; so confident were all that the shattered enemy would be driven, ere night, across the river. At half-past ten o'clock, the Fifteenth, in the front line of the division, became engaged, and for twenty minutes sustained a terrific fire from the enemy, at the expiration of which time the disheartening order to fall back was given. We have neither time, space, nor heart to record in detail the disasters to the Fifteenth on that day. It was repulsed, in common with all other regiments attached to the division. In the history of our State, we claim to be mentioned as having fought a good fight; as an evidence of which, we ask only that the list of casualties occurring in the regiment that day may always be coupled with the official report of the commanding officer. The record stands thus: Twenty-four officers, and five hundred and eighty-two non-commissioned officers and privates, went into the fight; five officers were killed, six were wounded, one of which number has since died; sixty enlisted men left dead on the field, two hundred and forty-eight wounded, twenty-four missing; total, three hundred and forty-three killed, wounded, and missing. Included in this number is the loss sustained by the Andrews Sharpshooters, which was two officers killed, eight non-commissioned officers and privates killed, and seventeen wounded, one of whom has since died of his wounds.

The National and State colors, hardly to be recognized as the same once so bright and beautiful, were brought off in safety by hands other than those who bore them into the fight, together with a battle-flag of the enemy, since delivered at headquarters, Army of the Potomac, by virtue of an order requiring that all trophies be thus turned over. The enemy, held in check by our artillery, did not follow up their success; and a stand was made by the remnants of the regiments, which position was not attacked by any force of

infantry. On the night of the 18th, the enemy evacuated, the terrible battle-field falling into our hands the next morning.


Almost all of the wounded were found in and about a barn near the field, where, as well cared for by the enemy as circumstances would permit, they impatiently awaited our arrival. The robbed and disfigured bodies of our noble dead were laid by kind hands in the humble graves hastily dug and prepared for their reception. Sept. 22, nothing loath to leave the scene of carnage, the regiment marched from Sharpsburg to Harper's Ferry, forded the Potomac, and occupied the same ground as a camp left more than six months before.

From this point, the line of march lay along the east side of the Blue Ridge, occupying, from day to day, the gaps through which demonstrations on the part of the enemy might be expected. Nov. 2, the regiment encountered the enemy's cavalry at Ashby Gap; but they fled without firing a shot. On the 9th of November, the regiment entered Warrenton, and encamped. Nov. 15, the Union army evacuated Warrenton, and, on the 20th, reached Falmouth.

On the 5th of February, 1863, Col. Ward rejoined his regiment, having been absent (suffering from the loss of his leg) since the battle of Ball's Bluff, Oct. 21, 1861. Nothing worthy of note occurred until the campaign under Gen. Hooker commenced.

On the 2d of May, a little before sunrise, the second division of the Second Corps, of which the Fifteenth was a part, crossed the river at the same point where the Second Corps had crossed in December, 1862, with little or no opposition.

The Fifteenth was soon after directed to take a position on the extreme right of the first brigade, and commenced moving to a point on the right of the city; and, at the same moment, the enemy's batteries opened from three different points with solid shot and shell, which they kept up while the regiment was going the distance of half a mile. At the same time this movement was going on, the enemy were hurrying up their infantry at double-quick, and filling the rifle-pits on the crest of the hill in our front, almost in rifle range. It was our good fortune to have a slight embankment for a cover, where we remained for two hours, until the position known as Mary's Heights, in rear of the famous bank-wall rifle-pit where so many brave men laid down their lives at the first battle of Fredericksburg, was flanked by Gen. Sedgwick's Sixth Corps; and the enemy in our front began to fall back. A canal, some thirty feet wide, and too deep to ford, prevented our advancing directly in front; and we were obliged to return to the city before doing so. During the time we had remained there, the enemy had placed two guns in such a position on the bluff, on the south side of the river, that they had an enfilading fire on our line while returning to the city; but either through their great haste to join their fleeing comrades, or bad prac-





ties, they did us little harm: but two men slightly wounded during the whole shelling. After following up the enemy two miles, the second division were ordered back to the city, — the Fifteenth to the north bank of the river, supporting Battery A, First Rhode-Island Artillery, which covered the pontoon-bridge, where we remained until the following day about dusk, when Companies A, B, E, and G moved into the rifle-pits above and below the bridge to cover its removal.

The regiment camped near the banks of the river until the 8th inst., when we moved half a mile to the rear to get better ground for camping-purposes. Here the regiment remained, doing picket-duty along the river, until Sunday, the 14th of June. It moved about nine o'clock, P.M., towards Stafford Court House.

The march northward now commenced. On the 26th, the army crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry, when the following order was issued: —

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, SECOND CORPS,  
EDWARD'S FERRY, VA., June 26, 1863.

**GENERAL ORDERS, No. 105.**

The Fifteenth and Nineteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, for marching to-day in the best and most compact order, and with the least straggling from their ranks, are excused from all picket-duty and outside details for four days.

By command of

BRIG.-GEN. GIBBON.

July 1, about noon, heavy cannonading was heard to the northward; and the troops were soon marching rapidly towards the Pennsylvania line. At night, they bivouacked behind a barricade of rails, three miles south of Gettysburg. Next morning, about sunrise, the Fifteenth got into position behind Cemetery Ridge, where a large part of the Second Corps was massed. No demonstration was made on either side until one, P.M.; when the enemy opened fire with artillery on the Second Corps. The Fifteenth, with another regiment of the brigade, was now moved out to a position full three hundred yards in front of the main line: here a barricade of rails was hastily thrown up. About sunset, the enemy made a furious assault upon our lines. Having driven in the Third Corps, they speedily gained the flank of this advanced detachment of the Second. The batteries on the ridge opened on their advance with grape and case-shot; but, through some deplorable mistake, most of the shots fell short, and tore with destructive effect through the ranks of the Fifteenth. Exposed thus, front, flank, and rear, the regiment was forced, after considerable loss, back to a position behind the ridge. Next day, at one, P.M., the rebels opened upon our lines with a hundred pieces of artillery. This terrible fire was continued for about two hours; and, though the air seemed filled with the fragments of bursting shells, comparatively little damage was done. At three, P.M., the rebel infantry moved to

the assault. Our men sprang promptly to meet them, glad at a prospect of work, relieving them from their painful recumbent position, which a broiling sun rendered the more intolerable. This contest lasted an hour or two, during which both armies showed a determination to hold their ground, regardless of the results. A slight wavering of the rebel line was detected; and at the suggestion of Col. Hall, commanding third brigade, the colors of the Fifteenth were ordered to advance, when the remnant of the regiment rallied promptly around them, and the whole line, as if moved by one impulse, rushed forward, and carried the position. The regiment was sent out to picket the field; and at daylight, on the morning of the 4th, skirmishing commenced, and continued until the regiment was relieved at eight o'clock. The regiment went into action with eighteen officers and two hundred and twenty-one enlisted men. During the three days, it lost three officers (Col. Ward and Capts. Murkland and Jørgensen) killed and eight wounded, and nineteen enlisted men killed and eighty-five wounded, many of which have since died. Saturday, July 4, was spent on the field.

At two, P.M., of the 5th, the regiment left the battle-field, and marched in pursuit of the discomfited rebels. On the 18th, it crossed the Potomac, and, on the 23d, hastened over paths frightfully rough to the assistance of the Third Corps, which had become engaged with the enemy at Manassas Gap.

The march was continued, *via* Warrenton Junction and Bealton Station, to the Camp near Morrisville.

On the 31st, the regiment, with a part of the Second Corps, was ordered to the fords of the Rappahannock to assist in destroying two small steamers which had been captured by the enemy a few days before. The object of the expedition successfully accomplished, the Fifteenth returned to camp. Oct. 14, the regiment took part in the action at Bristow's Station, when the enemy were severely repulsed, and with heavy loss to them, but comparatively little to the Fifteenth. It was again engaged at Robertson's Tavern. Here it was deployed as skirmishers, joining on the right of the second brigade.

Nov. 30, moved out in front of the enemy's fortifications, which the Second and Third Corps, and one division of the Sixth, expected to assault at eight, A.M. The enemy, having anticipated the movement, were re-enforced to such an extent with both artillery and infantry, that the assault was abandoned, and the line withdrawn after dark.

Next, under orders to relieve another regiment, the Fifteenth marched to Ely's Ford; crossed the Rapidan on the 2d of December, and, on the 5th, moved to a position near Stevensburg, and there, for the third time, built winter-quarters. These were

neither regularly built, nor ornamental in design, but were well arranged and comfortable within.

During April, 1864, preparations for the spring campaign were in full operation. This opened on or about the 1st of May.

A field return on that day gave the strength of the Fifteenth Regiment, present for duty, as about three hundred officers and men : of this number, two hundred and seventy-five were rank and file. In the battle of the Wilderness, the regiment lost about one-half its number in killed and wounded. The simple statement, that, in all the marches and battles from the Rapidan to Petersburg in which the Second Corps was engaged, the Fifteenth Regiment bore its part, is in itself sufficient history.

On the 22d of June, the regiment, dwindled down to five officers and about seventy muskets, confronted the enemy near the Jerusalem Plank-road, before Petersburg. A break, or gap, in the line of battle, allowed the enemy to throw a large force on the flank and in the rear of the second division, Second Corps. Hidden from view by a dense undergrowth, the manœuvre was not comprehended until too late. The first intimation of the position of affairs was a demand from the enemy to surrender. Taken thus by surprise, and overwhelmed by numbers, the remnant of the regiment was captured almost entire. Four officers and about sixty-five men were marched off prisoners of war : one officer and some five men escaped to tell the story. This officer was wounded the same day, and shortly after the disaster, with the few remaining men, whose number was increased by the arrival of convalescents, was placed for a few days in another command, until officers of the regiment, who had been wounded in the campaign, and who were on their way to the front from hospital, should arrive.

On the twelfth day of July, the regiment was ordered to proceed to the city of Worcester, Mass., to be mustered out of service ; its term of three years having expired. One company, not mustered in until Aug. 5, 1861, was left in the field : the balance, increased by detachments of sick and wounded men whose condition was such as enabled them to travel, men on detached service, &c., entered the city of Worcester about one hundred and fifty strong. The reception these men received will never be forgotten as long as life and memory shall be granted them.

His Excellency Gov. Andrew and staff, together with his Honor Mayor Lincoln and the city authorities of Boston, welcomed the regiment home, thanking the men in eloquent words for the part they had borne in their country's struggle, and alluding with tender respect to the honored dead who had fallen in the fight. Both state and city were represented in the military escort and procession. The city, decorated with flags, wore a holiday aspect ; and the crowded streets and welcoming shouts gave proof of the heartiness and spirit of the people.

One week later, the regiment was formally mustered out of the service of the United States, and to-day exists only in memory. Its members yet held

to service by reason of re-enlistment, or non-expiration of term of service, were transferred to the Twentieth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers. Four officers were prisoners of war.

During the year 1864, one officer only of the regiment was killed ; namely, Lieut. Simonds, of Fitchburg. A brave soldier, a pure man, his character and deeds will ever be remembered by his comrades.

## CHAPTER XI.

### SIXTEENTH AND SEVENTEENTH REGIMENTS.

**Sixteenth.** — Where raised. — Officers. — Col. Wyman. — Capt. Lombard's Account. — *Penninsula.* — Fredericksburg. — Wapping Heights and Locust Grove. — Chancellorsville. — Gettysburg. — Wilderness. — Death of Capt. Rowe. — Cold Harbor. — Petersburg — Mustered out. — **Seventeenth.** — Where recruited. — Officers. — Near Baltimore. — Join Gen. Foster. — Expedition from Newbern. — Operations in North Carolina. — Mustered out. — Return Home.

#### SIXTEENTH REGIMENT.

**T**HIS regiment was composed of troops raised in Middlesex County. It was ordered, June 25, to Camp Cameron, Cambridge; and in August left for the seat of war, officered as follows: —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Powell F. Wyman.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George A. Meacham.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Daniel S. Lamson.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles C. Jewett.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward A. Whiston.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Arthur B. Fuller.

Col. Wyman, a graduate of West Point, whose service in the regular army was highly honorable, was in Europe when the great struggle commenced. Hastening home, he offered himself to the country, impatient to lead a regiment to the field of conflict. He was placed in command of the Sixteenth. The history of this noble regiment is well presented in the sketch given of it by Capt. Lombard, which, omitting unimportant particulars, is given below. He says, —

The Sixteenth left the State, Aug. 17, 1861, and proceeded to Baltimore, where it remained until Sept. 1; when it was ordered to Fortress Monroe, Va. It remained at the latter post until May, 1862; when it triumphantly marched into Norfolk, Portsmouth, and Suffolk, it being the *first* Union regiment which entered those cities. It marched, and joined the Army of the Potomac at Fair Oaks, June 13, 1862, and shed its first blood on the 18th of the same month in an action known as "Woodland Skirmish." For its

gallantry and good conduct at that time, Gen. Hooker complimented Col. Wyman and the regiment with the remark, "I can trust them anywhere." In this skirmish, Lieut. F. P. H. Rogers was mortally wounded. From a long and intimate acquaintance with Lieut. Rogers, I learned the more to esteem him. His whole heart was in the cause he had espoused. All were sad that so good and efficient an officer should thus early fall.

The regiment was next engaged at Peach Orchard, June 25. On the 30th, at Glendale, the Sixteenth won for itself true glory. At this time, Color-Sergt. J. F. Capelle distinguished himself in the manner with which he carried the colors in action, and his conduct while there. In the early part of the battle, Col. Wyman fell. Without a syllable from his lips, he passed from this to the unknown world. He was a true patriot and noble commander. All the traits of a good soldier were illustrated in his character. No pen can describe the feelings of the officers and men when they knew he was no more. The heart alone knows the bitterness of such a moment. In Gen. Hooker's letter to Gov. Andrew on the death of Wyman, we find the following sentence: "There is no doubt but at Glendale the Sixteenth Massachusetts saved the army."

At Malvern Hill, July 1, Bristow Station, Aug. 27, the Sixteenth took part.

Aug. 29 and 30, we were engaged at the battle of second Bull Run. Lieuts. Darricott and Banks were killed. Lieut. Darricott was a faithful officer, and by his heroic endurance while in feeble health won for himself the respect of both officers and men. Lieut. Hiram Banks (a brother of Gen. Banks) joined the regiment at Fortress Monroe. His career was indeed glorious. His more than ordinary ability, firmness, and decision, gave him marked distinction among his fellow-officers.

Dec. 12, 13, and 14, at Fredericksburg, where Northern blood drenched the banks of the Rappahannock, perhaps no one officer more distinguished himself than the lamented Arthur B. Fuller. Chaplain Fuller was then out of service, having been discharged for disability; but being there, and seeing the heroism of our troops, he could not resist the opportunity to prove by acts his love for the cause, and by example his unfeigned patriotism. No hero deserves a brighter page in history than this departed patriot.

The first battle fought by the Army of the Potomac in 1863 will ever be remembered, — Chancellorsville. In this engagement, Capt. A. J. Dallas was killed, and Lieuts. Hiram Rowe and Samuel G. Savage mortally wounded. In Capt. Dallas's character, strict integrity, morality, and patriotism were most prominent. Lieut. Rowe was promoted from the ranks, a young man of great promise, honest, a strict disciplinarian, brave to a fault, and in every sense a good soldier. Lieut. Savage was one of the few men who "know themselves." He entered the service a corporal; and, by strict attention to duty, he won the respect and confidence of his superiors, and was promoted for good conduct on the field.

The name of Gettysburg is immortal. We cannot think of the first, sec-

ond, and third days of July, 1863, without feelings of sorrow, yet mingled with pride, — sorrow for the dead and suffering soldiers and mourning friends, pride that victory had perched upon our banners. Capts. King, Roche, and Lieut. Brown, fell upon the field, Capt. Johnson mortally wounded, and several other officers slightly wounded. Captain L. G. King was a good officer, true to the cause he so early espoused; never flinching, but always foremost in the fight. He was possessed of great powers of endurance.

Capt. David W. Roche was one of Ireland's most noble sons, possessed of the real Irish impetuosity and courage. All who knew him honored him for his devotion to his adopted country, and love for our flag, under which he so freely offered up his life.

Lieut. Brown was particularly distinguished for modesty, coolness, and true courage. None knew him but to love and honor him.

The name of Capt. C. Robinson Johnson will awaken in the heart of every soldier of the Sixteenth a feeling of respect and love which can only die when the last patriot of the Sixteenth is no more. . . .

Wapping Heights, Locust Grove, and Mine Run, end the list of battles for 1862 and 1863. Two years and six months of the three years had passed. The record is a proud one. All could say in truth, "We have done what we could to sustain the honor of the old Commonwealth." I now commence that part of our history fraught with the most important results, and by far the severest and hardest year's service, — 1864.

The new year found the regiment encamped at Brandy Station, Va.; where it remained until May 3. This was a day of labor. The old huts were levelled, grounds cleaned, and tents pitched. At dark it received orders to move at midnight. Rations were issued, and all things were ready. Prompt to the hour, we marched, and bade adieu to our old camps; and, amid the shades of night, we cast the last lingering look on the ruins where we had passed so many happy hours.

May 4, the Sixteenth crossed the Rapidan, and at three, P.M., encamped on the battle-ground of Chancellorsville. Many things contributed to remind the men of their last year's experience on this spot. The bones of their fallen companions, whitened by the winter's frosts, lay scattered through the woods; while here and there "were blooming in innocent beauty the violet and other spring-flowers."

The next day, the Sixteenth met the enemy's skirmishers on the Brock Road, in the Wilderness. The entire corps was hotly engaged until eight, P.M., without any material change of lines.

Next morning, May 6, the sun rose on a cloudless sky, but was soon obscured by the smoke of battle. At six, A.M., the entire line was advanced about one mile, the battle raging fiercely until eleven, A.M., when the heavy re-enforcements of the enemy were thrown in masses upon our lines. At this time, the Sixteenth showed its real pluck, and held the ground until the entire line both to the right and left had fallen back. We retired slowly, contesting each foot of ground until we reached the works, when we were assigned

the right of the brigade along the second line of works. At five, P.M., Gen. Longstreet's corps made its famous charge upon our line. The advance line of battle fought the masses of the enemy until their ammunition was expended; when they were obliged to evacuate the works, and seek shelter at our rear. While so doing, the enemy occupied the advance line. In a moment, as if by magic, the Sixteenth leaped the works, and charged the enemy, forcing him back, and captured a large number of prisoners. The brave and impetuous lieutenant, William Ross, was the first to reach the captured works. The flag of the Sixteenth first waved over them after their recapture.

Col. McAllister, commanding brigade, particularly mentioned the Sixteenth, in his official report, for its good conduct.

In this day's fighting, Capt. Jos. S. Hills and Lieut. John H. Woodfin were killed.

Capt. Hills was a young man of great promise. He entered the service as a sergeant, and was the first promoted from the ranks. No officer in the regiment had a more enviable record. In battle he knew not fear, and obeyed and executed orders with that alacrity which distinguishes a good soldier. Firmness, strict temperance, and morality, were traits in his character which stood forth so prominent, that none failed to observe. Lieut. J. H. Woodfin was a good officer, and, like Capt. Hills, was promoted from the ranks.

From the 7th to the 10th of May, we marched from the Wilderness to Spottsylvania, moving by the left flank; each day erecting from one to three lines of earth-works.

May 10, at eight, A.M., the regiment was ordered out as skirmishers, and were immediately engaged. Remained on the line and under fire all day.

The fourth was now consolidated with the third division, and the Sixteenth attached to the second brigade.

The 12th was a memorable day for the Army of the Potomac and for the country. Before daylight, the Second Corps was formed in line of battle, and advanced (over the grounds on which the Sixteenth had skirmished two days previous): taking the enemy by surprise, we were in their camps while they were yet sleeping. The result of that day's action, in captures of guns and prisoners, is well known. The Sixteenth is entitled to a share of the glory. After the capture of their line, the enemy rallied, and the almost bloodless victory of the morning was soon turned to a severe battle. At twelve, M., the Sixteenth was ordered to the right, along the crest of a hill, where the enemy had regained a few rods of the works lost in the morning. Along the entire line, this seemed the only contested spot. Our object was, that the enemy should capture no more of the works, and that a steady fire be kept up, so that no re-enforcements could reach those already there.

The musketry fire was terrific. It was at this point that a tree, some fourteen inches in diameter, was actually cut down with bullets; it being between the fire of the contending parties. Regiment after regiment was thrown into this deadly position, and were cut down before the terrific fire



like grass. Indeed, the blood flowing from so many killed and wounded, mixing with the rain then falling, gave the running water the appearance of streams of blood.

The men fired upwards of three hundred rounds of ammunition, of various caliber; after which they were relieved to clean their pieces.

In this action our loss was heavy, including Lieut.-Col. Waldo Merriam, then commanding the regiment, killed. He was a brave and good officer, forgetting self while serving his country, and ever willing to sacrifice personal comforts for his country's good.

From May 10 to the 20th the regiment was under fire each day, within one mile of the Spottsylvania battle-field.

Advancing on the 21st, the regiment reached the North Anna on the 23d, and crossed next morning under a terrible fire from the enemy's artillery. Continuing the march in a south-easterly direction, the Sixteenth reached the Pamunkey on the 28th, and took up a position thirteen miles from Richmond. On the 29th, advanced the lines about three miles, and, on the 31st, moved across a miry swamp, drove the enemy from their guns, and continued the advance across an open field, under a severe fire of grape and canister. The men never flinched, and the regiment never acquitted itself more honorably. It was relieved at dark. In this encounter, Capt. John Rowe was mortally wounded.

Capt. Rowe entered the service a sergeant; was promoted for good conduct and faithful service. From a long and intimate acquaintance, I learned to prize him for his sterling traits of character, and kindness of heart. In his death, the country lost a good soldier, his widowed mother a noble son, and his comrades an associate whose life is worthy of emulation.

From the 1st to the 14th of June, the regiment marched from Cold Harbor to Windmill Point; crossing the Chickahominy on the 13th, and the James next day. On the 15th, at twelve at night, reached the outer works of Petersburg. These works were captured by the colored troops. The next day, the regiment was employed in turning the captured works. At the close of the day, it was hotly engaged with the enemy. In this action, it lost several of its best men in killed and wounded. June 17, the Sixteenth was under fire all day, losing several men. The same experience was repeated for several days in succession until the 23d, when the regiment took position near the Strong House, where it remained until the night of July 11: it then left the front for Massachusetts, to be mustered out, having served the full term of three years. The regiment reached home on the 22d, and were mustered out on the 27th, of July, 1864.

Five officers and a hundred and ninety-six men remained at the front,—the men either recruits or veterans. They were formed into a battalion, and attached to the Eleventh Massachusetts; and were afterwards made a part of that organization by the act of consolidation.

#### SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

Eight companies from the county of Essex, one from Middlesex, and one from Sussex, formed the Seventeenth Regiment.

It was recruited at Lynnfield; and Aug. 23, 1861, under command of Lieut.-Col. Fellows, left the State for Baltimore, Md., where it remained for several months. Capt. T. J. C. Amory, United-States army, was commissioned colonel, but acted as brigadier-general much of the time, leaving Lieut.-Col. Fellows in command of the regiment.

The officers were,—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	T. J. C. Amory.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John F. Fellows.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Jones Frankle.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Isaac F. Galloupe.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	W. H. W. Hinds.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William D. Haley.

While stationed near Baltimore, Major-Gen. Dix, who commanded the Department of Maryland, ordered, in the autumn, six companies to Accomac County, Va., to suppress hostile demonstrations. This expedition was entirely successful; and, returning, the troops spent the winter in the usual routine of camp-life.

With the opening of spring, the regiment joined Major-Gen. Foster's command at Newbern, N. C. The troops were here almost constantly employed in skirmishing and on picket; but until Gen. Foster's advance upon Goldsborough, N. C., in the second week of December, 1862, no severe engagement with the enemy had tested their soldierly qualities. Lieut.-Col. Fellows wrote an interesting letter at the termination of this important movement, to make a plain statement of facts which should show that the Seventeenth "brought no discredit upon the State."

On Thursday, 11th inst., an expedition, numbering from thirteen thousand to fifteen thousand troops, started from Newbern for the interior. Nothing of particular interest occurred until the following Sunday, when, on approach-

ing Kinston, the advance-guard, composed of the Ninth New-Jersey, and Wessel's brigade, were engaged with the enemy, the Seventeenth leading. The first brigade was next called ; and I was ordered to report to Gen. Wessel, who sent me to support a battery on the right that was in great danger from an attack. We were afterwards again ordered forward to support another battery, and then, with the Ninth New-Jersey, to advance, and flank the enemy. At this point, the regiment was detached from the brigade, and ordered to co-operate with the Ninth New-Jersey ; which arrangement continued until our return to Newbern. We advanced together, and were the first regiments to cross the bridge and enter Kinston, where we took many prisoners. We were then ordered on provost-duty, but subsequently received an order to rejoin the brigade, which had not crossed the bridge. On our way, I was met by Gen. Foster, who ordered me back, as the rebel general, Evans, had taken position on the hill beyond the town, and he (Gen. Foster) was "going to knock him out of it." We returned, but the enemy left ; and we were again ordered on provost-duty. The next morning, the march was resumed towards Goldsborough, and the Seventeenth was selected for the advance. This continued through the next day, when, approaching Whitehall, we were engaged by the enemy, who were on the opposite bank of the river, and protected by earthworks and dense woods. After a fight of three or four hours, it being impossible to ford the river, and the bridge across it having been burned, we continued on our way, the Seventeenth yet in advance. The next day, upon nearing Goldsborough, I increased my line of skirmishers by adding Company C to Company F. They were in command of Capt. Fuller. They were soon fired upon ; but they drove the enemy before them. The main object of the expedition was to burn a railroad bridge, destroy the track, and cut off communication. As the railroad bridge was then in sight, and occupied by a large rebel force, I turned to the left, through a wood which was occupied by a camp of rebels. We pushed onward, with skirmishers deployed, and gained the railroad, driving the enemy before us. I was then ordered to approach the bridge, leaving the skirmishers, under Capt. Fuller, to watch the enemy ; but, on approaching the bridge, we were opened upon by a heavy fire of artillery in front, and musketry from the woods on both sides. We continued to advance, and arrived within ten feet of the bridge, using the banks of the road as a temporary shelter. The shells from our own artillery falling immediately in front of us, and not being willing to lose my men by our own fire, I sent to the officer in command of the artillery to change his direction ; which had no effect. I then went myself, and represented that he was doing us more harm than the enemy : this had the desired effect. Upon my return, Morrison's battery came up, and took position near our flag, on the right flank. I pointed out to the captain the bridge and the depot beyond, where a train had just arrived with re-enforcements for the enemy. Giving his orders with coolness and judgment, he planted a shell directly among them, and kept up a steady fire in that direction. . Meanwhile, the shot and shell from the enemy's artillery came thick and fast among us,

yet not a man quailed; and my orders were obeyed with as much coolness as if they were upon a battalion drill. I sheltered the men in a hollow, directly in rear of the artillery, and was then notified that two men from each of the two regiments were to be sent to fire the bridge. I called for volunteers; and Barney Mann, our late adjutant, offered to find them. A short time after, I saw him wounded, and then learned that he had gone himself, with another man, for the purpose: the two from the Ninth New-Jersey were also there, and the bridge was fired. I was then notified that the object of the expedition was accomplished; and Gen. Foster gave the credit of it to the two regiments.

The Seventeenth remained in Newbern, doing provost-guard duty, during the winter of 1863. Early in the spring, it was relieved, and, April 7, marched, under the command of Brig.-Gen. Spinola, to the relief of Washington, N. C., then besieged by Longstreet's division of the enemy, who was posted in a strong natural position, and in large force, at Blount's Creek. After fighting him two hours, and deeming it impracticable to continue the battle against great odds, Gen. Spinola returned to Newbern, reaching there on the evening of the 10th.

On the 17th, the regiment again left Newbern, under Major-Gen. Foster, for a second attempt to reach Washington. On the same day, however, the siege was raised, and the enemy withdrew; so that nothing was seen of him except his rear-guard, many of whom were captured by Gen. Foster's cavalry.

On the 28th, a movement was made on the enemy at Dover Station by a force on the railroad, and one on the Neuse Road; the whole under the command of Brig.-Gen. J. N. Palmer. A skirmish took place; but the enemy retreated. The Seventeenth was engaged, but suffered no loss.

May 1, it returned to Newbern. July 4, left again, as a part of a force, under Brig.-Gen. Heckman, designed to support a raid on the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad. The object of the expedition was successfully accomplished; and the force returned to Newbern on the 7th.

On the 25th, the regiment left Newbern, as cavalry support, on another expedition against Weldon. At Mount-Tabor Church, it came suddenly upon a camp of the Twelfth North-Carolina Battalion (rebel), which it captured, with thirty-two prisoners. The cavalry, however, were not able to reach Weldon, but penetrated as far as Jackson, where a fight occurred. They took fifty prisoners, burned the rebel camp, and retired to Winton, whence the regiment re-embarked for Newbern. It remained in barracks

on the Trent, when it was ordered to move into town, and relieve the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts.

The Seventeenth was on provost-duty until Feb. 1, when it went to the assistance of the One Hundred and Thirty-second New-York Volunteer Infantry, whose pickets and camp, nine miles from Newbern, were attacked. The enemy carried the bridge at Batchelder's Creek, soon crossed over, and, their force numbering fifteen thousand men, succeeded, under cover of the woods and fog, in flanking our little force.

The fog was so thick, that their movements could not be seen.

Finding resistance useless against the overwhelming force the enemy brought against this little body, numbering only a hundred and two men and thirteen officers, the order was given to fall back to the crossing of the railroad and Trent Road to make another stand. At this time, the remainder of the Union force had retreated, leaving the Seventeenth alone to check the advance of the enemy. Soon after, Lieut.-Col. J. F. Fellows, Surgeon I. F. Galloupe, Adjutant H. A. Cheever, — who was severely wounded, — Capt. J. K. Lloyd, First Lieuts. B. N. Mann, L. B. Comins, jun., J. B. Hill, and J. W. Day, were taken prisoners, together with fifty-eight enlisted men. Three were killed, and three badly wounded. Lieut. Cann succeeded in saving the flag of the One Hundred and Thirty-second New-York, which they left flying in their camp when they retreated, and, with twenty men, partly succeeded in destroying their camp.

The enemy, under command of Pickett, marched, with little opposition, nearly to the works in front of Newbern. After waiting three days, the enemy withdrew without assaulting the works. While the enemy were in front, the Seventeenth were at the breastworks, and doing the advance picketing.

On the 18th of April, 1864, eight companies left Newbern in transports for Washington, N.C., which was threatened by the enemy. After capturing Plymouth, he moved on Washington, which was evacuated April 30; and the troops returned to Newbern, May 1. In the fighting at Washington, the Seventeenth lost two men killed.

The next day, the regiment was relieved from provost-duty, and changed its camp. Until July 16, skirmishing, garrisoning Fort Spinola, and holding other positions, occupied the men; when the troops whose time had expired embarked for home. Those whose time of service had not expired were consolidated into three companies, forming a battalion, under command of Capt. Henry Splaine.

On the 27th, these men moved to Newport Barracks, twenty-six miles from Newbern, on the railroad to Beaufort, N.C., where they remained until

Sept. 23, when all of the veterans received a furlough of forty days in Massachusetts, and embarked at Fort-Spinola Wharf on the steamer "Dudley Buck." Arrived at Fortress Monroe on the 25th, New York on the 27th, and at Boston on the 28th. They were received by the Boston Cadets, and escorted to Faneuil Hall, where, after partaking of a collation, the men were furloughed until Nov. 7.

They left Boston on the 10th, arrived at Newport Barracks on the 20th, and were on picket-duty.

Col. Thomas J. C. Amory, who had been commanding the sub-district of Beaufort, N.C., for several months, died at Beaufort, Oct. 7, of yellow-fever.

Capt. Splaine's battalion was engaged several months in outpost-duty, and guarding railroad lines between Newbern and Morehead City. Meanwhile, four hundred and fifty men were transferred from the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery to the Seventeenth, March 4, 1865. It was then transferred to the third brigade, second division, District of Newbern, under command of Gen. S. P. Carter, of Tennessee. Lieut.-Col. H. Splaine, who had been promoted, commanded the brigade, and Major W. W. Smith the regiment. The forces then moved to Gum Swamp and Wise's Forks, and fortified their position. The next morning, March 8, an attack was made by Gen. Bragg with fourteen thousand men, capturing the second brigade entire. Companies of the Seventeenth showed great bravery in attempting the recapture of a gun which had been taken from the second brigade. For three days the fight continued with varying fortunes, when the rebels were repulsed by a gallant charge, in which the Seventeenth bore its part. The regiment entered Kinston and Goldsborough on the 20th; and on the 25th a junction was made with Gen. Sherman's army. After an encounter with Wheeler's cavalry, the regiment entered Raleigh on the 10th of April; and the next day the Seventeenth marched alone towards Greensborough. It was employed there as provost-guard, winning respect by its excellent conduct, until July 11, when it was mustered out, and the men returned to Readville, Mass., to be paid, and return to their homes.

## CHAPTER XII.

### EIGHTEENTH AND NINETEENTH REGIMENTS.

**The Mustering of the Eighteenth Regiment, and its Officers. — March to the Front. — In the Campaign of the Peninsula. — From the Chickahominy to Boston. — The Nineteenth. — Colonel Hinks and his Heroic Command.**

#### EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT.

**E**IGHT companies of the Eighteenth, recruited chiefly from the counties of Norfolk, Bristol, and Plymouth, were mustered into the service of the United States, Aug. 27, 1861; leaving the two companies necessary to complete the organization of the regiment to be added subsequently. The next day it left the State, under orders for Washington, with a full complement of officers, and eight hundred and ninety-one men. Field and staff officers were as follow: —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . .	James Barnes, Springfield.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . .	Timothy Ingraham, New Bedford.
<i>Major</i> . . . .	Joseph Hayes, Boston.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . .	David P. Smith, Springfield.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . .	Orlando Brown, Wrentham.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . .	Benj. F. De Costa, Charlestown.

On reaching the capital, the regiment was ordered, Sept. 3, to cross the river, and report to Gen. Fitz John Porter. It was assigned by him to the first brigade of his division, commanded by Brig.-Gen. J. H. Martindale, and encamped near Fort Corcoran. Here it was engaged in drilling, and in working on the intrenchments then constructing for the defence of the capital. Sept. 26, the army advanced; and the regiment moved forward with the division, and took position at Hall's Hill. During the months of October and November, the two companies in which the regiment was deficient were added; making the number of enlisted men nine hundred and ninety-five.

The time allowed at Fort Corcoran and Hall's Hill for the instruction and drilling of the regiment was improved by its officers ; and the command attained a high degree of discipline, and a commendable proficiency in military drill and exercise. Here the regiment was complimented by the commanding general of the division with a new outfit of uniforms and camp-equipage.

Leaving Hall's Hill March 10, 1862, the regiment arrived in front of the defences of Yorktown April 5. Here, acting as skirmishers and in support of batteries engaged, the regiment, or a portion of it, was almost every day, during the siege, under the fire of the enemy. Leaving Yorktown May 7, it reached Kidd's Mills on the 22d, where it was supplied by Government with the Springfield rifled muskets, as a substitute for the smooth-bore, which, up to this time, had been in use by the regiment. On the 26th, it marched to Gaines's Mills, on the Chickahominy. Immediately on reaching this point, and during a furious storm, eight companies of the regiment were ordered on picket-duty. Subsequently, during the night, orders came to relieve them, as the division, under the command of Gen. Morell, was to move to Hanover Court House the following day. The division moved at three o'clock in the morning of the 27th ; but the companies of the Eighteenth that had already been on duty twenty-four hours were ordered to remain behind, and rest a few hours in camp.

In consequence of this delay, the regiment had not the good fortune to arrive at Hanover Court House in time to share in the honors of the victory gained by the division. Returning, the regiment remained in camp at Gaines's Mills until the 26th of June, when, a movement upon the right flank of our army being anticipated, an expedition, consisting of light cavalry and artillery, with two regiments of infantry to act as light troops, and placed under the command of Gen. Stoneman, was started from the camp of Porter's corps. The Eighteenth Massachusetts was selected as one of the infantry regiments for the expedition, and thus became temporarily detached from the rest of the division during the battles of Chickahominy and Malvern Hill. On the 2d of July, the regiment was at Harrison's Landing ; and, on the 14th following (Col. Barnes, a brave and high-toned man in all respects, having been assigned to the command of the brigade), the command of the regiment devolved upon Lieut.-Col. Hayes.

Leaving Harrison's Landing, the regiment marched, *via* Williamsburg and Yorktown, to Hampton, where, owing to a severe illness contracted on the Peninsula, Lieut.-Col. Hayes was com-



pelled to leave the regiment for a few days ; and the command devolved on Capt. Stephen Thomas, the senior officer present. Proceeding *viâ* Acquia Creek, Falmouth, Warrenton, and Thoroughfare Gap, the regiment arrived at Bull Run on the 30th of August, in time to participate in the second battle on this already noted field. The total loss of the regiment in this battle, being fifty-two per cent of the whole number engaged, is a sufficient proof of its steadiness and gallantry, and of how well it merited the great praise it received from both division and corps commanders. It was the first regiment of the division to advance to the attack, and the last to retire from the field. Here fell some of those gallant officers whose names henceforth will be borne upon the list of those who have made Massachusetts honored in the annals of this contest for freedom. Sept. 1, Col. Hayes, having joined his regiment, assumed command. Although not having for the space of twenty days enjoyed an interval of twenty-four hours' rest, the regiment set out upon its march to Maryland, reaching the battle-ground of Antietam Sept. 16. On the 17th, it was placed in support of batteries engaged ; and the next twenty-four hours it was on picket-duty at Stone Bridge. Under command of Lieut.-Col. Hayes, the regiment crossed the river, leading the advance, and commenced the action of Shepardston. The regiment remained encamped near Sharpsburg until the 30th of October, when it recrossed the Potomac, and continued its advance until it reached the river opposite Fredericksburg, where it remained during the bombardment until the 13th of December, when, under command of Lieut.-Col. Hayes as the leading regiment of the corps, it crossed the river, and engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg. Here it well sustained the reputation for discipline and valor it had previously earned. In a charge made by order of the general of the division, the regiment nearly penetrated the enemy's fortified position upon Mary's Heights ; but, being unsupported, it was compelled to fall back, with a loss, in killed and wounded, equal to nearly one-half of its number. Having rallied again, it occupied the most advanced position gained by the corps, which position it held throughout the battle. Here several officers fell ; and it is believed that the dead of this regiment lay nearer the enemy's works than those of any other engaged on this part of the field.

On the 31st of December, the brigade recrossed the river, the Eighteenth leading, and the men fording the water waist-deep. In May following, it was present at and participated in the battle

of Chancellorsville. July 1, the regiment was within three miles of Gettysburg, and participated in the decisive battles of the next two days.

Following up the flying columns of Gen. Lee, the 8th of September found the regiment encamped at Beverly Ford, Va. About this time, Col. Hayes was placed in command of the brigade, leaving Major White in command of the regiment. Oct. 12, it moved in line of battle to Brandy Station; but, the enemy retreating, it marched to Manassas Junction, and formed a line of battle there. It was afterwards ordered back to support the Second Corps engaged with the enemy at Bristow's Station. Nov. 7, under the command of Lieut.-Col. White, the regiment was engaged in battle at Rappahannock Station; and on the 29th and 30th, it was in line of battle before the enemy's works at Mine Hill. The regiment marched Dec. 3, to Beverly Ford, and encamped. Here about one-third of its force was detailed for outpost-duty. On the 1st of May following, the regiment broke camp, crossed the Rappahannock, and encamped near Brandy Station. May 3, marched near Culpeper. On the next day, the regiment, commanded by Col. Hayes, and consisting of twenty officers and two hundred and ninety-six men, forming a part of the third brigade, first division, Fifth Corps, left camp near Culpeper, crossed the Rapidan, and marched to the Wilderness Church, where it bivouacked for the night. Next morning, in consequence of a report that the enemy was moving down the Stone Road, the division commenced throwing up a defence of logs and earth near where it had bivouacked. Col. Hayes was directed to take the Eighteenth Massachusetts and the Eighty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, move up the Stone Road, and discover the force and intentions of the enemy. The two regiments moved up to the picket-line; and two companies of the Eighteenth were detailed to be moved forward as skirmishers, and placed under the command of Capt. Bent. It was quickly ascertained that the enemy was present in force, and was briskly engaged in throwing up breastworks. In this movement, Charles Wilson of Company I, *the first man lost in this campaign*, was killed.

The regiment was now joined on its left by a brigade of the fourth division, and on its right by the Eighty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers. At the command to advance, the division moved forward across an open space, and into the woods beyond. The enemy fell back, leaving his wounded and forty prisoners in our hands. The regiment returned through the woods to the breast-

works. During this movement, Col. Hayes was severely wounded in the head by a bullet.

Next day, the Eighteenth Regiment was sent out as skirmishers; and, being ordered to move forward in advance of a line of troops sent to ascertain if the enemy remained in front, his skirmishers fell back to his line of battle, where he was found to be strongly posted with infantry and artillery.

The troops were now withdrawn, and the regiment relieved of picket-duty. After dusk, the brigade left its position, and, marching all night, reached Laurel Hill about daybreak. Here no time was allowed for the men to rest or take food; but, without halting, they were marched forward against an intrenched position. The brigade was formed in two lines, the Eighteenth Massachusetts on the right of the second line, and the First Michigan on the left. The assault was repulsed, and the brigade fell back.

The regiment was now again joined to the second brigade, and, on the night of the 13th of May, marched to the left of the Ninth Corps over a very heavy road; arriving in an exhausted condition, in the morning, in front of Spottsylvania. Here it was placed in line of battle, and remained until the 17th, when it was moved forward to the picket-line, and worked all night throwing up rifle-pits, behind which the regiment remained until the 20th.

The brigade was withdrawn from line, and marched to the North Anna River, which it forded on the 23d. As soon as the brigade had reached the south bank, the Eighteenth was detached from it, and sent to occupy a hill to the front and left of the crossing. A part of the regiment was disposed on the crest of the hill, behind hastily constructed breastworks; and two companies were sent out, under command of Capts. Dallas and Pray, to prevent the enemy from occupying the woods directly in front of the line. These were actively engaged nearly an hour before the furious attack was made by Hill's corps on the division. In this attack, Lieut.-Col. White received a severe wound in his hand, disabling him; and the command devolved upon Capt. Meservey, the senior officer present.

June 1, the brigade took up a new position, the Eighteenth on the right. A swampy and heavily wooded ravine, separating the regiment from Burnside's corps, ran perpendicular to the line of battle, and extended nearly to the enemy's intrenchments.

Here the regiment commenced throwing up a defence of rails and logs, but had made little progress, when the enemy, suddenly debouching from the ravine, where he had formed unobserved,

drove in the pickets, and made a vigorous attack, with the design of turning the right flank of the brigade. He advanced the colors of his first two regiments to within forty yards of our line, but was met with so rapid and accurate a fire, that he halted, lay down, and afterwards retired under cover of the darkness. The regiment, having exhausted its ammunition, held the position by bayonet until re-enforcements arrived. The breastworks so effectually covered the men, that the casualties were few. The next day, the regiment withdrew; and, after frequent skirmishing with the enemy, the brigade reached the Chickahominy at Sumner's Bridge on the morning of June 7, the Eighteenth having the advance of the column.

The enemy's pickets being found in force upon the left bank of the river, the regiment was ordered to drive them across, and secure the bridge-head; which was promptly done by Capt. Bent with a skirmish-line of fifty men. A short skirmish-line was then formed along the bank, and the remainder of the regiment was placed in reserve.

On the 16th of June, the regiment crossed the James River, and advanced over a very dusty road to the fortifications before Petersburg. Here Major Weston, having returned, assumed command. On the 21st, the regiment, having moved farther to the left, erected a line of earthworks, which it occupied until the 20th of July, when, its term of service being about to expire, it was ordered to proceed to Washington. The battalion made up of the men whose term of service would not expire with that of the regiment were detached from it, and remained a part of the third brigade, Fifth Corps. This battalion was marched to the Weldon Railroad, and for three successive days was engaged with the enemy, capturing fifty prisoners and the battle-flag of the Twenty-seventh South-Carolina Regiment. Sept. 30, the Fifth Corps made an advance, and captured a line of the enemy's works at Preble's Farm. The Eighteenth Battalion, in this action, made a part of the advance, and did good service, reflecting great credit upon both rank and file.

Capt. Bent was appointed major United-States Volunteers for gallant services on that day. The term of service of the officers having expired, the battalion was consolidated with the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment.\*

\* This regiment was one of three to which was awarded the splendid outfit furnished by Americans in Europe for that number of the best-disciplined regiments at the time in the Union army.

BRIG.-GEN. EDWARD WARD HINKS AND THE NINETEENTH  
REGIMENT.

The prominence of Gen. Hinks in the early action of the State for the national defence entitles him to a more extended notice than could otherwise be given. He is a native of Maine, and is now thirty-six years of age.

A printer by trade, he removed to Boston soon after his majority, and established himself in business. His character and success won the public confidence; and he was elected to the General Court, and also to the City Council.

When the Rebellion burst upon the country, he was residing in Lynn. For several years he had been an active militia-officer, and was among the intelligent observers of national affairs who anticipated a severe struggle when the hostile elements at the South began to organize themselves into opposition to the administration of Mr. Lincoln. His correspondence with Major Anderson was a marked illustration of his foresight, and patriotic readiness to meet the struggle.

The next act of similar significance was his visit to Washington, in March, 1861, to ask an appointment in the army of the United States. Mr. Cameron assured him that he should be commissioned in place of one of the Southern officers who was resigning. Scarcely had he been created second lieutenant in the Second United-States Cavalry, when the thunder of cannon aimed at Sumter awakened the martial spirit of the nation.

Col. Hinks hastened to Boston, April 15, to offer his services to the State. Subsequently, he, with several militia officers, met the Governor at the Capitol, when his proposal to let eight companies of the Eighth Regiment, of which he was adjutant, form a part of the force of a thousand five hundred men called for, was accepted; and he hastened to rally his men in the towns of Lynn, Newburyport, Beverly, and Marblehead. Forcibly wrote Col. Hinks, —

The patriotic fire spread from man to man, from town to town, from State to State, until the whole North was wrapped in one blaze of patriotic devotion to the Union; and men seemed to spring from the earth, completely armed, like Minerva from the brain of Jupiter, and crowded forward to protect the national capital, and preserve the Federal Union: but, at every point, — at Baltimore, at Washington, at Annapolis, at Fortress Monroe, Norfolk, and Gosport, — Massachusetts men were to be in the van.

When the Eighth Regiment left Philadelphia, Sept. 20, 1861, Gen. Butler gave to Col. Hinks, at his own request, the selection and organizing of one hundred picked men, armed as sappers and miners, with axes, hatchets, spades, picks, sledges, crowbars, and saws, to overthrow barricades, construct bridges, and, if necessary, force the passage through Baltimore, as our army did at Monterey, clearing the way from street to street of that city.

He led a strange-looking company that morning, attired as the men were in blue flannel frocks, close-fitting caps, a hatchet in each belt, and, instead of a musket, shouldering heavy mining-tools.

At Annapolis, Col. Hinks was directed by Gen. Butler to board, with his pioneers and Capt. Devereux's Zouaves, "The Constitution," and lighten and get her off; which was well and quickly done.

When Col. Lefferts, of the New-York Seventh, refused to advance, and take possession of the Baltimore and Washington Railroad, fearing a large rebel force would oppose, Col. Hinks volunteered, with two companies of the Eighth, to take the responsibility, and bravely secured the track, rolling-stock, &c.

When a few miles from Annapolis, he was met by two mounted gentlemen, who desired an interview with him. One of them inquired for what purpose he was invading the State of Maryland.

"For the purpose of going to the capital of the country."

"You will be opposed by force."

"I shall by force go forward, then."

"You will never be able to reach the capital by this route."

"I shall follow this route until I am stopped."

"There is a large force at the Junction."

"There will be a larger when we get there."

"Good-day, sir: we shall be at the Junction to meet you."

"Good-day, gentlemen: it will be a warm meeting."

And thus the rebel gentlemen and the lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth parted.

Though ordered to proceed toward Washington, he subsequently remained at the Junction, because the troops, who had less confidence in the superior command, would not stay without him; and he reluctantly relinquished the opportunity to which he was entitled, of being the first in Washington with his detachment.

May 14, he joined Gen. Butler in the march on Baltimore. His commission as colonel of the Eighth dated from the 16th.

While at the Relay House, ladies who were friends of the New-York Seventh, with a beautiful and complimentary letter to Col.

Hinks, presented his regiment with a splendid flag. Gen. Butler sent the banner and letter, accompanied by a note of the warmest commendations.

Gov. Andrew's letter of welcome to Col. Hinks upon the return of his troops, — Aug. 1, — contained flattering congratulations.

#### THE NINETEENTH REGIMENT,

According to the testimony of one high in position, and of influence in the Government, "was one of the best and bravest regiments of the war."

It was organized at Camp Schouler, with the three companies of First Battalion of Rifles as the nucleus. To these were successively added companies from Boston, Lowell, and Malden; making the number of companies ten.

The field-officers were as follow :—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward W. Hinks.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Arthur F. Devereux.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Henry J. Howe.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. Franklin Dyer.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Josiah N. Willard.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph C. Cromack.

Upon the muster-out of the Eighth Regiment, Col. Hinks was immediately commissioned as colonel of the Nineteenth, then in camp at Lynnfield, and numbering about three hundred and ninety men. He was mustered in on the 3d of August, 1861, and rapidly recruited, organized, and officered this regiment, which has since proved to be one of the best fighting, best disciplined, and most enduring regiments which Massachusetts has sent to the war.

On the 28th of August, 1861, the Nineteenth Regiment broke camp at Lynnfield, and took the cars for Boston, where it embarked for the South. On the 29th, it was received and entertained in New York by the officers of the Seventh Regiment, and by the Associated Sons of New England in that city. It reached Washington late in the evening of the 30th, and, on the following day, went into camp at Meridian Hill; and here Col. Hinks instituted the rigid system of instruction which was observed in the regiment as long as he retained command of it. The major (Howe) was appointed instructor of officers and men in guard-

duty, police, &c.; the lieutenant-colonel (Devereux) was appointed instructor of officers and men in the school of the soldier, school of the company, &c.; while the colonel was instructor of the regiment in the school of the battalion and in skirmishing, and of the officers in making papers, muster-rolls, and returns. The regiment was drilled, by company or by battalion, eight hours in each day; and an officers' school was held at headquarters three evenings each week.

On the 13th of September, this regiment was assigned to the brigade of Gen. F. W. Lander, and immediately marched for Poolesville, Md., where it arrived on the evening of the 14th, and, on the following day, went to Camp Benton, near Edward's Ferry. Here the drill and instruction of the regiment were continued, interspersed at intervals with picket-duty. Said an officer of the regiment (Dr. Dyer) in writing home, Sept. 29, 1861, "Through the untiring exertions of Col. Hinks, who is emphatically a working man, the general condition of the regiment has vastly improved: cleanliness and order are strictly enforced. Under the superintendence of Lieut.-Col. Devereux, the companies have acquired a proficiency in drill not surpassed by many older troops. Under charge of Major Howe, the important duties of the guard are well attended to. Other departments are in good hands, and a system of strict-accountability is rigidly enforced."

On the 21st of October, 1861, Col. Hinks, with his regiment, was engaged in the affair at Ball's Bluff; late in the day, covering the retreat, and removing the wounded: and he remained in command of the troops at Harrison's Island, by order of Gen. Stone, until it was finally evacuated by the Federal forces. The report of operations made by Col. Hinks at that time occasioned considerable feeling, and attracted almost universal remark and comment from the Northern people and press, on account of its plain statement of the important affair.

Oct. 23, Col. Hinks was assigned to the command of the first brigade, corps of observation, at Poolesville, to succeed Gen. Lander, who was wounded on the 21st in the affair at Edward's Ferry, and had been sent to the rear. With this brigade, he remained on duty near Edward's Ferry until Dec. 9, when he was assigned to the command of a district on the Potomac River, from Great Falls to Edward's Ferry, including the post-villages of Darnestown and Rockville, where he remained until the 8th of March, 1862, when he marched with his regiment to join the division then under command of Gen. John Sedge-



wick, at Harper's Ferry; and thence to Charlestown and Winchester; returning soon after, *via* Harper's Ferry and Baltimore, to Washington, to join Gen. McClellan's army, *en route* for the Peninsula. While in Washington, the Nineteenth Regiment encamped east of the Capitol, and was much complimented for its excellent discipline, exemplary conduct, and correct drill and fine parades.

March 29, 1862, Col. Hinks, with his command, left Washington, and, having been compelled by a severe storm to land at Point Lookout, Md., arrived at Hampton, Va., on the 31st of March, 1862.

His regiment was now designated to be the first regiment in the third brigade, second division, Second Corps d'Armée; and on the 4th of April, 1862, this corps joined in the general movement of the army towards Yorktown. On the 7th of the same month, the Nineteenth Regiment, with the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment, made a reconnoissance of the enemy's works upon Warwick River, discovering several rebel batteries, and determining the position of the enemy's works upon the river. During the reconnoissance, several men of the Nineteenth were wounded, and one killed. This was probably the first man killed in an engagement with the enemy on the Peninsula in 1862.

The Nineteenth participated in the siege of Yorktown, being assigned a portion of the time to duty in batteries number seven and eight. At daylight on the 4th of May, it entered the enemy's abandoned works, and raised the first Union flag which floated from the rebel fortifications in the vicinity of Yorktown.

On the 6th of May, it moved up the river with Sedgewick's division on transports, and on the 7th of May was engaged in the affair at West Point.


Subsequently it was with the Second Corps in the marches to the Chickahominy and at the battle of Fair Oaks. On the 25th of June, it was ordered by Gen. Sedgewick to prolong Gen. Hooker's line to the right, in the battle of Oak Grove; which movement was executed with skill, the troops driving the enemy handsomely out of his rifle-pits on the extreme right of our advanced position; and the Nineteenth Regiment then stood within three miles and a half of Richmond. As soon as the enemy yielded before the cool and determined fire of the regiment, Col. Hinks ordered, "Cease firing!" and, springing to the front of the regiment, exclaimed, "Now, boys, we will give them a taste of Massachusetts steel!" and immediately commanded, "Forward!" But, before he

could complete the order to charge, he was interrupted by a call from Capt. Caudler, aide to Gen. Hooker, who brought an order to fall back to the line of our defences. "But," said Col. Hinks, "see what a splendid opportunity I have to make a charge, and take colors and prisoners!"—"The order is from Gen. McClellan, and is imperative," said Capt. Caudler. "Well, hold on to it, then," said Col. Hinks, "and I will show you the handsomest charge you ever saw, bring you a thousand prisoners, and be on this spot in fifteen minutes from now!"—"I cannot do it," said the captain. "I was directed to order you to fall back immediately."—"Very well," said the colonel, and, gathering up all his killed and wounded,—about sixty in number,—fell back through the swamp to the Union earthworks, which for twenty days previous he had occupied, under a continual and harassing random fire of the enemy's guns, and where he remained until the change of base of the army was progressing. He was warmly complimented by Gen. Sedgewick for his gallantry and skill, and the excellent behavior of his regiment, in the battle of Oak Grove.

June 27, Sumner's corps followed the army in the retreat towards the James River; and, during the day, the Nineteenth was in the engagements at Allen's Farm and Savage's Station.

June 30, he was again in action at White-oak Swamp, and, later in the day, at Glendale, where his regiment moved unsupported against the enemy, before whom a portion of the Pennsylvania Reserves had given way, and restored the Union line, retained possession of this part of the field, and secured from capture Kirby's Regular Battery, which was in imminent peril. In the action at Glendale, Col. Hinks was severely wounded by a bullet through the upper portion of the right thigh, receiving also a severe contusion in the left ankle, and was sent to the rear. For his gallantry and good conduct in battle, Col. Hinks was recommended for promotion by Gens. Sedgewick and Sumner; and his regiment was ordered to inscribe upon its colors, "Allen's Farm," "Savage's Station," "White-oak Bridge," "Glendale," "Malvern." During the engagement of Glendale, Major Howe, a most valuable, efficient, and gallant officer, was killed while standing beside the colonel, and at the same instant that the colonel was wounded.

In all the continued fights until the army reached the James River, the Nineteenth Regiment behaved handsomely and with the greatest gallantry, and lost very heavily in killed and wounded.



Said Capt. Edmund Rice (since colonel), the ranking officer that reached the James River with the regiment, in his report of operations of the regiment at Glendale on the 30th of June, —

We marched towards the field of action, coming upon it on the double-quick and under fire, the action at its height as we came into position. We were soon ordered forward into the woods. Marching steadily forward at support arms, we entered the woods, cautioned that a line of our own men were in front of us, and we were not to fire. We had advanced about fifty yards, when a heavy volley was fired into our line, supposed by us to be fired at our first line, and seeming, through it, to take effect on us. We advanced still farther, under a continuous fire; when suddenly two regiments of the enemy rose from the ground, at a distance of only a few yards, and poured a volley upon us, at so short a range, that our men's faces were, in many instances, singed with the flash of the enemy's muskets; and, on the right of the regiment, our men crossed bayonets with the enemy. Under these circumstances, our men did all that men could do, firing upon the heavy masses of the enemy unceasingly. Some portions of our line had already given way, unable to withstand the withering fire of the enemy; when the entire line was ordered by Col. Hinks to fall back, and the regiment retired, firing as it went. The regiment was speedily re-formed on the outskirts of the woods, and ordered to lie down; the field-officers remaining standing, and watching the movements of the enemy. . . . Soon after sunset, troops were seen moving in the woods, from whom we received a heavy fire, under which Col. Hinks and Major Howe fell, the latter mortally wounded. Our men rose, gave one volley in return, and then broke, retiring but a short distance, when they were re-formed, where we remained until ordered to retire late in the evening.

By the fall of Col. Hinks and Major Howe, and the wounding of Capt. Wass, the command devolved upon me until relieved by Lieut.-Col. Devereux on the night of July 11.

The officers, without an exception, behaved most gallantly, leading their men into the thickest of the fight, their faces almost at the muzzles of the enemy's guns, with the coolness and self-possession of veterans.

The honorable wounds received by Col. Hinks are, in themselves, a eulogy of his courage and patriotism in his country's cause, and earnest solicitude for the welfare of his officers and men.

In honor of the memory of our young but courageous major, Howe, let the words dropped from his lips after receiving his mortal wound be the highest praise which can be spoken of a true patriot: "Let me die here on the field: 'tis more glorious to die on the field of battle."

Capt. Charles W. Devereux was wounded while faithfully performing his duties; being prostrate at the time from continued illness, fatigue, and exposure.

Lieut. David Lee died manfully at the post of duty.

Sergeant-Major E. M. Newcomb, since promoted, and killed at Fredericksburg, proved to his superiors that he enlisted for his country's good, and from purely patriotic motives.

I am, general,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed)

EDMUND RICE,

*Capt. Nineteenth Mass. Vols., Comd'g Regt.*

On the 22d of July, while the army was at Harrison's Landing, Sumner's corps was reviewed, and nearly thirty thousand troops took part in the parade. Veterans of nearly every fight upon the Peninsula composed this corps, which won Fair Oaks when it had been lost, and which had the battle of Savage's Station all to themselves, and made a clean victory, and at this time consisted of Richardson's, Sedgewick's, and Shields's divisions, the last of which had so recently won the battle of Winchester. In this review the Nineteenth Regiment bore away the palm, as appears by the following order:—

HEADQUARTERS SECOND ARMY CORPS, July 23, 1862.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21.

The general commanding would hereby announce to this corps d'armée the fine appearance on the review to-day of the Nineteenth Massachusetts and First Minnesota Regiments. The condition of these regiments is an honor to their States, and reflects great credit upon their commanders.

By command of Major-Gen. Sumner.

L. KIP, *A.D.C. and A.A.G.*

Official.

W. D. SEDGEWICK, *A.A.G.*

Col. Hinks, after being wounded, returned to Massachusetts for a brief period, and, while convalescing, improved his time by eloquent appeals to his fellow-citizens to volunteer at the call of the Government, and spoke with great effect in several towns of the Commonwealth, inducing a large number of men to enlist.

Aug. 8, he returned to Harrison's Landing, and, though not recovered from his wounds, was immediately assigned to the command of the third brigade, composed of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Massachusetts, the Forty-second and Fifty-ninth New-York, and Seventeenth Michigan Regiments, second division, Second Corps; which division was designated to cover the retreat of the army to the Chickahominy River, upon its evacuation of Harrison's Landing on the 16th of August, 1862.

Aug. 22, he arrived at Newport News; and the division was transported to the army under command of Gen. Pope, and shared in the vicissitudes of his campaign.

Hinks's brigade, however, was only engaged at the battle of Chantilly, on the 1st of September; after which it covered the retreat of the army to Cloud's Mills, and thence proceeded to Rockville, Md., where it rejoined its division.

Prostrated from the effects of his wounds and the severity of the campaign, he was relieved from the command of his brigade by Gen. Dana, who had returned to duty in the field.

A few days later, however, when the army set out on its march against the enemy in Maryland, Col. Hinks assumed command of his old regiment in the advance, and led it to South Mountain and at Antietam; at the latter of which, while closely pressing the enemy near the old road sometimes called "Dead Lane," the division was attacked in flank upon the left, with such impetuosity as to throw the regiments there into confusion, and to cause them to break from the line.

Observing the nature of the attack, and the discomfiture which had befallen the division, Col. Hinks immediately changed front with his regiment, which constituted the right of the division, to face the sudden attack; and, the First Minnesota Regiment soon after forming upon his right, the enemy was successfully held in check by these two regiments, while the remainder of the division were rallied upon a new line to the rear of them.\* Here, while exerting himself to hold his men up to their work against the withering fire to which they were exposed from the enemy, who attacked them both in front and flank, and in numbers ten times exceeding his own command, Col. Hinks fell wounded with a bullet through the right arm, fracturing and shattering the bone, and another through the abdomen, passing from over the right hip in front, penetrating the colon, and out on the left side of the spine, in the region of the kidneys; from which wound he has never fully recovered. His coolness and gallantry, and the discipline and heroism of his command, undoubtedly preserved our lines from being permanently broken on the occasion. As soon as he observed the flank attack which had caused the division to be thrown into confusion, he rode forward and gave the necessary orders for the change of front, and as coolly superintended the execution of the movement as if on drill, notwithstanding the ground over which the regiment moved was covered with officers

\* See McClellan's Report, pp. 279-80.

and men that fell from its ranks, under the heavy cross-fire of the enemy, pending the movement: and, as soon as the change of front had been completed, he rode his horse up to the colors in the line, and, by his inspiring words and gallant bearing in the face of the fearful carnage, stimulated his command with such firmness and determination, as induced them to hold the field alone against an attack from which other regiments recoiled.

A somewhat remarkable incident occurred during the battle of Antietam, which illustrates the influence of example by a leader, the power of discipline, and of the command of a familiar voice. Col. Hinks, observing that the regiment was becoming somewhat nervous, and unsteady in movement, after one of its dashes against the enemy, immediately halted it, ordered colors and general guides upon the line, and, alligning his regiment on the centre, closed up the files rendered vacant by the fallen; then, for fifteen minutes, sat upon his horse, and *drilled his regiment in the manual of arms*, regardless, and apparently unconscious, of the whistling bullets, which occasionally terminated the *manual* of some soldier in the line; and, when he had concluded the drill with "parade rest," the regiment had entirely recovered from its indications of unsteadiness, and moved, when the attack was renewed, with all of its habitual precision and coolness while on parade.

On another occasion, finding that his men were suffering very severely from a galling fire of short range, which, from the position of the lines and the conformation of the ground, they could not return to advantage, he ordered the regiment to lie flat on the ground, while he sat upon his horse, near the centre of the regiment, amidst the heaviest fire, of which he seemed to be the special object, watching the movements of the enemy, and, as his men remarked, exhibiting no consciousness of danger, but with folded arms, and a smile upon his lips, remained thus more than half an hour, at a distance of less than a hundred and fifty yards from the line of the enemy, pouring its incessant fire upon the position.

The losses of Sumner's corps — which numbered about eighteen thousand men, or one-fifth of the army engaged in this battle — were nearly thirty per cent of its men engaged, and one-half of the whole loss of the Union army in the fight; while the losses in Sedgewick's division, which numbered only about five thousand men, and in which was the Nineteenth, were two thousand two hundred and fifty-five, or more than forty-five per cent.

Col. Hinks suffered very much from his wounds received at Antietam, and for some time was considered mortally wounded: indeed, he was reported, and for some days believed, to be dead; and lengthy obituary notices, of the most complimentary character, appeared in the Boston dailies and other Massachusetts papers.

Said the "Daily Advertiser," "He commanded the Eighth Regiment through the three-months' service in 1861 with such ability and success, that he was at once commissioned colonel of the Nineteenth for the war, that regiment being largely recruited from the old Eighth. In command of his new regiment, he was equally successful in securing the respect and confidence of all who come in contact with him." . . .

Said the "Daily Journal" on the same occasion, "Col. Hinks was a brave and valuable officer, and is a great loss to the service, as well as to the State of his nativity. . . . He displayed the qualities of a soldier, as well in the care of his men as in his bravery in the field; and he will be remembered with respect by all who have served under him." . . .

Dr. Alfred Hitchcock visited the field of Antietam, and in a letter to Gov. Andrew, dated Sept. 26, 1862, thus described the condition of Col. Hinks: "Col. Hinks, poor fellow! seemed on Monday to have symptoms of sinking. His wound is through the abdomen and back, and a miracle only can save him. I advised against his proposed removal, as lessening the only possible chance for such a miracle to be wrought by Him in whose hand our breath is." . . .

The following is an extract from an official letter written by Gen. Sedgewick to Gov. Andrew after the battle of Antietam (see Report of Adjutant-General of Massachusetts, pp. 181-3): —

WASHINGTON, D.C., Dec. 5, 1862.

*To his Excellency John A. Andrew, Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, —* . . . I have already forwarded through the military channels a list of officers and soldiers who were distinguished for gallantry and good conduct, recommending them for promotion; and I would again commend to your Excellency Col. Lee of the Twentieth, Col. Hinks of the Nineteenth, Lieut.-Col. Kimball of the Fifteenth, and Lieut.-Col. Palfrey of the Twentieth. Great credit is due to these officers for the splendid condition in which these regiments took the field. The Fifteenth and Nineteenth are, in my opinion, fully equal to any two in the service. The Twentieth was badly cut up at Ball's Bluff. Many officers are wounded and taken prisoners, and the regiment thereby deprived of their services.

I have on two occasions strongly recommended the appointment of Col. Hinks as brigadier-general. He disciplined and brought into the field one of the finest regiments, and has been twice wounded while gallantly leading it in battle. I again urge the appointment, and respectfully ask your Excellency's favorable indorsement.

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,

Your Excellency's obedient servant,

(Signed)

JOHN SEDGEWICK,  
*Major-Gen. Volunteers.*

After the battle of Antietam, Lieut.-Col. Devereux being absent on leave, the regiment marched to Harper's Ferry under command of Capt. H. G. O. Weymouth, and went into camp Sept. 21, 1862.

The closing record of the Nineteenth Massachusetts for the year 1862 was marked by a noble deed of daring. This was the crossing of the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg in boats to dislodge the enemy's sharpshooters, who were picking off the men detailed to build the pontoon-bridges.

A call was made for volunteers to cross the river in boats, and dislodge the unseen foe. The Nineteenth Massachusetts and Seventh Michigan immediately volunteered on what might be regarded as a forlorn hope. They crossed, and drove back the enemy; and the bridges were completed without further molestation. Dec. 13, the Nineteenth were ordered to the front to hold a line of rifle-pits. This they did until their ammunition failed, when they fell back in the line of the brigade.

The colors of the regiment were carried by eleven different men, of whom eight were shot.

The regiment remained encamped at Falmouth until May 2, 1863, doing provost and picket duty. The regiment, with the division, then marched to the Rappahannock, where a pontoon-bridge was being thrown across. The builders being sorely annoyed by the firing of the enemy, it became necessary to send troops across in boats. Twenty-five volunteers were promptly furnished from each regiment in the division. These crossed without resistance, meeting Gen. Sedgewick's force coming up from the left. The bridge was immediately laid, and the column crossed. After the battle which ensued, in which the regiment acted a conspicuous part, it recrossed the Rappahannock, and remained encamped at Falmouth until the 16th of June. When



the army moved, this regiment, with two pieces of Battery A, Rhode-Island Battery, formed the extreme rear-guard. It reached the Potomac at Edward's Ferry on the 26th, crossed the 27th, and arrived at Gettysburg July 1, about nine, P.M., within two miles of the battle-field, and bivouacked. At dawn on the 2d, it marched to the front, and, after some manœuvring, took up a position just in the rear of the line of battle, on the left of Cemetery Hill, being the centre of the line of the army. At five, P.M., the Nineteenth Massachusetts and Forty-second New-York were advanced in front of the line to the left to act as a support for the right of the Third Corps, which was beginning to give way. On the morning of the 3d, the Nineteenth was placed in support of a battery. This becoming disabled, its captain asked for volunteers. These were immediately furnished, and did excellent service. At three, P.M., by order of Gen. Hancock, they advanced upon the enemy. The fight at this point became furious; our men finally succeeding in driving the enemy back from our slight works.

At this moment, the enemy, as if actuated by one impulse, threw down their arms, and gave themselves up prisoners; very few attempting to retreat.

The regiment secured a large number of prisoners and several flags. In the battles of Gettysburg, the Nineteenth sustained the good reputation it had already won.

On the retreat of Gen. Lee, the army in pursuit again marched into Virginia.

It is needless here to recapitulate the marches and counter-marches and slight skirmishes in which the Nineteenth was engaged during the remainder of this campaign. The principal engagements in which the regiment took part were, first, Bristow Station, Oct. 14, in which Companies E and K, acting as skirmishers, advanced, and captured a large number of prisoners, among whom were one field-officer and several line-officers.

After the capture of the prisoners, Lieut. Thompson, who had command of the skirmishers, discovered a battery of five pieces entirely deserted. Three men of Company E advanced, and brought in one gun and limber and four horses. Subsequently two pieces more were brought in. The conduct of the men in this spirited affair was praiseworthy; and that of the conscripts especially so, as it was their first engagement. The next was that of Robinson's Cross Roads, Nov. 27. On the 7th of December,

they went into camp, about three and a half miles from Brandy Station, Va.

Dec. 20, over three-fourths of the volunteers of the regiment present re-enlisted for three years, or during the war, as veteran volunteers.

Feb. 4, 1864, the regiment left camp on a furlough of thirty days, and arrived in Boston Feb. 8. It was received in Faneuil Hall by Gen. Hinks, their old commander, in behalf of Gov. Andrew; and the same day it was welcomed at Salem by the City Government on behalf of the citizens of Essex County. The day was one of happy memories to the brave survivors of the noble regiment, that nearly three years before quitted the State to tread the battle-field of the Union. At the expiration of its furlough, the regiment reported, with every veteran originally furloughed, in the field.

The month of April was spent in preparing for the remarkable campaign of the coming summer. On the occasion of the review of the Second Army Corps by Gen. Grant, the Nineteenth Massachusetts, Major E. Rice, and the Twentieth, Major H. L. Abbott, were the regiments selected by Major-Gen. Hancock to drill at headquarters, second division, in presence of the Lieutenant-General.

The officers present all expressed great satisfaction with the admirable discipline of both regiments.

May 3, the regiment broke camp, joined the rest of the brigade, crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, marched over the field of Chancellorsville, halted near Williams's Tavern, threw up breast-works, and remained in reserve during the rest of the night; Gen. Birney's division being heavily engaged in front. Next morning, it marched to the relief of the front line, and made a narrow escape from capture by being flanked. In the several battles of this campaign, from the Wilderness to the James River, the regiment was actively engaged in connection with the Second Corps, and was always conspicuous for daring and gallantry. It reached the James on June 14, and crossed. On the 15th, it marched twenty-five miles; reached the first line of the enemy's works before Petersburg, and rested for the night. From this time up to the 22d, the regiment was engaged every day with the enemy; when, taking advantage of the faulty construction of the line on the left, he made an assault, capturing the majority of the regiment. Those who escaped capture, returned convalescents, and recruits from the depot, were re-organized by Lieut. William F. Rice, who

continued in command until July 26 ; when the regiment under orders, with the brigade, took up its line of march for the James, which it reached early on the morning of the 27th, and halted in the breastworks on the north bank. It was engaged in the fight of that day. In the evening of the 29th, it commenced its march towards Petersburg, which it reached on the 30th, and was immediately in reserve of the Fifth Corps.

Col. Rice, having escaped from the enemy, took command of the regiment, and on the 12th of August, under orders, marched with his command to City Point, and on the 14th occupied the battle-ground of the 26th ult. The regiment now acted as a support of the first division. It was very much exposed, losing considerably in men. Next day, it acted as support of a Maine battery, and continued engaged till dusk. The regiment again returned to Petersburg on the 21st, and on the 23d marched to Ream's Station, where it was employed in destroying the property of the Weldon Railroad. On the 25th, it participated in the fight at this point.

Aug. 30, the men whose term of service had expired were discharged, and that part of the Twentieth Massachusetts which had escaped capture on the 25th inst. was consolidated with the Nineteenth. Up to the 24th of October, the regiment, as now constituted, was employed in garrisoning Fort Rice and Battery Eleven. They were then relieved from Fort Rice, and, on the 27th, were again engaged with the enemy on the Weldon Railroad, capturing five officers and fifty men, and the colors of the Forty-seventh North-Carolina Regiment.

During the month of November, the regiment formed part of the garrison of Fort Steadman and Battery Ten.

The second division was relieved on the 29th of November ; and the Nineteenth Regiment went down to the extreme left, and was assigned the duty of occupying trenches and other works on the left of the front line.

On the 12th of December it was ordered to the rear, and, with the Seventh Michigan, garrisoned Fort Emory. The regiment remained here until Feb. 5, 1865, when, having received marching orders, it moved with the brigade to within one and a half miles of the Gravelly Run and Vaughan Road, where the corps massed. The regiment was detailed to advance upon the enemy's skirmishers, which it did in gallant style, finding them occupying a position near the junction of the roads. Five companies were deployed as skirmishers, and drove the enemy's skirmishers

back upon his lines of battle. In that encounter, Lieut. William H. Tibbetts, a brave and gallant officer, was killed. Every thing was quiet until about four, P.M., of the 6th, when, the Fifth Corps coming up, the enemy opened with great vigor. After an hour's fighting, the corps fell back, leaving the regiment (on the extreme advance) in a very exposed condition.

Next day, the corps again advanced, recovered their position, and, on the 10th, commenced a new winter camp.

March 25 was ushered in by the sullen roar of hostile cannon at Fort Steadman. Early in the day, the Fifth Corps was in motion, and threw itself with vigor and impetuosity upon the advanced lines of the enemy, which were carried, and held with small force.

On the 28th, it became known that the Army of the Potomac would move on the enemy's works the following day.

On the 2d of April, captured two small forts, or earthworks, and a hundred and fifty prisoners. Shortly after, the regiment joined the brigade, and advanced on the Boynton Plank-road to within three miles of Petersburg.

April 7, a general advance was made by the Sixth and Second Corps. In this advance, the major of the Nineteenth Regiment, first brigade, first division, Second Corps, was mortally wounded. The 8th was consumed by advancing alternately in line of battle and by the flank. The next day, when near Appomattox Court House, it was announced to the corps that Gen. Lee and the Army of Northern Virginia had surrendered to Gen. Grant and the Army of the Potomac. Gen. Meade rode along the lines, and the wildest enthusiasm prevailed.

On its homeward route, the Nineteenth marched *viâ* Richmond and Fredericksburg to Vienna; which place it reached on the 13th of May. On the 23d, the Army of the Potomac passed in review before the President and Gen. Grant. On the 3d of June, the regiment was mustered out of service. July 3, it arrived at Readville, Mass., and went into camp for final discharge and payment.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### TWENTIETH AND TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENTS.

The Twentieth in Gen. Lander's Brigade. — In the Peninsular Campaign. — Fredericksburg. — Gettysburg. — Bristow Station. — Petersburg. — Other Fields. — Homeward bound. — The Twenty-first leaves Worcester for the Front. — At Roanoke Island. — Second Battle of Bull Run. — Narrow Escape of the gallant Col. Clark. — East Tennessee. — The Visit Home. — Subsequent Achievements. — The Muster out.

**T**HE Twentieth Regiment was recruited at Camp Massasoit, Readville; and left for the seat of war, Sept. 4, 1861. Field and staff officers were as follow: —

#### TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	William Raymond Lee.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Francis W. Palfrey.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Paul J. Revere.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Nathan Hayward.
<i>Assis:ant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Edward H. R. Revere.

This regiment was first stationed on the Upper Potomac, and formed a part of Gen. F. W. Lander's brigade, and of Gen. Stone's division. It was engaged at Ball's Bluff, exhibited great courage, and suffered great loss in men; as far as can be ascertained, about two hundred and eight in killed, wounded, and prisoners. Among the latter were Col. Lee, Major Revere, and Adjutant Pierson, for some time confined in a cell at Richmond as hostages. Among the killed was Lieut. Putnam, the "young, the beautiful, and the brave."

During the winter, the regiment was on picket-duty near Edward's Ferry.

March 11, Gen. Dana commanding, the brigade marched to the assistance of Gen. Banks in the Shenandoah Valley, Va. On reaching Berryville, the brigade was ordered back to Harper's Ferry. On the 25th, it moved to Washington, and, on the 27th,

embarked on board a transport for Fortress Monroe. On the 31st, it reached Hampton, Va., where the whole Army of the Potomac was soon after collected together.

Sedgewick's division, to which the Twentieth belonged, was made a part of Gen. Sumner's corps, and encamped before Yorktown, April 7. It was nearly the centre of our lines, and the camp of the Twentieth was in a swamp. On the 17th, the Twentieth moved so near the fortifications of the enemy, that the sound of their conversation could be heard. While here, Capt. Bartlett, acting lieutenant-colonel, and several enlisted men, were shot.

May 1, Col. Lee, having returned to the army, took command of his regiment, and, on the morning of the 3d, led the Twentieth into the fortifications of the enemy, which had just been abandoned. He was among the first who planted the flag there.

On the 7th, the regiment was engaged in the battle of West Point, supporting Porter's battery, — a position of honor.

On the 31st was the battle of Fair Oaks. In the afternoon of that day, Sedgewick's division, the only one of Sumner's corps, succeeded in crossing the Chickahominy. The Twentieth was in the rear, and reached the scene of action about five, P.M. It took its position upon the left, and opened fire. When preparing to charge, the enemy's lines broke in confusion. The battle lasted till dark, and the Twentieth slept upon the field.

In the action of the next day, the regiment took part. For twelve days succeeding, it was on picket-duty. When relieved, it encamped at Fair Oaks until the retreat to the James commenced, when it was in the rear of the rear column. On the 29th of June, there was a skirmish at Allen's Farm, and a battle the same afternoon at Savage Station, in which the enemy was repulsed.

About noon next day, the battle of White-oak Swamp was fought; and in the evening of the same day, that of Nelson's Farm. The enemy were driven back with slaughter.

In these engagements the Twentieth took an active part, losing several officers and men. Among the former were Col. Lee, injured; and Lieut.-Col. Palfrey, wounded in the shoulder.

At midnight, the retreat was resumed. At six o'clock, A.M., July 1, the Twentieth reached Malvern Hill, but took no part in the action at that point.

The next morning, it reached Harrison's Landing, and remained there until Aug. 16, when the army began its retrograde movement. Arriving at Alexandria the 28th, the regiment was or-

dered to Tenallytown, Md. The next day, it recrossed the Potomac on its way to the scene of Gen. Pope's defeat. It took position near Fairfax Court House, where it remained while one column of Pope's army passed by in retreat. It then brought up the rear of the column.

After one day's rest, the march into Maryland commenced, and the battle-ground of Antietam was reached Sept. 17.

In this battle, the Twentieth suffered severely. Lieut.-Col. Palfrey was wounded in the shoulder; and the killed, wounded, and missing amounted, in all, to a hundred and thirty-seven men.

Oct. 16, it took part in the reconnoissance toward Winchester. Nov. 10, it was with the main body of the army at Warrenton, Va.; being now attached to the third brigade, second division, Second Corps.

On the 15th, the army was again in motion; on the 18th, reached Falmouth; and, on the 11th of December, the second division was marched to the bank of the river opposite Fredericksburg. The sharpshooters of the enemy, sheltered by the houses, rendered every attempt to construct a pontoon-bridge unsuccessful. Portions of the third brigade, the Seventh Michigan, and the Nineteenth and Twentieth Massachusetts, crossed the river in boats, and drove the enemy from their hiding-places. The Twentieth advanced steadily forward up the street leading from the bridge, exposed to a galling fire from windows, cellars, and garrets. The enemy fell back. At sunset, the firing ceased. The bridge, meanwhile, was completed; and the Second Corps crossed over it during the night.

In the battle of the 13th, the Twentieth was much exposed, fought with its accustomed bravery, and lost heavily; so much so, that, at the close of the second day, there were but two officers remaining in the left wing, and three in the right.

On the return of the army to Falmouth, Col. Lee resigned. The regiment remained at Falmouth during the winter months of 1863. About the middle of April, Col. Palfrey, suffering from the severe wound received at Antietam, took leave of the regiment.

May 3, the second division moved to the same position on the bank occupied by the division on the morning of Dec. 11, 1862. The engineers being again driven from their work on the pontoon-bridge by sharpshooters, a portion of the Sixth Corps, which had crossed the river a few days before, moved up the south bank of the river into the city, flanking the enemy's sharpshooters, who fell back.

Crossed the pontoon May 4, at eight, A.M., and engaged in the battle of that day. Held the city until next morning, when, under cover of a heavy fog, the Twentieth recrossed the river, and returned to Falmouth.

About the middle of May, Col. Revere returned to the regiment; and, on the 15th of June, the Second Corps, under command of Gen. Hancock, withdrew from the Rappahannock. On the 20th, arrived at Thoroughfare Gap, where the corps was encamped for some days. On the 25th, the march was resumed. On the 26th, crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry; and the Twentieth encamped at Poolesville, near old Camp Benton.

July 1, the Second Corps arrived within two miles of Gettysburg. Early next morning, it took position on Cemetery Ridge, and was joined by a part of the Third Corps. Space does not permit here a recital in detail of the events of this decisive battle. It is sufficient to state, that, in the fierce and sanguinary engagements of the 2d and 3d of July, the Twentieth Massachusetts bravely and nobly performed its part. Of this fact, the severity of its losses is the best evidence. The Twentieth went into action with two hundred and thirty officers and men, and came out with one hundred and nineteen. Col. Revere was mortally wounded, and Lieut.-Col. Macey severely.

Leaving the battle-field on the afternoon of the 6th, the regiment pushed on to the Potomac, and on the 14th, near Williamsport, came upon the rear-guard of the enemy. On the 16th, it went into camp in Pleasant Valley; and on the 18th crossed the Potomac, and, pursuing the same route as the year before through Snicker's and Ashby's Gaps, pushed on to Manassas Gap. Leaving the 26th, it reached the Rappahannock on the 30th, and went into camp at Morrisville, near Kelly's Ford. Nothing worthy of record occurred until the 25th of August, when the Twentieth received one hundred and eighty-three conscripts.

Sept. 13, the Second Corps, now under command of Gen. Warren, crossed the Rappahannock, and, on the 17th, advanced to the Rapidan; the second division picketing the river in the vicinity of Somerville. The enemy occupied a strong position on the other side.

Oct. 6, the Second was relieved by the Sixth Corps; marched to the Rappahannock, which it crossed on the 11th; and, on the 12th, was engaged with the enemy at Catlett's Station. Next day, the battle of Bristow Station took place, in which the enemy met with a bloody repulse. The casualties of the Twentieth, owing to its complete protection, were slight.

---



Nov. 7, the regiment again crossed the Rappahannock, and went into camp at Mountain Run, near Brandy Station.

On the 26th, it marched to the Rapidan, and crossed without opposition. Next day, it moved through the Wilderness, near Chancellorsville, and met Ewell's corps coming down another road. On this and the two following days it was engaged in skirmishing with the enemy, when his skirmishers were finally driven over Mile Run to his fortifications on the opposite bank.

Early on the morning of the 30th, the Second Corps took a position for the purpose of storming these works, between which and our forces lay an open field, swept by the fire of the enemy. In front of the second division, sixteen guns were planted. For the men who had fought at Fredericksburg and Gettysburg, it was simply a question of time whether they should go over, or fall before these works; and with calm patience they waited the order to advance. But the terrible sacrifice of life required, and the chances against success, induced the commanding general to abandon the movement.

Dec. 2, the Second Corps crossed the Rapidan; and, on the 5th, the Twentieth went into winter-quarters at Stevensburg. While in this camp, two-thirds of the old members re-enlisted for three years. The regiment remained here until the 3d of May, 1864; when, Major Abbott in command, it marched to Ely's Ford. It crossed over next day, and, May 5, passed through Chancellorsville to the Wilderness. On the 6th, it was engaged three hours with the enemy. In this action, Major Abbott was killed, and Col. Macy wounded. In the fatigues and dangers, victories and honors, of this unexampled march from the Rapidan to the James River, the Twentieth shared with the Second Corps, of which it was a part; and, so far, a history of the one is a history of the other.

Arriving in front of Petersburg June 15, the regiment relieved some troops of the Eighteenth Corps in the front line. The 20th and 21st, it made frequent charges upon the enemy's position. On the 22d, the enemy returned the compliment by charging upon the left of the second division, breaking through and rolling up our line, and taking regiment after regiment, until he came to the Twentieth; when a few well-directed volleys and a change of front stopped his progress, thereby saving the rest of the line from capture.

The term of service for the regiment expiring July 18, the men who had not re-enlisted were sent to Boston to be mustered

out. The remainder of the men, recruits and veterans, were now consolidated into seven companies, and incorporated with the Fifteenth Massachusetts, which made up the other three companies. July 26, the regiment marched to the James, and crossed at Deep Bottom, where it remained until the 30th, when it returned to its old camp. Aug. 12, it marched again to the James; crossed a Deep Bottom; became engaged with the enemy, when Major Patten received a wound from which he afterwards died. On returning to Petersburg, the regiment was ordered, Aug. 23, to Ream's Station, on the Weldon Railroad. A severe engagement took place. The regiment was surrounded, and all present, except ten men, were killed or captured.

Sept. 11, Capt. Magnitzky arrived at the front, and took command of the regiment; it being now but seventy strong, and consolidated into one company. Twenty-five convalescents arriving from hospitals, it was organized into three companies, and employed in the forts until Oct. 24. It was then marched to Hatcher's Run, where it charged the enemy, and drove out the force opposed to it. Advancing two miles to the Boynton Plank-road, and finding the enemy in force, it charged upon him. Staying here during the afternoon, it returned to our works at night. Nov. 29, it was relieved; and, on the 30th, went into camp near Fort Emory. Feb. 5, 1865, the regiment broke camp, and participated in the second movement to the left, across Hatcher's Run; and, on the 29th of March, the regiment started on its final campaign.

On the morning of April 2, an attack was ordered: the enemy's works were entered almost without opposition, and many pieces of artillery were captured. In the pursuit of the enemy, the regiment marched this day to within three miles of Petersburg, and, the day following, reached the South-side Railroad.

On the 7th, the Appomattox River was crossed at Danville Bridge, and many prisoners, with nineteen pieces of artillery, were taken. On the 9th, when within three miles of Appomattox Court House, the surrender of Gen. Lee was announced to the regiment. Leaving Burke's Station, May 2, homeward bound, the regiment reached Richmond on the 5th, and the vicinity of Washington on the 13th. Here, with the Army of the Potomac, it passed in review before the President.

Leaving camp July 17, the regiment arrived at Burkesville July 20. Final payment was received on the 28th; and, after three years and ten days' service, the Twentieth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, ceased to exist.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

The Twenty-first had on its roll of officers the subjoined names:—

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Augustus Morse.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Alberto Maggi.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	W. S. Clark.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Calvin Cutter.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	J. Marcus Wright.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	George S. Ball.

We transcribe, substantially, a part of Major Foster's narrative of the honorable career of this regiment.

The Twenty-first left Camp Lincoln, at Worcester, Mass., for the seat of war, Aug. 23, 1861, numbering in the aggregate one thousand and four men, under command of Col. Augustus Morse. The regiment was mainly composed of Worcester-County men, and, having been selected with care, constituted a fair representation of the intellect and muscle of the State. It was selected to go on the Burnside Expedition, under command of Lieut.-Col. Albert Maggi; and left Annapolis, Md., on board the steamer "Northerner," Jan. 6, 1862. A stormy and distressing month was passed on board the "Northener," most of which period was spent off Cape Hatteras. Late in the afternoon of Feb. 7, the Twenty-first disembarked to take part in the attack on Roanoke Island. The action commenced early the next morning.

Gallantly led by Col. Maggi, it worked its way through a deep swamp, which protected the right flank of the battery, and which was considered by the enemy as impassable. Having flanked the position, the regiment made a brave, steady charge with the bayonet, driving the enemy from their works, and capturing the rebel flag which was on the battery. On the 4th of March, 1862, Lieut.-Col. Maggi having resigned, Major Clark was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and took command of the regiment.

In the battle of Newbern, the regiment took a prominent part. Its right wing pierced the centre of the enemy's intrenchments, and captured a battery of light artillery by a bayonet charge. The regiment was highly commended in official reports for the dash and bravery which it displayed in this action; and Gen. Burnside presented it the first gun taken by it from the enemy, a brass field-

piece, as a monument to the memory of a brave man (Lieut. F. A. Stearns) who was killed early in the action. In reply to Col. Clark's report of this spirited and brilliant engagement, Gov. Andrew wrote as follows : —

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, BOSTON, March 31, 1862.

Lieut.-Col. W. S. CLARK, *commanding Twenty-first Mass. Vols.*

*My dear Sir,* — I have but just received, by the hands of Capt. Frazier, the copy of your very clear and concise report of the conduct of the gallant regiment of Massachusetts volunteers under your command at the battle of Newbern, which you so kindly furnished to me. I had previously perused many different accounts of that sanguinary encounter between the Federal forces and the rebels ; and although full justice has been done, in nearly all, to the heroic valor of our fellow-citizens of Massachusetts, I think I may say that I have experienced an additional pleasure from the perusal of your modest narrative of the brave deeds of those composing the Twenty-first Regiment, under your immediate command, who have so fully met the expectations of their friends, and added to the renown of our beloved Commonwealth.

Please accept my official and personal thanks for your own wise and heroic conduct in the service of the country, and the assurance of the sincere and grateful regard with which I subscribe myself

Your obedient servant,

JOHN A. ANDREW.

Leaving Newbern April 17, and reaching Elizabeth City at daybreak on the 19th, after a forced march of near twenty miles, the regiment took part in the spirited battle of Camden ; fitly celebrating the anniversary of the first blood shed in the suppression of the Rebellion by a victory.

May 17, 1862, the Twenty-first made a forced march to Pollocksville to rescue the Second Maryland Regiment, reported to be surrounded by a superior force of the enemy. The commanding officer of the Second Maryland issued an order in the name of his regiment, thanking the regiment for the alacrity with which it marched to the rescue, greeting the Massachusetts men as brothers for their kindness in feeding his hungry men.

The Twenty-first arrived off Fortress Monroe July 8, and went into camp at Newport News on the 9th.

Aug. 2, proceeded *viâ* Aquia Creek to Fredericksburg, where the regiment went into camp. During Gen. Pope's retreat from the line of the Rapidan, the Twenty-first, for a large portion of the time, performed the arduous and dangerous duties of rear-guard. Without shelter from the elements, and suffering frequently from

want of food, for three weeks the men stood to their arms with undiminished courage.

The Twenty-first took part in the second battle of Bull Run, in which, on account of the favorable position it occupied, it inflicted much damage upon the enemy, with little loss to itself. In the battle of Chantilly, which took place Sept. 1, the regiment suffered the severest loss it had thus far experienced, amounting to about a hundred and fifty men in killed, wounded, and captured. Did space permit, it would be interesting here to insert Col. Clark's graphic account of this battle. Having fallen into an ambuscade of rebel regiments in consequence of the darkness of the night, and finding it impossible to make a successful stand under the circumstances, the regiment fell back hastily, the companies on the right in tolerable order. The colonel, in the confusion, being separated from the body of his regiment, and having no intention of trying the hospitalities of Libby, rushed through the crowd of rebels, received a parting salute of bullets, which brought to the earth the six or eight men with him, leaving him alone in the race. At this juncture, Gen. Kearney, riding up to learn the condition of affairs, and being ordered to surrender, turned his horse to gallop away; but, alas! the fatal bullet which was to end his gallant career, too successfully accomplished its fatal mission. Col. Clark succeeded in reaching the woods, but, in attempting to make his way to Centreville, was in danger constantly of falling in with rebel sentinels and pickets. He was, therefore, obliged to keep as much as possible in the forests, and avoid every person and house.

After toiling on in this manner by day and by night, living on green corn and apples, he joined his command at Alexandria in the afternoon of the fourth day after the battle. At nine o'clock the same evening, his regiment was again on the march, crossed the Potomac, and remained in Washington two days to procure necessary clothing.

Sept. 7, the regiment marched with the Ninth Corps to drive the rebels out of Maryland. The column commanded by Gen. Reno, overtaking the enemy at the passes of South Mountain, and driving them from one position to another, had just gained the summit, when the rebels, having received re-enforcements, unexpectedly turned, and, opening fire, Gen. Reno fell, mortally wounded. He was, in many respects, a model officer, — prompt, fearless, self-sacrificing, and patriotic.

Next day, at two, P.M., the Twenty-first started in pursuit of the retreating enemy. The forces were now concentrating for the great battle about to be fought. Sept. 17, the Twenty-first was ordered to support Durell's battery, which it did with loss, until ordered to move to the Stone Bridge with the division, where so many brave men fell. The brigade charged across the bridge, and held their ground for more than an hour, without ammunition, against an attacking force far superior in numbers.

After the battle, the regiment went into camp at Antietam Creek, and subsequently at Pleasant Valley, Md., where it remained until Oct. 27, when, under command of Major Foster, it crossed the Potomac. Dec. 12, the regiment was engaged at Fredericksburg, having crossed the Rappahannock on the upper pontoon-bridge: it was ordered to support the Tenth New-Hampshire, then acting as skirmishers in the rear of the city.

Our forces soon advanced against the formidable earthworks on the heights overlooking the town, and were met by a terrible shower of shot and shell. Still they pressed forward until within range of the enemy's infantry, posted behind stone walls, earthworks, and natural ridges. The second brigade was then ordered to the front, and, forming in double line of battle, gallantly and steadily moved across the plain, swept by the fire of the enemy. When about sixty rods from the city, Color-Sergeant Collins was shot. Sergeant Plunkett, Company E, seized the colors, and carried them forward to the farthest point reached by our troops during the battle, when a shell carried away both his arms.

After expending its ammunition, the Twenty-first fell back to the line of support, and at dark returned to its position near the bridge, where the brigade passed the night and the next day. About ten o'clock at night, the brigade was relieved from its most wearisome and perilous duty, and ordered to return to camp across the river, where it arrived about two o'clock next morning. The whole number of casualties in this battle was sixty-nine.

The regiment remained in Falmouth, doing picket-duty along the Rappahannock, during the cold and stormy weeks which followed. At this pause in active operations, Col. Clark, taking a short furlough, visited his pleasant home in Amherst, where for several years he has been an able professor in the excellent college there, and bore with him the subjoined testimonial:—

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, NINTH CORPS,  
OPPOSITE FREDERICKSBURG, VA., Feb. 4, 1863.

To Col. W. S. CLARK, *commanding Twenty-first Mass. Vols.*

*Dear Colonel,* — As you are about to leave us for a season, I beg you to carry with you this slight testimonial of my regard for the valuable services you have rendered the Government since you have been under my command.

I am well aware of the estimate placed upon your services by Gens. Burnside and Reno, both of whom were honored friends of mine, and men for whom I have always entertained a very high regard. That you should wear a star was a matter upon which poor Reno had set his heart; and, if I had no other, that circumstance would be sufficient to make me long to see one rise upon your shoulder. In my desire, however, to see you promoted, I need not go back to your services under that gallant officer. The energy, ability, and courage displayed during the Maryland campaign, and in front of the walls near Fredericksburg, are known to myself, and ought to be better known to the country than they probably are; then, if republics are not ungrateful, we might hope to see you command a brigade on your return.

Trusting that you may have a very happy furlough, I remain, colonel,

Your friend and obedient servant,

S. D. STURGISS, *Brigadier-General,*

*Commanding Second Division.*

Jan. 10, the Twenty-first left Falmouth and its mud with no feelings of regret, looking for the last time on the field of Fredericksburg, where its bravery and patriotism had been proved, and sealed in blood. The regiment lauded at Newport News, Feb. 11; where it remained until March 26, when it started for the West. It reached Paris, Ky., April 1, and on April 5 marched to Mount Sterling, where it remained three months, gaining one of its greatest victories, — that of teaching a people once prejudiced against Yankees to look upon Massachusetts troops with respect and affection. The opinion was universal among the inhabitants of that country, that no troops could compare with those from Massachusetts.

From July to the middle of November, the regiment was moving from point to point in East Tennessee, exposed to severe storms, without tents, on half or quarter rations all the time, poorly clothed and poorly shod.

Nov. 15, before daylight, the regiment broke camp in a cold and heavy rain, and was formed into line in readiness for action; and at two o'clock, A.M., started for Loudon Bridge. The roads were almost impassable. All through the following night,

the regiment worked its weary way toward Knoxville. At daylight, Nov. 16, it halted ; but soon the rattle of musketry called it into action, and it remained under fire until darkness put an end to the contest. Our troops, having narrowly escaped destruction during the day, barely escaped capture in the evening, and began a third night's march, and, after a night of such exhausting toil as cannot be described by pen, reached Knoxville at daybreak, Nov. 17.

Here the regiment was placed in position, and sent a large detail on picket. During the siege of Knoxville, the Twenty-first did active duty continually ; being one night on picket, and the next in the rifle-pits. It made one of the most brilliant charges of the siege on Nov. 24, when with another picked regiment, and the entire party under Lieut.-Col. Hawkes of the Twenty-first, it attacked the sharpshooters of the enemy, and, driving them from the houses and fences of North Knoxville and from the rifle-pits beyond, took and held possession of all the ground fortified and occupied by the rebels within the outskirts of North Knoxville. In doing this, the troops attacked and drove twice their number, and that in face of the rebel army and batteries.

On the retreat of the enemy, the Twenty-first was ordered to pursue. From that time, the regiment saw wearisome marches and constant exposure (the tents having been left behind), and was reduced to such an extremity, that two ears of corn a day were issued to each man as his rations. Thus situated, in the woods of East Tennessee, on the 29th of December, the proposal was made to the regiment to re-enlist for a new term of three years ; and, in thirty-six hours, all but twenty-four of the men had re-enlisted. During this time, the utmost enthusiasm prevailed. Jan. 8, 1864, the regiment started for home. During the year, it had marched, in a body, seven hundred and seventy miles. Col. Clark resigned, and was honorably discharged.

We regret that we have not the room for a sketch of the enthusiastic welcome of the brave men at Worcester on the 30th of January. At the head of the regiment rode Col. Hawkes ; and, on either side, Cols. Clark and Sprague. The streets were thronged, and the demonstration in Mechanics' Hall has been rarely equalled in that spacious edifice.

The speeches of the Mayor, Cols. Clark and Hawkes, and of the Hon. A. H. Bullock, were full of thrilling incidents of war-experiences, patriotism, and eloquence. We quote a single paragraph from Mr. Bullock's address : —



And now, fellow-citizens, follow these men, from their camp in Worcester, to Annapolis, to North Carolina, back to Virginia, to Maryland, to Tennessee, through four States in rebellion; everywhere patient, enduring, triumphant; never despairing of their country, never dishonoring their State, never losing their flag; all and everywhere the same, — at the morning drum-beat, in the shock of battle, in the funeral-procession to the bed of a comrade's rest. Remember that all but twenty-four have re-enlisted to see the end of the war and the end of its cause, and tell me if they do not make their history on their march, and carry it with them; if their reward is not in all your hearts; and if their praise shall not be known and heard on earth till it shall merge in the *reveille* of the resurrection.

After a very pleasant visit to their respective homes, the Twenty-first assembled at Worcester, and left for Annapolis, where the Ninth Corps was organizing for a new move. It was assigned to the first division, commanded by Gen. Stevenson, and composed principally of Massachusetts regiments. The corps was ordered to co-operate with the Army of the Potomac. It crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford, May 5. Next morning the regiment left, and, hearing afar off the rattle of musketry, started for the scene of conflict. There was not that "*spoiling for a fight*" which had once been its experience; but there was in the closed ranks and steady march an indication that every man appreciated what might be demanded as a sacrifice for Union and Liberty.

There is no sight more sublime than that of a body of veterans, who, hearing the terrible rattle of musketry that tells of the death-struggle going on, though yet unseen, prepare to obey the command, "Forward!"

Reaching the now famous battle-ground known as the "Wilderness," the Twenty-first was even within a few yards of the contending parties before any of the troops could be seen. It was then formed into line, with the One Hundredth Pennsylvania, on the left of the Second Corps, and was subject to the orders of Gen. Hancock. When the rebels made a furious charge, and the raw troops of the Second Corps gave way, rushing upon the lines of the Ninth Corps, throwing it into confusion, the Twenty-first and the One Hundredth Pennsylvania were deployed, advanced, and, by their celerity and gallantry, prevented the rebels from reaping any of the fruits of even a temporary success. The rebel line was attacked and the advance repulsed by these veterans, and the old line was speedily restored by Gen. Hancock. At two o'clock, A.M., next morning, the Twenty-first left the Wilderness, and, after a wearisome march by the battle-fields of Chancellorsville, reached

the River Spy, near Spottsylvania Court House. In the engagement which took place here on the 10th, the regiment, with the first division of the Ninth Corps, suffered an irretrievable loss in the death of Gen. Stevenson. Though but a short time with the division, he had yet endeared himself to all. May 12, the Twenty-first took part in another charge. The fighting was obstinate, until the rebels, driven from one line to another, brought up in formidable works, from which they were not dislodged. The regiment was engaged with the enemy on the 18th, and at Sandy-grove Road on the 31st and on June 1. The battle of Cold Harbor was fought June 2. In this action the Twenty-first was engaged fiercely, did nobly, and lost heavily in men. The next day it repulsed an attack of the enemy, and, after a few days of rest, took up its line of march to and across the James River. Arriving at a point near Petersburg about noon of June 16, it immediately became engaged with the enemy.

Early the next morning, the second division of the Ninth Army Corps charged and captured some extensive works and four guns; the Twenty-first being in the third line. Then a vain attempt was made to take the works beyond. In the afternoon, the third division of the same corps tried the same thing, with a like want of success. Then the first division, of which the Twenty-first was a part, was ordered to try it again.

An officer already quoted writes, —

While the division was to charge directly ahead, to the Twenty-first was assigned the delicate duty of making a charge diagonally to the line of direction of the division; which thus isolated the regiment, and exposed it to a more raking fire. The charge was ordered at about five o'clock, P.M. The Twenty-first arose, but sank almost immediately beneath the withering fire which met them. Then was there need of all the courage they possessed. They rose again, and this time with a patriotic hurrah. The colors were swung aloft gloriously by Color-Sergeant Frank Peckham. Brave officers went ahead, among whom was Capt. Charles Goss, who, in that terrible moment of trial, brought out all the resources of his soul, proved and tempered in more than twenty battles of this war. A noble courage filled him. He seemed to forget the times when he had been wounded "nigh unto death;" and when the line was well formed, and advancing nobly, he fell, never to rise again till a louder trumpet summon him than was sounded for that advance. In that moment of sublime heroism, which few can know, his soul passed from a body, before pierced in many places, but now become unworthy to claim any longer such a noble, generous, and Christian spirit. Capt. Sampson again renewed his courage in leading the regiment up even to the rebel lines, whence we drove the occupants. The lines were ours. Darkness settled

around. Our ammunition was entirely exhausted. Repeated requests were sent for supplies or for relief ; but none came to our aid.

Immediately a rebel charge was made. Nothing was there with which to resist the charge ; and the whole division fell back in confusion, and the lines so gallantly taken were again lost. The next morning came ; but the rebel army had withdrawn, and we advanced without opposition to works we had conquered and lost the day before.

From this time to the 23d of June, the duty of the regiment was severe. Firing was kept up continually, both from infantry and artillery.

On the morning of July 3, the mine was exploded, and the first division led the attack on the works of the enemy, near Petersburg.

The colored division was thrown out ; and by lot, among three others, the fate came to the first division. This was on the evening of the 29th. They were got into position with some difficulty. Heavy artillery was in the front lines. The mine exploded about daylight. The first line, somewhat startled, fell back, but soon rallied ; and, about five minutes later, the division advanced.

After alluding to the confusion which followed, the loss of time, and the enemy's "withering" fire, driving back the disorganized mass, the officer adds, —

It was certainly the most sorrowful and discouraging battle in which the Twenty-first was ever engaged. They fell back from their advanced position later in the day, and soon were brought out entirely. In the press of the crowd, the bearer of the State colors, unable to detach his flag-staff from the earth, tore the colors from it as well as possible, and brought them in. Troops coming in afterwards brought the staff, which gave rise to the rumor that the Twenty-first had lost their colors. But it was soon found that the regiment had the *silken rags*, and the error was explained. It would be well to say that there was another regiment with the Twenty-first in the narrow works, and all were lying down on account of the fire from the enemy ; and the staff was thus pressed down under many, when our regiment was ordered out under fire. The color-bearer did his duty. The regiment lost, killed, First Sergeant Horace E. Gardner, and Corporal William Harrington ; mortally wounded, Capt. William H. Clark.

On the 18th of August, it was decided that the regiment was not a veteran regiment, because, of the three-fourths that had re-enlisted, fifty-six had been rejected for various reasons ; and it was ordered that the organization be broken up, and the officers and non-re-enlisted men proceed home to be mustered out. Capts. C. W. Davis, Orange S. Sampson, and Edward E. Howe, First Lieuts. Jonas R. Davis, Felix M'Dermott, and William H. Sawyer, were

selected to remain in command of the re-enlisted. The regiment left City Point on the 19th of August in a steamer for Washington. That day the remnant left was again engaged, and Capt. Sampson fell. He was a brave and faithful officer; had served in the Eighth Massachusetts three months, and three years in the Twenty-first, and always with honor. He enlisted as a private, and has been mentioned for bravery more than once in this history. Sergeant Simon May and Private Hugh Murphy were killed in the same action.

The regiment had for duty on the morning of May 6, 1864, two hundred and nine enlisted men.

The re-enlisted of the Twenty-first were organized with the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts soon after the departure of their own organization, and their subsequent history will be found in that of the Thirty-sixth.

The organization which left on the 19th arrived in Boston the evening of the 22d, and were furnished transportation home. They assembled in Worcester Aug. 30. The troops were mustered out of the service, and paid off in Boston, Sept. 20. The expenses to and fro at muster-out and at pay-day came out of the men's own pockets. Capt. Clark, who was mortally wounded at Petersburg, lived to see his home again before he died. He also had served three months in the Eighth as private before entering the Twenty-first. He had been wounded once before, at Chantilly, — it was then thought, fatally; and fell into rebel hands. He never recovered fully, but still was ever with the regiment, and always at his post. He was very cool in action, brave, and beloved by all.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### TWENTY-SECOND, TWENTY-THIRD, AND TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENTS.

The Twenty-second recruited and commanded by Senator Wilson. — He resigns. — From Fortress Monroe to Fredericksburg. — The Gallant Gove. — Completed Service. — The March of the Twenty-third from Lynnfield to the Front. — Roanoke Island. — Movements till joined to the Potomac Army, May 29. — Its Latest Work. — Col. Raymond's Testimony. — The Regiment of the lamented Stevenson. — The Twenty-fourth. — On Roanoke Island; at Fort Wagner, Charleston, and Richmond. — The Welcome Home.

**T**HE Twenty-second Regiment was organized by Hon. Henry Wilson, September, 1861, and went into camp at Lynnfield. Oct. 8, it left for the seat of war under the command of Col. Henry Wilson.

Names of the field and staff officers were as follow : —

#### TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Henry Wilson.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles E. Griswold.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William S. Tilton.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward L. Warren.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James P. Prince.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John Pierpont.

Brilliant receptions greeted the arrival of the regiment in Boston, New York, and Philadelphia. In each of these cities, great enthusiasm was manifested by the crowds that thronged the streets. Arriving in Washington on the 11th, on the 13th it proceeded to Hall's Hill, Va., and encamped. The Senate of the United States demanding Col. Wilson's wise counsels and earnest speech, he resigned his command, Oct. 19, 1861; and was succeeded by Col. Jesse A. Gove, formerly a captain in the Fourth United-States Infantry.

Col. Gove assumed command Nov. 14; and, under his instruction, the regiment attained a high degree of efficiency. He was killed near Gaines's Mills, Hanover County, Va., June 27, 1862;

and was succeeded by Lieut. Charles E. Griswold, who resigned, on account of ill health, in October following. The regiment was under command of Gen. Fitz-John Porter, whose corps Gen. McClellan pronounced the best disciplined and most efficient corps in the army; and this regiment was behind no other, but rather — if we may judge by the fact of its being often selected for difficult and important duties — it was considered to be among the best.

In the first considerable battle at Gaines's Mills, Major William S. Tilton had the command; and he testifies to the unswerving bravery of all the men. The regiment did not give way until forced to do so by the danger of being outflanked: as it was, ninety-three were taken prisoners, including seven officers. Col. Gove, having command of one of the two parts into which the large brigade was divided, was on the spot, and advised much to the advantage of the Twenty-second.

The following is a record of the marches and engagements of this regiment from March, 1862, to November of the same year: —

It moved from Hall's Hill, March 10, to Alexandria, where it did provost-duty. Thence it sailed to Fortress Monroe, and, after a reconnoissance to Big Bethel, was in the engagement with the enemy at Yorktown. It was the first regiment to enter the abandoned works of the enemy there, May 4, and to raise the American flag. Marches followed, some of the waymarks of which were West Point, Va.; White-house Landing; Gaines's Mills; Hanover Court House, from which point a reconnoissance towards Richmond was made; Mechanicsville, where the regiment shared in the battle that took place, losing thirty-one men killed, and forty wounded; Malvern Hill, where eleven more men fell in death, and forty-eight were wounded; Newport News; Falmouth; Warrenton Junction; Centreville; Chain Bridge; Hall's Hill again; Arlington Heights; and at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, where the regiment formed a part of Gen. Porter's reserve. It also performed picket-duty, and went on a reconnoissance across the Potomac, Harper's Ferry, Snickersville, Middlebury, White Plains, New Baltimore, and Warrenton.

About this time, Gen. Burnside took command of the army, and the advance upon Fredericksburg commenced. The Twenty-second, upon reaching Falmouth, spent three weeks in Smoky Camp; a suggestive name for army-quarters. Of the events which followed, an officer wrote: —

On the 11th of December, the army commenced its attack upon Fredericksburg. On the 13th, the regiment crossed into the city, and immediately moved forward upon the rebel intrenchments. The regiment then, as at present, constituted a part of the first brigade, first division, Fifth Corps; Gen. Barnes, of Massachusetts, commanding the brigade. Shortly after mid-day, the line was formed, and immediately moved forward at double-quick; a terrible shower of shells and bullets falling upon the ranks. Gaining a slight elevation, a brisk musketry-fire was opened against the enemy, strongly intrenched upon Mary's Heights. The fight continued until dark, when, all the ammunition being expended, the line was relieved by fresh troops. Sunday, the 14th, the regiment lay under the enemy's fire, occasional shots being exchanged. Sunday night, it retired to the city, and, Monday night, recrossed the river.

Soon after this, in a new location, an excellent camp was made, and named—in memory of our late honored and lamented commander—"Camp Gove." The regiment occupied this camp until the latter part of April; the quiet being interrupted only by a reconnoissance to Ellis's Ford, made by the brigade early in January, and by the movement of the army, called the "mud march," Jan. 20 and 24, 1863.

During the early part of May, the Twenty-second was engaged in the Chancellorsville campaign.

On the 13th of June, it marched, by way of Manassas Junction, to Aldie Gap. The regiment took part in the reconnoissance through the gap and Loudon Valley, supporting a battery during a brilliant cavalry engagement on that occasion. Col. Tilton was in command of the brigade, Lieut.-Col. Sherwin leading the regiment. About the 25th of June, it crossed the Potomac into Maryland.

During the movement into Pennsylvania, the Twenty-second was required to perform long and wearisome marches, starting each day before light, and arriving in camp oftentimes not until late at night.

At midnight on the 1st of July, the column halted within a few miles of Gettysburg, in the direction of which place cannonading had been heard throughout the day. But a few hours were allowed for sleep, and at sunrise the march was resumed. Early in the forenoon of the 2d of July, the column arrived near the right of the position chosen by Gen. Meade for his line of battle. Soon after, the regiment moved towards the left, crossing the Emmettsburg Road, and again formed line. Here the soldiers, exhausted by their constant and rapid marches, fell asleep. At three, P.M., the order was given to move forward, and the regi-

and was succeeded by Lieut. Charles E. Griswold, who resigned, on account of ill health, in October following. The regiment was under command of Gen. Fitz-John Porter, whose corps Gen. McClellan pronounced the best disciplined and most efficient corps in the army; and this regiment was behind no other, but rather — if we may judge by the fact of its being often selected for difficult and important duties — it was considered to be among the best.

In the first considerable battle at Gaines's Mills, Major William S. Tilton had the command; and he testifies to the unswerving bravery of all the men. The regiment did not give way until forced to do so by the danger of being outflanked: as it was, ninety-three were taken prisoners, including seven officers. Col. Gove, having command of one of the two parts into which the large brigade was divided, was on the spot, and advised much to the advantage of the Twenty-second.

The following is a record of the marches and engagements of this regiment from March, 1862, to November of the same year: —

It moved from Hall's Hill, March 10, to Alexandria, where it did provost-duty. Thence it sailed to Fortress Monroe, and, after a reconnoissance to Big Bethel, was in the engagement with the enemy at Yorktown. It was the first regiment to enter the abandoned works of the enemy there, May 4, and to raise the American flag. Marches followed, some of the waymarks of which were West Point, Va.; White-house Landing; Gaines's Mills; Hanover Court House, from which point a reconnoissance towards Richmond was made; Mechanicsville, where the regiment shared in the battle that took place, losing thirty-one men killed, and forty wounded; Malvern Hill, where eleven more men fell in death, and forty-eight were wounded; Newport News; Falmouth; Warrenton Junction; Centreville; Chain Bridge; Hall's Hill again; Arlington Heights; and at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, where the regiment formed a part of Gen. Porter's reserve. It also performed picket-duty, and went on a reconnoissance across the Potomac, Harper's Ferry, Snickersville, Middlebury, White Plains, New Baltimore, and Warrenton.

About this time, Gen. Burnside took command of the army, and the advance upon Fredericksburg commenced. The Twenty-second, upon reaching Falmouth, spent three weeks in Smoky Camp; a suggestive name for army-quarters. Of the events which followed, an officer wrote: —



On the 11th of December, the army commenced its attack upon Frederickburg. On the 13th, the regiment crossed into the city, and immediately moved forward upon the rebel intrenchments. The regiment then, as at present, constituted a part of the first brigade, first division, Fifth Corps; Gen. Barnes, of Massachusetts, commanding the brigade. Shortly after mid-day, the line was formed, and immediately moved forward at double-quick; a terrible shower of shells and bullets falling upon the ranks. Gaining a slight elevation, a brisk musketry-fire was opened against the enemy, strongly intrenched upon Mary's Heights. The fight continued until dark, when, all the ammunition being expended, the line was relieved by fresh troops. Sunday, the 14th, the regiment lay under the enemy's fire, occasional shots being exchanged. Sunday night, it retired to the city, and, Monday night, recrossed the river.


Soon after this, in a new location, an excellent camp was made, and named—in memory of our late honored and lamented commander—"Camp Gove." The regiment occupied this camp until the latter part of April; the quiet being interrupted only by a reconnoissance to Ellis's Ford, made by the brigade early in January, and by the movement of the army, called the "mud march," Jan. 20 and 24, 1863.

During the early part of May, the Twenty-second was engaged in the Chancellorsville campaign.

On the 13th of June, it marched, by way of Manassas Junction, to Aldie Gap. The regiment took part in the reconnoissance through the gap and Loudon Valley, supporting a battery during a brilliant cavalry engagement on that occasion. Col. Tilton was in command of the brigade, Lieut.-Col. Sherwin leading the regiment. About the 25th of June, it crossed the Potomac into Maryland.

During the movement into Pennsylvania, the Twenty-second was required to perform long and wearisome marches, starting each day before light, and arriving in camp oftentimes not until late at night.

At midnight on the 1st of July, the column halted within a few miles of Gettysburg, in the direction of which place cannonading had been heard throughout the day. But a few hours were allowed for sleep, and at sunrise the march was resumed. Early in the forenoon of the 2d of July, the column arrived near the right of the position chosen by Gen. Meade for his line of battle. Soon after, the regiment moved towards the left, crossing the Emmettsburg Road, and again formed line. Here the soldiers, exhausted by their constant and rapid marches, fell asleep. At three, P.M., the order was given to move forward, and the regi-



ment took position a short distance to the right of Round Top. A sharp musketry-fight followed, the enemy being driven from the front just at evening. The brigade, being threatened by a flank movement of the rebels, fell back to a new position. On the 3d of July, the regiment was moved to Round Top; where it remained until the 4th, when a reconnoissance discovered that the enemy were falling back. While on Round Top, a furious fire was directed upon the troops by the enemy's artillery: the rebel sharpshooters also were very active.

The loss in this battle was eight killed, twenty-seven wounded, one taken prisoner, and two missing. Second Lieut. Charles K. Knowles—a most worthy and gallant officer—fell, mortally wounded.

The regiment then moved through Maryland into Virginia; and was at the affair of Wapping Heights, July 23. It marched thence to Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock, where nearly two hundred recruits, drafted men and substitutes, were received. Sept. 16, it moved to Culpeper Court House; Oct. 10, it took part in a reconnoissance to Raccoon Ford, on the Rapidan; and, the next day, commenced its retrograde movement, supporting the Second Corps in its fight at Bristow Station, Oct. 14.

On the 7th of November, the regiment participated in the battle at Rappahannock Station. During the year, it participated in all the movements of the Army of the Potomac, having marched about eight hundred miles.

After the failure of the Mine-Run expedition, the regiment went into winter-quarters at Beverly Ford, Va.; building comfortable log-huts of uniform size, and rendering the camp, in appearance, second to no other.

In April, 1864, the re-organization of the army took place. The Twenty-second was assigned to the second brigade, and Col. Tilton returned to the command of his regiment.

May 4, the Twenty-second crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford. Want of space compels us to pass by its record from this date up to June 18, when Col. Tilton relinquished command. From this time, the regiment was engaged in no considerable battle, although always under fire in the trenches, and often moved up and down the lines in support of other troops.

On the 8th of August, it was relieved from the trenches, and sent to City Point to guard the quartermaster's repair-shop. Here the men had an opportunity to rest, after having been two months within range of the enemy's cannon, and having lost most of their number in battle.

On the 5th of October, all the officers and men on detached service in the army having rejoined the command, they took their departure for home, where they arrived on the 10th. They were received with a glad welcome and great honor.

Col. Tilton speaks of Col. Gove as follows : —

In closing this final report, you will pardon me for once more alluding to our second colonel, Jesse A. Gove, my friend and mentor, who was most untimely cut off on the 27th of June, 1862.

He was a *soldier*, and, if living now, would be a major-general commanding a corps. I have never seen his like. There was nothing about the service and its details that he did not fully understand ; and yet his mind was large, and grasped the field of strategy as easily as the more limited ones of tactics and discipline. He was, however, a good disciplinarian. While he was kind to all, and very gentle, even playful, when off duty, yet he never forgot himself, or what was due his rank. He was generous and noble-hearted ; yet he did not spare those who were mean, and guilty of duplicity.

He was a great judge of character, and could read a man like a book. He was terrible when his chivalric emotions were excited by the detection of wrong or deception on the part of officers or men. I have cause to remember his kindness. We were tent-mates from the investment of Yorktown, April 5, until the day of his death, during which time he suffered much from acute disease : but he seldom complained, and never spoke to me in an impatient manner ; and, from his assumption of command of the regiment, he never reprimanded or rebuked me. This excites my gratitude ; for, in so many months, I should not be human had I not given him good occasion to do so. The dear, brave, manly, gentle fellow ! — God give him rest in his new home !

The following letter from Gen. Griffin shows how the regiment was regarded in the Army of the Potomac : —

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, FIFTH ARMY CORPS,  
BEFORE PETERSBURG, VA., Oct. 3, 1864.

To Brig.-Gen. W. S. TILTON, *commanding Twenty-second Mass. Vols.*

*General*, — As your regiment leaves the army on the 5th inst. by reason of expiration of term of service, I desire to express to you, your officers and men, my satisfaction at the manner you have conducted yourselves, since I have commanded the division, in every circumstance of trial and danger.

The valuable and efficient service you have rendered your country, during the past three years of its eventful history, is deserving of its gratitude and praise.

You leave the army with an enviable record, and with the regrets of your comrades at parting with you.

Sincerely yours,

CHARLES GRIFFIN, *Brig.-Gen. commanding Division.*

## TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized at Lynnfield with the following officers : —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	John Kurtz.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Henry Merritt.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Andrew Elwell.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	George Derby.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Silas C. Stone.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Jonas B. Clarke.

It left Lynnfield for Annapolis, Md., Nov. 11, 1861. Arrived at its destination Nov. 16, and went into camp on the outskirts of the city. Jan. 6, 1862, the regiment embarked on board the schooner "Highlander" and the gunboat "Hussar," and sailed the 9th for Fortress Monroe. As the "Highlander" was entering the inlet, a boat, manned by several of the regiment, succeeded in rescuing the lieutenant-colonel, adjutant, quarter-master, and several others of the Ninth New-Jersey Regiment, who were thrown overboard by the capsizing of a small boat in the surf. The colonel and surgeon were drowned. Jan. 22, the "Highlander" entered Pamlico Sound, and remained at anchor about a fortnight.

On the 5th of February, the weather being fine, the expedition started from Pamlico Sound to accomplish the reduction of Roanoke Island. Over sixty vessels composed the fleet ; leaving part of the troops, with about forty vessels, at Hatteras Inlet. Wrote an officer, —

At sunset, they came to anchor about two miles from shore, and twenty miles from Roanoke Island. Feb. 7, during the forenoon, our gunboats commenced an attack on the rebel fleet and the forts defending Roanoke Island ; and, later in the day, our forces commenced landing, the Twenty-third Regiment being among the first to reach the shore. The landing was not opposed by the rebel forces, a small squad of infantry taking precipitate flight.

Night coming on prevented any demonstration being made by our troops ; and they bivouacked for the night near the shore, our situation being any thing but comfortable, with a cold rain. Early the following morning, they took up the line of march, the pickets of the Twenty-first Massachusetts having reported a strong rebel force, with a battery, about two miles from the landing, on the main road. After marching about a mile, the skirmishers of the Twenty-fifth commenced driving in the rebel pickets ; and, in a short time after, the engagement became general, the Twenty-fifth firing the first volley, supported by several pieces of marine artillery. The rebel force

consisted of several regiments of infantry, with three pieces of artillery, in a masked battery, commanding the road. Our regiment immediately formed in line on the right of the Twenty-fifth, in an almost impassable swamp, and commenced firing. The engagement lasted for about three hours, when, our regiment appearing on their left flank, and the Twenty-first on their right flank, the enemy deemed it no longer safe to remain, and fled precipitately. They were quickly followed up by several fresh regiments, which, after a chase of eight miles, found them at their barracks, where their forces, under Col. Shaw, capitulated at four o'clock, p.m., to Brig.-Gen. Foster. Our troops captured in all about three thousand prisoners, two thousand stand of arms, and, including the three forts or shore-batteries, about forty guns.

In this engagement, the regiment lost three killed and five wounded. The troops took up their quarters for the night in the barracks formerly occupied by the rebels, of which there were some thirty spacious buildings capable of accommodating six thousand men.

On the 14th, Gen. Burnside issued an order tendering his thanks to the troops for their gallant and meritorious conduct in the late action, and directing that the words "Roanoke, Feb. 8," be inscribed on their banners. On the morning of the 11th of March, the fleet sailed for Newbern, N.C., and, late on the evening of the 12th, came to anchor about fifteen miles from that city. The troops landed, under cover of the gunboats, at a place called Slocum's Creek. Advancing about eleven miles from this point, they halted for the night.

It rained incessantly all night. On the 14th, at seven o'clock, a.m., our troops formed in line, the regiment being the third battalion of the advance. They had proceeded about a mile, when they were suddenly opened upon by the enemy in front with artillery and infantry, being protected by a line of intrenchments extending from the river, across the main road, to the railroad, a distance of nearly two miles. This regiment immediately formed line on the left of the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, the Twenty-fourth having the right, and promptly responded to the enemy's fire. A brisk fusilade was kept up, until, the ammunition becoming nearly exhausted, the Eleventh Connecticut was sent up to relieve this regiment; and the latter were ordered to lie down, and be ready to charge the enemy. Shortly after the action commenced, Lieut.-Col. Merritt fell, killed by a shell. The engagement continued for about three hours, when a gallant bayonet-charge drove them from their breastworks in great disorder. Our troops on the left, at the railroad, had a more arduous task in dislodging them from their rifle-pits; but they were soon after compelled to retreat. Two or three hundred prisoners, with about thirty pieces of artillery, were captured here. Our troops continued their march towards Newbern, reaching the Trent River, a few miles distant from

the battery, about noon. The railroad bridge across the river had been fired by the rebels in their retreat : but our gunboats held possession of the city ; and, in the afternoon, the first brigade crossed the river in *steamers*, and went into camp, the Twenty-third occupying the deserted camp of the Thirty-first North-Carolina Regiment.

The loss of this regiment in the engagement was, killed, seven, among whom was Lieut.-Col. Merritt.

March 21, the thanks of Gov. Andrew of Massachusetts were read to the regiment for several rebel flags sent to the State by the Massachusetts regiments in the Burnside Expedition. An order was also read from Gen. Burnside, tendering his thanks to the various regiments for their gallant conduct in the battle of Newbern, and ordering the words "Newbern, March 14," to be inscribed on their banners.

During the rest of March, the regiment was employed on picket-duty, and, the 2d of April, went on an expedition to Pilot Bay.

April 5, Gen. Burnside's expedition was re-organized into a grand corps d'armée, of three divisions, under Gens. Foster, Reno, and Park ; the Twenty-third being assigned to the first brigade, under command of Col. Amory, in Gen. Foster's division.

April 11 and 12, the regiment went into camp at Batchelder's Creek, eight miles from Newbern. According to orders, it left Batchelder's Creek on the morning of May 4, and, after marching about four miles, went into camp near Red House, about twelve miles from Newbern, on the Trent Road leading to Kinston. The regiment performed picket-duty till May 7 ; when a part went to the relief of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, acting as provost-guard at Newbern, followed the next day by the remainder of the troops.

Oct. 30, four companies of the Twenty-third left Newbern, on an expedition to the Neuse River, under the command of Major Chambers. They reached Washington on the evening of Nov. 1 without molestation. Next day the line of march was continued, their forces being augmented by Col. Amory's command.

Nov. 3, towards sundown, the advance came across the enemy, posted behind intrenchments, at a place called Rawle's Mills, who disputed their passage ; but our forces soon compelled them to retreat, and the following morning the advance again continued on to Williamston, which place the column reached at noon, having marched a distance of twenty-three miles from Washington. Leaving the sick and footsore on board the gunboats in the river, the troops marched out of the town about three miles, and bivouacked for the night. Nov. 4, they took up the line of march for Hamilton, within two miles of which they were obliged to halt for several

hours to build a bridge, near which was a deserted breastwork, leading from the woods across the main road to a fort on the river-bank. Hamilton was reached about sundown, and, like Williamston, was found entirely deserted.

On the 10th, the expedition returned to Newbern, having marched a hundred and fifty miles in thirteen days. During the absence of the expedition, Col. Kurtz, who had been left in command of the defences at Newbern, was informed that a large force of rebels was about ten miles out, and intended to attack the place. Early in the morning of Nov. 22, five companies, with the Fifth Rhode-Island infantry, under command of Major Chambers, proceeded to Batchelder's Creek, but found no hostile force. On the 22d, the regiment was relieved from provost-duty; and on the 10th of December, commanded by Major Chambers, and attached to Col. Amory's brigade, the Twenty-third, together with all the forces about Newbern, started on an expedition toward Goldsborough. The whole, under command of Major-Gen. Foster, marched seventeen miles toward Kinston. Three miles from that place, in sight of the rebel camp-fires, the regiment bivouacked in a swamp, without kindling a fire throughout all that cold night.

On the morning of the 14th, every thing was put in readiness for a battle, which began about nine o'clock. During the battle, the regiment supported the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania, which was on the left of the line. The enemy was driven from his position and through the town.

On the 16th, our brigade, having the advance, soon came upon the enemy at Whitehall: the place is on the left bank of the River Neuse. The enemy was strongly intrenched on the right bank, the river being quite narrow at this point. A gunboat, partly built at this place, was destroyed. The Twenty-third was immediately ordered forward to support the Seventeenth Massachusetts and the Ninth New-Jersey, who were in advance, and had engaged the enemy. We marched forward, and came "on the right, by file, into line," in as good order as though we were on drill in camp. The line being formed, we moved forward to the woods, and up to the banks of the river, where the enemy poured the lead and iron into us like rain. We opened fire when they were within ten yards of us. Separated by the narrow stream, which was so deep that it was impossible to charge across, it was provoking to the boys to stand there, and not be able to give them the "steel;" but a steady fire from our men made them seek shelter behind the trees. The regiment remained under fire about two hours, when it was ordered to the rear. We lost in the engagement thirteen killed and fifty-four wounded; total, sixty-seven. The column passed on towards Goldsborough. We were obliged to

leave some of our dead and wounded on the field on account of the fire of the rebel sharpshooters on the right bank of the river.

On the 17th, Gen. Foster's advance came upon the enemy, who charged a number of times upon the batteries of Gen. Foster, but were driven back. Meanwhile the cavalry were engaged in burning the bridges and tearing up the track of the Wilmington Railroad. The object of the expedition having been accomplished, the regiment returned to Newbern on the 21st.

On the 13th of January, 1863, being ordered to Carolina City, the regiment, under command of Lieut.-Col. Elwell, proceeded by rail to Bogue Sound, and thence, both by land and water, to St. Helena Island, which was reached Feb. 11. April 3, Companies A and K went on board a ship, and, on the 5th, anchored off the mouth of Edisto River, but were ordered back to Hilton Head, where they arrived on the 12th. Being ordered to the relief of Gen. Foster, who was reported surrounded by the enemy at Little Washington, the whole force sailed for Newbern on the 14th. On their arrival there, they were enthusiastically greeted by the loyal people of Newbern. Finding the general, who had run the blockade of the rebels, safe in his own headquarters, the joy of the troops was unbounded.

The next morning, the Twenty-third, with all the troops that could be spared, under the command of Gen. Foster, started to relieve the garrison at Little Washington. After marches and countermarches through mud and water, they proceeded to the fort, and found that the rebels had raised the siege, and retreated. The troops then went on board the steamer "Phoenix" to Newbern. On the 25th, they proceeded to Carolina City, and encamped on the site of their former camp,—Camp Heckman. Some of the companies were now sent to relieve the garrison at Fort Spinola; others on a reconnoissance up the island to break up the communication of citizens with Beaufort, and on an expedition toward Trenton.

July 7, Gen. Heckman came up with a body of the enemy at Wilcox Bridge: after a brief engagement, the enemy fled.

One of their last shots wounded Lieut.-Col. Chambers in the left shoulder. One man in Company K was slightly wounded with a piece of shell. During the latter part of the skirmish, the cavalry made their appearance on the main road, much to our satisfaction. They came in with a large number of horses, mules, carts, and forage of all kinds, and hundreds of negroes of all ages. They had destroyed a great amount of property, and taken a number



### **THE TWENTY-THIRD NEAR RICHMOND.**

of prisoners. The cavalry having passed, we were immediately, with the remainder of the troops, ordered to take up the line of march for Newbern where we arrived on the 9th.

During the rest of July and August, marches, reconnoissances and picketing made up the variety of camp-life.

Early in September, a portion of the regiment was sent up Broad Creek in search of guerillas.

Oct. 16, the regiment left Newbern for Fortress Monroe, when it was ordered into camp at Newport News. During the months of December and January, two hundred of the men re-enlisted, and were furloughed to Massachusetts.

Jan. 22, 1864, were transferred to the south side of the James River, and stationed on the Norfolk and Suffolk Railroad, at a point called "Getty's Station," about four miles from Portsmouth. Here the regiment remained until April 26, having in the mean time taken part in a number of unimportant reconnoissances, the only one of which wherein it performed any marching, or met the enemy, was on the expedition to Smithfield, a town situated on Pagan Creek, a small stream which empties into the James River, about fifteen miles from its mouth.

The Twenty-third, forming a part of Gen. Heckman's brigade, was ordered to Yorktown, where Gen. Butler's army rendezvoused, preparatory to their landing at Bermuda Hundred. On the 5th of May, the army, accompanied by a fleet of gunboats, proceeded up the James, and landed, without opposition, within twenty miles of Richmond. The next day, Heckman's brigade made a reconnoissance towards the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, which they reached within a quarter of a mile without opposition. Here a line of the enemy's skirmishers was discovered; and failing to dislodge their main body, strongly intrenched on the railroad, the brigade retired to its former position. On the 7th of May, an attack was made, as a feint, to attract the attention of the enemy, while another force was to strike the railroad farther up, and destroy the communication between the two cities. The movement was successful.

May 9, a force, under the command of Gen. W. F. Smith, moved down the Richmond Turnpike in the direction of Petersburg (part of it along the railroad), destroying the road and the telegraphic communications, until within five miles of Petersburg, when they met the enemy's skirmishers. These fell back to Arrowfield Church, and made a stand with one brigade of infantry, and several pieces of artillery.

of prisoners. The cavalry having passed, we were immediately, with the remainder of the troops, ordered to take up the line of march for Newbern, where we arrived on the 9th.

During the rest of July and August, marches, reconnoissances, and picketing made up the variety of camp-life.

Early in September, a portion of the regiment was sent up Broad Creek in search of guerillas.

Oct. 16, the regiment left Newbern for Fortress Monroe, when it was ordered into camp at Newport News. During the months of December and January, two hundred of the men re-enlisted, and were furloughed to Massachusetts.

Jan. 22, 1864, were transferred to the south side of the James River, and stationed on the Norfolk and Suffolk Railroad, at a point called "Getty's Station," about four miles from Portsmouth. Here the regiment remained until April 26, having in the mean time taken part in a number of unimportant reconnoissances, the only one of which wherein it performed any marching, or met the enemy, was on the expedition to Smithfield, a town situated on Pagan Creek, a small stream which empties into the James River, about fifteen miles from its mouth.

The Twenty-third, forming a part of Gen. Heckman's brigade, was ordered to Yorktown, where Gen. Butler's army rendezvoused, preparatory to their landing at Bermuda Hundred. On the 5th of May, the army, accompanied by a fleet of gunboats, proceeded up the James, and landed, without opposition, within twenty miles of Richmond. The next day, Heckman's brigade made a reconnoissance towards the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, which they reached within a quarter of a mile without opposition. Here a line of the enemy's skirmishers was discovered; and failing to dislodge their main body, strongly intrenched on the railroad, the brigade retired to its former position. On the 7th of May, an attack was made, as a feint, to attract the attention of the enemy, while another force was to strike the railroad farther up, and destroy the communication between the two cities. The movement was successful.

May 9, a force, under the command of Gen. W. F. Smith, moved down the Richmond Turnpike in the direction of Petersburg (part of it along the railroad), destroying the road and the telegraphic communications, until within five miles of Petersburg, when they met the enemy's skirmishers. These fell back to Arrowfield Church, and made a stand with one brigade of infantry, and several pieces of artillery.

Gen. Heckman received orders to dislodge them from this position, and rapidly made dispositions for the attack. He formed the brigade into two lines of battle, the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts forming the first line,—the former on the left-hand side of the turnpike, and the other on the right, their right and left respectively resting on the road. The Twenty-third Massachusetts and Ninth New-Jersey comprised the second line, the former in rear of the Twenty-fifth, and the latter in rear of the Twenty-seventh. The disposition being thus made, the order, "Forward!" was given; and forward we went. As we advanced, the firing increased in rapidity; and, as we emerged from the woods, the enemy, who could now be plainly seen, poured in one volley of musketry, and charged our front line. This was met by a volley which caused them to waver; when the second line fixed bayonets, and charged, driving them in confusion down the turnpike, across a small stream called "Swift Creek." The creek ran through a deep ravine; and, as we came upon the brow of the ravine, the enemy opened upon us with artillery from a fortified position beyond. It was now nearly night; and we halted, and lay in line of battle until about ten, A.M., the next day. We were then relieved by the Fortieth Massachusetts Regiment, and ordered to the rear for the purpose of cooking rations; for we had been without them upwards of twenty-four hours, with the exception of a little hard bread the men carried in their haversacks.

Rumors of an attack on their intrenchments at Bermuda Hundred induced Gen. Smith to return with his troops to their camp.

On the morning of May 12, we were again in motion, forming part of a force that moved in the direction of Drury's Bluff. We had continued skirmishing with the enemy until Saturday morning, when we reached the outer defences of Fort Darling. Here we made gradual approaches towards this rebel stronghold. Upon the morning of May 16, 1864, our brigade occupied the extreme right of our line, this regiment being the second from the right. About four o'clock, on this morning, we were attacked by a strong force of the enemy, who, owing to a dense fog prevailing at the time, had secretly massed a strong body of troops upon our front and flank, and hurled them against us with resistless force. We had no reserve, and no artillery; and our little brigade was forced back, though not until we had held them at bay for upwards of two hours, and expended our ammunition. We then fell back; our regiment, out of about two hundred and twenty in the fight, having lost eighty-nine killed, wounded, and missing, among whom was our lamented lieutenant-colonel, John G. Chambers, who fell, mortally wounded, while in the gallant performance of his duty. The progress of the enemy was stayed; but in the afternoon we retired to our old position at Point of Rocks.

On the 29th, the regiment sailed for the White House, being a part of the expeditionary force detached from Gen. Butler's army to re-enforce the Army of the Potomac.

The regiment remained in the trenches at Cold Harbor until the 12th of June. On the 18th, it was again engaged in breaking the communication between Richmond and Petersburg. On the 20th, it took position in the trenches in front of the last-named city, taking part in nearly all the operations at this point.

July 30, the Twenty-third formed part of the support to the assaulting column at the springing of the mine, but did not become engaged, and met with no casualties.

Aug. 25, it again took position in Gen. Butler's lines, and, Sept. 4, sailed from Bermuda for Newbern, N.C., where it relieved the Ninth Vermont, on picket-duty on south side of Trent River.

Sept. 27, the men whose term of service had expired were ordered to Massachusetts to the place of enrolment, there to be mustered out.

An order, consolidating the regiment into three companies, given by Gen. Harland, was countermanded by Gen. Butler. During the months of September and October, several men doing duty in the city fell victims to an epidemic prevailing there to an alarming extent.

The regiment remained in the vicinity of Newbern until March 3, 1865, when it started for the interior of North Carolina, forming a part of Gen. Scofield's force, to open communication with Gen. Sherman at Goldsborough.

On the 8th of March, when within about three miles of Kinston, the enemy was encountered in force, and seemed disposed to dispute our further progress. For three days, a series of engagements was kept up, resulting in the utter defeat of the enemy, and his precipitate retreat from his works, closely pursued by our victorious troops. The Twenty-third Regiment was detailed to remain at this point to guard the railroad bridge across the Neuse River.

On the 2d of May, it was relieved from this duty; and, on the 15th of June, orders were received for the muster-out of the regiment "without unnecessary delay." This was effected on the 25th of June; and, leaving Newbern the same day, the regiment reached Boston on the 29th, and was then ordered to Readville, Mass., where, on the 12th of July, it received its final discharge and payment, and was disbanded as an organization. Col. Raymond, who commanded the regiment, says, —

In closing my narrative of the regiment, I cannot refrain from speaking a few words in commendation of both men and officers during the time I had

the honor to command them. Their excellent conduct while in camp or garrison, their coolness and bravery under fire, their vigilance and fidelity at all times displayed, entitle them to the highest praise, and have won for them the approbation of all who have been in command over them. *Rest* assured that the Twenty-third Regiment, as an organization, never brought discredit upon their native State; and I shall count it the greatest honor of my life that I have been privileged to command it.

#### TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

The Twenty-fourth Regiment was recruited by Col. Thomas G. Stevenson, and organized at Camp Meigs, Readville, Mass., under the command of

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Thomas G. Stevenson.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Francis A. Osborne.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Robert H. Stevenson.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel A. Green.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Hall Curtis.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	W. R. G. Mellen.

It left the State Dec. 9, 1861; proceeded to Annapolis, Md., and reported to Gen. A. E. Burnside, where it was assigned to the brigade commanded by Gen. Foster.

Jan. 6, 1862, the Twenty-fourth embarked at Annapolis on board a transport, and sailed for Hatteras Inlet as a part of the Burnside Expedition.

Great difficulty was experienced in getting the fleet through Hatteras Inlet; and the Twenty-fourth remained there until the 5th of February, experiencing some severe and destructive gales. Part of the regiment was obliged to land in order that its transport might get over the "Swash." Just after landing, a terrific gale arose, which rendered communication with the fleet impossible for six days. Many of the tents were swept away, and the men suffered severely from exposure and the want of food.

On the 5th of February, the fleet sailed up Albemarle Sound; and, on the 7th, the gunboats engaged the batteries on Roanoke Island. On the morning of the 8th, the troops, having been landed, carried the lower batteries by storm; and the rebels retreated toward the upper end of the island. The regiment then took the advance, pursuing the retreating rebels, and capturing over fifteen hundred prisoners, with a large amount of small arms, and a stand of colors, which was presented to the State of Massachusetts.

March 8 and 9, three companies participated in an expedition to Columbia, N.C.; the rest of the regiment remaining at Roanoke Island until the 11th, when it sailed for Newbern.

On the morning of the 13th, the enemy was attacked behind his heavy batteries, six miles below Newbern. After a three-hours' fight of great severity, he retreated, firing the bridge over the Trent River. The regiment promptly pursued, extinguished the flames, and took possession of a rebel camp.

From the 18th of March to the 5th of June, a reconnoissance towards Beaufort; an expedition to Washington, N.C., and raising the flag on the court-house there; picket-duty on the Neuse, and a second expedition to Washington to protect the loyal North-Carolinians in organizing a regiment,—were the principal services rendered by the regiment during this time. Near this latter city, the Twenty-fourth met a regiment of infantry, and a small force of cavalry, in a strong position. A severe fight, lasting nearly an hour, ensued, resulting in the defeat of the rebels, with the loss of their colonel, Singletary, and fifteen men in killed and wounded. Soon after this, the regiment was ordered back to Newbern. For the next four months, it was engaged in expeditions to Washington (an important point in that part of the field); advancing thence to Williamston, and within three miles of Tarborough; then returning, by way of Plymouth, to Newbern.

Sept. 6, after a struggle of more than three hours, our troops repulsed an attack on Washington, with the loss of six men killed.

Nov. 11, hostile demonstrations on the Trent Road, driving the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts into Newbern, induced Col. Amory, commanding the forces there, to picket the entire region from the Neuse to the Trent River. To this service he ordered Capt. C. H. Hooper, with five companies of the Twenty-fourth. Near midnight, the vedettes of Company H were attacked by five hundred rebels, who, after a gallant resistance by the company, were compelled to retire. A reconnoissance, attended by a skirmish with the enemy's pickets, was made across Batchelder's Creek, by three companies, on the 19th.

Dec. 11, the regiment left Newbern, with the brigade of Gen. Stevenson, on Gen. Foster's expedition to Goldsborough. In the battle at Kinston, on the 14th, the Twenty-fourth supported Belgier's battery; and, when the rebels were routed, it was ordered in pursuit. Again, in the engagement across the Neuse on the 16th, the Twenty-fourth supported the same battery.

On the 20th, which was the tenth day of the expedition, the troops made a march of more than thirty miles.

During the last week in January, the greater part of the regi-

ment proceeded to Morehead City. Thence, embarking on board the "Guide," it sailed along the coast southward, and, on the 9th of February, landed on St. Helena Island, S.C. Here it remained for about six weeks; took part in three grand reviews; and, on the 27th of March, embarked with Gen. Stevenson's brigade for Seabrook Island, Edisto Inlet, S.C., where it arrived, and landed the same evening. The regiment remained here three months. The fatigue and picket duties were very heavy, and told severely on the troops.

On the 6th of July, six companies embarked on board the "Mayflower;" on the 10th, landing on James Island; and, on the 16th, had an artillery engagement with the enemy. These companies reached Morris Island the evening before the bombardment of Fort Wagner. The regiment took part in the assault on this fort, leading Gen. Stevenson's brigade, which was the rear of the assaulting force. On the repulse of the other brigades, this was led back to the first parallel, where it remained until the next Sunday evening, when an armistice was agreed upon for the purpose of collecting and burying the dead.

On the 21st, the four companies which had been left at Seabrook Island rejoined the regiment. They had become reduced by sickness from full ranks of seventy men each, until neither of them could furnish ten men fit for duty. Similar results followed from the hard work and exposure to which the rest of the regiment were now subjected; so that in a few weeks, of six hundred and four men, three hundred and four were on the sick-list. The enemy, being protected by rifle-pits on a knoll, seriously interfered with our engineers at work on the intrenchments. On the 26th of August, the regiment was selected to drive the enemy from this position, and at once entered upon the perilous business in fine style. The mortars of our batteries that had been playing upon the rifle-pits ceased, and the signal to charge was given. With a will, the two detachments under Col. Osborn and Capt. Redding sprang on the fourth parallel, and rushed impetuously upon the rebels, who, taken by surprise, and after delivering one volley, were taken prisoners before they could reload. The surprise at the fort gave the "boys" a few moments to partially erect a covering from the fire; and then a battle-storm from Forts Wagner and Gregg and from James Island burst upon them. Early in this affair, Lieut. Perkins, a brave and skilful officer and a noble man, was mortally wounded. Before midnight, the heroes lay behind the fifth parallel.

Monday morning, preparations were made for a final storming of the fort, in which the Twenty-fourth was to have the honor of the advance. But the enemy had prudently fled; and a rapid march to Fort Gregg disclosed the fact of the retreat of the enemy from that stronghold also.

Col. Stevenson having been detailed on conscript-duty in Massachusetts, Major C. H. Hooper took command of the regiment, Sept. 8, and was ordered to lead with the Tenth Connecticut in an assault on Fort Sumter. Admiral Dahlgren had projected a naval attack on the same night. There was now a pleasant rivalry between the naval and land forces for the honor of first entering the grim fortress. The sailors had the advantage in facilities for reaching Sumter; but their repulse with heavy loss ended the affair. The regiments were on guard in Forts Wagner and Gregg until the frightful prevalence of sickness led Gen. Gillmore to send the men to St. Augustine, Fla., "to rest and recuperate."

On the 30th of December, a party from these regiments, detailed to cut wood beyond their own picket-lines, were surprised by a body of dismounted rebel cavalry in ambush, and Lieut. O. H. Walker was mortally wounded. Three of the wood-choppers and twenty-one of the guard were captured.

On the 1st of January, 1864, three companies of the Twenty-fourth were garrisoning Fort Marion, near St. Augustine, Fla.; and the other companies were in United-States barracks at that post. Before the middle of February, four hundred and twelve of the men had re-enlisted for three years as "veteran volunteers," and had started home on a furlough of thirty days. The remainder of the troops left on the 18th for Jacksonville, Fla., on provost-duty. On the 24th of April, these men sailed northward, and arrived at Gloucester Point, Va., on the 1st of May. They were assigned to the third brigade, first division, Tenth Corps, Gen. Butler's army; and sailed for Bermuda Hundred on the 4th. The regiment participated in most of the movements of this army. It was engaged at Drury's Bluff, and also at Deep Bottom, June 14 and Aug. 20, and in the combined attack which followed two days later. In each of these engagements, some of its valuable officers and men were numbered among the killed and wounded.

Col. F. A. Osborn having been assigned to the command of a brigade, the regiment was commanded by Capt. J. C. Maher during the action of Aug. 14, and by Capt. George W. Gardner during the movement of the 16th. It crossed the James River,



Aug. 26, with the Tenth Corps, and advanced to the front of Petersburg. Here Col. Osborn resumed command. The labor now devolving on the regiment was severe, and its camp constantly under the fire of the enemy.

On the 28th of September, the regiment, forming a part of Gen. Terry's division, participated in the advance of the Army of the James towards Richmond, and made a daring reconnoissance along the Central Railroad to within two and a half miles of the rebel capital. The Twenty-fourth was engaged subsequently in several similar demonstrations.

On the 4th of December, the term of service for the men who had not re-enlisted expired, and they were mustered out; leaving in the regiment four hundred and twenty-seven men, who, with few exceptions, were veteran volunteers.

From the 27th of October to the 18th of December, these troops were encamped at Four-mile Church, near Richmond: they were then ordered to Bermuda Hundred; which post they garrisoned until the 8th of April, 1865, when they were sent to Richmond to guard the city and military prisons.

In the month of June, they were consolidated into eight companies. They were mustered out of service at Richmond, Jan. 20, 1866: reached Boston on the 24th; and, on the 27th, marched to the State House, where the colors were received by his Excellency Gov. Bullock, a part of whose address on this occasion was as follows: —

The limitations of this occasion will not permit me to recall, to those who are in attendance to witness the closing scene, your long and eminent services. Since you left the State, more than four years ago, the eyes of our citizens have followed you, — with Burnside to Roanoke Island, Newbern, Kinston, and Goldsborough, in North Carolina; into South Carolina, to the assault on Fort Wagner and the siege of Charleston; to Florida, and back to South Carolina; to the Army of the James, engaged at Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Deep Bottom, and in the battles of the siege of Richmond; and retained among the last to crown the triumphs of the field with peaceful guaranties.

I welcome you home. But all have not returned. Eight officers of the line and two hundred and ten enlisted men have fallen in battle and by the casualties of war. The soldier's bed has been made for them; but their names shall be treasured on the official rolls and in the heart of the State, and they themselves shall live in immortal fame.

I count it among the remarkable proofs of the steadfast and persistent patriotism of this regiment, that after it had fully tasted the bitterness of war, then, even then, four hundred and twenty of its veterans re-enlisted to share in the conclusion of the conflict.

When I think of the discipline of the Twenty-fourth, distinguished among all the armies of the United States, I cannot forget him who recruited it and so long commanded it. It would be an omission ungrateful to you, and uncongenial to my own feelings, if, before your ranks dissolve for the last time, I were not to pronounce in your presence, with honor to the dead and with respect for the living, the name of Brig.-Gen. STEVENSON. Not a more heroic spirit has passed triumphantly the portals which this war has opened to so many young and noble and brave.

It only remains that I should now transfer your colors to the great companionship in which they shall henceforth be preserved ; and that, in behalf of a grateful people, I should greet and honor your return.

After the reception of the colors, the regiment marched to Faneuil Hall, and partook of a collation provided by the city of Boston. The men then separated for their homes.

## CHAPTER XV.

### TWENTY-FIFTH, TWENTY-SIXTH, AND TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENTS.

The March of the Twenty-fifth from Camp Lincoln, Worcester, to Roanoke Island. — Service there. — In Gen. Foster's Expedition to Plymouth. — Other Expeditions. — Return Home. — The Twenty-sixth leaves Boston for Ship Island. — Sails for New Orleans. — Services in Louisiana. — Furlough. — In Maryland and Virginia. — The Return to Massachusetts. — The "Second Western Regiment." — At Annapolis, Newbern, Goldsborough. — Closing Service in the War.

#### TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

**T**HIS regiment was raised by authority of the State, Sept. 9, 1861. Edwin Upton was designated colonel; and Augustus B. R. Sprague, lieutenant-colonel. The next day, enlistments commenced; and by the 25th the regiment was in Camp Lincoln, at Worcester. On the 31st, the tents were struck, and the regiment, one thousand and thirty strong, started, *via* New York, *en route* for Annapolis, to join the Burnside Expedition. We add a roll of the principal officers:—

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Edwin Upton.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	A. B. R. Sprague.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	M. J. M'Cafferty.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	J. Marcus Rice.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Theron Temple.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Horace James.

Arriving at Annapolis Nov. 3, the regiment reported to Col. Morse, commanding the post. Jan. 7, embarked on board the propeller "Zouave" and the schooner "Skirmisher," of the Burnside Expedition; sailed on the 10th, and arrived at Hatteras Inlet the following Monday. Sharing in the delays and disasters of the voyage, this regiment was landed by the tow-boat "Pilot Boy" on Roanoke Island, Feb. 7, and, marching inland a mile, bivouacked for the night. Next morning, the Twenty-fifth took up the line of march; Capt. Pickett's company skirmishing in the advance.

The enemy was soon encountered, and pushed by our skirmishers back to his works.

The artillery was placed in position, supported by this regiment. By Gen. Foster's order, Col. Upton formed his troops across the road in line of battle, extending from a forest on the left to a clearing on which the right rested. Both sides opened fire, which continued uninterruptedly for nearly three hours; when, the ammunition of the Twenty-fifth being exhausted, it was formed in column by companies in the rear of the right, waiting for a fresh supply, until the enemy had left his position. The regiment then marched to Camp Foster, at the upper end of the island. In this engagement it lost six killed and forty-two wounded. From the camp it went on board transports; and on the 11th the fleet got under way, anchoring again on the 12th, within fifteen miles of Newbern. The next day, covered by a heavy fire from the gunboats, the regiment landed at Slocum's Creek; and marching ten miles through a drenching rain, and wading through mud, it lay down at night upon the cold, wet ground, exposed to the pelting storm. In the gray of early dawn, the "boys" formed into line, marched ten miles, and came in sight of the rebel works, where they were saluted by a shower of shells; but they pressed forward, and were soon in the midst of the battle.

After supporting a battery for some time, the Twenty-fifth was ordered to charge on the enemy's works; Gen. Foster himself leading in the assault. The enemy retired on his approach; and the regiment formed in line of battle within the intrenchments, and then moved along the road by the flank, in position for street-firing. In this action the regiment lost four men killed, and assisted in capturing one hundred and fifty. It then proceeded to Newbern, and that night was quartered in the city. Here it served as provost-guard until May 9, and, for the six weeks succeeding, was engaged in picket-duty.

July 24, it joined an expedition to Trenton and Pollocksville. Returning to Newbern, the remainder of the hot summer months offered little opportunity for valuable service. Oct. 30, the Twenty-fifth moved with the expedition of Gen. Foster to Washington and Tarborough, and thence to Hamilton, Williamston, and Plymouth; where, Nov. 10, the greater part of the troops embarked for Newbern, leaving the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh to protect our artillery awaiting transportation. Returning from Plymouth, Nov. 10, the Twenty-fifth was attached to the Third

brigade, Col. Lee commanding, and left Newbern again on the 11th. On Sunday, the 14th, was fought the battle of Kinston; the Twenty-fifth supporting Belgier's Rhode-Island battery. After the battle, it crossed the bridge, and bivouacked that night in Kinston. On the 19th, marching by flank in the rear of the Union batteries, it advanced towards Goldsborough. One hundred men of the Twenty-fifth were now detailed as sharpshooters for duty on the banks of the river in clearing the woods of the enemy's riflemen. Next morning, the march was resumed; the third brigade having the advance. Skirmishing commenced, and was continued until the brigade came upon the main force posted near the railroad bridge, crossing the Neuse River. In the action which followed, near the close of the day, the Twenty-fifth supported Belgier's battery, losing one man killed and three wounded. Night ended the contest; and the regiment took up the line of march for Newbern, which it reached on the 21st. On the 6th of March, 1863, the regiment was ordered to the forks of the Trenton and Kinston Roads. Three companies under command of Capt. Denny attacked and routed the rebels, burning their camp, and destroying a large number of new knapsacks, arms, blankets, boxes of clothing, &c.; and returned by daybreak, with the loss of only two wounded. On the 8th, a part of the regiment returned to Newbern, leaving Capt. Denny with four companies in their position near Deep Gully. On the 13th, the six companies at Newbern were ordered to outpost duty near Deep Gully, that place having been attacked. Skirmishing with the enemy followed. In the evening, these companies were relieved by the Forty-third Massachusetts, and they marched back to Newbern.

Another expedition to Batchelder's Creek was undertaken on the 21st. On the 22d, the enemy, outflanked, and attacked in the rear, fled precipitately to the swamps; and the Twenty-fifth returned to camp, having enjoyed the pleasure of seeing their regimental colors floating over the enemy's intrenchments. Nothing of marked interest in the history of the regiment occurred until the 24th of July, when an expedition was undertaken to Winton, N.C. This resulted in the capture of several horses, mules, and bales of cotton, but no commissary-stores. On arriving at Newbern, these, with a few prisoners (sixty-nine), were turned over to the provost-marshal, and the regiment went into camp.

It was stationed in early winter at Camp Upton, Newport News.

---

During January, 1864, four hundred and thirty-two of the men re-enlisted, and, Feb. 14, left on furlough for Massachusetts. They were enthusiastically welcomed by the people of Boston, and later at Worcester, the place of enrolment and rendezvous. On the 21st of March, they again left Boston for the field; landed on the 24th at Fortress Monroe; and were ordered to Getty's Station, on the outer defences of Portsmouth, Va., where they were rejoined by the remaining part of the regiment, and went into Camp Wellington.

The Twenty-fifth was engaged in two or three expeditions during the month of April, attended with no important results. On the 26th of that month, it was assigned to Gen. Heckman's brigade, and went into camp at Yorktown. On the 27th, the regiment marched to City Point, on its way to the Army of the Potomac, which it joined at Cold Harbor on the 31st.

In the assault on the enemy's works, June 3, the Twenty-fifth made a magnificent charge through a perfect tempest of bullets, losing in killed and wounded nearly two-thirds of its number: still, with such protection as the nature of the ground afforded, they resolutely held it until dark. Then the brave fellows, with their tin cups in hand, went to work upon rifle-pits, and, before dawn, had made their position tenable. They continued there, skirmishing with the enemy, until the 12th, when they went to White House, having lost at Cold Harbor four officers and twenty-four men killed.

The regiment marched for Petersburg on the 15th under a scorching sun, and again fought the enemy victoriously. After lying in the trenches, and changing position to the left of Gen. Butler's line of works, it reached Newbern Sept. 10.

Oct. 5, that part of the regiment whose term of service had not expired was ordered to Worcester, Mass., to be mustered out of service. The remainder was consolidated into four companies, with headquarters near Fort Spinola, to perform guard and picket duty along the railway to Morehead City.

An officer thus sums up the work and *status* of the regiment: —

During the past year, the regiment has lost some of its best and bravest officers. Capt. O'Neill, Lieuts. Daly, Upton, Mathews, Pelton, and Graham, have nobly and gallantly fallen in the faithful discharge of their duties. The adjutant, Lieut. McConville, a brave and most accomplished officer, also died of wounds received in the battle of Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864. The excellent conduct of both officers and men, under all circumstances, elicits

my entire approbation. Their vigilance, fidelity, fortitude, with the unsurpassed and unflinching valor at all times displayed, entitle them to the highest and most unqualified praise.

The total number of wounded in the regiment, since its organization, has been twenty-one officers, and three hundred and eighty-two men. Of the men returned as deserted, none are known to have deserted to the enemy.

During the month of December, 1864, and January and February, 1865, the regiment remained at Newbern, doing picket-duty.

On the 3d of March, it removed from Newbern towards Kinston. From this, to the close of its term of service, July 13, we have the following from the official report : —

March 10. — The enemy attacked our lines at Wise's Forks. In this engagement, the regiment held an exposed position on the left of the division, and gallantly repulsed the enemy. One officer (Capt. A. P. Forbes) and four men were wounded. After the battle, we remained in camp until March 14 ; when we advanced, and entered Kinston the following day.


Remained here till March 22 ; when we left Kinston, and marched rapidly towards Goldsborough, reaching the town the next afternoon ; our brigade (Col. James Stewart, jun., Ninth New-Jersey Volunteers, commanding) being the first to occupy the town, there forming a junction with the army of Gen. Sherman.

After remaining at Goldsborough until April 3, we moved back to Wheat-swamp Meeting-house, near Mosely Hall ; having been transferred to the first division, Twenty-third Army Corps (Major-Gen. Royer commanding). We left Mosely Hall April 9, and returned to Goldsborough, marching twenty-seven miles this day ; whence we proceeded the following morning with the corps to Raleigh, and were encamped near the city from April 14 to May 3.

Leaving Raleigh May 3, we marched westward for Greensborough, which town we entered May 7 ; thence by rail for Charlotte May 12, arriving there the next morning.

Near this city we continued in our last camp until July 13, when, in accordance with instructions from the War Department, we were ordered to Massachusetts for muster out, arriving at Readville July 21 ; and, on the twenty-eighth day of July, were formally mustered out of the United-States service.

Thus closes the record of the Twenty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry Veteran Volunteers, — a regiment that has always and everywhere — at Roanoke Island, Newbern, Kinston, Goldsborough, Whitehall, Port Walthal Junction (May 6 and 7, 1864), Harrowfield Church, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, in the trenches (June, July, and August, 1864), and in many other minor engagements and exhausting marches — sustained the high char-



acter with which it left the State Oct. 31, 1861, and has vindicated the honor of Massachusetts.

Its colors have never been yielded to the enemy.

#### TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

The Twenty-sixth went into camp at Camp Cameron, Cambridge, Mass., on the twenty-eighth day of August, 1861; it being at that time known as the Sixth. On the 23d of September, it moved to Camp Chase, Lowell, where it remained till Nov. 19. It then moved to Boston.

Its officers were, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward F. Jones.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Alpha B. Farr.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Josiah A. Sawtell
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Anson P. Hooker.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James G. Bradt.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles Babbidge.

It left Boston on the twenty-first day of November, 1861, on board the transport steamer "Constitution;" and after a pleasant voyage, during which they touched at Portland, Me., and Fortress Monroe, they arrived safely at Ship Island, Mississippi Sound, on the 3d of December, 1861. At the time of their arrival, the island was occupied by a few United-States marines, who garrisoned Fort Massachusetts on its western end. This regiment was the first to encamp on the spot. They remained at Ship Island until the middle of April, 1862, without having any trouble with the enemy; and, during that time, were engaged in no action deserving the name of battle. A slight skirmish at Mississippi City, Miss., in which one hundred men from Companies B and I participated, and in which one only of the regiment was slightly injured, was their only engagement.

On the 15th of April, 1862, the regiment was ordered on board the transport steamer "Mississippi;" and, on the morning of the 16th, they left Ship Island for the Mississippi River. Arriving at the mouth of the South-west Pass on the evening of the 17th, they lay at anchor during the night, and on the morning of the 18th ran up the river, and anchored at the head of the passes. The bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip was commenced on the 18th; and the regiment could only hear in the distance the report of the heavy guns.



On the morning of the 21st, it moved up the river again, and finally anchored below the forts, just out of range of the guns. It lay there during the bombardment, and witnessed the passing of the forts by the fleet on the morning of the 25th. The same morning, the vessel ran down the river through the South-west Pass, and round Sable Bay, in the rear of Fort St. Philip, where it arrived on the 26th. The troops then left the transport "Mississippi" for the gunboat "Miami," and moved up two or three miles nearer the fort, almost in range, where they ran aground, and remained fast. The next morning, they commenced their disembarkation; but, owing to the insufficient means of transport, only part of the regiment could move at a time, and the last company did not land till the morning of the 28th.

This manœuvre was intended to break the communication between the forts and the city of New Orleans, which was effectually accomplished, the regiment taking possession of Quarantine Station, and throwing one company (H) across the river as guard on the only road leading to the forts.

From the 28th of November, 1862, until the 20th of June, 1863, the regiment remained on duty in New Orleans; when several companies under Lieut.-Col. Sawtelle were ordered to Lafourche Crossing, a distance of sixty miles from New Orleans, arriving there on the 20th inst. On the eve of the 21st inst., the enemy attacked them, but were repulsed with heavy loss: our own was but three killed, and ten wounded. On the 26th, they withdrew to Boutec Station, a distance of forty miles; and on the 30th to Jefferson Station, a distance of eight miles, remaining there till the 15th of July; when they were ordered back to New Orleans, La., on provost-duty. They remained there till the 28th August; when the whole regiment was ordered to Baton Rouge, a distance of a hundred and twenty miles from New Orleans, arriving there on the 29th. It was there till the 3d of September; when it embarked, with nearly the whole Nineteenth Army Corps, to proceed on an expedition in the Gulf. On the way down the river, the ship lay at anchor off New Orleans on the 3d and 4th; and, on the 5th, sailed from that place, and, after a pleasant trip, arrived off Sabine Pass on the 7th. On the 8th inst., on account of the loss of two valuable gunboats, the fleet withdrew, and returned to the Mississippi River, arriving off New Orleans on the 12th. The regiment went into camp at Algiers, just opposite the city.

On the 16th, it left for Brashear City; proceeding, *via* Berwick

City and Franklin, as far as Opelousas ; which it reached on the 21st of October, and left again on its return march, Nov. 1.

The movements and condition of the regiment during two months of the following winter were reported by its chaplain in a letter to Adjutant-Gen. Schouler, dated at Franklin, La., Jan. 25, 1864 : —

On the 28th of last November, our regiment (Twenty-sixth Massachusetts) was encamped at New Iberia, La. On the 7th of January, 1864, we left New Iberia, *en route* for Franklin ; which we reached after two days' march. Within the period above specified we have had no battles, and consequently have no report to make of killed or wounded. The health of the regiment is excellent : very few deaths have occurred among us. I may safely presume that it will be gratifying to you to learn (though doubtless you were long since aware of the fact) that three-fourths of the Twenty-sixth Regiment have re-enlisted as cavalry. To every one who feels a personal interest in the regiment, this is certainly a very pleasing fact. If their future should be more eventful than their past history, I have no doubt they will fulfil all reasonable requirements.

The regiment remained in camp at Franklin until the 24th of February ; at which time, nearly two-thirds of the regiment having re-enlisted, it proceeded to New Orleans, a distance of one hundred and ten miles from Franklin, to prepare for their furlough. The journey was performed on steamer "Starlight" from Franklin to Brashear City, a distance of thirty miles ; and from Brashear City to Algiers by rail, a distance of eighty miles.

On the 25th of February, the regiment reached New Orleans, and took up its quarters in the Alabama Cotton Press, where it remained until March 22 ; when the re-enlisted members embarked on steamship "Cahawba," and proceeded to New York, which was reached on the first day of April, 1864, after a rough voyage of nine days. April 1, at four o'clock, it left New York on steamer "Empire State," and Boston at twelve o'clock, M., and arrived at Lowell at four o'clock, P.M. Here they received thirty days' furlough, — till May 4, 1864 ; when the regiment assembled at Beach-street Barracks. On the 5th, it went into camp at Readville, where it remained until May 11, when it proceeded to New York. The regiment immediately embarked on steamship "Cahawba," and proceeded to New Orleans, La. ; where it arrived after a pleasant voyage of nine days.

It then encamped at Carrollton until the 8th of June ; when, proceeding to Morganza, it remained there until July 3 ; when,

under orders, it embarked for New Orleans, and went into camp at Algiers. From this point it embarked on board a steamer for Bermuda Hundred, July 11, and reached its destination July 21.

On the 28th, the regiment moved to Deep Bottom, and, after some picket-firing with the enemy, returned to Bermuda Hundred; whence, two days later, it sailed for Washington, D.C., and, Aug. 1, went into camp at Tenallytown, Md.

On the 14th, the Twenty-sixth marched with the second division, Nineteenth Army Corps, into Virginia, moving from point to point until the 3d of September; when, within two miles of Berrysburg, a line of battle was formed, and the army intrenched itself.

It remained here until the 19th, when it marched towards Winchester. Within three and a half miles of this place, a line of battle was formed. Company I, of the Twenty-sixth, was thrown forward as skirmishers. About two hours later, the action became general, and this regiment, being in advance, suffered severely. Eleven officers were wounded, and nineteen men killed. The regiment encamped near Winchester, on the Strasburg Pike.

Sept. 20, at five, A.M., it again moved to within one and a half miles of Strasburg, a distance of sixteen miles, and encamped for the night. Sept. 21, at ten o'clock, A.M., it moved forward to a range of hills before Strasburg; and Sept. 22, at six o'clock, A.M., advanced two miles; went into position before Fisher's Hill, Va., and there intrenched. About half-past four, P.M., the enemy in the mean time having been routed and driven from their works, it again moved forward up the valley to Fisher's Hill, and across the Shenandoah River, and continued after the enemy on the Woodstock Pike; marching until three o'clock Friday morning, when the regiment halted and rested. At twelve o'clock, M., Sept. 23, it again moved forward six miles, and camped one mile beyond Edenburg, and seven miles from Woodstock. Sept. 24, at seven o'clock, A.M., overtook the rebel forces near Mount Jackson, the enemy constantly retreating. At six o'clock, P.M., went into camp about twenty-one miles south of Newmarket, having marched eleven miles.

During the rest of September, and until the 18th of October, the marches and encampments of the regiment were within twenty miles of Newmarket. At that date it was at Cedar Creek, and was consolidated into a battalion of five companies; the remainder of the troops leaving for home the next day. The battle of Cedar

Creek, which took place shortly after, was in the beginning a surprise, and the army was driven in confusion four miles ; when, having re-formed, it succeeded in routing the rebel forces under Gen. Early.

Oct. 24, the battalion was detached from its brigade to do provost-guard duty at Headquarters Middle Military Division by Special Order, Oct. 24, 1864.

While Lieut. Joseph McQuestion and forty-five men of the regiment were guarding a forage-train on the 26th, a short distance from Newtown, they were surprised and captured by rebel cavalry

The battalion left Cedar Creek on the 9th of November, and went into camp at Winchester on the 14th of December. Here it remained doing provost-duty at the Headquarters Middle Military Division until May 1, 1865 ; when, under orders, it proceeded to Washington, and was there assigned to the second brigade, first division, Army of the Shenandoah, and went into camp in the rear of Fort Stevens.

June 4, the battalion sailed in the steamer "Louisburg" for Savannah, Ga., which it reached after a pleasant voyage of four days ; disembarked, and went into camp just outside of the city.

June 29, 1865, Gen. Davis, commanding the second brigade, was assigned to the command of the post of Savannah. The regiment, together with the remaining brigade, were assigned to duty at this post, where it remained, performing guard-duty in the city until Aug. 2, when the battalion received orders to be mustered out of service. Aug. 26, 1865, the battalion was mustered out ; and Sept. 12, 1865, left Savannah, Ga., on steamer "Emily," *en route* for Boston, Mass. ; and, arriving at Hilton Head the same day, disembarked, and went on board the steamer "Empire City." It arrived in New York the morning of the 16th, and embarked on the cars for Boston the morning of the 18th ; and reaching that city at seven o'clock, P.M., the same day, went to Gallop's Island in the evening, there to receive final payment.

This regiment was a legitimate offspring of the old Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which passed through Baltimore on the 19th of April, 1861, to the defence of Washington, and which shed the first blood in the Great Rebellion.

under orders, it embarked for New Orleans, and went into camp at Algiers. From this point it embarked on board a steamer for Bermuda Hundred, July 11, and reached its destination July 21.

On the 28th, the regiment moved to Deep Bottom, and, after some picket-firing with the enemy, returned to Bermuda Hundred; whence, two days later, it sailed for Washington, D.C., and, Aug. 1, went into camp at Tenallytown, Md.

On the 14th, the Twenty-sixth marched with the second division, Nineteenth Army Corps, into Virginia, moving from point to point until the 3d of September; when, within two miles of Berrysburg, a line of battle was formed, and the army intrenched itself.

It remained here until the 19th, when it marched towards Winchester. Within three and a half miles of this place, a line of battle was formed. Company I, of the Twenty-sixth, was thrown forward as skirmishers. About two hours later, the action became general, and this regiment, being in advance, suffered severely. Eleven officers were wounded, and nineteen men killed. The regiment encamped near Winchester, on the Strasburg Pike.

Sept. 20, at five, A.M., it again moved to within one and a half miles of Strasburg, a distance of sixteen miles, and encamped for the night. Sept. 21, at ten o'clock, A.M., it moved forward to a range of hills before Strasburg; and Sept. 22, at six o'clock, A.M., advanced two miles; went into position before Fisher's Hill, Va., and there intrenched. About half-past four, P.M., the enemy in the mean time having been routed and driven from their works, it again moved forward up the valley to Fisher's Hill, and across the Shenandoah River, and continued after the enemy on the Woodstock Pike; marching until three o'clock Friday morning, when the regiment halted and rested. At twelve o'clock, M., Sept. 23, it again moved forward six miles, and camped one mile beyond Edenburg, and seven miles from Woodstock. Sept. 24, at seven o'clock, A.M., overtook the rebel forces near Mount Jackson, the enemy constantly retreating. At six o'clock, P.M., went into camp about twenty-one miles south of Newmarket, having marched eleven miles.

During the rest of September, and until the 18th of October, the marches and encampments of the regiment were within twenty miles of Newmarket. At that date it was at Cedar Creek, and was consolidated into a battalion of five companies; the remainder of the troops leaving for home the next day. The battle of Cedar

Creek, which took place shortly after, was in the beginning a surprise, and the army was driven in confusion four miles ; when, having re-formed, it succeeded in routing the rebel forces under Gen. Early.

Oct. 24, the battalion was detached from its brigade to do provost-guard duty at Headquarters Middle Military Division by Special Order, Oct. 24, 1864.

While Lieut. Joseph McQuestion and forty-five men of the regiment were guarding a forage-train on the 26th, a short distance from Newtown, they were surprised and captured by rebel cavalry

The battalion left Cedar Creek on the 9th of November, and went into camp at Winchester on the 14th of December. Here it remained doing provost-duty at the Headquarters Middle Military Division until May 1, 1865 ; when, under orders, it proceeded to Washington, and was there assigned to the second brigade, first division, Army of the Shenandoah, and went into camp in the rear of Fort Stevens.

June 4, the battalion sailed in the steamer "Louisburg" for Savannah, Ga., which it reached after a pleasant voyage of four days ; disembarked, and went into camp just outside of the city.

June 29, 1865, Gen. Davis, commanding the second brigade, was assigned to the command of the post of Savannah. The regiment, together with the remaining brigade, were assigned to duty at this post, where it remained, performing guard-duty in the city until Aug. 2, when the battalion received orders to be mustered out of service. Aug. 26, 1865, the battalion was mustered out ; and Sept. 12, 1865, left Savannah, Ga., on steamer "Emily," *en route* for Boston, Mass. ; and, arriving at Hilton Head the same day, disembarked, and went on board the steamer "Empire City." It arrived in New York the morning of the 16th, and embarked on the cars for Boston the morning of the 18th ; and reaching that city at seven o'clock, P.M., the same day, went to Gallop's Island in the evening, there to receive final payment.

This regiment was a legitimate offspring of the old Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which passed through Baltimore on the 19th of April, 1861, to the defence of Washington, and which shed the first blood in the Great Rebellion.

## THE TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT

Was raised in the western part of the State, and was mustered into the service of the United States at Springfield on the 20th of September, 1861. It was known as the Second Western Regiment, and was officered by gentlemen who had received their military training in the school of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. They were as follow : —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Horace C. Lee.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Luke Lyman.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	William M. Brown.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	George A. Otis.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel Camp.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Miles Sanford.

The regiment left the State on the 2d of November, and arrived at Annapolis, Md., on the 5th.

Here the troops remained until the 6th of January, 1862. In the mean time, they applied themselves closely, and with rapid improvement, to drill and a knowledge of field-movements, and the duties incidental to camp-life ; when they embarked on transports, and proceeded to Fortress Monroe, where they arrived on the 11th. On the evening of the 9th, as a fatigue-party was returning to the transport from shore, the boat in which they were came in contact with a steam-tug, and was upset ; and two men, Michael Cavannagh, of Company F, and James M. Hamblin, Company E, were drowned. On the morning of the 12th, they left Hampton Roads under sealed orders, and, on the following day, arrived at Hatteras Inlet, N.C. They encountered a severe storm on the passage, during which one of the transports became separated from her consort, and was unable, on account of the high sea, to enter over the shoals ; outside of which she remained several days, in imminent danger of being wrecked.

On the morning of the 6th of February, having remained in the interim on board of the transports, which, owing to the length and severity of the storm, were prevented from joining each other and the remainder of the fleet, they started for Pamlico Sound, and duly arrived in sight of Roanoke Island. On the evening of the 7th, the gunboats having meanwhile engaged and partly silenced the enemy's batteries on the island, our forces, of which this regiment composed a part, landed, and bivouacked in an open





THIS REGIMENT COMPOSED OF 1000



MAJ Wm A WALKER



CAPT J H WOODS



CAPT W H HATCHER



CAPT J S HATCHER

CAPT J S HATCHER

CAPT J S HATCHER



field in a cold, drenching rain. Early the following morning, the regiment, in company with the Twenty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, marched to the attack, passing in their course through miry swamps and almost impenetrable thickets, during which they were exposed to a severe fire from the enemy secured behind intrenchments, and in which they lost several killed and wounded. Our forces finally succeeded in turning the enemy's left flank, the right having been gained by another body of our troops; when they gave way, and were closely pursued by us, which finally resulted in an unconditional surrender to Gen. Foster, in command. During this engagement, the loss of the regiment was five killed and fifteen wounded. On the 11th, it was ordered again upon transports, where it remained for about a month, closely crowded on board three vessels: with impure air, the health of the men became visibly affected. Here, on the 12th, Capt. Henry A. Hubbard, of Company I, died.

March 11, the regiment, in company with the rest of our forces, left Roanoke Island, and on the morning of the 13th landed, and marched towards Newbern, N.C. Early on the morning of the 14th, it encountered the enemy strongly posted in the vicinity of Newbern, and immediately attacked them. The fight was kept up, till, their ammunition being expended, they received orders to fall back, having been relieved by another regiment. During this engagement, the Twenty-seventh suffered a loss of fifteen killed and seventy-eight wounded. The enemy having been repulsed, our forces rapidly commenced the pursuit towards Newbern. Upon arriving in sight of the city, it was discovered to be on fire in several places; also the great bridge which crosses the Trent River. The regiment at once proceeded to cross the river in boats, and encamped on the other side, occupying the camp of the Seventh North-Carolina, about half a mile from the city, in which they found good quarters and abundant supplies. Here they remained five or six weeks.

The month of May was passed at Batchelder's Creek, eight miles from Newbern.

June 1, the regiment returned to its old camp, where it remained until about the last of July, most of the time under command of its lieutenant-colonel, the colonel being in command of a brigade.

For the purpose of ascertaining the force and doings of the enemy, the Twenty-seventh, with the brigade to which it was attached, made a reconnoissance to Trenton. Here they dis-

persed a cavalry force of the enemy ; and, finding no intrenchments built, they returned northward to Newbern, having been absent three days.

On the 9th of September, three companies of the regiment were ordered to Washington, N.C., and five companies to Newport barracks ; the two remaining companies having been left some time previously on outpost-duty at Batchelder's Creek. With the exception of these two companies, the regiment was recalled, Nov. 30, to join the expedition to Williamston and Hamilton.

This regiment also took part in the expedition to Goldsborough, N.C. It formed part of the brigade of the Third, Fourth, Fifth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-seventh, and Forty-fifth Massachusetts Regiments. The brigade was under command of Col. Lee, of this regiment.

It left Newbern Dec. 11; its position being with the baggage train, in the rear. They encamped that night on the Trenton Road at eight o'clock, P.M. On the 12th, it marched through swamps, gradually growing worse, until ten o'clock. On the 13th, it continued its march, and, about noon, arrived within a few miles of Kinston, where the advance had met and driven back a body of the enemy, and encamped for the night. Here two days' rations and twenty rounds of ammunition were served out to each man. On the 14th, the Fifth Regiment having been left to guard the baggage, the brigade moved up the Kinston Road, and soon heard the firing from the front, the advance having met the enemy ; and they soon became engaged in battle. The enemy retreated, and the Twenty-seventh encamped for the night in Kinston. On the 15th, they marched during the day, and encamped about eight o'clock at night. On the 16th, they were not fairly out of camp when firing was heard ; and they soon found that the advance were engaged with the enemy at Whitehall. They were ordered immediately towards Goldsborough, and encamped at sundown eight miles below that place. On the 17th, they were early on the march, and, at eleven o'clock, came within sight of the Wilmington Railroad. The Twenty-seventh were moved forward in line, and behaved bravely through the day. After accomplishing the purpose of Gen. Foster, and having seen severe fighting, the regiment returned to Newbern.

The history of this regiment during the winter of 1863 is comparatively unimportant. On the 4th of January, it left camp on the south side of the Trent, near Newbern, and embarked for Washington, N.C., arriving Jan. 5.

On the 27th, Companies G and H, under command of Major Bartholomew, were ordered to Plymouth, N.C., arriving there on the 28th, Major Bartholomew assuming command of the fort. These two companies remained at Plymouth until May 8, when they were ordered to Newbern. During this time, they performed efficient duty in scouting through the various counties bordering on Albemarle Sound. The post of Winfield, on the Chowan River, having been attacked, Company H, with three companies of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, was sent to its aid. The enemy having retreated, a pursuit was ordered. Company H, in the advance, had a fight with a portion of the Forty-second North-Carolina, losing two killed and one wounded; the enemy the same.

The duty at Washington was unmarked by any incidents of interest until the latter part of March, when, on the 30th, the pickets were driven in by the enemy, who had for several weeks threatened an attack. Gen. Foster, who was on a visit to Washington, took command of the garrison. Fire was opened on the fort April 3. The weather for the next twelve days was cold and stormy, and the rations of the troops insufficient; but the men behaved admirably, whether under fire, or in running the blockade to bring in supplies. The superior force of the rebels had enabled them to cut off re-enforcements and the means of subsistence; but when the steamer "Escort" passed their batteries, having on board food and ammunition and the Fifth Rhode-Island, the enemy abandoned his design of starving out the garrison, raised the siege on the 16th, and retired to Kinston.

On the 24th, the Twenty-seventh returned to Newbern. Three days later, through a drenching rain, it started for Batchelder's Creek. Next day, it suddenly came upon the enemy, and drove him from his works with the loss of forty men killed, wounded, and prisoners; the regiment losing but one man wounded. On the 30th, it returned to Newbern. On the 20th, the Twenty-seventh left again in company with the Fifty-eighth Pennsylvania, endeavoring to gain the rear of the enemy at Gum Swamp. The troops marched the whole distance, fifteen miles, in about *fourteen* hours, as they were obliged to cut their way through a dense thicket and swamp. The expedition was completely successful. Companies D and I followed the opening fire on the enemy's rear with a gallant charge. One hundred and seventy prisoners, one piece of artillery, and several ammunition-wagons, were captured. The enemy, however, soon rallied, and pursued the Union forces to the fortifications near Newbern, where a skir-

MASSACHUSETTS IN THE

ensued, in which Col. Jones, the leader of the expedition, was killed. From June until December, the Twenty-seventh served as provost-guard, supported cavalry on the Warsaw and Rocky-Mountain raids, joined Gen. Heckman's brigade at Newport News, and were on provost-duty at Norfolk and Portsmouth. Up to Dec. 22, two hundred men had re-enlisted as veteran volunteers. During this year, the regiment was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Wyman and Major Bartholomew.

Jan. 8, 1865, the regiment was ordered to proceed immediately to Newbern, and reached that place on the 11th. Six companies were then stationed at Rocky Run, under command of Lieut.-Col. Bartholomew; and the other four companies at Red House, under Capt. McKay.

Early in March, the regiment was brigaded with the Fifteenth Connecticut, to form the second brigade, second division, of the district of Beaufort, under the command of Col. Upham, and ordered to report to Gen. Cox at Cove Creek, where it arrived in the afternoon of March 4.

From this point, on the 6th, Gen. Cox's entire force effected a movement, the regiment leading the advance. The advance was extremely tedious, and by night it had only reached Gum Swamp, a distance of eight miles from Cove Creek.

March 7, the regiment marched from Gum Swamp to South-west Creek, where the enemy were found to be strongly intrenched on the opposite side of the creek; and had some skirmishing, but no casualties in the regiment. During the night, our skirmishers were advanced to within seventy-five yards of the creek, and rifle-pits thrown up.

The brigade to which the regiment was attached, numbering about one thousand men, was at this time about two miles in advance of any support. On the morning of the 8th, information was received that the enemy were making a movement on the left; and the regiment was ordered to the left, forming a line at right angles with the Fifteenth Connecticut Volunteers. Skirmishers were immediately deployed, and discovered the enemy in the thick underbrush; they having, through the negligence of the cavalry vedettes, completely outflanked our position, and formed directly in the rear of our original line. Immediately upon being discovered, they opened with a heavy fire of musketry, which was kept up on both sides for about a quarter of an hour, considerably reducing the strength of our command. At this time, by a well-directed charge, the enemy forced us back on to a line with the rest of the brigade, which immediately broke. We continued to fall back in good order for about one hundred yards more; when we discovered that we were entirely surrounded, and were obliged to surrender.

The entire brigade actively engaged, with the exception of a few enlisted men who escaped after the regiments broke, were thus captured, after withstanding (as it was afterwards ascertained by officers captured at this time, — from Surgeon Mathus, Twenty-eighth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, A. M. D.) for nearly an hour the whole of Hoke's division, eight thousand strong. Our loss in the engagement was five officers wounded, seven enlisted men killed, and thirty-six enlisted men wounded.

Among the captured and most severely wounded was Lieut.-Col. W. G. Bartholomew, commanding the regiment.

From this date until the close of its term of enlistment, the regiment, reduced to a mere fragment, was employed chiefly on guard-duty. It however participated in the advance under Gen. Grant during the last week in May and first in June. In a forward movement on the enemy's works at Cold Harbor, June 3, the remaining fragment of the regiment, under command of Major William A. Walker, a faithful, competent, and brave officer, led the column. As they approached a rifle-pit in front of the works, the major was struck in the neck by a rifle-shot, and instantly killed. Capt. Wilcox, and several men of this regiment, fell in the same bloody encounter. These were the final disasters of this eminently working regiment, which was mustered out of service June 26, and, July 1, started for Readville, Mass., arriving there on the 7th, numbering only seven commissioned officers and a hundred and thirty-two enlisted men. On the 19th, the regiment was paid off and disbanded.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### TWENTY-EIGHTH AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENTS.

the Twenty-eighth an Irish Regiment. — From Camp Cameron to Hilton Head. — Antietam. — In the Wilderness. — Before Petersburg. — An Honorable History. — The Twenty-ninth. — Its varied Experience. — Vicksburg. — Services in Virginia. — Returns to the Old Commonwealth.

#### THE TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

**T**HIS regiment was composed mainly of men of Irish birth. It left Camp Cameron Jan. 11, 1862, and proceeded to Fort Columbus, New-York Harbor; whence it sailed, Feb. 14, for Hilton Head, S.C.

Its officers were as follow: —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	William Montieth.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	MacIolland Moore.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	George W. Cartwright.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Patrick A. O'Connell.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	George W. Snow.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Nicholas O'Brien.

Arriving at Hilton Head on the 23d, the Twenty-eighth ~~re-~~ remained there until the 7th of April, when it sailed for Fort Pulas ~~vi.~~ After service at Jones, Bird, and Tybee Islands, it returned to Hilton Head May 28. Col. Montieth was placed under arrest by Gen. Hunter, and did not again take command, resigning in August following. The regiment sailed from Hilton Head in transports for James Island, under command of Lieut.-Col. Moore. After skirmishing, and a fruitless assault on Fort Johnson, it evacuated the island on the 6th of July, and returned to Hilton Head. On the 3d of August, it sailed northward to join the Army of the Potomac.

At Newport News, Lieut.-Col. Moore resigned, and Major Cartwright took command. Arrived at Acquia Creek, the regiment proceeded immediately to Fredericksburg, and joined the Potomac

**Army.** During the remainder of the month, it was almost constantly on the march.

On the 30th, it was engaged in the battle at Bull Run, supporting a battery until night; when its position was changed to a piece of woods, where, next day, it was under heavy fire nearly an hour. When ordered to retreat, it retired in good order, and went to the support of a battery, sustaining a severe fire from the enemy's guns. The same evening, it moved with the retreating forces of Gen. Pope to Centreville, having lost in that battle eighteen men killed, and a hundred and nine wounded; and, in the engagement at Chantilly the next day, its loss was ninety-four in killed and wounded.

The Twenty-eighth left camp on the battle-field, Sept. 2. On the 5th, it was at Meridian Hill; on the 14th, at South Mountain; and, on the 17th, it was engaged in the great fight at Antietam. At eleven o'clock, A.M., of the memorable 17th, the men advanced under a murderous fire; the enemy's artillery having perfect range, and the shot falling with fearful precision within their ranks. They were ordered to lie down, and, for more than an hour, were in a position more trying to a soldier's nerves than the shock of battle.

They afterwards drove the rebels before them, encamping at night on the side of Antietam Creek nearest the enemy, having lost in killed and wounded forty-eight men.

On the 19th, the regiment again took up its line of march, and was in motion, with very brief intervals, until the 18th of November; Col. Byrnes, one of the best and bravest officers, having assumed command at Nolan's Ferry on the 16th of October. Leaving camp, near Waterloo, Va., the Twenty-eighth encamped near Fredericksburg on the 23d of November, where it became a part of the second brigade, first division, Second Army Corps. It remained here, erecting winter-quarters, until the 11th of December, when it removed to a position opposite the city, which it entered next morning. Advancing with the division, it became engaged with the enemy on St. Mary's Heights on the 13th. Its loss in killed, wounded, and missing, was a hundred and ten men. After changing position in the vicinity of Fredericksburg for the next three days, the regiment went on picket-duty for the rest of the winter on the banks of the Rappahannock.

April 27, the camp was again abandoned for the march; and, through the remainder of the spring and the first months of summer, the Twenty-eighth was engaged on picket, and was crossing

the enemy's path, or pursued by him; stopping at Falmouth, Thoroughfare Gap, Monocacy River, Uniontown, and Havana, within three miles of Gettysburg, reaching this point on the 2d of July.

Of the part the regiment took in these important and decisive battles, an officer writes:—

July 2, at seven o'clock, A.M., resumed the march towards Gettysburg, passing by the Cemetery-hill Road, and took up a position with the brigade, on the left of Cemetery Hill, in which position the line of battle was formed; and remained so until four o'clock, P.M., when the regiment moved forward, and became engaged with the enemy, who was strongly posted in an advantageous position on the crest of a rugged, rocky hill. We forced him to retire from this eminence, and advanced over the top, and almost to the bottom of the other side, being the whole time exposed to a heavy fire of musketry, losing many men from the concentrated fire of the enemy, who was on both our flanks, causing us to retire a short distance to reach our support. During this engagement and the following one next day, the regiment lost a hundred and one men in killed, wounded, and missing.

On the 5th, the regiment commenced another series of marches, including in its encampments, up to Dec. 7, old battle-grounds, and points of interest, along the Rappahannock and Rapidan.

The regiment remained in winter-quarters at Stevensburg, Va., performing picket-guard and other duties, from the 1st of January to the 3d of May, the evening of which day it broke camp, and marched with twenty commissioned officers and four hundred and eighty-five enlisted men, under command of Lieut.-Col. George W. Cartwright, crossing the Rapidan River, and reaching the Chancellorsville House the afternoon of May 4, passing over the old battle-field; thence to Todd's Tavern, the regiment acting as flankers, with extremely arduous duties to perform in this capacity, and, towards night, working on breastworks, and skirmishing. May 5, the regiment was again deployed as skirmishers. In the battle of this day,—the Wilderness,—the regiment lost sixteen killed, sixty-seven wounded, and fifteen missing. Here fell, while nobly performing his duty, the brave Capt. James A. McIntire, and here also the gallant and efficient Capt. Charles V. Smith received his death-wound.

In the subsequent fights and skirmishes of the next six days, the regiment lost in killed seven, and in wounded and missing twenty-seven. At daylight of the 12th, near Spottsylvania, it made a desperate charge on the enemy's works, assisting in the capture

of many prisoners, and pieces of artillery, but losing, in killed and wounded, fifty men. The same thing was repeated at daylight on the 18th, which resulted in carrying the enemy's first line. In this assault, the regiment lost many gallant officers and soldiers.

Here fell, mortally wounded, the brave Major A. J. Lawler, and the much esteemed and regretted Capts. Magner and Cochran.

The regiment moved from Spottsylvania Court House on the 22d; crossed the North Anna on the 24th; and continued to advance with very frequent skirmishes, arriving on the 3d of June at Cold Harbor. In the engagement at this place, the Twenty-eighth suffered greatly, without having the opportunity of firing a shot.

It formed in line, and made a charge on the enemy's works; was exposed to a tremendous fire of musketry and artillery, and suffered heavily. At this fight, the brave soldier and respected officer, Col. Richard Byrnes, received his death-wound, as did also First Lieut. James B. West. The casualties were, this day, ten killed, forty-six wounded, and one missing. Towards night, the regiment fell back behind their intrenchments, and remained in this position until June 14. The evening of this date, the regiment crossed the James River, and proceeded that night and the 15th in the direction of Petersburg. On the afternoon of the 16th, it made a charge on the enemy's works, carrying one line, and following up vigorously until checked by superior force of the enemy; losing three killed, fourteen wounded, and two missing.

June 20, the regiment was transferred from the second to the first brigade (Brig.-Gen. N. A. Miles commanding), first division, Second Army Corps. It marched in the afternoon, acting as flankers, and exposed to the enemy's fire. On the 22d, the regiment was deployed as skirmishers to meet an attack of the enemy. Here, as a thin skirmish line, the regiment did noble work by determinedly holding its position; and assisted materially in checking, while flushed with victory, the enemy's progress, receiving on the field the compliments of both brigade and division commanders. The loss was one killed, nine wounded, and one missing.

From this time until the 9th of July, the regiment was kept in reserve. It was then employed in picket and fatigue duties until the 26th; when, Capt. I. Fleming commanding, it made a long and weary night-march, crossing both the James and the Appo-

mattox, and arriving at Deep Bottom on the morning of the 27th. It was here deployed as skirmishers, and soon became hotly engaged with the enemy.

The regiment succeeded in getting on the enemy's flank, driving him in confusion from his works, where he left in his flight four twenty-pounder Parrott guns, with caissons and ammunition; while several prisoners were captured, including one commissioned officer. During the remainder of the day, the regiment was on picket. On the evening of the 28th, it moved back to the New-market Road, and assisted in throwing up a line of works.

The 29th, at dark, the regiment with the corps recrossed the James and Appomattox Rivers, and returned to its position before Petersburg, Va., on the morning of the 30th, and acted as a support to the Ninth Army Corps. The regiment lost at Deep Bottom two killed and two wounded.

On the evening of July 30, the regiment was again in its old encampment, where it remained until the afternoon of the 12th of August, when it broke camp, and marched to City Point, a distance of ten miles. The next day, the regiment embarked on transports for Deep Bottom, and disembarked there the morning of the 14th. During the forenoon, it made a demonstration against a rebel battery, suffering a loss of four killed and eleven wounded. On the 15th, it moved to the right of the line, and bivouacked for the night. On the 16th, it moved out on the Charles-City Road (supporting cavalry), advancing as skirmishers, and engaged the enemy. After a stubborn and well-contested resistance against superior numbers, the regiment fell back upon its brigade, losing heavily in killed, wounded, and missing. At dark on the 20th, it marched back to Petersburg, reaching that position on the morning of the 21st. The regiment lost here two killed, sixteen wounded, and twenty-two missing.

On the 25th, it was engaged in the fiercely contested action of Ream's Station, on the Weldon Railroad, and was publicly complimented for its gallant conduct.

From this time until the 13th of December, the Twenty-eighth was constantly changing its positions and camps, and employed on picket-guard and fatigue-duties in front of Petersburg; when, its term of service having expired, two officers and twenty men (being all with the regiment that had not re-enlisted), under command of Col. Cartwright, proceeded to Boston to be mustered out of service. The rest of the regiment was consolidated into a battalion of five companies, and was known as the Twenty-eighth

**Battalion Massachusetts Volunteers.** Until March 25, 1865, the battalion remained in front of Petersburg; when (we quote from official reports), under command of Lieut.-Col. James Fleming, it broke camp, and moved to the front line of works, remaining under arms several hours; after which, an attack was ordered to be made on the enemy's lines in our front. The enemy advanced from their works to meet us, and were twice repulsed with heavy loss. On this occasion, the battalion remained under fire until all their ammunition was expended, but still maintained its position, although exposed to a galling fire of musketry and artillery. The loss of the battalion in this well-contested engagement was four commissioned officers wounded; viz., Lieut.-Col. James Fleming, Capt. John Connor, Capt. Patrick M'Intyre, and First Lieut. T. J. Parker; seven enlisted men killed, and sixty-five wounded, many of whom have since died,—out of less than two hundred men taken into action.

The battalion was subsequently engaged at Hatcher's Run, South-side Railroad, and was with the army on the occasion of Gen. Lee's surrender of the rebel forces to Gen. Grant.

In all these marches and skirmishes with the enemy, the men behaved in a splendid manner, frequently eliciting the commendations of their commanding officers; and, considering the shortness of the campaign, the losses of the battalion have been remarkably large, there being six commissioned officers wounded, eleven enlisted men killed and sixty-six wounded, out of a total of a hundred and eighty-four with which it started at the commencement of the campaign.

The battalion was encamped at Burkesville until ordered with its division to Alexandria, where it arrived May 15, and took part in the grand review at Washington, May 23.

On the 25th of June, it was ordered to report at Readville, Mass., to be mustered out of service; at which place it arrived July 5, was paid off, and discharged.

This regiment nobly performed its part in preserving and perpetuating the Government, which now welcomes to its protection the people of all nationalities and races.

The Twenty-eighth took part in engagements as follow,—James Island, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Bristow's Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Po River, Spottsylvania, Tolo-potomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, Petersburg, South-side Railroad, and Hatcher's Run.

## THE TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT,

In its organization, was somewhat peculiar.

Seven companies comprising this regiment were among the first three-years' men that left this State. They were sent to Fortress Monroe to fill up the ranks of the Third and Fourth militia regiments, under command respectively of Cols. Wardrop and Packard. At the expiration of the three months, the men comprising the militia returned home; and the seven companies of the three-years' men remained, and were known as the First Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers. Subsequently three new companies were organized, and attached to the battalion; and it was made the Twenty-ninth Regiment, of which Brig.-Gen. Pierce was appointed colonel. It was stationed at Camp Butler, at Newport News, until the 10th of May.

Its officers, in March, 1862, were,—

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Ebenezer W. Pierce.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Joseph H. Barnes.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Charles Chipman.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Orlando Brown.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	George B. Cogswell.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Henry E. Hempstead.

From the time of their entering Virginia up to November in the same year, the men of this regiment had occupied seventeen camps. The first, after leaving Camp Butler, was Camp Norfolk; and the last was near Warrenton, in Virginia.

June 9, 1862, it became a part of the Irish Brigade, commanded by Gen. Meagher.

Extracts from letters written by officers, and forwarded to Gov. Andrew, will indicate the *status* of the regiment up to Nov. 19. The colonel writes,—

The twenty-ninth Regiment has participated in all the trials, privations, and honors of the Irish Brigade. The battles in which we have been engaged since June 9 are as follow; viz., Gaines's Mills, Savage's Station, White-oak Swamp, Nelson's Farm, Malvern Hill, and last, not least, Antietam.

Among the marches worthy of record are the movement down the Peninsula, the rapid march to and from Centreville, the memorable Maryland campaign, and the present march from Harper's Ferry.

During this period, five months, the regiment has added to its reputation by the mere fact of its being connected with the Irish Brigade; and it has

been our endeavor that the brigade should not by our acts lose any of their already acquired reputation. And, in this connection, I trust I may be excused for alluding to remarks made to the regiment, by the general commanding the brigade, upon its arrival at Harrison's Landing after the terrible seven days preceding. The general said to the whole regiment, "The Twenty-ninth Massachusetts has been tried, and, I am proud to be able to say, has proved itself an honor to the Irish Brigade and to the country." This is nearly his precise language, and it was the proudest moment the regiment had seen. Since that time, the general has not, to my knowledge, revoked his decision.

In relation to the *physique* and *morale* of the men composing the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Volunteers, Gen. Meagher writes, —

They are obedient, vigilant, and reliable ; ever ready for every duty. While in the field, under my own eye, they have been unsurpassed as soldiers, brave and heroic. Their loss is no indication of their valor ; for uncontrolled circumstances and location will favor, or be more fatal, as these circumstances may happen. Of the field-officers of the regiment, I have to state nothing but that the most cordial feelings have ever existed between them and me. They severally have my entire confidence and good wishes. They have ever been found at their post, and in readiness for the most arduous duties. Col. Ebenezer Pierce, who lost an arm in the battle of White-oak Swamp, has my sympathy, and, in so soon rejoining his regiment for duty, proved his readiness to be where a soldier should be, — at the head of his regiment. Lieut.-Col. Joseph H. Barnes is a soldier of the true type, in whom I have perfect and implicit reliance. Brave and honorable, he is a credit to his State. Major Charles Chipman, likewise, is a soldier of first-rate order, and has borne himself as a true man and a patriot on the field, and as a pattern to the men of the regiment in all times of trial, never flinching from any of the duties or responsibilities of the severest campaigns of modern times. Of the line and staff officers, I can only state they all perform their duty becoming true men and brave. Massachusetts need never be ashamed of such citizens or children. Their identity with the Irish regiments of my command has been most pleasing and cordial, and the fraternity of feeling is admirable in the extreme. Massachusetts shakes hands with her adopted citizens in their devotion to a common country and a common flag. They will stand by them together until victory crowns their endeavors, and harmony is restored to the Union.

As an incident of the cordial feeling existing in this brigade towards their brother-soldiers of the Massachusetts Twenty-ninth Volunteers, I have to state, that at a meeting of the officers of the old New-York regiments, held some time since, they voted to their brother-soldiers of the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Volunteers a green banner, emblematical of the particular brigade in which they so honorably serve, and of the cordiality of feeling which exists between them. This banner is now on its way, and will shortly be presented



to the Twenty-ninth by Gen Edwin V. Sumner, a commander proud of the Irish Brigade, and a son of old Massachusetts.

From November, 1862, to January, 1864, the regiment occupied seventy-four different camps, and travelled, in marches and by steam, 4,277 miles. Its battle-record is, the battle at Fredericksburg, Va., from Dec. 13 to the 15th, 1862, inclusive; the siege of Vicksburg, Miss., from June 17 to July 4, 1863; the siege of Jackson, Miss., from July 11 to the 16th, 1863; the battle of Blue Springs, East Tennessee, Oct. 10, 1863; the battle at Campbell's Station, Nov. 16, 1863; and the siege of Knoxville, Tenn., from Nov. 17 to Dec. 5, 1863.

Among the thirty-eight men who died in battle and by disease is Chaplain Hempstead, who died at Falmouth, Va., in December, 1862.

The Twenty-ninth left Newport News, March 20, 1863, in the steamer "City of Richmond," for the South-west; joining the Ninth Corps in the expedition to Jackson, Miss., July 5. Jan. 1, 1864, Col. Pierce wrote, —

The operations of the regiment in the sieges of Vicksburg and Jackson, Miss., cannot be better described than in the language of Major-Gen. Grant, in an extract from an order issued to the corps to which the regiment was attached: —

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,  
VICKSBURG, MISS., July 31, 1863.

In returning the Ninth Corps to its former command, it is with pleasure that the general commanding acknowledges its valuable services in the campaign just closed.

Arriving at Vicksburg opportunely, taking position to hold at bay Johnston's army, then threatening the forces investing the city, it was ready and eager to assume the aggressive at any moment.

After the fall of Vicksburg, it formed a part of the army which drove Johnston from his position near the Big Black River into his intrenchments at Jackson, and, after a siege of eight days, compelled him to fly in disorder from the Mississippi Valley.

The endurance, valor, and general good conduct of the Ninth Corps are admired by all; and its valuable co-operation in achieving the final triumph of the campaign is gratefully acknowledged by the Army of the Tennessee.

Major-Gen. Parke will cause the different regiments and batteries of his command to inscribe upon their banners and guidons "Vicksburg and Jackson."

By order of

MAJOR-GEN. U. S. GRANT.

At the battle of Blue Springs, on the afternoon of the 10th of October, 1863, the regiment maintained its reputation for courage and good conduct.

Owing to the sudden change of position on the part of the enemy, or a misconception, on the part of our general officers, of the true position occupied by them, the Union forces, as they advanced to the attack, found themselves presenting the right flank of their entire line to an enfilading fire, and were under the necessity of changing front forward by swinging the whole line upon the fixed pivot, at its right flank; a movement difficult to perform under fire, even when executed upon a plain and unobstructed field. But the difficulty in this case was heightened from the fact that the surface of the country was undulating and extremely broken; and one part of the line was in a heavy wood, another clambering over a high rail-fence, and still another passing through a field of high corn, while other troops were in pasture-ground and meadow-lands, with hills, hedges, and brooks intervening; so that the fragments of an army were often entirely out of sight of each other.

On one of the steeps passed over, many of the men lost their footing, and fell, one upon another: still the line pushed on, driving the enemy, until darkness put an end to the operations of that day. One Virginia colonel, severely wounded, fell into our hands, and soon after died in the hospital.

The usual good fortune that has ever attended this regiment did not forsake them under the trying circumstances with which they were surrounded at Campbell's Station on the 16th of November, 1863. Scarcely had the battle commenced when it was detached from its brigade, and sent to relieve one of the regiments in the front line of battle. Here for three hours, unsupported, the Twenty-ninth Regiment held an exposed and important position upon the extreme right of the Federal lines.

Posted in an open field, it was during all this time exposed to the enemy's fire, who were holding a wood both in our front, and also upon our right flank, at a distance of about one hundred yards; and from behind a rail fence, and trunks of trees, their sharpshooters, occupying the tree-tops, steadily kept up a galling fire. . . .

During the siege of Knoxville (a period of fifteen days), the Twenty-ninth Regiment was almost constantly under fire, occupying as it did one of the most exposed positions in the whole line of fortifications; and, in repelling the assault upon Fort Saunders, bore a most conspicuous part, capturing two of the three battle-flags taken from the enemy on that occasion, and receiving special notice in General Orders from department and division commanders.

For a history of the movements of the regiment during the year 1864, we cannot do better than to quote from one of its officers: —

Jan. 1, the regiment was encamped at Blane's Cross-roads, East Tennessee; and formed part of the second brigade, first division, Ninth Army

**Corps.** It was a high, bleak hill, exposed to the surging blasts of a keen and eager air. The ground was covered with snow. The regiment suffered greatly. The scanty supply of rations, and their ventilated garments, rendered their condition any thing but a happy one. To give an idea of their sufferings, I will cite some things that beset us during that campaign. At one issue of rations, each man received for his mite eight ounces of flour for nine days. One tablespoonful of coffee was issued once in from three to five days. The men were unable to subsist on such allowances, and each morning there could have been seen parties of two and three in search of food. Some of the loyal Tennesseans would meet them with smiles ; and, upon being asked for bread, they would reply in their peculiar vernacular, "that they were plumb out," and not "a dust of meal" in the house. Many of the men were barefooted, and raw hide was issued to be made into moccasins. The regiment at this place re-enlisted as a veteran organization, and was mustered into the United-States service for another term, Jan. 2.

On the 16th and 21st, the Twenty-ninth supported Gen. Granger's Fourth Corps, and then covered its retreat, which was changed to a successful charge upon the enemy the following day.

The troops with the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts dragged two cannon eight miles to a railway-station to save them from the hands of the rebels.

During the last days of January, the Twenty-ninth went upon a foraging expedition, conducted by Lieut.-Col. Barnes, and, to the great joy of their comrades in camp, returned with eighty loaded wagons. From this date until the last of March, the regiment was manœuvring with the enemy, having no tenable point on that line of railroad except Knoxville.

On the 21st of March, the regiment left Knoxville, and, crossing the mountains to Nicholasville, took the cars of the Central-Kentucky Railroad, and reached Cincinnati, O., on the 31st. Here the troops were paid off, and left, April 7, on a furlough for Boston, where they arrived on the 9th.

The Twenty-ninth again started for the front, May 16. Arrived at Belle Plain on the 20th, and at Falmouth on the 23d.

June 1, the regiment was temporarily attached to the third brigade, first division, Fifth Army Corps. It was detailed to skirmish, and in this day's action bore the brunt of the enemy's advance, until compelled from inferior numbers to fall back on some hastily constructed works.

The next day, the regiment was transferred to the first division of the Ninth Corps, Col. E. W. Pierce commanding brigade. The command was at Cold Harbor, but not immediately engaged. On

---

the 14th of June, it crossed to the south side of the James, and continued its march to within a few miles of Petersburg, when it formed in line of battle in support of the second division. On the 17th it fell into line, and endeavored to cross an open plain. Said an officer, —

The ground was strewn with fallen timber, and a thick growth of underbrush was interwoven with the timber to impede our progress. We succeeded in gaining the works taken the night before by Gen. Potter. Remained in this position through the afternoon. Orders came to fall in. The men moved rapidly down a ravine, and formed in line for a charge. After arranging the line, we prepared to advance. Pushing through a dense growth of pine-saplings, we gained the open field, in which some of our forces were promiscuously scattered around. Our line became severed by this time, in consequence of the woods; but we patiently formed our line again under its crest. The word "Forward!" was passed from mouth to mouth. The column rose *en masse*, each man grasping his piece firmly. "Charge!" shouted the commander; and the men rushed yelling and frantic on the works of the enemy. Round shot, grape and shrapnel, flew like hail; but it was of no avail: the line gave way. Again we essayed, but failed. Darkness setting in, the enemy fell back to another and more tenable position. The groans of the dying and wounded blended harshly with the voices of those still resolute, and eager for the fray. To-day, the silent mounds which dot that field speak more eloquently than words of the bravery and self-devotion of many a New-England soldier. The regiment was commanded by Major Charles Chipman, and the brigade was under the supervision of Lieut.-Col. Joseph H. Barnes.

On the 23d, the regiment relieved Barlow's division of the Second Corps, and remained in line until the 30th, when it was relieved by the colored troops. It then marched down one of the regular approaches to the enemy's works, and lay anxiously awaiting the signal to charge them, which was to be the explosion of a mine under a fort in its front.

The mine exploded, and the troops rushed simultaneously towards its crater. The artillery vomited forth a galling fire; and incessant roars of musketry, mingling with the deafening shouts of the troops, presented a scene of carnage and bloody strife rarely if ever equalled in the annals of modern warfare. The enemy, recovering from the shock of the explosion, rallied, and succeeded in repulsing us. Those who had gained the enemy's works were mostly captured.

On the 19th of August, the regiment, under command of Capt. C. F. Richardson, in support of the Fifth Army Corps, was hotly

engaged with the enemy at Blick's Station, on the Weldon Railroad. The division, Gen. White commanding, reached an open field just in time to prevent a flank movement by the enemy.

Sept. 24, the regiment was ordered to garrison Fort Howard, and, on the 5th of October, to rejoin the brigade in its advanced position at Poplar-Grove Church, where it arrived the same day.

Oct. 27, the brigade moved out just before sunrise, and marched to the left; forward in line of battle, and advanced over what is called Wells's Farm. Skirmishing with the enemy was going on until Oct. 28, when we commenced to fall back, the brigade to which this command belonged covering the movement, which was successfully accomplished without a single casualty. We returned to camp at Poplar-Grove Church. Here an excellent camp was laid out, log-huts were built, and permanent quarters for winter were being established. The cherished hopes of a winter camp were suddenly blasted by an order to be ready to move.

Nov. 29, we relieved the Second Corps in front of Petersburg, in close proximity to the spot where we were last summer.

Here the regiment remained, Capt. Richardson commanding, until Dec. 31, when it occupied Battery 11,—a post on the crest of a ridge to the left, and a little in the rear of Fort Stedman. The position is described by a pen before quoted:—

On the continuation of the same ridge, and only about three hundred yards from Fort Stedman, was Springhill, strongly fortified and intrenched, and furnished with bewildering covered ways, with mines and countermines, and all the appliances of rebel fortification. In the batteries in and around this position were some twenty guns of different calibers. A formidable triple row of *chevaux de frise* protected the position from assault. The picket lines at this point were only one hundred yards apart. In the rear of Springhill Battery was a road twenty feet wide, in a broad and deep ravine, in which troops could be massed in great numbers; and the road was continued as a completely covered way for the largest military equipage as far as the outskirts of Blandford. To the right of Fort Stedman, and to the left of Springhill, the lines receded from each other, the old race-course lying between, white with the bones of the earlier combatants in the siege of Petersburg. It will be seen from this description, that, at this part of the lines, the salients and posts of honor, on either side, were the Springhill Batteries, Fort Stedman, and Batteries 11 and 12. An attack to the right of Fort Stedman, or left of Springhill, would expose men to an enfilading fire on the vast plain; to the left of Fort Stedman, or right of Springhill, to the difficulties of ravines and watercourses. We held, then, the key of the position.

Nothing specially worthy of note took place here during the winter months of 1865, nor until the 25th of March, — the day of Gen. Sheridan's march to the left from City Point, the real commencement of the strategic envelopment of Petersburg. We quote from the official record of the engagement of this day : —

Existing orders from army headquarters encouraged the enemy to desert, and offered them payment for arms brought across. Heretofore the rules of war have required deserters to be disarmed at the picket-line, or even before they gave themselves up, if they came in large bodies ; but the multitudes of deserters from the rebels, coming peaceably with arms, had caused some carelessness in this regard. On the morning of the 25th of March, deserters began, about three o'clock, to come across in considerable numbers, — too large to send guards with from the picket-line ; so that the officer of the guard, Lieut. Joslyn, directed them retained on the line, and roused the troops in Fort Stedman, sending word to Battery 11 to be on the alert, as matters looked suspicious. At half-past three, the suspicions were justified. Gen. Gordon's command, consisting of four divisions of rebel troops, of whom the supposed deserters were but the skirmishers, made their attack. That it was crushing and overwhelming cannot be denied. Eight thousand troops were in the column ; in Stedman and Battery 11, scarcely five hundred. How well they fought is shown by the fact, that, around one gun, nine, out of its gun-detachment of fourteen, were killed ; and it was not till six o'clock that the enemy had possession of the fort and two batteries. Major Charles T. Richardson, with an utter disregard of himself and his danger, was ever present, cheering and stimulating the men, and setting a noble example. Capt. George H. Taylor ably seconded him ; and these two, holding the battery until the very last moment, were taken prisoners. A panic among the supports sent to the relief of the Twenty-ninth had carried away much of the force that ought to have held the works ; but still it was not till after six o'clock that Major Richardson surrendered his sword, he having previous to that time forwarded to brigade headquarters a larger number of prisoners than his whole garrison.

Re-enforcements commencing to arrive about six o'clock, the lines were rapidly arranged ; and with the troops of Hartrauft's division on the right, and the re-organized men of the brigade on the left, a charge was made about half-past eight, A.M., which gave us the whole line again. The regiment lay in its old quarters at Battery 11 until April 2, when it joined in the demonstration made on the enemy's works at that part of the line ; and on the 3d, as part of the first brigade that entered the city, it crossed the river, and picketed on the Richmond Stage-road and the Chesterfield Road. On the 5th, it crossed the river again, and deployed across the country to the Boynton Road, and thence, on the 7th, to Wilson's Station. On the 21st, the regiment was ordered to Washington, where it arrived on the 29th, and was detailed as provost-guard ; in which capacity it remained at headquar-

ters, District of Washington, and at Georgetown, D.C., until June 9, when the men of the Thirty-fifth whose term of service had not transpired were transferred to the Twenty-ninth. July 29, the muster-out of the command was completed, and the men started for home. Arriving in Massachusetts, they went into Camp at Readville, and were paid and discharged Aug. 11, 1865.

We add from the official report another paragraph : —

In closing the history of the regiment, it is alike the duty and pleasure of the commanding officer to say, that, in the trials it has passed through during its term of service, — which in seven companies was the longest field-service performed by any regiment, not only from the State, but from the country, — this regiment has made itself a part of the history of the Republic, and such a part of it, that the commonwealth and the country, the servants of the people and the private citizens, have no reason to blush at having intrusted their honor in our hands.

Through many difficulties, after many conflicts, having undergone much injustice, many jealousies and heart-burnings, with wasted ranks and unsullied honor, we return to the Commonwealth all the flags she ever gave us, with ragged folds and battered staves, but having suffered no loss that we are not proud of, and no injury save honorable scars; and worthy of the motto adopted early in the war, "*Aut viam inveniam aut faciam.*"

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THIRTIETH, THIRTY-FIRST, AND THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENTS.

**The Eastern Bay-State Regiment.** — At Ship Island and New Orleans. — Services in the South-west. — At Washington. — In the Shenandoah Valley. — Homeward bound. — **The Western Bay-State Regiment.** — Sails for Ship Island. — In the New-Orleans Expedition. — Other Operations. — Furlough, and Welcome Home. — Return to the Field. — Muster out. — The First Battalion and the Thirty-second. — Hastens to the Field of Conflict. — Joins the Potomac Army. — Furlough. — Returns to the Closing Scenes of Conflict. — The Discharge from Service.

#### THIRTIETH REGIMENT.

**T**HE Thirtieth Regiment was organized, Dec. 31, 1861, under the name of the Eastern Bay-State Regiment. Jan. 2, it went on board "The Constitution" at Boston; sailed on the 13th, and arrived at Fortress Monroe on the 16th, with 926 men and 25 officers, under command of Acting Lieut.-Col. Jonas H. French. On the 20th, it disembarked, and went into camp. On the 2d of February, it re-embarked, sailed on the 6th, and arrived at Ship Island on the 12th of February. Here it went into camp, and, on the 9th of March, was joined by Company K, Capt. Cook, with 96 men. On the 22d, Col. N. A. M. Dudley, a United-States officer, assumed command; an accomplished officer, and a native of Massachusetts.

William W. Bullock joined the regiment as lieutenant-colonel. Horace O. Whittemore, also a prominent officer in the Massachusetts militia, was major. Other officers were, —

<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel K. Towle.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Alfred F. Holt.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John P. Cleveland.

The regiment embarked on board the ship "North America," April 15. On the 16th, the expedition left Ship Island, and on the 28th arrived off Forts Jackson and St. Philip, when a detachment was sent under command of Major Whittemore. On the 29th, it proceeded up the river; reached New Orleans on the 1st of May, and disembarked on the 2d.



On the 30th, the regiment proceeded up the river on board a steamer; landed in Baton Rouge on the 2d of June, and raised the stars and stripes over the State Capitol.

On the 19th, Lieut.-Col. Bullock was detached from the regiment to act as commandant of Fort Macomb. On the 20th, it was joined by the balance of the expedition, which proceeded up the river. On the 24th, it reached St. Joseph, and detached four regiments and several batteries in pursuit of guerillas. These reached Grand-Gulf City on the evening of the same day, and found the place deserted. They burned the city as a warning to places on the river harboring guerillas, and, embarking on board the transports which had arrived, reached Vicksburg next day. A company was detailed as sappers and miners to cut a line through the woods and swamp preparatory to digging the canal, or "cut off" as it was termed. Says the official report, —

The brigade bivouacked on shore; and details from the regiment were made, and the work commenced. Making but slow progress, detachments were sent down the river at various times to collect negroes to work on the canal: two thousand were collected. After digging twenty-five days, the work was abandoned, as the river fell faster than the men could dig. The canal was dug one and one-quarter miles in length, twelve feet deep, and twelve feet wide. Here the health of the regiment began to fail. During this time, the usual daily company and battalion drills were kept up, while the shot and shells from the enemy were falling within a hundred yards of our bivouac.

July 23, the regiment, together with the whole brigade, embarked on board our transports. On the 24th, steamed away from the swamps of Vicksburg, with a parting salute from the enemy; 26th, arrived at Baton Rouge, and quartered in the State House.

One of the officers recorded, —

On the afternoon of Aug. 4, the regimental line was formed, consisting of three hundred and fifty men, and marched to the outskirts of the city, where we bivouacked. At daylight on the 5th, the long-roll was beaten, and the line quietly formed. We had proceeded but a short distance, when we received the enemy's fire on our left. A dense fog was prevailing at the time, so that we were unable to see the enemy, and could only judge of their position from the flash of their muskets. The order was given to lie down, and load and fire at will; when we received the enemy's fire in full force, which passed over our heads, doing but little execution to our lines. At this time, a well-directed fire from Nims's battery and our regiment silenced the enemy's fire, and, we presume, created a panic in their ranks. After manoeuvring about for an hour, and not seeing the enemy, we returned to our bivouac, with the loss of three killed and eighteen wounded.

In this engagement, Col. Dudley commanded the right wing of the brigade ; and Major Whittemore, the regiment.

The troops remained at bivouac until the 10th of August, when they marched to the grounds of the United-States arsenal, where they formed an intrenched camp under cover of the gunboats. They remained here until the 21st, expecting an attack from the enemy every moment.

The exposure to the hot sun through the day and the damp air at night, together with labor in the trenches, produced a disease which nearly prostrated the regiment.

It embarked on board the transports, and arrived at Carrollton on the 22d of August ; then disembarked, and encamped near the parapet, and close to the river.

On the 24th, the camp was changed to Materie Ridge, distant two miles. Here the fifth brigade was formed of four regiments, three batteries, and one cavalry company ; Col. Dudley acting as brigadier-general.

There being no improvement in the health of the regiment, the camp was changed to Carrollton, where the regiment remained until November, when Lieut.-Col. Bullock resumed command, and the Thirtieth was moved to the United-States barracks, located about four miles below New Orleans, and close to the river. Jan. 13, it again embarked for Baton Rouge. While at this place, it formed part of the third brigade, first division, Nineteenth Army Corps ; its colonel commanding the brigade.

On the 14th of March, the regiment took up the line of march for Port Hudson. During the night, the water-batteries at that point were passed by the fleet under command of Commodore Farragut, but not without very stubborn resistance on their part, which disabled the frigate "Mississippi," so that she was blown up and abandoned by her officers and crew.

The object of the expedition having been accomplished, the next morning, at daybreak, the troops fell back to Montecino Bayou, eight miles from Port Hudson, where they bivouacked until the 18th. At twelve o'clock, M., on the 17th, the second brigade was ordered to march, at a moment's notice, three miles through the swamp to the Clinton Road, to resist a threatened attack of the enemy ; but they did not come near enough to give the Union "boys" a shot. The enemy was mounted.

Next day the troops returned to camp, and, on the 19th, set out on another expedition. Landing at a point opposite Port Hudson, they penetrated the country a few miles ; but, finding the

roads impassable on account of a crevasse, they were obliged to return to camp at Baton Rouge. Here the regiment remained during the month of April.

On the 12th of May, it left Baton Rouge with three hundred enlisted men and eighteen officers in light marching order. On the 13th, it took up the line of march towards Port Hudson to support the Illinois cavalry in destroying a bridge at Clinton.

At Clinton Plains, on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were found in position, and opened upon the advance of the brigade with a very brisk fire. A sharp artillery-duel commenced at the distance of nine hundred yards. The troops, being re-enforced by four guns of Holcomb's Vermont battery, drove the enemy back, and advanced as far as Plains Store, where the latter was formed in two lines of battle. After a brisk artillery-fire of about an hour, the enemy retired. When the brigade was about to bivouac for the night, the enemy again attacked in the rear; but a charge from the Fourth Massachusetts, with the assistance of the Illinois cavalry, drove him from his position. For the next twenty-four days, the regiment was constantly under fire.

On the 17th of June, it was relieved with its brigade, and sent back to Plains Store to repel a premeditated attack on that place.

July 2, the Thirtieth, at a moment's notice, made a forced march to Springfield Landing to intercept a column of rebel cavalry making a raid on the supply-trains of the army. The march was made in excellent time and order. On the 8th, Port Hudson surrendered. On the 9th, the regiment left its position at Plains Store, and proceeded by steam towards Donaldsonville. On the 11th, advanced four miles into the country on a reconnoissance. On the 13th, an engagement took place at Rock's Plantation.

The nature of the ground preventing his movements from being seen, the foe advanced in strong force, and flanked the Union troops on the right and left. Their position had now become almost hopeless. The guns of the battery had become too hot to be used, and the cannoneers reduced to four. The horses having all been killed or wounded, Capt. Fiske, not wishing to abandon the guns to the enemy, went with Lieut. Barker and others over the bank where the enemy's shot were falling like hail-stones, fixed a rope to one of the guns, and brought it away: the others they were obliged to abandon, the enemy being not more than twenty yards distant.

During the month of August, the regiment was in camp at Baton Rouge.

The autumn months were mainly occupied by short reconnoissances and foraging expeditions, without any thing of marked interest transpiring. The watchfulness demanded, and the fatigue endured, were, however, none the less on that account.

November found the regiment in winter-quarters near New Iberia.

By the 1st of January, 1864, nearly three-fourths of the regiment had re-enlisted.

On the 8th of January, these removed to Franklin, and, on the 16th of February, prepared to leave for Massachusetts on a furlough of thirty days.

Leaving Franklin, they proceeded to Algiers, and thence embarked on board "The Mississippi," and sailed for New York, March 6. Arriving there on the 16th, they were transferred to "The Empire State," and reached Boston on the 19th. Here they were received by the State authorities, marched to Boylston Hall, where their arms were deposited, and they were dismissed to their homes.

The regiment re-assembled at Boston on the 18th of April, and were ordered to Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor, to await transportation.

May 3, the Thirtieth embarked on board "The Cassandra" for New Orleans, where it arrived on the 16th, and encamped on the old battle-ground at Chalmette. Col. Dudley here took command of the regiment; remaining with it, however, but two days.

Lieut.-Col. Whittemore resigned; and, Col. Dudley having been assigned to a brigade, Capt. S. D. Shipley took command, June 12.

On the 14th, the regiment took part in a review of all the forces by Major-Gen. D. E. Sickles, and, on the 26th, was assigned to the first brigade, first division, Nineteenth Army Corps.

July 2, the Thirtieth left Morganza on board the steamer "Mississippi," and arrived at Fortress Monroe on the 12th, and immediately proceeded to the defence of Washington. It was employed in this neighborhood until the 10th of August, when Gen. Sheridan assumed command of the force collected there.

A rapid advance was now made, the regiment having been detailed to guard the ammunition-train.

On the 19th, it rejoined the brigade near Winchester, and was assigned the position of fifth battalion in column.

The brigade immediately advanced about a thousand yards through a thick wood, and deployed, bringing the regiment on the

extreme right of the line, with its right resting on a deep ravine, through which ran a small stream. The fire of the enemy was now very brisk along the line. The thick woods partially screened them from our view, and prevented good execution from our fire. We remained in this position under a cross-fire of artillery (a battery having opened on our flank, fortunately firing, however, a little too high), and maintained our line intact, in spite of the passage through it of various detachments of regiments which had broken from the charges of the enemy.

At half-past three o'clock, P.M., the enemy was forced back, and our line advanced, driving them from our works and the town of Winchester, on the outskirts of which we bivouacked for the night at six o'clock, P.M. The casualties in this engagement were two killed and ten wounded.

The next morning, at daylight, we followed in pursuit of the enemy, and bivouacked near Strasburg.

On the 22d, led by Capt. A. F. Tremain, the Thirtieth made a gallant charge upon the enemy at Fisher's Hill, driving him from a strong position, and capturing several thousand rounds of ammunition.

The pursuit of the enemy was continued as far as Mount Crawford, ten miles from Harrisonburg, — which point was reached on the 29th of September; and, the next day, the whole force returned to Harrisonburg; thence, on the 6th of October, it moved back to New Market; and, on the 10th, the Eighth and the Nineteenth Corps fell back across Cedar Creek, and camped near Middletown. On the 15th, the Thirtieth made a reconnoissance; but nothing worthy of note transpired until the 19th, when victory was so suddenly snatched from the hands of the rebels, and what seemed to them a glorious success changed into a most disastrous defeat and rout.

Space will not allow a detailed account of this battle, which has been given in the history of other regiments engaged.

We will only add the following from an official report: —

It was now nearly noon. Gen. Sheridan had arrived from Winchester, and rode along the line, promising the men that they should be in their old camp-grounds at night. He was everywhere received with great enthusiasm. At half-past twelve o'clock, P.M., the enemy attacked, but were driven back. Every thing was quiet till half-past three o'clock, P.M., when we were ordered to advance. On reaching the edge of the woods, the enemy were found in a strong position behind a stone wall across an open field. A charge was ordered, in which our brigade took the lead. In the centre of the field, Capt.

---

George F. Whitcomb fell, shot through the heart. The rebels were driven from their position, and pursued through the woods in their rear, and over an open plain, where the brigade halted for a moment to re-form. Gen. Sheridan here rode before the line, and complimented the troops. Wheeling to the left, we again charged through the woods, flanking Kershaw's division; crossed a ravine raked by grape and cannister, and drove the enemy from a hill beyond. The plain below was covered with the routed fragments of the rebel army. Pressing close upon their rear, we drove them across the plains, through the camps abandoned in the morning; and at about six o'clock, P.M., planted our regimental flag, the first United-States colors, upon the recaptured works. Three cheers for the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment and for the old flag were called for by Col. (since Brevet Brig.-Gen.) E. P. Davis, commanding the brigade.

Nothing of special interest transpired during the rest of this and the month of November following. The regiment went into winter-quarters near Newtown; and Thanksgiving found the Thirtieth, at the close of a campaign which virtually annihilated one rebel army, not only grateful for the success which had rewarded its toil and valor, but cheered by the kind remembrances of friends at home. Thanksgiving delicacies were duly appreciated.

It is due a gallant officer to state here, that in the engagements at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek, in which the Thirtieth distinguished itself, Capt. S. D. Shipley was in command of the regiment.

On the 30th of December, 1864, the regiment was ordered from Camp Russell to Winchester, Va.; and there it was detached to relieve a brigade of the Eighth Corps at Opequan Crossing.

Here it had to maintain a very large and strong picket-line, which the guerillas almost every night attempted to break and capture; but not a man was lost, however, signals being arranged, so that, the minute there was any danger, the long-roll was sounded, and, in five minutes, the works surrounding the camp were manned, and the picket was changed to a skirmish-line.

During the month of March, orders were received to prepare for an active campaign, — the last closing act in the horrible drama of war, which, for four long, dreary years, darkened our country's stage.

The orders were strictly obeyed, and when, on the last of the month, the orders to move were received, we were fully prepared; and at noon on the 1st of April, being relieved by the Sixth Virginia dismounted cavalry, we joined the brigade once more at Stevenson's Depot, and moved to Kearntown, a distance of fifteen miles.

It was intended that this column should move up the Shenandoah Valley to intercept Lee before he could reach Lynchburg, to help force the end of the so-called Confederacy.

We remained in bivouac at Kearnsstown until the 7th, when we moved to Milltown, three miles to the rear. The time was spent in drills and reviews, receiving the glorious news that our comrades in front of Richmond and Petersburg, and those under "little Phil," were doing their work nobly; and, at midnight on the 9th, we were aroused by the boom of cannon in honor of the surrender of Lee's army, and the ringing of such cheers as were never heard before.

April 21, the regiment was transported to Washington, and moved to Fort Lincoln. On the 24th of May, it took part in the grand review of the army at Washington. On the 2d of June, sailed for Savannah, Ga.; and moved thence on the 13th to Georgetown, S.C. Thence, on the 27th, the left wing, composed of five companies under command of Major Shipley, proceeded to Florence, a prison-pen of Union soldiers; and thence, on the 9th of July, to Sumter, S.C.

Three companies of the right wing were detailed as headquarters guard for the Military District, Eastern South Carolina, and two companies at Sumter, S.C.; their duties being to preserve order, settle disputes, encourage industry, and compel obedience to the laws and orders among whites and freedmen.

The regiment has enjoyed very good health, and the old discipline is still kept up; and the Thirtieth is now anxiously waiting orders that will muster out the last volunteer organization from Massachusetts now in the military service of the United States.

#### THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

This regiment was raised in the western part of the State by order of Gen. Butler, and was designated the Western Bay-State Regiment. It was commanded by Col. Oliver P. Gooding, an able and valuable officer, a graduate of West Point, and a captain in the infantry service.

The other field and staff officers were as follow:—

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . .	William S. B. Hopkins.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Robert Bache.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Eben Kimball Sanborn.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . .	Edwin C. Bidwell.

On the 19th of February, 1862, the regiment received orders to march. On the 21st, it left Boston on board the transport "Mississippi," and reached Fortress Monroe the 22d. Having taken on board Gen. Butler and staff, the regiment sailed from this port for Ship Island on the 26th.

Through stress of weather, and injury to the vessel, received by grounding on Frying-pan Shoals, the regiment did not reach Hilton Head until the 1st of March. Stopping here a few days for repairs, "The Mississippi," with its precious freight on board, sailed again on the 12th, and arrived at Ship Island on the 20th. On the 23d, the regiment landed, and remained there until the 18th of April, when it left for New Orleans.

The men witnessed the bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and the splendid naval victory achieved by the fleet under Admiral Farragut. On the surrender of the forts, the regiment ascended the river; arrived at New Orleans May 1, and was the first regiment to land, and take possession of the city. It was assigned the duty of clearing the levee, and escorting the major-general and his staff to their headquarters through the crowds of traitors who lined the streets of the city.

Upon its entrance to New Orleans, it was quartered at the Custom House, and, while it remained in the city, was eminently a working regiment.

In August, the regiment was divided. Part, under Col. Gooding, garrisoned Forts Jackson and St. Philip; part, under Lieut.-Col. Welden, Fort Pike; and the remainder was held for picket-duty in the city.

About the 20th of January, 1863, these detachments were again united, and Col. Gooding assigned to the command of a brigade, consisting of the Thirty-first, Thirty-eighth, and Fifty-third Massachusetts, and the One Hundred and Fifty-sixth and the One Hundred and Seventy-fifth New-York.

This brigade was encamped at Carrollton as the third brigade, third (Emory's) division.

Feb. 10, Lieut.-Col. Hopkins took command of the regiment; and on the 12th, with the rest of the division, the Thirty-first went in the expedition down the Plaquemine Bayou, prospected for the capture of Butte à la Rose. The expedition proved impracticable, and the division returned to Carrollton Feb. 19.

March 6, the division left Carrollton, and joined the army at Baton Rouge. From this until the 20th, the regiment was in the first advance against Port Hudson, being a portion of the force manœuvring inland to protect the right flank of the army.



April 11, Gen. Emory's division advanced on Fort Bisland. On the 13th, the regiment was deployed as skirmishers about five hours, and was in the hottest brush of the battle, in which the enemy was dislodged from the left of his works.

The April muster of the regiment was at Opelousas. In the advance against Port Hudson, *viâ* Bayou Sara, the regiment crossed the Mississippi, and bivouacked before Port Hudson, May 23. It was prominently engaged in the battles of May 25 and 27 and June 14. In these engagements, it displayed the utmost coolness and disciplined courage.

Shortly after the surrender of the fort, the brigade was ordered to Baton Rouge. Here it was changed to the second brigade, first (Weitzel's) division, Nineteenth Corps.

Sept. 9, the three companies which had garrisoned Fort Pike were returned to the regiment, which was now complete for the first time since entering New Orleans, May 1, 1862.


Dec. 9, the regiment, in pursuance of orders, moved to New Orleans; reported to Brig.-Gen. Lee; and, on the 19th, was converted into cavalry. Sabres and Remington revolvers were at once issued to the regiment.

The low grounds at Camp Carrollton being flooded with water, the regiment, in January, 1864, moved to more comfortable quarters in the Levee Steam Cotton Press, where its mount and equipments were completed.

This change of quarters brought together the Thirty-first and Third Massachusetts and the Second Illinois and the Second New-Hampshire, forming the Fourth Cavalry Brigade, commanded by Col. Dudley of the Thirtieth Massachusetts. During the spring campaign, the Thirty-first was known as the Sixth Massachusetts Cavalry. Col. Gooding was assigned to the Fifth Cavalry Brigade.

On Feb. 29, the regiment crossed the Mississippi, and, having marched three hundred and twenty miles, reached Alexandria March 20. The next morning, it was ordered forward to support a force sent the day before to engage the enemy. This advance, by a bold night's march, surprised and captured three hundred and fifty men of the Second Louisiana Cavalry, and a four-gun battery posted on Henderson's Hill.

On the 26th, the advance of the army began. On the morning of the 31st, the regiment came upon the rear of the rebels, near Natchitoches. Advancing twenty-four miles through an almost uninhabited tract of pine-woods, the regiment in the



afternoon came upon the enemy in strong force. The lines were formed to meet an expected attack. After dusk, it fell back to White Store, and waited two days for the army and trains to come up; then pushed forward in the evening of April 7 to Pleasant Hill, our advance sharply skirmishing with the enemy.

April 8, the battle of Sabine Cross-roads took place, about three miles from Mansfield, and fifty from Shreveport.

Here the end of the advance of the Red-River Expedition is marked by the graves of a thousand men.

A large force of the enemy was gathered at this point, and strongly posted on the high grounds, and in the woods beyond the open tract through which the Union forces were to pass. These consisted of but two divisions of the Thirteenth Corps under Gen. Ransom, and the cavalry under Gen. Lee, without other support than an immense wagon-train. The rest of the army were miles behind. The enemy, as though aware of the weakness of this body of troops, attacked, and overwhelmed them by numbers. The Thirty-first was posted on the left of the brigade and on the extreme left of the Union lines, and in this battle did its whole duty, standing its ground against a superior force of infantry until the whole right of our little army was driven from the field.

The arrival of the Nineteenth Corps just before dark checked the advance of the enemy. During the night, the army fell back to Pleasant Hill, arriving there in the morning. The battle at this place was fought on the 9th and 10th of April. On the retreat of the army, the regiment was detailed as guard to the wagon-trains, reaching Grand Encore on the night of the 10th.

In the afternoon of April 21, the army evacuated Grand Encore; and, on the 23d, the battle of Cane River took place. The Thirty-first, holding the advance, drove the enemy's skirmishers across the river, and captured a number of Texas cavalry. The enemy was driven from his position, and the Union forces held both banks of the river.

April 30, the regiment crossed the Red River on pontoons, and marched twenty-five miles to discover any force the rebels might have on that side, and to burn Bynum's Mill, which had been supplying them with meal.

The object of the expedition accomplished, the brigade set out to return, the Thirty-first bringing up the rear.

Arriving at Hudnot's Plantation, seventeen miles from Alexandria, word came that the rebels were advancing. The line was

hardly formed before the enemy charged, at the same time advancing a dismounted force through the woods, and attacking the brigade on the flank. They were easily repulsed, and a counter-charge ordered for the Thirty-first, which was gallantly made, driving back the enemy, and capturing a number of prisoners. In this charge, Capt. Nettleton was wounded; and, during the rest of the campaign, Capt. Fordham commanded the regiment. The fourth brigade relieved the First on the Opelousas Road, seven miles from Alexandria, where it remained doing picket-duty until June 14, when the army commenced its retreat from Alexandria. The Thirty-first acted as rear-guard, and were frequently engaged in skirmishes with the enemy. Capt. Fordham, commanding the regiment, expresses his warmest approbation of all the officers and men throughout the entire march. June 29, the regiment turned over its horses and other Government property, preparatory to veteran furlough.

July 3, the regiment occupied the old camp of two years before, opposite New Orleans, until July 21, when it started for Massachusetts, *via* Cairo, on the steamboat "Pauline Carroll."

It arrived in Boston Aug. 4, and was received by the State and City authorities in Faneuil Hall; and furloughs were issued to the men until the 7th of September, when the regiment re-assembled at Pittsfield. On Sept. 8, it left for New York; whence it sailed on the 9th, and reached New Orleans on the 19th. Upon its arrival there, the regiment reported to Gen. T. W. Sherman, commanding the defences of New Orleans, and, in pursuance of orders from the War Department, was restored to its infantry organization. A few days after, however, by order of Gen. Canby, the regiment reported to chief of cavalry to be remounted, and was assigned to the Fifth Cavalry Brigade, commanded by Col. Gooding.

Nov. 19, the three-years' term of service (original enlistment) of Companies A, B, C, and D, expired; and the now veterans were mustered out of service. The regiment was consolidated to a battalion of five companies. This reduction deprived the regiment of several valuable officers, among whom was Col. Gooding, under whose command it had acquired a high degree of military discipline, and had won an honorable name.

At the close of 1864, it was the only Massachusetts regiment in the department of the Gulf, and the only regiment, save one, of the Old Nineteenth Corps that came to New Orleans

---

with Gen. Butler. It was on duty at Plaquemine, and along the coast opposite Donaldsonville, under orders from Gen. Sherman, commanding defences of New Orleans, to "protect the plantations lying between College Point and Pass Manchoe from the depredations of guerillas."

This required the protection of a district extending about twenty-five miles on the Mississippi River, and running back to the Amite, from eight to fourteen miles distant. It embraced several Government plantations; a freedmen's school; the telegraph station opposite Donaldsonville, near which was a little settlement of loyal men and refugees; the New-River District, which was thickly settled by poor planters, and had furnished many soldiers for both armies; besides many fine plantations of loyal planters on the coast. The numerous bands of rebel soldiers and guerillas across the Amite often crossed into this district, and raided on the plantations, or carried off conscripts from New River. The post was considered a difficult one to maintain. The force, therefore, was strengthened by four companies of the Indiana Sixteenth from Donaldsonville. Scouting-parties guided by refugees were frequently sent out to capture guerillas who infested the neighborhood. One of these killed a noted leader of a guerilla band, one McRory, who had long been a terror to the Union men of this region.

Jan. 30, a scout was organized across the Amite; and, proceeding to a settlement where there was a considerable band of guerillas, it dashed into the village just at dark, and captured seventeen men. The chase was continued through the country around the head of Bayou Colheil, and returned to camp. The result of this scout was to break up the guerilla bands in that section, and to put an end to the depredations that had so long disturbed the frontier.

In acknowledgment of the services of this battalion while on the coast, Gen. Sherman issued the following General Order: —

HEADQUARTERS, DEFENCES OF NEW ORLEANS,  
NEW ORLEANS, Feb. 10, 1865.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6.

The general commanding tenders his thanks to Capt. W. I. Allen, Thirty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, and the battalion of mounted infantry under his command, for their uniform good conduct since occupying their present position, and particularly for the unusual success which has thus far attended their operations in capturing the noted guerilla leader and desperado King, and, at various times, large numbers of the guerilla bands infesting

that region; thus promoting security and good order upon that frontier, with the exercise of a good judgment that led to no unnecessary bloodshed.

By command of

BRIG.-GEN. SHERMAN.

FREDERICK SPEED, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

On the night of the 3d of February, thirty men under Capt. Rice, doing picket-duty, were attacked by the enemy at the Park, ten miles from Plaquemine, at the junction of Bayou Plaquemine and Grand River. After a brisk little affair, lasting about half an hour, the "Johnnies" concluded that they wanted to go home; their decision being probably hastened by the timely and very noisy arrival of Lieut. Bond and eight men, who had come at a gallop three miles, having been aroused by the firing.

Daylight revealed a loss of one man killed on our side, and eight prisoners taken from the enemy. Three of these were wounded, two of whom died the next day, and were buried by us. The prisoners stated the rebel force at from a hundred and twenty to a hundred and sixty men. The next week, the detachment was ordered to rejoin the regiment at Carrollton, La.

Meanwhile the regiment was ordered to be consolidated; and Feb. 8, with three other cavalry regiments, the Thirty-first was formed into a brigade, to be commanded by Brig.-Gen. T. J. Lucas. Next day, this brigade received orders to assemble at Carrollton, La., and prepare for the campaign against Mobile.

Orders to march were received on the 19th of March, and the advance commenced. This was continued, without any striking incidents, until the 2d of April, when sharp firing took place on the picket-line. The cavalry, which had held the advance throughout the march, were now relieved by infantry. This force moved in front of, and at a safe distance from, the enemy's works at Sibley's Mills.

The report records that

The rebels had provided for an advance from the opposite direction. The bridge had been splintered and pitched. Hundreds of torpedoes were planted in the road; but though many exploded, and several horses were killed, only one man was killed, and another wounded. Over a hundred of these infernal machines were safely unearched during the day. Met the advance of Gen. Canby's columns from the bay. Spanish Fort and Blakely are now completely besieged. Mobile is ours when they fall.

April 4, the Thirty-first was detailed for duty at headquarters.

Spanish Fort fell on the 8th, and Blakely on the 9th. To this latter, on the 10th, the regiment moved to guard prisoners. On the 14th, the battalion crossed the river, and encamped, reporting direct to the commanding general, until the removal of his headquarters to New Orleans, when it reported to Major-Gen. Granger.

May 4, a detail from the regiment attended Gen. Canby and staff to meet the rebel general, Dick Taylor, who surrendered that day on the same terms as Lee to Grant.

June 3, it took part in a review of all the troops at this post in honor of Chief Justice Chase, and continued on duty in the department of Alabama until Aug. 23. The official record closes as follows : —

Aug. 23, order from department headquarters in compliance with directions from headquarters, military division of the Tennessee, for muster-out of the regiment. Horses ordered turned over at once to depot quartermaster, and all horse-equipments and arms to depot ordnance-officer.

Sept. 6, Col. Nettleton relieved from duty as provost-marshal-general, in order to go home with the regiment ; 9th, regiment mustered out of service by Brevet Major L. M. Hosea, chief commissary of muster department of Alabama.

Sept. 10, received the following order, being the last issued to the regiment : —

HEADQUARTERS, DISTRICT OF MOBILE,  
MOBILE, ALA., Sept. 10, 1865.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24.

The Thirty-first Massachusetts Veteran Volunteers, having been mustered out of service in compliance with instructions from the War Department, is relieved from duty in this district, and will proceed to the State rendezvous, where the commanding officer will report it to the chief mustering-officer for payment and final discharge.

The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By order of

G. A. DE RUSSY, *Brigadier-General*.

THOMAS THOMPSON, *Captain and A. A. G.*

Sept. 11, the regiment left Mobile on transport "Warrior;" arrived in New Orleans on the 13th; embarked on steamship "Concordia" for Boston, and sailed at nine o'clock, P.M. Landed, Sept. 24, at Galloupe's Island, where the regiment was paid by Major Broadhead, and discharged Sept. 30, its work being done, and well done.

All the officers save the assistant surgeon, and most of the men mustered out, had been in service with the regiment for three years and ten months.

Our losses since Jan. 1 appear upon the monthly returns, which were made up by Capt. J. M. Stewart for more than two years, and until his late promotion; the faithful adjutant of the regiment, whose services have been invaluable to me while in command. As all regimental records were turned in at Galloupe's Island, I am unable to sum up these losses.

#### THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

The basis of this regiment was the First Battalion Massachusetts Volunteers, composed of six companies of infantry, organized for garrison-duty at Fort Warren in the winter of 1861-2. Of the field and staff officers, Lieut.-Col. Francis J. Parker alone was in commission when it was first recognized as the Thirty-second Regiment.

May 26, within twelve hours of its receiving orders from the War Department to take the field, the regiment was *en route* for Washington, arriving there on the 28th. It was encamped for some time near Fairfax Seminary, forming a part of Sturgis's reserve corps. Being ordered to join the Army of the Potomac, then on the James River, it marched June 25, and arrived at Harrison's Landing July 3, 1862. Here it was assigned to Gen. Griffin's brigade, Morell's division, Porter's corps, and was stationed throughout in line of battle in the reserve.

Returning with the corps *via* the Peninsula and the Potomac River, the regiment took railroad transportation from the mouth of Acquia Creek to Stafford Court House, where it arrived Aug. 20. From this point it followed Gen. Pope's army toward Washington.

Sept. 12, the regiment marched with Porter's corps through Georgetown and Washington northward: reached Frederick City, Md., on the 14th of September; and on the 15th, the day after the battle, passed over South Mountain.

During the battle of Antietam, the regiment, still in reserve, supported Hazlitt's and other batteries of Porter's corps, but, from its position, was protected from the fire of the enemy. It followed the retreating rebels to the bank of the Potomac.

Here it remained until the 30th of October, stationed in advance, and doing picket-duty on the bank of the river.

Nov. 2, the regiment, still with Porter's corps, made a rapid march to Snickerville, opposite Snicker's Gap, and arrived there just in time to save the gap from Jackson's forces, who approached it from the other side of the ridge. Nov. 10, the regiment reached the camp at Warrenton.

---

The Thirty-second up to this time had been frequently under casual fire, but had not been engaged, and had lost no men in battle.

When the regiment left Fort Warren, May 26, 1862, it consisted of six companies. Another company joined at Harrison's Landing, July 23; and three more, Sept. 4, at Mine Hill, Va.

Dec. 13 and 14, the regiment was engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg. Of this, the regiment's first experience in battle, Col. Parker writes,—

For the first time, this regiment was thoroughly under fire, and proved itself equal to my warmest expectations. Not an officer flinched a tithe of a hair during thirty hours of trying exposure, commencing with a rush to the front, over a plain, under hot fire of ball and shell; and the coolness evinced by officers and men has won the applause it richly merited.

Companies B and C, on detached service, were not engaged.

After the army recrossed the Rappahannock and returned to Falmouth, the Thirty-second remained quietly in camp until the 30th of December, when the division made a reconnoissance to Morrisville, and, having accomplished its object, returned to camp next day.

Jan. 20, 1863, another movement against Fredericksburg commenced; but, the roads being found impassable for artillery, the expedition was abandoned, and the troops returned to Falmouth.

In the latter part of April, the army, under the command of Gen. Hooker, crossed the Rappahannock and the Rapidan, and, on the 4th and 5th of May, fought the battle of Chancellorsville. In this battle, the Thirty-second was actively engaged. On the retreat of the army, the regiment recrossed the Rapidan at U. S. Ford early on the morning of the 6th, and returned to Falmouth.

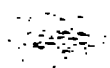
May 17, it was ordered to duty along the Acquia-Creek and Falmouth Railroads. Forts at Potomac-Creek Bridge were occupied, and guards stationed on the track.

June 9, it crossed the Rappahannock, in support of the cavalry fight at Brandy Station, being drawn up in line two miles from the station.

On the 19th, the regiment moved to Aldie; remained there until the 21st, when it moved in light marching order to Middletown, and threw out pickets beyond the town to protect the column advancing to Aldie Gap. It held this position until the object was accomplished, and then returned toward Aldie.



1



On the 26th, it moved through Leesburg; crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry, and bivouacked near Poolesville in Maryland. The marches northward were resumed the next day. The regiment reached Hanover in Pennsylvania July 1, and the next day advanced towards Gettysburg, and formed a line of battle within two miles of that town. At two o'clock, P.M., it moved forward, and took position on an eminence just in the rear of the line of the Third Corps. In the engagements of this and the succeeding day, the Thirty-second took an active part, losing heavily in men, — eighty-one in killed, wounded, and missing, out of a total of two hundred and twenty-nine who went into battle.

Leaving the battle-field on the evening of July 5, the regiment pursued the retreating columns of the enemy toward the Potomac, which it crossed on the 19th; continued its march to Manassas Gap, and took part in supporting the troops engaged there in the fight of the 23d of July.

It advanced as far as Culpeper, Sept. 15, and remained there until Oct. 10. Meanwhile the Thirty-second received an allotment of a hundred and eighty-four drafted men. These proved generally to be good soldiers.

The regiment now shared in the retreat to Centreville, supporting the Second Corps in the action at Bristow Station.

Oct. 19, the army commenced a movement southward again, and reached Warrenton Junction on the 30th.

In the fight at Rappahannock Station, Nov. 7, the regiment was under fire, and was with the army in the movement across the Rapidan towards Orange Court House. Recrossing the Rapidan, the regiment went into camp alone at Liberty, a small village two miles west of Bealton, on the main road to Warrenton.

Jan. 13, 1864, three hundred and thirty men having re-enlisted for three years, an order from Gen. Sykes, commanding Fifth Army Corps, permitted the men to go to their homes for thirty-five days, and take with them their arms and colors. When the regiment reached Boston, it was honored with a salute of artillery, and a handsome reception in Faneuil Hall by the Governor and the city authorities.

Feb. 17, the regiment left Boston, and arrived at Liberty, Va., on the 23d.

April 30, it broke camp. May 1, it crossed the Rappahannock for the fifteenth time, and the Rapidan, May 4, for the fifth time; continuing the march through a part of the Wilderness till dark. It bivouacked near the Wilderness Tavern; and the next day,



By the Hon. R. D. Vance & Co.

W. H. Allen & Co.

1

May 5, was put in line of battle, and became engaged with the enemy, and for seventeen successive days and nights was under arms without an hour's respite, and in the front line always. In the hardships, victories, and losses of this unparalleled campaign, it shared with all the regiments in the Army of the Potomac.

On the 16th of June, the James River was crossed in transports, and the regiment marched to within three miles of Petersburg. On the 18th, it went to the front, was formed in line of battle, charged the enemy, and drove them over an open field into their last line of intrenchments. A second charge was made later in the day with but partial success: the enemy were not driven from their works; but the crest of the hill was gained, which afterwards formed the line of the part of the Ninth Corps when the famous mine was made.

In the first charge of this day, Col. George L. Prescott fell, mortally wounded. He was one of the best and bravest of officers. "In his veins flowed the pure blood of the Revolution." July 21 and Sept. 1, the regiment was engaged with the enemy on the Weldon Railroad. In both engagements it was attacked, and in both repulsed its assailants with heavy loss.

Sept. 30, the regiment made an advance to Poplar-Grove Church, two miles distant, where the enemy had forts, and lines of earthworks. The regiment was drawn up in front of Fort M'Rae, charged across an open field a thousand yards under a heavy fire, and took the fort with one piece of artillery and sixty prisoners. Soon after, the second line of works, to which the enemy had fallen back, was charged and taken.

At dusk the same day, when the Ninth Corps, which had advanced in front, was coming back in confusion, Gen. Griffin threw his division upon the pursuing enemy, and checked and drove them back; thus saving the whole of the Ninth Corps and the fortunes of the day. This fighting is called the battle of Preble's Farm. Col. Edmands was wounded in the beginning of this engagement.

By order of the War Department, Oct. 26, the Eighteenth and Twenty-second Battalions were consolidated with the Thirty-second, to be called the Thirty-second Regiment. The same day, by order of Gen. Warren, the regiment was transferred from the second to the third brigade. This (third) now contained all the old regiments of the division, eight in number, and no new troops.

Dec. 12, the regiment went into comfortable winter-quarters.

Owing to the swampy ground about the camp, there was much sickness in the regiment during the winter. Early in February, orders were received to march. On the 6th, it was in rifle-pits at Hatcher's Run, upon the extreme left of the Fifth Corps. At two o'clock, P.M., the division having taken the place of Crawford's, which had given way, Gen. Warren leading the brigade, a hot engagement followed, called the battle of Dabney's Mills, or Second Hatcher's Run.

Re-forming the lines as before the fight, the troops remained thus until the 11th, annoyed a great deal by the enemy's artillery. The regiment then moved to the Vaughan Road to protect the left flank of the extended army. Here it performed picket and other duty until the last of March.

The 25th, it started for Fort Stedman, where the Ninth Corps was attacked, but turned back to support the Second Corps in its assault on the enemy's right. At midnight it went to camp, where it remained until the commencement of the final campaign. March 29, the march was made to the vicinity of Dinwiddie Court House; thence towards Boydtown Plank-road, near which the enemy was posted in strong force. Lines of battle were formed and a charge made, driving back the rebel ranks, with severe loss to them, followed by the pursuit of them until dark.

This was called the battle of Gravelly Run. The next day, the regiment relieved the skirmish line in front of the brigade, and about noon was ordered to advance, and feel the enemy. He was found to be strongly intrenched behind hastily built works, on which an impetuous and successful charge was made, only to be reversed two hours later, when the ammunition of our troops was exhausted.

The Confederate force then advanced on the main line, and were repulsed; and the Thirty-second was thrown out on the skirmish line, and occupied the just now contested works. Near dark it again felt of the enemy, and moved towards his second line of works over an open field under a cross-fire, but could not take them.

It was next on the left of the Fifth Corps; and six companies, under Capt. Lauriat, were deployed as skirmishers, while the rest remained with the corps until three o'clock in the morning, and then marched to assistance of Sheridan, hotly engaging the enemy. It moved, April 1, towards the Five Forks, and again was ordered to the front of the brigade-skirmishers, and helped in the conflicts and victories of that memorable day, whose setting sun

---

shone on thousands of small-arms thickly strown by the fleeing rebels over the field that sealed the fate of Petersburg and Richmond, and ruined Lee's army of Northern Virginia.

Then South-side Railroad, Sutherland Station, Jettersville, Appomattox Court House, High Bridge, and Ramplin's Station, were soon passed in the wake of Lee's flying army.

April 9 was a fighting day, and one of peculiar and intense excitement over the report of Gen. Lee's negotiation for a surrender, which was at length confirmed. Then the welkin rang with shouts till the boys in blue were hoarse.

Stacking of arms, and the funeral-like processions of defeated rebels, were the next exciting scenes. The Thirty-second guarded the surrendered arms until the homeward march commenced, the 1st of May; pitching tents, on the 12th, upon the heights opposite Washington.

The 29th, the cars were taken for Boston, followed by refreshing welcomes at Philadelphia and Providence; and, July 4, the men were within sight of their homes for the first time in three "terrible years."

On the 6th, they were at Galloupe's Island; paid off and discharged July 11, 1865.

The regiment had done a noble work; and the appreciation of its services was expressed in the promotion of an unusually large number of officers.



Owing to the swampy ground about the camp, there was much sickness in the regiment during the winter. Early in February, orders were received to march. On the 6th, it was in rifle-pits at Hatcher's Run, upon the extreme left of the Fifth Corps. At two o'clock, P.M., the division having taken the place of Crawford's, which had given way, Gen. Warren leading the brigade, a hot engagement followed, called the battle of Dabney's Mills, or Second Hatcher's Run.

Re-forming the lines as before the fight, the troops remained thus until the 11th, annoyed a great deal by the enemy's artillery. The regiment then moved to the Vaughan Road to protect the left flank of the extended army. Here it performed picket and other duty until the last of March.

The 25th, it started for Fort Stedman, where the Ninth Corps was attacked, but turned back to support the Second Corps in its assault on the enemy's right. At midnight it went to camp, where it remained until the commencement of the final campaign. March 29, the march was made to the vicinity of Dinwiddie Court House; thence towards Boydtown Plank-road, near which the enemy was posted in strong force. Lines of battle were formed and a charge made, driving back the rebel ranks, with severe loss to them, followed by the pursuit of them until dark.

This was called the battle of Gravelly Run. The next day, the regiment relieved the skirmish line in front of the brigade, and about noon was ordered to advance, and feel the enemy. He was found to be strongly intrenched behind hastily built works, on which an impetuous and successful charge was made, only to be reversed two hours later, when the ammunition of our troops was exhausted.

The Confederate force then advanced on the main line, and were repulsed; and the Thirty-second was thrown out on the skirmish line, and occupied the just now contested works. Near dark it again felt of the enemy, and moved towards his second line of works over an open field under a cross-fire, but could not take them.

It was next on the left of the Fifth Corps; and six companies, under Capt. Lauriat, were deployed as skirmishers, while the rest remained with the corps until three o'clock in the morning, and then marched to assistance of Sheridan, hotly engaging the enemy. It moved, April 1, towards the Five Forks, and again was ordered to the front of the brigade-skirmishers, and helped in the conflicts and victories of that memorable day, whose setting sun

shone on thousands of small-arms thickly strown by the fleeing rebels over the field that sealed the fate of Petersburg and Richmond, and ruined Lee's army of Northern Virginia.

Then South-side Railroad, Sutherland Station, Jettersville, Appomattox Court House, High Bridge, and Ramplin's Station, were soon passed in the wake of Lee's flying army.

April 9 was a fighting day, and one of peculiar and intense excitement over the report of Gen. Lee's negotiation for a surrender, which was at length confirmed. Then the welkin rang with shouts till the boys in blue were hoarse.

Stacking of arms, and the funeral-like processions of defeated rebels, were the next exciting scenes. The Thirty-second guarded the surrendered arms until the homeward march commenced, the 1st of May; pitching tents, on the 12th, upon the heights opposite Washington.

The 29th, the cars were taken for Boston, followed by refreshing welcomes at Philadelphia and Providence; and, July 4, the men were within sight of their homes for the first time in three "terrible years."

On the 6th, they were at Galloupe's Island; paid off and discharged July 11, 1865.

The regiment had done a noble work; and the appreciation of its services was expressed in the promotion of an unusually large number of officers.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THIRTY-THIRD, THIRTY-FOURTH, AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENTS.

Gen. Adin B. Underwood. — His Puritan Ancestry. — Career. — His Connection with the Thirty-third Regiment. — Gallant Services of the brave Commander and of his Command. — Col. Wells and the Thirty-fourth. — In Virginia. — Heroic Death of Col. Wells. — Subsequent Movements of the Regiment. — At Home. — The Gallant Officers and Services of the Thirty-fifth. — South Mountain and Antietam. — In Mississippi. — With the Potomac Army. — Mustered out.

#### GEN. A. B. UNDERWOOD AND THE THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

**A**DIN BALLOU UNDERWOOD was born in Milford, Mass., in the county of Worcester, May 19, 1828. His mother was Hannah Bond Cheney, whose ancestors came early to the colony.

His father was Orison Underwood, born in Barre, in the same county; a boot-manufacturer in business, who was for years in the State militia, and rose in it to the rank of brigadier-general. His ancestors were among the settlers of Watertown. Joseph and Thomas Underwood came to Hingham from England previous to 1637, and shortly removed to Watertown, where the descendants of Joseph remained for the rest of the century or more. Some of them removed to Holliston in the same county, and were living till near the close of last century at Holliston, when one of the ancestors of the subject of this sketch settled in Barre.

The family were bound by the ties of more than two hundred years to the institutions, the ideas, and the traditions of the Old Bay State; and, when war came, one of its scions claimed a share in the honor and the peril of their defence.

Adin Ballou Underwood was the first-born. Several brothers and sisters died in childhood; and only he and two brothers survived. He was kept constantly at school. One of his teachers was Mr. Train, afterward his law-partner. At the age of fifteen, he was sent to the University Grammar School at Providence, R.I., to fit for college; and, at the age of seventeen, entered Brown University in that State, at the head of which then was the late Rev. Dr. F. Wayland. In 1849, he graduated among the first in his class.

After a year or more spent in the counting-room, and in travel in his own country, he entered upon the study of the law in the office of Hon. Charles R. Train of Framingham, then at Cambridge Law School, and in the office of Judge B. F. Thomas, then of Worcester. A year from August, 1852, to August, 1853, he spent abroad, the summer months at Heidelberg, the winter months at Berlin, where he attended lectures on jurisprudence by some of the distinguished German writers on that science, and learned the mysteries of "student life in Germany;" making a pilgrimage in the vacation to the classic shrine of the scholar,—Italy.

Soon after his return, he was admitted to the bar in Worcester County, November, 1853. He began to practise in his native town: but he soon fell into the current that flows always towards the metropolis; and in 1855 he removed to Boston, forming there a business connection with Mr. Train, his former schoolmaster and law instructor, which lasted till the one went to Congress, and the other into the army. He was successful in his profession, for a young man.

The day after Fort Sumter was fired upon, he turned the key in his office-door, and never entered it again for a client. Monday, the 15th of April, George H. Gordon, afterwards colonel of the Second Massachusetts Infantry, told him that Gov. Andrew had just said to him, "After we get off these three-months' men, I will send you next with a regiment:" and Gordon added, "Underwood, I shall rely upon you;" and he did. The regiment, which was numbered the Second Massachusetts, went with Gordon as its colonel, and Underwood as one of its captains; the first regiment mustered into the service in the State for the war. Capt. Underwood raised a company in Boston, and, with three other companies,—those of Capts. Abbott, Coggsell, and Whitney,—was mustered into service, May 18, 1861, for three years, the remaining six companies on the 23d of May following; from which service Capt. Underwood was not discharged until as Brevet Major-General, Sept. 1, 1865, to accept a position in the civil service of the Government on that day, which he still holds as Surveyor of Customs at the Port of Boston. The Second Regiment went into the field July 8, 1861, and joined Gen. Patterson's column.

In the march from Bunker Hill, Va., to Charlestown, the Second Massachusetts formed part of the rear-guard; and Capt. Underwood's company was detailed to support Capt. Tompkin's Rhode-Island battery at the rear of the column.

The Thirty-third Massachusetts Infantry Regiment was formed under the call for men which immediately followed Banks's retreat. A. C. Maggi, who had been lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-first Massachusetts, an Italian, educated as a soldier at home, one of Garibaldi's officers, was selected for its colonel; and Capt. Underwood, its lieutenant-colonel. Capt. Bates, of the Twelfth Massachusetts, was appointed its major; but he was soon made colonel of the Twelfth, and the regiment was left without a major. Orin Warren was regimental surgeon; and William S. Brown, his assistant. The Thirty-third had its pick of the recruits sent to the camp at Lynnfield, and left for Washington, Aug. 14. It remained encamped about Alexandria till the middle of October, constantly drilling, and making ready its men for the terrible struggles in store for it and for the whole army. At that time, it joined Gen. Sigel's Eleventh Corps, then lying at Fairfax Court House; marched with him through the mud of a Virginia December to Fredericksburg, where it arrived just as our army was coming back from that terrible slaughter; lay with the Army of the Potomac in winter-quarters at Falmouth, in full view of the frowning heights which had repulsed our columns, and so near the rebel lines upon the other river-bank, that they often gathered to hear its band at the evening parade. This band, which became renowned in the army, was carefully selected and formed at the organization of the regiment, made up in part of the former band of the Twelfth, and led by Israel Smith of New Bedford. It was well known in Sherman's army, and was always called by that general, "My band."

The Thirty-third, towards spring, was moved to near Stafford Court House; from which it started with the rest of the corps, to the command of which Gen. Howard had now been assigned, to participate in the battle of Chancellorsville on the 2d and 3d of May. Col. Maggi had resigned, and Lieut.-Col. Underwood had been made colonel. This regiment, and the whole of Gen. Barlow's brigade, to which it belonged, were detached on the first of those days to the support of a division of the Third Corps, in another part of the field, and did not share in the disaster that befell the rest of the Eleventh Corps on that day, or the blame that, whether rightfully or wrongfully, attached to it for being crushed, and then panic-struck, by triple its numbers, that fell suddenly upon its flank and rear.

At the great cavalry-fight at Beverly Ford, there were two brigades of infantry supports that contributed to the success of

that day. Each corps of the Army of the Potomac furnished its "five hundred picked men, well disciplined, and commanded by competent and efficient officers," in the language of Gen. Hooker's order. In the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, Massachusetts was awarded the post of honor under this call. The Second Massachusetts was selected, with its twin-regiment in service the Third Wisconsin, to make up the complement in the Twelfth Corps and from the Eleventh, Col. Underwood's regiment; each being the only Massachusetts regiments in their respective corps. Side by side the two Massachusetts regiments fought in the skirmishes of that day, both regiments for the time being under the command of Col. Underwood, who once more led some of the men of his old company. When the fight was over, the Thirty-third formed the rear-guard across the Rappahannock.

The night before that engagement, Capt. Dahlgren of the commanding general's staff, the dashing, heroic cavalry-officer who afterwards made the daring but ill-fated attempt to release our prisoners at Richmond, sat at one of the camp-fires of the Thirty-third Regiment till midnight, longing for the fight that was to punish the rebel cavalry, and, as he and all supposed would be the result, to demolish its preparations for a great raid into Pennsylvania.

Little did any one then think, severe as was the blow to their cavalry, that, within ten miles of that field, Lee's infantry were steadily marching all day, turning aside neither to the right nor to the left in their haste to carry war and desolation to the smiling fields of the North.

The two armies started on that day on their northward march, to meet at Gettysburg, in that turning-battle of the war. The Eleventh Corps held Cemetery Hill, the key of the position, and nobly redeemed its name. The Thirty-third was selected at the request of Gen. Ames, who had it in his brigade at Beverly Ford, to support his batteries on the right centre of this hill; and there it lay steadily under the terrific cannonade of the second day, and was in the struggle that beat back the rebel attack on the position the evening of that day. It suffered its share of the loss. This was its closing record in the Army of the Potomac. The autumn-days found the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps marching by the rapid railway trains through the peaceful cities and harvest-scenes of the North-west to the other theatre of war, to help their Western comrades retrieve the discomfiture of Chickamauga. Less than a week brought them to Bridgeport, Ala.

Gen. Joe Hooker, "fighting Joe," led the column which carried the discipline, the endurance, and the traditions of the Army of the Potomac, to combine with the spirit of an army that had never been beaten, to make up a corps that was to be famous in the army of Gen. Sherman. The Twentieth Corps left its traces behind it all the way from Bridgeport to Atlanta, and from Atlanta to the sea.

This re-enforcement from the East found the army about Chattanooga starving. The rebels held Lookout Mountain, and its approaches on the south side of the Tennessee River, including the railroad. The line of communication on the north side of the river was circuitous, the roads in a terrible state from mud and other causes, and the army was on one-quarter rations. The mules and horses were dying from starvation : and a retreat would have left behind the artillery ; for there were no horses to draw it away. One of the first orders of Gen. Grant, on being assigned to the command, was to Gen. Hooker to carry the enemy's position on the south side of the river, and open the railroad and lines of communication there.

On the morning of the 27th of October, 1863, the Eleventh Corps, and Gerry's division of the Twelfth, started on the enterprise, and, the first day, marched unmolested through the Valley of the Raccoon Range ; the second day approaching Lookout, from whose bald, overhanging summit the rebels could watch and count even the line of Yankees threading their way along the defiles. Nothing occurred on the evening of that day but a skirmish, in which the Thirty-third had one killed. Gen. Smith, from the Army of the Cumberland, had seized a *tête de pont* on the river, and joined Hooker's men ; and the success seemed complete. But not yet. At midnight, the camps were aroused by the long roll ; and, before an hour was over, the slumbering army at Chattanooga heard such rattling of musketry as those hills never had echoed before. The enemy, under the cover of night, had advanced upon a little chain of hills at the foot of the mountain, and intrenched themselves. It was necessary instantly to dislodge them, or the movement had failed. While Gen. Gerry was fighting at his end of the line, two small regiments were directed to storm the rebel position on the left, and did one of the most gallant things in the war.

In the final charge, while the regiment was staggering under the terrible fire after it reached the crest, a young second lieutenant, A. G. Shepherd of Lynn, advanced before his company,

waved his sword, and cried, "Forward, men!" and the men, though reeling under the shots, stimulated by the example, rushed triumphantly into the rifle-pits.

We take a single extract from the correspondent of the "Boston Journal:" —

The Thirty-third feel justly proud of this, their first "charge;" and it is pronounced by all a most daring and gallant feat. Gen. Hooker says "it is the greatest charge of the war, but no more than he expects of Massachusetts troops." Made at midnight, up a steep and almost impassable mountain-side, it was indeed a brave and gallant act. Col. Underwood is dangerously wounded in the groin, and thigh-bone shattered: he is quite comfortable at present, and great hopes are entertained of his recovery. Adjutant W. P. Mudge, of Boston, was shot through the head, and killed instantly. Lieut. James Hill, of Danvers, was shot through the heart, and of course killed instantly. Lieut. Oswego Jones, of Fall River, was shot through the back; spine broken: cannot recover. The other officers wounded are not considered dangerous, though more or less serious.

The following is an extract from a congratulatory letter to a staff-officer of Gen. Howard, from headquarters Army of the Cumberland: —

CHATTANOOGA, Oct. 29, 1863.

*Colonel*, — Allow me to congratulate you upon the successful and gallant *début* of our new compatriots from the Potomac Army in this department. From accounts received here, no more glorious a commencement of their career in this department could have been made than that of last night, in which the Seventy-third Ohio and Thirty-third Massachusetts participated. . . . As a Massachusetts man, I feel very proud of the fresh laurels gained by your corps.

Col. Underwood, of the Thirty-third Massachusetts, very severely wounded while gallantly conducting his regiment, is still lying in a house near the battle-ground. He was much gratified at this recognition of the services of his regiment, as well as the official order of Major-Gen. Thomas which came subsequently. You will have been informed of the heroic death of Adjutant Mudge before this reaches you: he was killed in the final triumphant charge of the Thirty-third. Col. Underwood speaks highly of his officers, but usually concludes every such remark by saying, "But, after all, the men deserve the credit: they did it all." The colonel is remarkably cheerful for one in his critical condition. Let Massachusetts, as heretofore, give all honor to those of her sons who are willing to suffer for the principles and the government she has early taught them to value and love.

We quote a passage from Col. Maggi's beautiful letter on the death of Adjutant Mudge: —



When the country in danger was asking for her sons to defend her, William Prescott Mudge replied, "I am ready." Kind to his subordinates, obedient without servility to his superiors, full of enthusiasm, he was a model of the citizen soldier. He was known but to be beloved. Those who do not respect his memory are traitors or cowards. The cruel bullet of a deceived brother fighting against the liberty and glory of his country struck him when he was just smiling at victory. He fell on a rose-bush. He never uttered a sigh. Flower dying upon another flower, his pure soul returned to his Creator like a perfume. His parents have lost a good son; the gallant Thirty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, an adjutant whom they can never replace; the army, an officer who gave brilliant hopes; and the country, a young hero. Let us bend our head before the will of God. Many others, but none worthier, and still many more inferior to him in rank and intentions, have had splendid funerals, or sleep under an unknown sod where friends cannot have the consolation of leaving a tear and a flower.

Col. Underwood started up the hill with but seven companies, three having been sent on a secret expedition the evening before. The hill was very steep, covered with woods and underbrush, and almost inaccessible. The night was dark; but this little band of Massachusetts men, almost alone, carried the rebel intrenchments, after two assaults with fixed bayonets, fighting some of the time hand-to-hand, and, before the supports were called into the fight, drove a brigade of Longstreet's men, their old foes in the East, from the hill. It met with a fearful loss. Wrote the correspondent of the "Cincinnati Times," —

The brave Col. Underwood, of the Thirty-third Massachusetts Regiment, was also wounded. This officer had passed through some of the hardest fights on the Potomac, to meet this hard fate on the banks of the Tennessee in a midnight fight. The conduct of the regiment was of the most praiseworthy character; and they wavered not, though the guns of the enemy were making terrible havoc in their ranks. In fact, all the regiments engaged seemed determined to prove that not Western troops alone will fight in the West, but they who had met Longstreet's men in Virginia could cope with them in Tennessee. Gen Hooker, in his official report of the battle, says, "This skeleton but brave brigade (Col. Smith's) charged up the mountain, almost inaccessible by daylight, under a heavy fire, without returning it, and drove three times their number from behind the hastily thrown up intrenchments, capturing prisoners, and scattering the enemy in all directions. No troops ever rendered more brilliant service. . . . Col Underwood, of the Thirty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, was also desperately wounded; and for his recovery I am deeply concerned. If only in recognition for his meritorious services on this field, his many martial virtues, and great personal worth, it would be a great satisfaction to me to have this officer advanced to the grade of brigadier-general."

In accordance with this recommendation, he was soon made a brigadier-general. But his career in the field was ended. He was carried to Nashville, and afterwards home, where he underwent a long and tedious illness of a year and a half, six months of it continuously in bed, before he recovered sufficiently from the effects of the terrible wound to go upon court-martial duty at Washington in the summer of 1865, though then with impaired constitution, and permanently disabled. He was made president of a court-martial, and was at length assigned to the trial of Wirtz, but, before the trial began, was appointed surveyor of customs at Boston. He was brevetted, and resigned his position in the army.

Meanwhile, the Thirty-third Regiment had continued to share honorably in the victorious work of the Union army.

Nov. 22, 1863, the Eleventh Corps marched to Chattanooga, and was present during the battle of the next three days. In the attack on Missionary Ridge, and in the pursuit of Gen. Bragg, the Thirty-third took an active part.

This regiment then marched under Gen. Sherman to the relief of Knoxville; but finding that Longstreet had been defeated, and had raised the siege, it returned to Chattanooga, and went into winter-quarters in Lookout Valley.

In April, 1864, the Eleventh and Twelfth Army Corps were consolidated to form the Twentieth, and placed under command of Gen. Hooker.

May 2, the grand advance of the army upon Atlanta commenced. During this month, the Thirty-third was hotly engaged with the enemy at Mill-creek Gap, Resaca, Cassville, and Dallas; in each instance nobly and unflinchingly doing its whole duty, and losing heavily in killed and wounded.

At Kenesaw Mountain, the cool behavior and gallantry of the regiment elicited the compliments of Gen. Howard and other general officers.

Its hard fighting in this campaign had now reduced it to the mere skeleton of a regiment; and on the 17th of July, by order of Gen. Hooker, it was detailed as division train-guard. While on this duty, the regiment took no active part in the siege of Atlanta.

Sept. 5, it reported to Gen. Slocum, and was detailed to guard Confederate prisoners in Atlanta, and subsequently for duty with the provost-guard.

The Second and Thirty-third Massachusetts, and the One Hun-

dred and Eleventh Pennsylvania, under command of Col. W. Coggs well, remained in Atlanta a day after its evacuation, as provisional guard, to prevent the destruction or pillage of private property.

Nov. 16, our troops left Atlanta, the Thirty-third in the rear, and the last regiment to leave the city. Nov. 23, it arrived at Milledgeville, and joined the brigade.

The march to Savannah was without incident worthy of record. The army reached the outposts of the enemy before that city, Dec. 20. The same night, the enemy evacuated the city, and the next day the army entered and took possession.

During the entire campaign, the weather was warm and pleasant; and, at the close of it, the Thirty-third was in a better condition than when it left Atlanta.

The middle of January, 1865, the regiment left camp at Cheves Farm, Beaufort District, S.C., and marched towards Hardeeville, and thence to Sisters' Ferry. Confronting the enemy at Lawtonville, the march was continued to Augusta Railroad, which was destroyed; and then across the Saluda and Wateree Rivers; and, during March, the regiment moved about North Carolina, engaged in some severe skirmishing and fighting.

On the 24th, it passed through Goldsborough, and was reviewed by Gen. Sherman; after which it went into camp three miles from the city. The amount of forage taken by the regiment was very large.

April 9, the welcome order to march came, and the *r veille* sounded at three o'clock in the morning. The march was towards Raleigh. On the 11th, when passing through Smithfield, the glad tidings of Lee's surrender were hailed by shouts of delight; and on the 17th, while in camp at Raleigh, the news of Johnson's capitulation raised another joyful hurrah.

This was soon followed by the intelligence that the terms of the surrender were not accepted, and the order for the troops to push forward after him; only to hear, a little later, of a final adjustment of hostilities.

April 30, the regiment started for Washington, encamping May 9 near Richmond; and was mustered out of service June 11, 1865. Upon its arrival at Boston on the 13th, Mayor Lincoln extended in behalf of the city a fitting welcome, including a colation at Faneuil Hall. The troops went to Readville, where they had the final settlement and discharge July 2, 1865.

## THE THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT

Was recruited mainly in Worcester County. Left the State with full ranks, Aug. 15, 1862, under command of Col. George D. Wells, one of the best and bravest officers in the service, and who fell in the Shenandoah Valley at the head of his brigade.

Other field and staff officers were,—

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	William S. Lincoln.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	Henry Bowman.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Rowse R. Clark.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Cyrus B. Smith.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	Edward B. Fairchild.

Having reached Washington, the regiment was ordered to Camp Casey, on Arlington Heights. While here, Major Bowman was promoted to the colonelcy of the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Infantry.

The Thirty-fourth having been assigned to Gen. Banks's corps, on the 22d of August it marched to Alexandria, and reported to the quartermaster's department for transportation to the field. It then moved out of the city about two miles, where it remained until the entire army of Gen. Pope, in its retreat from Manassas, had completed its change of front. Being then in the extreme advance of the Federal forces, the regiment threw out pickets, and also furnished a provost-guard for Alexandria.

Sept. 12, it was ordered to report to Gen. Grover. It then marched to Fairfax Seminary, and encamped there, together with the Thirty-third Massachusetts, Eleventh New-Jersey, and One Hundred and Twentieth New-York, under command of Col. Wells, senior colonel. On the 15th, the regiment removed to Fort Lyon, constituting a part of the regular garrison; Col. Wells being in command of the fort and all its defences. Here it remained until May, 1863, when it was ordered to Upton Hill. On the 2d of June, the regiment was relieved by the third brigade Pennsylvania reserve corps, and ordered to report to Gen. Martindale at Washington.

Col. Wells having been assigned to the command of the first brigade, Naglee's division, with the Thirty-fourth, crossed the Potomac in boats, and took possession of Harper's Ferry, capturing several rebel prisoners. The regiment was employed there and at Bolivar for some time on picket and patrol duty.

On the 18th of October, Gen. Imboden surprised a part of Col. Wells's forces at Charlestown, and captured a number of them. Col. Wells immediately started out with the Thirty-fourth, a battery of light artillery, and a body of cavalry. He drove the enemy's forces for about ten miles; when, at dark, he was recalled by orders from division headquarters.

Col. Wells's force numbered seven hundred men; Gen. Imboden's, about fifteen hundred; and his loss was sixty-nine in killed and wounded, and twenty-one prisoners.

The enemy did not again come down the valley; and the regiment was employed as before until the 10th of December, when it started with the first brigade on the valley expedition, co-operating with the movements of Averill and Scammon in the successful raid on the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad.

The part assigned to Col. Wells's brigade was to move up the valley by prescribed marches as far as Harrisonburg, threatening Staunton, and creating a diversion in favor of Averill by occupying the attention of the enemy.

The weather was quite severe, — cold, rainy, and snowy. At Harrisonburg, it was found that a large force under Gen. Early was in the immediate front, and that Rosseau's brigade was attempting to cut off a retreat. The force, numbering about fourteen hundred men, was nearly surrounded by six or seven thousand of the enemy. It being learned that Gen. Averill had accomplished his part of the plan, and returned, Col. Wells had recourse to strategy to get out of the trap.

By starting the infantry off after dark, and marching all night, leaving large fires and an extended front of cavalry, the enemy were kept back several hours; and, when they ascertained that the column had escaped them, they were unable to overtake it.

The infantry marched from Harrisonburg to Harper's Ferry (a hundred miles) in less than four days, despite the long marches of the previous week; and reached camp in good spirits, without a straggler, on the afternoon of Dec. 24, having fully accomplished the object of the expedition, and without the loss of a man, bringing in about a hundred prisoners, many of them with horses, arms, and equipments. The endurance and good conduct of the regiment received the hearty praise and thanks of the division and department commanders.

The evening of Dec. 24 found the regiment safe in its old quarters at Harper's Ferry. It was employed at different points in the neighborhood until April 29, 1864, when it left Martins-

burg with the force under Gen. Sigel. Having advanced as far as New Market, Va., May 14, they found the cavalry engaged with the enemy.

The next day, an action took place, in which the Thirty-fourth was conspicuous for its skill and valor, losing one officer and twenty-seven men killed, and eight officers and a hundred and sixty-six men wounded.

At Strasburg, Gen. Hunter took command; and preparations were made for another move up the valley.

The troops reached Harrisonburg on the 2d of June, and on the 5th the action at Piedmont took place. The rebels, behind their rail breastworks, made a stubborn resistance. The brigade charged up to within twenty yards of the breastworks, and then stopped. For several minutes, the roar of the musketry was terrific. The enemy attempted to turn the left of the brigade, and threw a heavy force upon the flank. It was a critical time. Had the left given way, the day might have had another issue. The attack was repulsed, and the regiment charged in turn, driving the rebels in the greatest confusion. On the right, the firing was so severe as to compel the rebels to keep below their rail barricades. Gen. Hunter's forces captured a thousand uninjured men lying close behind their breastworks, with a loss on their own part of fifteen killed and ninety wounded.

June 9, the Thirty-fourth was transferred to Col. Wells's brigade. On the 17th, marched near to Lynchburg, and lay in line of battle all night. On the 18th, was engaged all day with the enemy. From this date up to the 1st of September, the record of the regiment is one of daily marches, and very frequent skirmishes with the enemy; the men often suffering from hunger. The Thirty-fourth left Summit Point on the 19th of September, and marched towards the crossing of the Opequan by the Berryville Road, where it found the Sixth and the Nineteenth Corps heavily engaged with the enemy. The fighting here was severe. The Federal troops were formed for the final charge in three lines of battle, crescent-shaped. They moved over an open field to the attack in beautiful order, with banners flying, pouring into the already disordered mass of the enemy a rapid and concentric fire. As his ranks broke, two divisions of cavalry, with flashing sabres and loud yells, charged among them, then, wheeling, charged back, driving fifteen hundred into the Federal lines. The fight was over; but the pursuit was kept up all night, the rebels being chased to Fisher's Hill.

Of the battle at this point an officer says, —

Before daylight on the 22d, our corps was moved round to the right of our lines. We passed up the side of the North Mountain until we had got in the rear of the enemy's lines, when, with fixed bayonets and fierce yells, we charged down the mountain-side, firing as we advanced. Had the heavens themselves opened, and we been seen descending from them, the surprise and consternation of the rebels could not have been greater. We charged over their works, capturing two guns, a large amount of fixed ammunition, and some prisoners. All organization being lost in this wild pursuit, every man fought for himself, and in his own manner. One desperate attempt only was made by the enemy to check our advance ; but, in the wild frenzy of battle, we swept every thing before us : for over four miles we charged along their works, turning the enemy out as the plough turns the furrow.

The battle ended at dark ; but the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps, not having been heavily engaged, kept up the pursuit all night, driving the enemy beyond Mount Jackson. Thus ended the fight of Fisher's Hill, to which the history of this war furnishes nothing approaching a parallel ; less than five thousand men of Crook's command, with the third division of the Sixth Corps, routing an army of over twenty thousand, and driving them from a position which they boasted they could hold against a hundred thousand. Our regiment took two guns and seven caissons. Our loss was nineteen men wounded.

Oct. 7, the Federal forces crossed Cedar Creek, taking a position commanding the ford. Suddenly, on the 13th, the enemy opened fire upon the Union camp. The first and third brigades were ordered to advance to discover the force of the enemy. In the action that followed, the brave Col. Wells was killed. We extract the following from the Adjutant's-General's report : —

The third brigade, which advanced on the right of the pike, had received orders to retire : similar orders had been sent to us, but never reached us. We were not in a position where we could see the movements of the other brigade. The enemy suddenly threw a heavy force upon our flank and rear. The four right companies were swung back to check this movement. The men, executing this movement under a severe fire, were as cool as on drill. Col. Wells went to the right to see how this movement of the army could have taken place : while returning, and just behind our colors, he was struck by a ball. He threw up his hands, uttering an exclamation as of great pain. I immediately sent an officer to help him from his horse. He would not be carried to the rear ; saying, "Gentlemen, it is of no use : save yourselves." We could not maintain this unequal contest, and the order was given to retire ; and our brave colonel was left to die in the enemy's hands. He was taken to Strasburg, where, the same evening, he died. His body was recovered the

next day, and sent home. Thus gallantly fell one of the ablest officers in the service, at a time when the honors he had so long deserved were about to be conferred on him. His name and record will not be forgotten when Massachusetts shall have occasion to recount her costly sacrifice and the deeds of her brave sons.

On the 11th, the Thirty-fourth was again engaged with the enemy, and narrowly escaped capture by a division of the enemy which had come up in its rear. On the 19th, the regiment was ordered to Newtown, Va., to guard the hospital, resting there for a while after a campaign of severe hardships and unsurpassed brilliancy. Its colonel, major, two captains, three lieutenants, and seventy-three men, had met a soldier's death upon the battlefield.

The monotony of camp-life was, however, broken up by the receipt of marching orders, Dec. 18. The next day, the regiment set out for Washington, and from there embarked on board a steamer; and on the 25th reached Aiken's Landing, on the James River. It was here assigned to the Army of the James, as part of independent division, Twenty-fourth Corps, and pitched its camp on the extreme right of the line.

March 25, the regiment broke camp; on the 30th, crossed Hatcher's Run, and next day engaged in skirmishing with the enemy.

April 1, the regiment repulsed a sharp attack on its lines by the enemy. Next morning, it moved along the line six miles towards Petersburg. Here a temporary halt was ordered. We quote from Col. William T. Lincoln's report:—

"Attention!" was soon called; our ranks were dressed; and, through the din of the opening battle, we marched to our work. Our brigade—the third—and one brigade of the first division were ordered to assault Battery Gregg, an advanced rebel fort which commanded their line directly in front of Petersburg. At the order, the line advanced steadily under a terrific fire of musketry and artillery. When within about a hundred yards of the fort, an order was given for the men to lie down; and crawling upon their hands and knees, through the storm of grape and canister hurled against our ranks, the advance continued. At a signal, our men regained their feet, and with a rush the obstructions were passed, and the ditch gained. The water was waist-deep, and for a moment we were apparently foiled. The stars and stripes were planted almost side by side of the rebel rag. The fort was held with all the energy of despairing men; and the rebel shouts of "Never surrender! never surrender!" were distinctly heard above the roar of conflict.



For *twenty-seven minutes*, our men hung upon the works. To advance seemed impossible; retreat was equally so. One more rush, and with a deafening cheer the parapet was gained; and, after a short hand-to-hand struggle, the fort and its garrison were captured. Not a man escaped. Capt. Goodrich of the Thirty-fourth, with a few men, turned the captured guns upon the nearest fort, and returned them their own shells. Our loss was slight when the length of time, and severity of the engagement, is considered; being four killed and thirty-six wounded. Arms were now stacked, intrenchments thrown up, and we held what we had gained.

April 3, the regiment joined in the pursuit of the rebels, now in full retreat. On the morning of the 9th, encountered the enemy under Gen. Gordon, who were endeavoring to gain the Lynchburg Railroad; and compelled them to fall back on their main line. In the afternoon, intelligence of Gen. Lee's surrender was received. On the 12th, the regiment broke camp, and started for Richmond, and on the 25th, passing through the city to the north side, encamped.

On the 16th of June, such of the original members of the Thirty-fourth as were present with the command were mustered out of the service of the United States, and, at early dawn next day, took up their line of march for home. The men were hospitably entertained at Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York. Arriving at Readville, Mass., the public property, without delay, was turned over to Government officers; and on the 6th of July, having completed within twenty-five days the period of their enlistment, the men received their final pay and discharge.

#### THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was mustered into the service of the United States at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, Aug. 21, 1862; and left the State for the seat of war, Aug. 22, under the command of Col. Edward A. Wild. The regiment was especially fortunate in its officers, both field and staff.

These were as follow: —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward A. Wild.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Sumner Carruth.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Sidney Willard.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Francis M. Lincoln.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George N. Munsell.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Henry F. H. Miller.

In his report of this regiment for the year 1862, Col. Wild says that it left the State very imperfectly fitted out, owing to the urgency of the demand for fresh troops at Washington. It was armed with Enfield rifles of a very poor quality, and dangerous to handle.

Arriving at Washington Aug. 24, the regiment, by order of Brig.-Gen. Casey, crossed the Potomac, and encamped beyond Arlington Heights. Aug. 30 it was assigned to the command of Brig.-Gen. Van Volkenberg, and Sept. 6 it was transferred to that of Major-Gen. Burnside, and by him assigned to the brigade of Gen. Ferrero in connection with the Twenty-first Massachusetts. Continued short marches and bivouacs until the battle at South Mountain, Sept. 14. Col. Wild writes, —

We entered the fight at about half-past four, P.M. It lasted till after dark. Were first ordered to clear the rebel sharpshooters from an extensive tract of forest, and a very rough ground indeed. This was done. Afterwards resisted an unexpected attack upon the position held by our brigade, made suddenly in the dusk. At that time I received a wound — losing the left arm at the shoulder — from which I am still suffering. The remainder, therefore, of this account must of necessity be incomplete. In this battle, the first ordeal of the Thirty-fifth, their behavior was excellent. Considering their total inexperience, their very brief period of mutual acquaintance, the nature of the battle-ground, their want of confidence in their weapons, and especially their utter want of drill, it was very remarkable that they should have held together so well as they did. The lack of drill was severely felt, as we had had no opportunity at all for battalion drill, and that of companies had been quite limited. They were ready to do any thing they were ordered, if they only knew how to do it.

Sept. 17 came the battle of Antietam. Here the regiment bore a conspicuous part. They entered the fight under Lieut.-Col. Sumner Carruth, who was soon shot through the neck, and obliged to retire. The major being absent upon special duty, the command devolved upon Capt. William S. King, of Company K, who nobly sustained his part, until seven wounds forced him also to withdraw, which he did, bearing off the colors to a place of safety; for by that time the whole color-guard were disabled. At the decisive moment of this great battle, it became necessary to take and hold the bridge over Antietam Creek and its approaches. Our regiment supported the Fifty-first New-York; made a charge over the bridge; drove the enemy from the top of the first rising ground, and likewise from the second, never stopping till themselves occupied the crest of the second hill, — which position they held for some time, though subjected to slaughtering cross-fires, with a steadiness that veterans might be proud of, until ordered to retire a little to a more sheltered spot. Their behavior was admirable throughout.

In the two battles, South-Mountain and Antietam, our loss was severe. We had two captains killed (Bartlett of Newburyport, and Niles of Randolph), and four wounded ; of lieutenants, one killed (Williams of Salem), and ten wounded ; of enlisted men, two hundred and fifty killed and wounded. Thus, of those present, we had two-thirds of the officers, and very nearly one-third of the men, disabled.

After encamping for some weeks at Pleasant Valley, on the Upper Potomac, the whole army of M'Clellan crossed at and near Harper's Ferry, and marched southward into Virginia, our regiment among the rest taking their share of the fatigues and dangers. On Burnside taking the chief command, the route was changed for an easterly one.

Nov. 15, we were on the Upper Rappahannock. Lieut.-Col. Carruth, who had then recovered from his wound and resumed command of the regiment, crossed the river, taking with him the adjutant, Nathaniel Wales, for the purpose of visiting our wagons, engaged in taking in forage. On the way back, they stopped at a house to take dinner, when they were surprised and captured by a party of rebels, who had been lying in ambush in the hope of cutting off our wagons.

Major Sidney Willard then took command ; and some days after, while on the march, our regiment in the rear was guarding the wagon-train, when they were attacked by a strong force of rebels with artillery, who evidently hoped to cut off the supply-train. We held our ground, protected the wagons, and ultimately drove off the enemy. In this affair, the Thirty-fifth Regiment, who bore the brunt, were under artillery-fire nearly four hours, and again behaved well, both officers and men. This being the major's first experience in action, his conduct was highly creditable, both for coolness and for good management.

Dec. 13 occurred the great battle at Fredericksburg. On this bloody day, our regiment fully acted up to its high reputation so early acquired. They were among the most advanced troops in position, and exposed to a deadly fire at short range ; yet they held their ground after their ammunition was all expended, and did not retreat until their whole brigade was relieved by fresh troops, when they retired in good order, under the lead of Capt. Andrews of Company A ; Major Sidney Willard having been mortally wounded during the heat of the conflict, while cheering on the men with the utmost gallantry. Lieut. Hill of Dedham was also killed while at the head of Company K. Our loss in killed and wounded was about sixty.

On the withdrawal of the whole army across the Rappahannock, the Thirty-fifth was the last regiment but one to leave Fredericksburg.

The regiment remained encamped at Falmouth until Feb. 9, when it was ordered to report at Newport News, which it reached on the 14th, and encamped. While here, Lieut.-Col. Carruth and Adjutant Wales, having been exchanged, returned to the regiment.

March 26, leaving Newport News, the regiment proceeded to Kentucky, *via* Baltimore, Pittsburg, and Cincinnati, and, on the 4th of April, encamped near Mount Sterling. About this time, Lieut.-Col. Carruth was promoted to the colonelcy, Col. Wild having been appointed brigadier-general.

The regiment was employed in this State in various duties until the 3d of June, when it proceeded under orders to Vicksburg, *via* Cairo and the Mississippi River. From Vicksburg it advanced on board transports up the Yazoo River to Haine's Bluff, where it disembarked, and encamped at Milldale, Miss., four miles distant.

On the 29th, the Thirty-fifth resumed its march. On the 6th of July, crossed the Black River; and on the 10th, in line of battle, became engaged as support of the Second Michigan, who were skirmishing. It was similarly engaged on the 12th and 13th, and, on the 14th, fell back to the extreme rear, to allow the men, who were much exhausted, to rest.

On the 16th, the Thirty-fifth was again engaged as skirmishers or supports until it entered Jackson, the capital; it being the first regiment to plant its colors inside the fortifications of that city. During these six days of skirmishing, the regiment took about a hundred and fifty prisoners.

On the 23d, it again reached the camp at Milldale, terminating as tedious a march as ever regiment participated in.

Aug. 6, embarking on board a transport, the Thirty-fifth returned to Covington, Ky., having been absent two months. Leaving here Aug. 18, the regiment was almost continually on the move until it reached Knoxville, Tenn., Oct. 19. From this date until the close of the year, it was actively engaged in field-duty in Knoxville and vicinity.

In concluding his report of this regiment for the year 1863, the officer records, —

Our experience during the past year has partaken largely of danger and trial. Though our number is decimated by contact with the enemy and disease, yet the remnant is in excellent spirits, able and willing to do a soldier's duty. It has been our fortune to face the enemy often, and as often has he felt our presence. The honor of Massachusetts is before us, and shall remain unsullied by any act of ours. Fully awake to the exigency for which we peril our lives, we press onward, always hoping for a speedy consummation of our object.

It has been our great misfortune to lose efficient and valuable officers. Our colonel, who commanded universal respect, fell under the severe ordeal of the

Mississippi campaign ; others, by unremitting service, sharing every duty, have been obliged to succumb. A few remain, whose iron constitutions seem proof against vicissitude. Retrospection brings its pleasant as well as disagreeable phases : short rations, long marches, sleepless nights, are, as it were, momentary pains. Many pleasant associations are often formed, which may last long after trials shall be forgotten.

Early in 1864, the Thirty-fifth, with other regiments was ordered from Tennessee to the Army of the Potomac.

March 21, the army corps left Knoxville, and arrived at Annapolis, Md., April 7. The Thirty-fifth was now made a part of the first brigade, first division, Ninth Corps ; and on the 29th, after a laborious march *via* Washington and Warrenton Junction, it went into camp at Bealton Station, relieving a force of the Fifth Corps. Detached to guard the wagon-train of the division, the Thirty-fifth began its march from Bealton Station May 4 ; on the 5th, forded the Rapidan ; and, on the 6th, was at the battle of the Wilderness. Says one of its officers, —

This march, ending May 15 at the heights behind Fredericksburg, the very ground we had contended for in 1862, and giving us opportunity to revisit the historic fields of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville after having been favored spectators of the second day's fight at the Wilderness, and observers of what transpired in the rear at the great battle of Spottsylvania, was perhaps the most instructive performed by us up to that time.

On the 17th, the regiment rejoined the brigade, and, next day, participated in the second battle of Spottsylvania. It was also engaged in several of the succeeding battles of this campaign ; e.g., North Anna, Shady Grove, Bethesda Church, and Cold Harbor. Crossed the James River June 15, and marched for Petersburg.

From June 21 to Aug. 15, encamped in the woods before Petersburg, within easy rifle-range of the enemy's works. Late in the evening of Aug. 15, the regiment, with the division under Gen. Julius White on the 19th, moved to the support of Gen. Warren on the Weldon Railroad. It here became engaged with the enemy just as the connection with Warren was effected.

The operations at the Weldon Railroad occurred near the end of a drenching rain-storm, which converted roads into sloughs, level fields into beds of soft mud, and wooded ravines into wet swamps. The rations (issued four days in advance) with which the men's haversacks were stuffed, were, in many instances, lost in

the bushes, or ruined by mud and water. The fighting was very severe, but the result most satisfactory. A sketch like this suggests no conception of the discomforts and straits of such an expedition, unless to one who can summon his experience to the aid of his imagination.

Sept. 2, the first division having been broken up, the Thirty-fifth Regiment was assigned to the first brigade (Col. Curtin's), second division. About three hundred and seventy foreign substitutes, with a few American recruits, were now added to the regiment; so that it turned out more muskets than at any time since the battle at Antietam. On the 30th of September, at Poplar-spring Church, the division was suddenly attacked upon the right and rear, and driven from the field, the Thirty-fifth losing about a hundred and fifty prisoners.

Oct. 27, the regiment took part in the Hatcher-run reconnoissance, and, on the 28th, returned to Church Road. Nov. 27, the regiment encamped as support one-fourth of a mile in rear of Fort Sedgewick, within range of the enemy's picket-fire. Here a log-house camp was built under direction of the colonel; and the men were better housed than at any time previous during the service.

March 7, 1865, the Thirty-fifth changed camp, relieving the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania, of the same brigade, in the right and more exposed section of Fort Sedgewick. On the 25th of March occurred the battle of Fort Stedman, a mile to the right. This was followed by a constant round of shelling, standing to arms, and turning out at midnight prepared to move; very fatiguing, and costing the regiment some lives.

April 2, at gray dawn, in a thick haze, all the troops of the Ninth Corps, excepting the garrisons of the forts, were led to the assault of Fort Mahone, and the hostile lines to the right and left of the Jerusalem Plank-road. The assault was successful: a portion of the enemy's works was captured and held. Artillerymen from Fort Sedgewick dashed into a captured fort with their accoutrements and primers; and Col. Carruth immediately put his whole regiment to carrying ammunition for the battery and the infantry, which several of the company officers saw delivered at the new line. The men traversed the field several times while the contest still raged. Their bearing was witnessed by several officers who were impartial observers of the scene, and completely dispelled all doubts as to the courage and discipline of the foreigners. During the night, Petersburg was evacuated.

April 3, the Thirty-fifth marched with the brigade through Petersburg, band playing and colors flying. From the 4th to the 10th; the regiment was on the march to Farmville, when it received the news of Lee's surrender. It left for Washington on the 20th, and on the 23d, with the Army of the Potomac, passed in review before the President.

By orders from headquarters, foreigners and others whose terms of service would not expire before Oct. 1, 1865, were by their consent transferred with eleven officers to the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Veteran Volunteers, June 9. The remainder of the Thirty-fifth was mustered the same day for discharge. It left Washington for home on the 10th, was handsomely greeted and entertained at Providence on the 13th, and reached Readville, Mass., the same day, where the regiment staid until the 27th, when the men received their certificates of discharge.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THIRTY-SIXTH, THIRTY-SEVENTH, AND THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS.

**The Thirty-sixth** recruited in Worcester County. — In Virginia. — Ordered to the Southwest. — Movements in Kentucky and Tennessee. — In the Potomac Army. — The Return to Massachusetts. — **The Thirty-seventh** a Berkshire Regiment. — Marches to Virginia. — Efficient Services on the "Sacred Soil." — Gettysburg. — Petersburg. — Home. — **Thirty-eighth** Regiment leaves Lynnfield for Baltimore. — Changes in Command. — Sails for New Orleans. — Port Hudson. — Death of Col. Redman. — Back to Virginia again. — Closing Scenes of Conflict. — Mustered out.

#### THE THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT

**W**AS recruited in Worcester County; and left the State Sept. 2, 1862, under command of Col. Henry Bowman.

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	John B. Norton.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	James H. Barker.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	James B. Prince.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Thomas C. Lawton.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	Charles T. Canfield.

Up to Oct. 29, the Thirty-sixth had not been engaged in any battle. On that day it left Lovettsville, Va., with the Army of the Potomac, and marched to Falmouth, arriving there on the 19th of November. One week of this time it was at Carter Bend. The supply-train having been cut off, two cars of corn per man was the daily portion received.

The regiment remained in Falmouth on picket-duty until the 12th of December, when it crossed the river. It was held in reserve on the bank of the river during the battle, and lost but two men, wounded by a shell. It recrossed on the 15th, and remained in Falmouth until Feb. 10, when it left for Newport News, where the Ninth Corps was encamped. At the end of six weeks, the first division, to which the Thirty-sixth belonged, was ordered West. It proceeded to Lexington *via* Baltimore, Parkersburg, and Cincinnati; and reached its destination March 29.



After one week in camp here, by special order of Gen. Burnside the regiment went to Cincinnati to guard the polls during the election of mayor. The regiment was then sent to Camp Dick Robinson, thirty miles from Lexington. For several weeks, the regiment was marching and camping at different points; nothing of interest transpiring, except the occasional pursuit of guerillas.

On the 1st of June, Col. Bowman was assigned to the command of a brigade, consisting of the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania, and Seventeenth and Twenty-seventh Michigan. On the 4th he received orders to march, and on the 7th embarked at Cairo for Vicksburg; arriving at Snyder's Bluff, on the Yazoo, June 17.

The campaign in Mississippi is officially described as follows:—

The Ninth Corps took up a position near Milldale, ten miles in the rear of Vicksburg, in order to prevent Johnston from raising the siege.

Vicksburg fell July 4; and on the 5th we moved upon Johnston, who retreated to Jackson. The night of the 10th, we came up with his outposts, near Jackson, after marching sixty miles under a burning sun. The morning of the 11th, the first brigade advanced on the enemy. The Forty-fifth Pennsylvania, and Companies A and F of the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts, being deployed as skirmishers in advance, drove him to his rifle-pits. Company F lost two men killed and six wounded. Occupied a position within range of the enemy till the 17th, losing five more men wounded; when the enemy evacuated Jackson. At noon of that day, the first division marched toward Canton, on the Mississippi Central Roads; where we arrived the night of the 18th, and tore up five miles of railroad track. Then marched back to Snyder's Bluff, about seventy miles, where we arrived the 23d.

This march was shamefully managed, and fatal in its consequences to many of our men. Without rations, under a Mississippi sun, they marched till some dropped dead in the ranks, and nearly all fell out exhausted. Arrived at Milldale, nearly half the first division went into hospital. July 27, Col. Bowman was discharged, and, the 30th, Lieut.-Col. Norton. The 5th of August, under command of Major Goodell, the regiment embarked on the "Hiawatha" for Cairo.

The brigade arrived at Cincinnati on the 12th, crossed over to Covington, Ky., and went into barracks. As the effects of this Mississippi campaign, the regiment lost fifty men by death, and twice that number by discharge.

When, on the 10th of September, the Thirty-sixth left Kentucky for Tennessee, it numbered a hundred and ninety-eight guns out of nearly eight hundred enlisted men. On the 22d of September, the regiment had advanced as far as Morristown, Tenn.

Thence it went to Knoxville, where it remained in camp until the 3d of October, when it was ordered to meet the rebels advancing from Virginia under Gen. Jones, who were fought and defeated on the 10th, at Blue Springs. On the 11th, our troops pursued them twenty miles, and took many prisoners. After five days' rest, the regiment marched south thirty miles, where the rebels were threatening an attack. Here it went into camp; and, while preparing for winter-quarters, it received orders to move, as Longstreet was approaching.

The regiment marched to Hough's Ferry, where the rebels were crossing. Their skirmishers were driven in; but, learning that another force was crossing at Kingston, it fell back to Lenoir's the next morning. Col. Morrison's brigade, to which it was attached, consisting of the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania, Eighth Michigan, and Seventy-ninth New-York, was sent out on the Kingston Road to prevent the advance of the enemy from that direction. The Thirty-sixth was the regiment farthest advanced, and at dark the rebel advance was in plain sight. We remained in line all night: the other troops were withdrawn. Three times the enemy advanced, probably to ascertain if we were still there; and as many times he received sufficient proof that we were, and fell back. About four o'clock on the morning of the 15th, orders were received to withdraw the regiment, which was done with the loss of only one man. Finding the remainder of the troops *en route* for Knoxville, we fell into our place, and moved in that direction. Nine miles from Lenoir's, near Campbell's Station, another road from Kingston intersects the one from Loudon to Knoxville. Here the enemy commenced an attack on the left and rear of our column. The first brigade, having passed this place, formed line, facing the rear, and advanced on the enemy. As they were advancing in force through a wood on our left, we executed a left half-wheel, formed line against a fence, and, after half an hour's sharp firing, repulsed them. Just as we did so, a force appeared in our rear. We faced about, gave a volley which scattered it, and marched back a quarter of a mile to where our batteries were in position, and supported Benjamin's and Roemer's batteries until dark. At that time, the enemy being repulsed, we again marched towards Knoxville, which we reached about three o'clock next morning.

The brigade occupied Fort Sanders, and the line on the east of it to the river, during the siege. All this while, the men suffered much from cold, hunger, want of clothing and of sleep.

The official report says, —

Quarter-rations only were issued. Many lacked blankets and shoes, and nearly all overcoats; and one-third, and sometimes one-half, of the men were kept awake at night. The morning of the 7th, we moved in pursuit of the rebels. Followed them to Rutledge, thirty miles, and remained there till the 15th, when Longstreet was reported to be strongly re-enforced, and advancing in this direction. We fell back to this place (Blane's Cross-roads), and awaited his attack; but he has again fallen back. A sergeant and ten men were sent out to a mill while we were at Rutledge, by order of the brigade commander; and on our retreat they were captured, as was a messenger sent to warn them.

We are in a state of utter destitution; and, as we are so far from civilization, we can get nothing by requisition. One old wall-tent, without a fly, constitutes our camp-equipage; and yesterday I received the pleasing intelligence, that we could get no more in East Tennessee. The men are still on very short rations.

Dec. 27, the regiment changed its camping-grounds to the woods, where it remained until Jan. 16, 1864; when it marched to Strawberry Plains, remaining until the 21st, suffering severely from want of sufficient clothing and proper food, — rations being six spoonfuls of flour for seven days, and what corn could be picked up from under the feet of the mules and horses: the clothing was all tattered and torn, and there was not enough even of this quality.

The Thirty-sixth then retreated to Knoxville, and remained with the brigade, marching to different points, until the 21st of March; when, passing over the Cumberland Mountains, it reached Nicholasville, Ky., April 1, and there took cars for Annapolis, reaching that point April 6. Here new clothing was drawn; and the men were allowed, after the severe hardships of the winter, seventeen days for rest. On the 23d they set out to join the Army of the Potomac, and reached Bealton May 4. The next day they crossed the Rapidan, and on the 6th were engaged in the battle of the Wilderness. In three several charges upon the enemy here, their loss was heavy. Thence they moved to Spottsylvania Court House, where they were again engaged, with heavy loss. Also, in the engagement of the Ninth Corps with the enemy at Bethesda Church, the Thirty-sixth suffered severely. It was engaged in frequent skirmishes until the 14th of June, when it reached the banks of the James near Harrison's Landing. Crossing the river, it arrived in front of the enemy's lines before Petersburg on the evening of the 16th. Next morning, at daybreak,

charged the enemy's works, and surprised him, capturing two cannon and four hundred and fifty prisoners; a success in every particular. Here the regiment remained until the 19th of August, when it marched to the Weldon Railroad. It returned to Petersburg on the 27th, moving thence to Poplar-grove Church, Va.; where, on the morning of the 30th, the Ninth Corps supported the Fifth in a charge upon the rebel works, taking the first line of works. In the afternoon of the same day, the Ninth Corps, being on the left of the Fifth Corps, moved forward on the enemy's second line of works, where we were repulsed with considerable loss.

Oct. 1, a new line was established at Pegram Farm, Va. Here the Thirty-sixth remained encamped until the 29th of November, when it was ordered to garrison Fort Rice.

It remained at Fort Rice until April, doing picket-duty, and watching the movements of the enemy.

In the assault upon the enemy's works on the morning of April 2, the regiment had one hundred men on the skirmish line, and five in the pioneer corps, to cut away the obstructions in front of the assaulting column. The remainder of the regiment was held in reserve. Its loss was one enlisted man killed, and four enlisted men wounded.

April 3, the enemy having during the night evacuated their lines around Petersburg, our troops were early in motion, and, passing through Petersburg, followed the enemy twelve miles.

On the 5th, it was near Black and White Station, on the South-side Railroad; and, on the 9th, was at Farmville, guarding prisoners. Being relieved here, it re-formed its brigade at City Point, and left here by steamer for Alexandria on the 27th, and went into camp in front of Fort Lyons on the 28th. On the 8th of June, the regiment was mustered out, and left the same day for Readville, Mass., for pay and final discharge.

During the last campaign, it averaged about three hundred men ready for duty. When mustered out, two hundred and thirty-three men present and absent, whose term of service did not expire before the 1st of October, 1865, were transferred to the Fifty-sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers: of these, two hundred and three were re-enlisted veterans, formerly of the Twenty-first Regiment.

On the twenty-first day of June, the regiment was assembled as a body for the last time, and received its pay and final discharge, and to-day exists only in memory.

## THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

The Thirty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers was composed almost exclusively of citizens of Berkshire County. It was recruited at Camp Briggs, Pittsfield ; and left the Commonwealth Sept. 7, 1862. The following is its roll of officers : —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Oliver Edwards.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	A. E. Goodrich.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	G. L. Montague.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles P. Crehore.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Thomas C. Lawton.

The regiment was assigned to Gen. Briggs's brigade, and went into camp one mile south-east of Long Bridge, Va., at Camp Chase, where it remained about two weeks. It went to Frederick, and thence to Bakersville, where the regiment reported to Major-Gen. Couch, who assigned it to the third brigade, Brig.-Gen. Devens commanding. It moved about in Maryland and Virginia, finally encamping at Warrington.

Col. Edwards tells the following incident that occurred on its way to Washington : —

Just after leaving Philadelphia, our train came into collision with an extra train, carrying a provost-guard to Havre de Grâce.

Three of the provost-guard were instantly killed, and fifteen wounded ; and Surgeon Crehore and Assistant Surgeon Lawton, of the Thirty-seventh Regiment, were untiring in their exertions to alleviate the sufferings of the wounded. Word was immediately sent back to Philadelphia for another train to come to our assistance, which was sent out ; but, unfortunately, they ran down upon the same track upon which our train stood.

A private in Company D, hearing the relief-train coming down upon the same track, with great presence of mind seized the red light, and waved it as a signal to the approaching train to stop. The engineer, seeing the signal, reversed the engine in time to prevent the full effects of the collision. The private continued waving the red light till the train was close upon him, and then threw himself flat upon the roof of the car, and escaped unhurt. Several of Company D were slightly bruised, but none seriously injured.

Omitting minute and unimportant particulars, we give substantially the report of the Thirty-seventh by one of its officers : —

The regiment left its camp at New Baltimore, Nov. 13, 1862, and moved, *via* Stafford Court House and White-oak Church, to the Rappahannock at

**Franklin's Crossing**, below Fredericksburg; at which point it crossed to the south bank late in the day of Dec. 11, the Thirty-seventh being the advance regiment upon the lower of the two bridges there.

Alone our brigade covered the bridges all the next day, standing to arms through the entire night. On the afternoon of the 13th (the day of the general engagement), we took position on the extreme left, and were under a very severe shell-fire, with, however, but little loss. On the 14th, we were in reserve; on the 15th, again took position in front, and, during the night, covered the retreat of our army to the north bank of the river, our brigade being the last to recross, as it had been the first to cross. The behavior of officers and men of the regiment in this, the first time they ever were under fire, was all that we could wish, and was all that could be expected from even Massachusetts men.

We remained in camp near Falmouth till Jan. 17, 1863; when the monotony of our camp-life was relieved by the "mud campaign," in the miseries of which we had our full share. Jan. 20, we returned to our old camp at Falmouth.

March 9, finding sickness increasing to an alarming extent, I laid out a new camp, and the regiment constructed a hundred and sixty log-houses, every house alike, — twelve feet long, seven feet wide, five feet high on the sides, and nine feet in the centre, with a fire-place to each, and a floor of pine poles. This camp was built by the men in one week, with but three axes to a company, and from standing wood. The favorable results hoped for from this new camp were more than realized; and, beyond the Sixth Corps, the "model camp," and the appearance and discipline of the Thirty-seventh, were acknowledged as second to none.

On the 28th of April, the passage of the Rappahannock was again forced; and we manœuvred upon the north bank of the river till the night of May 2, when we crossed at Franklin's Crossing, and, marching by night, at early dawn of May 3 took position in front of the historic Fredericksburg Heights, better known, perhaps, as Mary's Hill. In the forenoon, a gallant and successful assault was made upon this strong position; the Thirty-seventh being one of the supports of the charging column, and following close upon its heels. We took one of the enemy's redoubts and a number of prisoners, with but little loss. Moving immediately forward on the Chancellorsville Road, the advance division met the enemy re-enforced and strongly posted at Salem Heights. Renewing the attack, the first line of battle was severely repulsed, and thrown back in great disorder upon the second line, formed by our brigade, in which were three Massachusetts regiments. Nobly did they sustain upon that field the honor of the Old Bay State. Not a man flinched or faltered: freely they exposed their breasts to the leaden storm, and against that line a complete division of the rebels was thrown in vain; and they who swarmed from the wood in assaulting columns, flushed with victory, and yelling like demons, were thrown back into its sheltering cover, baffled, discomfited, defeated.

At the beginning of their assault, the Thirty-seventh was in column by wing

upon the extreme left of our line of battle, the right wing supporting in part two batteries. The enemy had come within fifty yards of the guns. At this point, by order of Major-Gen. Brooks, I sent Lieut.-Col. Montague with the left wing to check the assaulting column of the rebels, which, overlapping our line of battle, was endangering our left flank. Crossing a ravine, and moving by the flank under cover of a brush fence, they came within fifteen paces of the enemy's right without being perceived, and poured into them several deadly volleys, which threw them back in confusion to the shelter of the woods. The right wing having joined the left, and the Thirty-sixth New-York Volunteers being added to the command, we held the enemy at bay on the extreme left of the front line during that night and the next day (May 4), during which nearly the whole of Lee's army was engaged by the Sixth Corps alone. After dark upon the evening of the 4th, we fell back to Banks's Ford, and, before daylight of the 5th, safely recrossed the river.

May 6, we returned to our old camp at Falmouth. June 6, we marched to Franklin's Crossing, and crossed over to the south bank June 10. There we remained threatening the enemy till the 13th, when we recrossed the river, and took up our line of march, whose northern limit was Gettysburg. Our corps protected the rear, crossing the Potomac at Edward's Ferry, June 27, 1863.

At four o'clock, P.M., on July 2, 1863, we reached the battle-field of Gettysburg, after a forced march of thirty-four miles; marching from nine o'clock, P.M., July 1, without a halt even long enough to make coffee. Almost immediately upon our arrival, we were ordered on the double-quick to the support of our left, then hotly engaged in repelling the attack of Longstreet's corps. The next day, we were kept moving much of the time at double-quick from point to point of the line of battle. The heat was intense, and about twenty men fell in the ranks from sun-stroke.

About three o'clock, P.M., while marching from the right to the left centre, we passed through the most terrific shell-fire I ever witnessed; in the first two minutes, losing twenty-three men killed and wounded. The steadiness of the men, exhibited in this, the closest test of the soldier, when he is obliged to receive blows, with no chance to give, justly entitles them, outside of any thing else, to the proud name of veterans. With no quickened step, with no confusion, straight through that *feu d'enfer* they marched with a coolness, a steadiness, that deserve the highest meed of praise.

July 4, we took position in the centre, on the front line. The rain fell in such torrents as to prevent an assault on our part. The next day, the enemy had disappeared from our front; and, with the Sixth Corps, we followed, fighting their rear-guard every few miles.

On the 7th of July, direct pursuit was given up; and, when the Army of the Potomac reached Williamsport, Gen. Lee, with the body of his forces, had-recrossed the river. On the 19th, the Sixth Corps crossed the Potomac, advanced by way of Manassas Gap, and took a position in line of battle on the Sulphur-spring Road, near Warrenton, Va.

July 30, the Thirty-seventh was detailed by Gen. Sedgewick to proceed to New York on duty connected with the draft.

Arrived at New York Aug. 2, and were ordered to Fort Hamilton. The night before the first drafting was to take place, the Thirty-seventh was ordered to the city, and bivouacked on Washington Parade-ground, with the exception of two companies, which were stationed in the building where the drawing was to take place. After a tour of this duty of three days, we were relieved by the arrival of other regiments from the Army of the Potomac, and ordered back to Fort Hamilton.

Oct. 14, the regiment was ordered to report to Gen. Halleck at Washington. On the 16th, it reported to Gen. Sedgewick; and on the 17th joined its old brigade at Chantilly, and, following up the retreat of Gen. Lee, reached Warrenton on the 20th.

Nov. 7, the Thirty-seventh was at the battle of Rappahannock Station, though not closely engaged. On the 26th, it crossed the Rapidan at Jacob's Ford, and took position in line of battle near Robinson's Tavern. On the 29th, it made a flank movement upon the enemy's right. Dec. 2, the army fell back to the north bank of the Rapidan to camp near Brandy Station. Here the regiment remained until Feb. 29, when it marched to its former camp near Madison Court House. March 24, it was transferred to the fourth brigade, second division, Sixth Corps.

On the 4th of May, the Thirty-seventh left its encampment; there being twenty-nine officers and five hundred and eighty enlisted men present for duty. It crossed the Rapidan on the following day, and participated in the first day's battle of the Wilderness. Records an officer, —

Although not heavily engaged, we were exposed a part of the time to a severe musketry-fire, losing Capt. J. L. Hayden and eleven men wounded. Resting upon the battle-field during the night, the battle was renewed at an early hour upon the 6th; and no regiment displayed greater gallantry than did the Thirty-seventh on the 6th of May. It was on the right of the Gordonsville Plank-road that we lay, in the third or fourth line of battle, as a support to the lines in front. The front lines at last gave way, passing over the regiment in a complete rout. The enemy, flushed with an apparent success, pressed hard on. The order was given for the Thirty-seventh to advance. At the word, every man moved forward under a withering fire, and hurled the enemy's lines back, one upon another, for a distance of one-fourth of a mile, and held the position until the line in rear had time to re-form. It was at this point that the late Gen. Wadsworth, while complimenting and thanking Col. Edwards for the heroic conduct of the regiment, was pierced by a Minie ball. Being here exposed to a terrific musketry-fire from the



front and both flanks, it was ordered to fall back ; which movement it executed without confusion. Our loss in officers in this engagement were Capt. R. P. Lincoln, First Lieutenant J. C. Chalmers, both wounded ; twenty-nine men killed, ninety-nine wounded, and eight missing in action. During the night, we encamped with the second division near the headquarters of the army, joining the remainder of the Sixth Corps upon the extreme right of the line.

From the 7th to the 12th, the regiment occupied various positions in the line of battle. On the 12th, the second division, of which this regiment was a part, supported an attack made by the Second Corps. The enemy were completely surprised, and their works successfully carried. Then ensued a hand-to-hand struggle for their possession. The fighting continued from sunrise until midnight, when the enemy relinquished the field.

A battle-flag taken from the enemy is one of the proofs of the valor of the Thirty-seventh in this bloody strife.

The position in front of Spottsylvania was evacuated on the 21st, and Cold Harbor reached on the 1st of June. While here, the regiment was exposed more or less every day in line of battle.

Leaving Cold Harbor June 12, Lieut.-Col. Montague in command, the regiment crossed the James, and arrived in front of Petersburg on the 17th, and on the 29th marched to Ream's Station. After destroying several miles of railroad, it returned to its old station July 2.

On the 9th of July, the Sixth Corps marched to City Point, and embarked for Washington ; the regiment numbering at this time seventeen officers, and three hundred and eight men. Arriving in Washington on the 12th, it participated in the engagement at Fort Stevens, losing two wounded in the Thirty-seventh proper, one killed, and four wounded in the attachments. On the 14th, it was armed with the Spencer repeating-rifle.

On the 21st of August, while the regiment was acting as support for picket-line, it was attacked, and became engaged in a brisk skirmish during a greater part of the day, losing seventeen men in killed and wounded.

On the 16th of September, the veterans and recruits of the Seventh and Tenth Massachusetts Volunteers were consolidated with this regiment by virtue of Special Orders, No. 302, War Department, making a gain to the effective strength of the regiment of seventy-three men. On the 19th, the regiment, numbering two hundred and ninety-six men, crossed the Opequan River, and became engaged with the enemy about noon, the battle lasting

until dark, when the enemy was driven through Winchester. The regiment received much praise in the army for its services during this engagement. The capture of the colors of Stonewall Jackson's old regiment adds to its glory, and attests its faithful services.

During the evening, the regiment was detailed as provost-guard of Winchester, and bivouacked for the night in the court-house yard. The next day, quarters were assigned to it in adjacent buildings, where it remained doing provost and guard duty until Dec. 13; when the regiment was ordered to report to Major-Gen. Halleck at Washington, and join the Sixth Corps in front of Petersburg.

The regiment remained in camp, with two interruptions, from January until April, 1865. The first was on the 5th of February, when the first division of the Sixth Corps was ordered to cross Hatcher's Run to re-enforce the Sixth Corps, where it held the line of pits that covered the crossing of the run; and, on the 7th, was in reserve of the Fifth Corps in the attempt of that corps to capture Dabb's Mills.

The second occasion was the 25th of March, when Fort Steadman was attacked, the opening of the eventful campaign of 1865. On hearing of the capture of the fort by the enemy, the division to which the Thirty-seventh belonged was put under way for the rescue, and had marched four miles, when it was announced that the Ninth Corps had retaken the works, and had driven back the enemy within his own lines.

On the night of the 1st of April, the Sixth Corps made an assault on the enemy's lines below Petersburg. The brigades were formed in column of attack, preceded by a band of pioneers and a heavy skirmish line.

Capt. Robinson of the Thirty-seventh charged at the head of his skirmishers through the abatis, and was borne back wounded; but the colors of his regiment were the first in the division to wave over the rebel works. From the fort, the regiment pushed on towards the left until it met the troops of the other brigade, and then forward to the South-side Railroad. The Thirty-seventh alone of the Sixth Corps entered Petersburg next morning, and Col. Edwards received the surrender of the place. Four days of marching and countermarching brought the regiment to Amelia Court House, April 6.

For an account of the battle of this day, which resulted in the

capture of six generals, several thousand prisoners, and several cannon, we quote from the official report : —

At noon we had made a march of twenty-five miles, double-quickening nearly eight miles of the way ; and were confronting the enemy, with a deep stream between us. Our brigade was on the extreme right of the line, and the Thirty-seventh occupied the left of the brigade. Rushing like an avalanche across Saylor's Creek when the water was up to our arm-pits, we dislodged the enemy from the opposite bank, and drove them over the crest of the hill.

Beyond the stream, for a quarter of a mile, we advanced through a thick growth of underbrush, fighting as we went. The firing waxed hotter and hotter, until suddenly we found, to our dismay, that the regiment on our right had given way, and the brigade on our left had broken the connection, and halted some distance back. We were lost to our friends. Our nearest neighbor was our foe. The rebels came pouring down upon us, and within a few seconds had attacked and enveloped both flanks of the regiment. A hand-to-hand conflict ensued. Many men were wounded with the bayonet, and pistol-shots were freely exchanged.

Meanwhile the Spencer rifle was working the havoc for which it was intended. All down the front of our regiment, the gaps that our fire opened in the enemy's ranks were fearful. They had started to attack us massed in heavy columns : scattered fragments only reached us. They came, throwing down their guns, raising their hands, and imploring the cessation of the fire. After the battle, more than seventy corpses were counted on the ground in our immediate front ; and, when we consider that the proportion of the slain to the disabled on the field of battle is usually only as one to six, it will be seen that the carnage was terrific. Among the prisoners who fell into our hands was Major-Gen. Custis Lee, the son of the commander-in-chief of the rebel armies. We lost in this engagement eight men killed and thirty-one wounded.

Sergeant Bolton was a veteran transferred to our regiment from the Tenth Massachusetts Volunteers. He was one of the most perfect soldiers the regiment could boast, was always courteous as a gentleman, and was lion-hearted in battle. After passing unscathed through nearly four years of the battles of the Army of the Potomac, he fell in the very last engagement of the war, just as his comrades were rejoicing in the *finale* of their hard labors.

Capt. Hopkins commanded the regiment in the engagements of the 2d and 6th of April, and received great praise for the skill with which he handled his command. He was twice brevetted for his gallantry in battle. After the battle of Saylor's Creek, we followed the track of Lee's army until it surrendered on the 9th, near Appomattox Court House.

On the 18th of May, the regiment marched homeward. It was reviewed at Washington June 15, left that city for Massachusetts on the 22d, and was disbanded at Readville July 1.

## THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The Thirty-eighth was recruited at Camp Edwin M. Stanton, Lynnfield ; and left the State for the seat of war, Sept. 24, 1862. Arriving in Baltimore, the regiment marched over nearly the same route taken by the Sixth Massachusetts, April 19, 1861, to a camp about to be vacated by the Thirty-seventh New-York. The camp was in a grove of trees formerly called Druid-hill Park, then called Camp Belger. The field and staff officers of the regiment were, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Timothy Ingraham.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	David K. Wardwell.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William L. Rodman.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel C. Hartwell.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edwin F. Ward.

Col. Ingraham had served as captain in the Third Regiment, in the three-months' service, and afterwards as lieutenant-colonel in the Eighteenth Regiment. Lieut.-Col. Wardwell had also commanded a company in the Fifth Regiment of the three-months' men, and was in the first Bull-Run fight. He afterwards raised a company, and went out as captain in the Twenty-second Regiment, and served with distinction in the battles on the Peninsula, for which he was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-eighth. When the regiment was at Fortress Monroe, Lieut.-Col. Wardwell resigned on account of ill health.

Pursuant to orders, the regiment marched to a new camp about seven miles out of Baltimore, to be in a position to guard the Liberty Turnpike. The new camp was called Camp Cram. Oct. 12, the regiment was ordered to march to protect the Pennsylvania border against a threatened raid from Stuart's cavalry. On arriving at Baltimore, the order was countermanded by Gen. Wool ; and the Thirty-eighth marched to Camp Emory, on the outskirts of the city, to the south-west, Col. Ingraham acting as brigadier-general. Lieut.-Col. Wardwell had command of the regiment.

Nov. 9, the Thirty-eighth broke camp, under orders for distant service. It embarked on board the "Baltic" in the afternoon of the 10th, and reached Fortress Monroe on the 12th. While the regiment was detained there, Lieut.-Col. Wardwell resigned, and was succeeded by Major Rodman. Capt. Richardson, of Company A,

was promoted major. Dec. 8, the "Baltic" sailed, having on board the Thirty-eighth, accompanied by Gen. William H. Emory and staff, and anchored off Ship Island at one, P.M., of the 13th. The regiment disembarked, and remained in camp until the 29th; when it embarked on board the transport "Northern Light" for New Orleans, where it arrived on the 31st, anchored off the city, and the next day (Jan. 1) landed at Carrollton, a suburb of New Orleans. Col. Ingraham here took command of the brigade, and never rejoined the regiment. Feb. 11, it embarked on board a river steamer for Plaquemine; and, on the 19th, returned to Carrollton. March 6, sailed to Baton Rouge, where the regiment remained until the evening of the 10th, when it started for Port Hudson to make a demonstration for the purpose of assisting Admiral Farragut in passing the batteries. "The object of the expedition having been accomplished," the troops took up the line of march for Baton Rouge, and, passing through the city, encamped in Magnolia Grove, one mile beyond.

April 2, the regiment went on board a transport, steamed down the Mississippi, and landed at Algiers, opposite New Orleans. On the 9th, leaving behind all regimental baggage, the troops took the cars for Brashear City, where they arrived in the afternoon, and immediately crossed the bay to Berwick City. A large force collected here, Emory's division being joined to Weitzel's veterans.

The regiment was now a part of the third brigade, commanded by Col. Gooding; and of the third division, commanded by Gen. Emory. In the afternoon of the 10th, the Nineteenth Army Corps, under the command of Major-Gen. Banks, started on the Western-Louisiana campaign. On the afternoon of April 12, the Union forces came upon the enemy, strongly intrenched at Bisland, on the Bayou Têche. The battle of the 13th continued all day. The Thirty-eighth was actively engaged, losing six men killed, and twenty-nine wounded. The enemy evacuated their position during the night, and retreated towards Alexandria. The forces of Gen. Banks pursued so closely as frequently to prevent the destruction of bridges which span the numerous bayous in that section of the State. A majority of the rebels escaped, though an army completely demoralized, and rendered incapable, for months, of acting on the offensive. The forces of Gen. Banks arrived at Alexandria May 7. Leaving there on the 15th, they reached the town of Morganza on the 22d. Here the army found transports awaiting it to cross the river. A sail of four-

teen miles brought it to Bayou Sara, where the troops were disembarked. Next morning, the column moved toward Port Hudson. On the 25th and 26th, the Thirty-eighth was engaged in support of the Eighteenth New-York Battery at Sandy Creek, a few hundred yards from the extreme right of the enemy's works. The regiment was relieved by the Third and Fourth Louisiana (colored) Regiments, and ordered to rejoin the brigade. While at that point, however, the Thirty-eighth had the opportunity of witnessing the behavior of the first "colored boys in blue" under fire.

On the 27th, a grand assault upon the fort was made. The Thirty-eighth supported Duryea's battery until ten, A.M., when it volunteered in a charge with a few regiments of Grover's division. The charge was made over ravines and an abatis of fallen timber to within one hundred and fifty yards of the works, when the severity of the enemy's fire compelled the men to lie down. In this position, exposed to the scorching sun and the death-dealing missiles of the enemy, safe behind their breastworks, the assailants were compelled to remain almost motionless for hours.

Lieut.-Col. Rodman, rising to give orders, was instantly killed; and the command devolved upon Capt. Wyman. The assault proved unsuccessful; but the position was held, and before night it was unsafe for a rebel to show his head above the works. June 14, another assault was ordered, during which the Thirty-eighth and Fifty-third Massachusetts were deployed as skirmishers, and had the advance. Port Hudson surrendered July 8. On the 11th, the regiment returned to Baton Rouge.

The regiment was encamped at Batón Rouge until March 1, 1864; when, a re-organization of the Nineteenth Corps taking place, the designation of the brigade was changed to third brigade, second division.

March 23, embarked on board the steamer "Laurel Hill," and reached Alexandria on the 25th. Next day, the Red-river expedition, under command of Major-Gen. Banks, moved out from that place, leaving the second division, Nineteenth Corps, as garrison of the town, it being the base of supplies. On receiving unfavorable tidings from the army, the Thirty-eighth broke camp April 12, and embarked on board the "Mitie Stephens" to join the Nineteenth Corps, then encamped at Grand Ecore. Here the Thirty-eighth was temporarily assigned to the second brigade, third division, commanded by Gen. Birge.

April 21, the army began the march for Alexandria, which

continued through the night and the following day, taxing to the utmost the endurance of the men. April 23, the Nineteenth Corps, at Cane River, were opened upon with artillery by the enemy, strongly posted at the crossing of the river. The corps forded, and moved forward to the approach of the left flank of the enemy. The detachment of the third brigade (Thirty-eighth Massachusetts and Hundred and Twenty-eighth New-York Volunteers, Col. James Smith commanding) was deployed as skirmishers, and the advance began. Coming to an opening, the enemy was discovered to be in force on a steep bluff heavily timbered. Re-enforcements arriving, they were formed into column for an attack. A charge was ordered, and in an instant the whole column emerged from the woods. The skirmish line, headed by Col. Smith, closely followed by the columns in support, rushed across the opening, gained the bluff, causing the enemy to beat a hasty retreat. The next day, the army crossed the river on pontoons, and the Thirty-eighth was temporarily assigned to detachment, Seventeenth Corps. The army reached Alexandria on the 26th, and on the 11th of May began its march for the Mississippi River, the Nineteenth Corps in support of the cavalry advance. On the 16th, an engagement took place between the Nineteenth Corps and the enemy, which lasted several hours, the enemy falling back at every advance of the infantry. No musketry was used, and the casualties in the corps were few.

Having passed the Mansura Plains, the enemy retired, to molest no more. The regiment was at Morganza from May 21 until July 3, when the regiment sailed for Algiers, La., which it reached next day. July 20, the Thirty-eighth and two hundred men of the Thirteenth Connecticut Volunteers embarked on board the steamer "Karnak" for Fortress Monroe, and, arriving in Hampton Roads July 28, were ordered to report to Gen. Halleck at Washington.

The regiment was now temporarily assigned to detachment, second division; Col. Macauley, Eleventh Indiana, commanding. It was first moved to Harper's Ferry, and thence to Healltown; when the regiment was assigned to first brigade, second division, Col. Macauley commanding.

On the 10th, the whole artillery, cavalry, and infantry, under Gen. Sheridan, moved forward in pursuit of the enemy, the cavalry skirmishing with their rear-guard. The men of the Nineteenth Corps, worn out by the Red-river campaign, and having regained their strength but partially, began this new campaign under unfavorable circumstances.

---

On the 20th, it received orders to rejoin the third brigade, Col. Sharp commanding. On the 28th, the army marched to Summit Point, a few miles beyond Charlestown, and, Sept. 3, to Berryville, where a sharp encounter took place between the Eighth Corps and Early's force; but, the enemy retiring, the engagement did not become general. During the next fortnight, but little worthy of mention transpired. On the 19th was fought the battle of Opequan. Passing the Opequan Creek, the Nineteenth Corps filed into the fields on the right of the road, and formed into line of battle, the Thirty-eighth in the front line. Just before sundown, Gen. Sheridan ordered a final charge. The rebels were routed, and Winchester was ours.

Sept. 22, a general advance was ordered against the enemy, intrenched on Fisher Hill. The Eighth Corps, by a rapid and successful *détour*, flanked the enemy's position; and the Nineteenth, charging in front in three lines of battle, drove them in confusion from the works.

The pursuit of the enemy was prosecuted with eagerness. Arriving at Woodstock, a halt was ordered. This was one of the hardest marches the regiment ever performed. On the 26th, it made camp at Harrisonburg; and, on the 29th and 30th, took part in the reconnoissance to Mount Crawford. Oct. 6, the army took up the march in retreat. On the 10th, it reached Cedar Creek, and went into camp; next day, building breastworks. On the 19th, the rebels, having flanked the Eighth Corps, and driven it back in confusion, fell upon the Nineteenth Corps, of which the third brigade, of the second division, was on the extreme left, the regiment being on the right of the brigade. Here, exposed to a severe cross-fire, Col. Macauley was severely wounded; and the regiment, falling back beyond the camp, joined in the retreat. Gen. Sheridan, arriving on the ground, gave directions to face about, and regain the position that had been lost.

The Thirty-eighth was placed in the second line. A charge was ordered. The enemy fled in disorder; and, at nightfall, the Thirty-eighth occupied the works evacuated in the morning. The next day, it advanced towards Strasburg, and remained in line of battle on a prominent hill until Oct. 21.

Nov. 9, it marched along Winchester Pike, and, in the afternoon, was assigned a position near Opequan Creek, a mile from Kearns town. Here preparations were made for winter-quarters; when on the 20th came marching-orders, and the Thirty-eighth was detailed for provost-duty in Winchester.



This duty was of short duration. On the 5th January, the third brigade was ordered to Baltimore, and encamped a few days at Camp Carrollton. On the 13th, the Thirty-eighth embarked on board the "Oriental" for Savannah, and arrived there on the 19th. The regiment remained encamped on the outskirts of the city until the 5th of March, when, embarking on board a steamer, it reached Morehead City on the 8th. In the evening, it took the cars for Newbern, where it arrived just too late to be needed there.

From Newbern it was sent back to Morehead City, at that time the base of supplies for Sherman's army. April 7, intelligence of the defeat of Gen. Lee before Richmond and Petersburg was received; and, on the 8th, the regiment took cars for Goldsborough. Here six companies were detailed for provost-duty, and the rest to guard commissary-stores.

On the 2d of May, they all returned to Morehead City, and, on the 4th, embarked again for Savannah. They were here assigned light provost-duty.

June 9, the order came for mustering out the regiment. All the papers, however, were not completed until June 30, when the welcome order was received to strike tents and go home. By an order from the War Department, the men were permitted to retain their arms.

Leaving Savannah on the 30th, they reached home on the 7th of July, and, on the 13th, received an ovation from the authorities of Cambridge, in which city three companies of the regiment had been enlisted.

Warm welcomes were also extended to the men from Lynn, New Bedford, and Abington.

## CHAPTER XX.

### THIRTY-NINTH, FORTIETH, AND FORTY-FIRST REGIMENTS.

**The Camps, and the Departure of the Thirty-ninth.** — Guarding the Potomac. — **Marches and Battles in Virginia.** — Before Petersburg. — With Sheridan. — Mustered out. — **The Fortieth Regiment goes to Washington, and protects the Capitol.** — On the **March.** — The **Affair at Baltimore Cross-roads.** — The **Sixth Brigade.** — Gen. **Devens's Letter.** — **The Forty-first sails with Gen. Banks for New Orleans.** — **Arrival and Service there.** — The **March to Port Hudson.** — The Regiment changed to the **Third Massachusetts Cavalry.**

#### THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

**THE** Thirty-ninth removed from Springfield, Sept. 1, to **Camp Stanton, Boxford, Mass. ;** which place it left on the 6th, and arrived at Washington on the 8th. Its officers at this time were, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	P. Stearns Davis.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles L. Peirson.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Henry M. Tremlett.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Calvin G. Page.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James L. Chipman.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward Beecher French.

From the time of its arrival at Washington until January, 1863, the Thirty-ninth was engaged at various points in guarding the Potomac. The daily detail from the regiment for picket-guard was two officers, eight non-commissioned officers, and ninety men.

On the 11th of November, by order of Gen. Heintzelman, Brig-Gen. Grover relinquished the command of the brigade to Col. Davis, devolving the command of this regiment upon Lieut.-Col. Peirson. In accordance with instructions from Gen. Heintzelman, Col. Davis moved the brigade, the regiments of which were scattered from Seneca Creek down the Potomac, a distance of six miles, to Offutt's Cross-Roads, sixteen miles from Washington, where it was consolidated in a camp of instruction on the 14th of November.

On the 21st of December, the regiment marched to Poolesville, where it remained in camp during the winter.

April 15, it marched for Washington, D.C., where it performed guard and patrol duty until the 9th of July.

On the 10th, it proceeded to Maryland Heights. Here the regiment joined Gen. Briggs's brigade, as part of the second division, First Corps, Army of the Potomac. July 14, the Thirty-ninth crossed the river, and commenced its march southward, arriving at Rappahannock Station July 27. The regiment supported the crossing of Buford's cavalry at this point, Aug. 1; itself making the passage during the day, and fortifying a position on the right bank of the river. On the 8th, it recrossed, and, on the 16th of September, went into camp at Stevensburg. On the 24th, the march was resumed. Several positions were successively taken and abandoned during these weeks of marching and camping. No incidents worthy of particular note are mentioned by the officers. At Mine Run, a slight skirmish took place with the enemy's pickets. One man was wounded. From the 29th of November to the 1st of December, the division to which the Thirty-ninth belonged lay in line of battle near the enemy's works. The army then commenced its retreat towards the Rapidan.

The First Corps covered the crossing of the Fifth and Sixth. On the morning of the 2d, this regiment, being the last to cross the river, marched to Stevensburg, and bivouacked for the night; and, on the 3d, went into camp about one mile from Kelley's Ford, on the right bank of the Rappahannock River, where it occupied log-houses built by Gen. Lee's force for winter-quarters, from which they were dislodged by our army on the 7th of November last. On the 24th of December, the regiment marched to Mitchell's Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, where it formed the extreme outpost of the army. Here it built winter-quarters, and remained during the winter, picketing the north bank of the Rapidan. On the 4th of May, 1864, the Thirty-ninth entered upon the spring campaign, which was inaugurated in the battle-ground of the Wilderness. Having crossed the Rapidan, it arrived there on the evening of the same day. The next morning, the regiment was ordered out on the Brock Pike, where it was formed, and advanced in line of battle through the woods to the support of a line in front that was being driven by the enemy. After checking this advance of the enemy, the regiment took position in the front, and remained in the edge of the wood till late in the afternoon; when a charge across the field was essayed, but, being unsupported, was unsuccessful; and the regiment resumed its

position in the edge of the wood, and remained there through the night.

The loss of the regiment in this, its first engagement, was slight, — one killed, and eighteen wounded.

On the morning of the 6th, the regiment was relieved by other troops, and passed back to the reserve; but the stay was short. After an hour's rest, it was sent to the front, and, after many changes of position, was finally sent to the left to take position on the Mine-run Mud-pike, where works were built; and the regiment occupied them till the night of the 7th, when the march to Laurel Hill was made. Early on the morning of the 8th, after a hard night's march, the enemy's cavalry were found in front, disputing the road to our cavalry. The regiment, with the rest of the brigade, was ordered to the support of the cavalry; and, after fixing bayonets, a charge was made, driving the cavalry, then a battery, and finally meeting the infantry of the enemy strongly posted behind breastworks. Here the enemy's force was found superior to our own; and, after a hard fight, the regiment was obliged to fall back over an open field. In this action the regiment lost a brave and efficient officer, First Lieut. Isaac D. Paul, who was wounded and taken by the enemy, and died on the way to the hospital. Lieut. L. F. Wyman was also taken prisoner, and Lieut. J. A. Merrifield wounded.

On the night of the 13th, the march to Spottsylvania was made through deep mud and pitchy darkness, reaching that place a little after daylight. Here we remained till the 20th, with frequent changes of position; at no time actually engaged, although frequently exposed to artillery-firing.

The crossing of the North Anna was effected on the 23d, without any serious opposition; and the march was continued, with frequent skirmishes and but little rest for the troops, until they reached Cold Harbor, where they arrived June 5. Here a halt of five days was made, and a supply of clothing distributed.

On the 12th, the march was resumed. Crossing the Chickahominy at midnight, the regiment, with the rest of the division (Gen. Crawford's), pushed on after the army, which was overtaken at St. Mary's Church, and continued until the afternoon of the 14th, when a halt was ordered near Charles-City Court House. On the 16th, the army reached the James. The regiment crossed in a transport, and was hurried off towards Petersburg. Arriving there at daylight on the 17th, the day was spent in getting into a position.

On the morning of the 18th, an advance was made, and the ene-

my driven out of his works, across the Norfolk Railroad, into his inner line of works. The troops were massed in a ravine, preparatory to a charge; but the order was countermanded, and the regiment remained near Petersburg, doing picket and other duty, until June 25, when the Twelfth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers left the line, their term of service having expired, and the veterans and recruits of that regiment were transferred to the Thirty-ninth. By this transfer, the regiment received two hundred and forty-one men,—one hundred and twenty-five present for duty.

While doing picket-duty in the front, July 11, a shell, thrown from the enemy, burst in the head-quarters of the regiment, wounding Col. Davis. He was immediately taken to the rear, but died before reaching the hospital. Referring to this severe blow to the regiment, in a letter written at that time, Col. Pierson says, —

This regiment has met with its greatest loss. His place cannot be filled to us, and the service has lost an officer who cannot well be spared at this time. No purer patriot, no more brave or faithful soldier, no more honorable gentleman, has Massachusetts sent to represent her in this struggle, and none have been more conspicuous for entire devotion to duty, none more respected among his fellow-soldiers, than Col. P. S. Davis.

July 12, the regiment moved into Fort Davis, so called in honor of its late colonel; and remained there a month, picketing the front, and working on the fort. On the 13th of July, the veterans and recruits of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers were transferred to the regiment, one hundred and three in number.

On the 18th of August, the regiment accompanied the advance to the Weldon Railroad. In a vigorous attack made by the enemy, Col. Pierson was seriously wounded, and helped off the field; and the command devolved on Capt. F. R. Kingsley. The enemy were driven back, the line advanced, and the position held during the night.

The next day, the 19th, the enemy made a heavy attack on our position, and, although repulsed in our own front, succeeded in breaking the line both on the right and on the left, and formed a line in rear of our works. Our batteries opened a vigorous shelling, which drove the men out of the works, only to fall into the hands of the enemy in the rear. The greater part of the regiment engaged was captured. Among the prisoners were Capt. F. R. Kingsley, commanding the regiment; Capt. E. J. Trull, then on

brigade staff; Lieuts. L. R. Tidd, C. H. Chapman, G. A. Barker, and J. F. R. Hosea. The loss of the regiment in these two days was eleven killed, thirty-two wounded, and two hundred and forty-five missing. The capture of Capt. F. R. Kinsley left the command of the regiment to Capt. G. S. Nelson. On the 21st, the enemy made several attacks in force, but were each time driven back in great disorder. The rebels now ceased all attempts to recover the Weldon Railroad.

During the remainder of September and October, the regiment was variously engaged in reconnoissances, frequent skirmishing, and in garrison-duty.

Nov. 5, Lieut.-Col. Tremlett returned from draft rendezvous, and took command of the regiment.

On the 7th of December, the Thirty-ninth, leading the infantry, marched on an expedition to Jarrett's Station, Weldon Railroad, to destroy portions of the road. It reached its destination a little after dark; and, during that night and the next morning, the work of destruction went forward vigorously. The forces were withdrawn in the evening; and next morning, on their return, the Thirty-ninth was designated to cover the rear. After marching some five miles, the enemy made a dash on the rear, driving in the rear-guard of cavalry; but a few shots from the infantry soon checked them. During the entire day, the enemy's cavalry followed closely, and captured many stragglers. Four men of the regiment, who fell out exhausted, were lost. On the 12th, they reached their lines before Petersburg, and went into camp near the Jerusalem Plank-road. The regiment occupied this camp a little over a month. Feb. 5, the regiment received orders to report at brigade headquarters. Early next morning, it commenced the march towards Hatcher's Run. In the afternoon the run was crossed, and line of battle formed, the regiment having the right of the first line. An advance was made, and the enemy was found intrenched in strong works near Dabney's Mills. The first attempt to dislodge the enemy was unsuccessful; but by a second charge the works were taken, but were soon afterwards abandoned for want of support, and the troops recrossed the run, and bivouacked for the night.

Tuesday, Feb. 7, the line of battle was formed at eight o'clock, A.M. The regiment deployed as skirmishers in front of the brigade, and, advancing, drove the enemy's skirmishers from three lines of rifle-pits into their main works. It skirmished all day in front of these works until five o'clock, P.M., when an advance of the line

was ordered. The assault was not successful, and the line fell back to its original position, where it remained exposed to a galling fire till late at night, when it was relieved.

During the next few weeks, the regiment passed several reviews, — once by the Secretary of War, and once by the President. On the 29th of March, the spring campaign was fairly entered upon.

The regiment broke camp at three o'clock, A.M., and, after the usual delays, was marched to the left till the Boynton Plank-road was reached, where the enemy was found, and, after some skirmishing, driven back, and possession of their lines taken. This position was held through the next day, the regiment remaining on the skirmish line during the whole time until the morning of the 31st, when a move was made still farther to the left, to near Gravelly Run, where the enemy was found in strong force. Here a heavy attack was made by the enemy, and the regiment was hurriedly sent out as skirmishers to check the enemy until the lines could be formed. This it was unable to do, and, after suffering very heavily, was obliged to fall back, leaving many wounded and dead upon the field. Lieut-Col. Tremlett was wounded soon after the engagement began, and was with much difficulty conveyed to the rear. It was found necessary at the hospital to amputate his leg at once. The command of the regiment then devolved upon Capt. J. J. Cooper. In this action, Capt. Willard received a wound which resulted in his death the next morning. By his death, the regiment lost one of its most popular and loved officers, as well as one of its best soldiers. After a rally had been made, and re-enforcements had arrived, another advance was made, and all the ground lost in the morning regained, and a considerable advance beyond made. This position was held through the night.

Saturday, April 1, the corps left this part of the line, moved to the left, and united with the cavalry under Major-Gen. Sheridan. At noon the lines were formed, near the Five Forks, for an assault. The cavalry were formed on each flank, and the infantry in the centre. The Thirty-ninth was assigned a place in the front line, near the centre. About four o'clock, P.M., the forward movement began; and the enemy's skirmishers were soon found, and driven back. A quick and spirited fight soon gave us an opening in the enemy's lines; and, after this, the victory was certain. Some five miles of the enemy's works were taken, and the pursuit followed up till long after dark. This battle of Five Forks was the most successful one that the regiment was ever

engaged in. Almost the entire force opposed was captured, and the rout was complete. Our loss was comparatively slight.

It was the last engagement of this regiment. Next the pursuit of the rebels under Gen. Lee commenced, which resulted in his surrender on the 9th. On the 1st of May, the regiment took up the line of march for Washington; arrived there on the 12th, and encamped near Fort Albany. On the 23d, it took part in the grand review of the army in Washington.

Friday, June 2, the muster-out of the regiment was begun; and Sunday, June 4, it broke camp, and reported in Washington for transportation to Massachusetts. The trip home was quickly made, with but few halts,—one at the well-known “Cooper Shop,” which never allows a soldier to pass through Philadelphia hungry; and one in New York, where a lunch was promptly provided by the New-England Relief Association. Tuesday morning, June 6, it arrived at Readville, and was assigned quarters in the barracks.

The arrival home was saddened to the regiment by the death, immediately after, of its colonel, Henry M. Tremlett. He died at his home in Boston, from the effects of the wound received at Petersburg; but the blow was a sudden one to the regiment, from the favorable accounts which had been received from him from time to time. After a term of service extending back to Ball’s Bluff, it seemed hard to lose him at the very end. In his death the regiment lost a good commander, who had made himself loved by both officers and men, and respected by all, for his distinguished courage.

#### FORTIETH REGIMENT.

The Fortieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers was recruited at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield; and left Massachusetts for Washington, Sept. 8, 1862, under command of Lieut.-Col. Dalton, an experienced officer in the volunteer militia.

On the 7th of September, Major Burr Porter, U.S.A., of New York, was commissioned colonel; and he joined the regiment, and took command of it, Sept. 14.

Its roll of officers was then as follows:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Burr Porter.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph A Dalton.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph M. Day.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Oliver E. Brewster.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Andrew Smith.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. Henry Thayer.



On its arrival at Washington, it was assigned to the brigade of Gen. Robert Cowdin. Its camp was an advance post of the defences of Washington, and farther from the forts than that of any other regiment. This camp was well sheltered, well drained, and very healthy.

Dec. 28, the regiment, with the rest of the brigade, marched to Mills Cross-roads in search of Stuart's rebel cavalry. The enemy made a hurried flight, and only a small rear-guard was captured. The brigade returned to camp next evening, where the regiment remained until Feb. 12, 1863, when it was ordered to Hunt's Chapel, and performed picket-duty on the Columbia Turnpike.

March 30, the regiment was ordered to Vienna, fifteen miles distant.

This march won for the regiment extraordinary praise. In a driving storm of wind and snow, over bad roads and through dense woods, the distance was passed, in heavy marching-order, in four hours. Here they remained, under command of Lieut-Col. Dalton, in the performance of the severe and exacting duties imposed upon light troops in advanced positions. The regiment returned to quarters April 11, and received laudatory notice for its conduct and fortitude, in General Orders, Department Headquarters.

On the 15th of April, received at four, A.M., marching-orders for Alexandria. Upon arrival, were, with the brigade, under command of Col. Porter, embarked in transports for Norfolk, *en route* for Suffolk, at that time invested by Lieut.-Gen. Longstreet. They arrived at Suffolk at midnight, and bivouacked. The next day, formed camp with the other brigade of this division, outside the town, on the banks of the Nansemond River. An officer wrote, —

In hope of compelling Gen. Longstreet to remain where he was, news having been received that Hooker had crossed the Rappahannock, a strong column was sent across the Nansemond, May 3. In this the Fortieth participated. The object of this movement being achieved, the troops left Suffolk next day under orders to proceed to West Point. Thence, on the 31st, they proceeded to Yorktown. On the 9th, Gen. Keyes's advance started for Williamsburg, where they arrived in the afternoon of the same day. Next morning, the Fortieth was detached, and sent on a raid across the Chickahominy River to Jamestown Island, and returned on the 13th after a wearisome march of seventy-five miles. On the 15th, it went up the Peninsula to White-House Landing, and thence on the 1st of July to Baltimore Cross-roads.

On the night of the 2d, the second brigade, under command of Col. Porter

of the Fortieth, was ordered to support Col. West's brigade, which had been repulsed. It started at once, and met West coming down the road in utter confusion. It drew up by the side of the road, let him pass, and formed line, throwing out skirmishers. Within thirty minutes, the enemy showed himself, and we opened fire on his cavalry. They were repulsed with loss of the *chef de squadron* and several horses. The advance of the enemy was resolute. It was ten o'clock at night, and our brigade fell back to supporting distance. The enemy opened with his artillery, and we replied. The Fortieth did all the skirmishing and all the fighting done by infantry. It may truly be said, that to the Fortieth Massachusetts it was due that lasting disgrace was not inflicted upon the entire corps.

Having advanced as far as the honor of the Government and the purpose of the expedition required, on the 8th, when within fifteen miles of the enemy's capital, orders were given to return. The Fortieth acted as rear-guard of the column in retiring. In forty-eight hours from the time of starting from Baltimore Store, the Fortieth, passing over roads cut up by wagons and artillery, and rendered almost impassable in some places by heavy rains, stacked arms in Yorktown, and, after resting an hour, were embarked in transports for Washington. Arrived July 11, at seven, p.m., and embarked in the cars for Frederick, Md. Reached there at midnight. On the 13th, Col. Porter resumed command, and the old brigade was dissolved; and, after the battle of Chancellorsville, the Fortieth was ordered to the Eleventh Corps d'Armée. The Fortieth marched with the Army of the Potomac in pursuit of Lee, through Maryland to the Potomac River, at Berlin. Built a pontoon-bridge over the river, and, on the 19th, crossed. Marched from Berlin to Warrenton, thence to Greenwich, and thence to Catlett's Station. Here we received orders, on the 6th of August, to proceed to Alexandria; and, on the 7th, embarked for Charleston. Arrived at Folly Island on the 13th, and went into the trenches on Morris Island, before Fort Wagner, on the 15th.

Out of the seven days' bombardment and siege of Fort Sumter, the Fortieth were in the trenches five days and nights. On the 26th, the Fortieth was ordered to the front to support a two-hundred-pound battery. Nov. 10, Col. Guy V. Henry assumed command; and, on the 13th, the regiment went upon an expedition to Kraivah and Seabrook Islands. Here the men forced the channel between the islands, drove in the enemy's pickets, and fixed upon his cavalry. The rebels immediately fled; and the Fortieth, finding nothing worthy of its attention, took up the line of march for home. The enemy followed, and opened fire with artillery; but the regiment soon silenced his fire, and shelled him from his position.

The regiment remained on Folly Island until Jan. 16, 1864, when it was ordered to Hilton Head. Sailed from Stone Landing the same day, and disembarked at Hilton Head on the 18th. On the 4th of February, it joined the expedition to Florida, and, after a successful voyage, landed at Jacksonville on the 7th. The mounted force called the "Light Brigade," consisting of the Independent Battalion Massachusetts Cavalry, the Fortieth Massachusetts,

and Battery B, First United-States Artillery, under command of Col. Henry, advanced, and, passing around Fort Finnegan, came to Ten-mile Run, where a rebel battery was stationed. They charged upon the enemy, and captured the entire battery without the loss of a man. A large amount of supplies and stores fell into their hands. The column pushed forward, and met the enemy at Barber's Ford. A short skirmish ensued, and the enemy were driven to Sanderson. On the 15th, with a detachment of fifty-two men from the Fortieth, Capt. Marshall captured Gainesville and an immense amount of Government property, and then rejoined the brigade at Barber's Ford on the 18th.

On the 20th of February, the infantry having come up from Jacksonville, the whole force advanced towards Sanderson; and, in the afternoon of that day, a skirmish of the advance-guard with the enemy brought on the battle of Olustee.

The enemy were in heavy force: the conflict was desperate, and the troops fought fiercely. At dusk, the Union forces withdrew from the field, having lost, in killed, wounded, and missing, two thousand one hundred men out of a force of five thousand.

The light brigade followed the infantry back to Jacksonville. On the 1st of March, the enemy advanced: a hard skirmish took place, and the brigade retired in good order. It remained in the extreme front until orders from Washington recalled the Fortieth North, when, as an organization, it was broken up, and became infantry again. It embarked for the North on the 22d, arrived at Gloucester Point on the 28th, and was assigned to the first brigade, second division, Tenth Corps d'Armée. Under command of Col. Henry, the Fortieth was sent to Bermuda Hundred, where it landed May 6.

It performed an active part in the affairs of Bermuda Hundred, Swift Creek, and the battle of Drury's Bluff. Its services well deserve a volume; but space forbids an extended narrative. Our lack in this respect is, however, supplied by the admirable and graphic statement of Major-Gen. Devens, of whose division it formed a part. Gen. Devens, in his letter to Gov. Andrew, says,—

Afterwards serving in the Eighteenth and Twenty-fourth Corps, it was heavily engaged in the terrible battles of Cold Harbor, June 1 and 3, 1864; at the affairs in front of Petersburg during the summer of 1864, and that of the Williamsburg Road, Oct. 27; and was one of the first regiments to enter Richmond on the morning of April 3, 1865.

I have not undertaken to enumerate all the skirmishes and minor affairs in which this gallant regiment participated; but it is entitled to the credit of having

always done its duty faithfully and bravely. In many actions it has suffered severely both in officers and men, especially in those of Drury's Bluff and Cold Harbor. I would willingly recall here the names of all its brave soldiers who have laid down their lives in the noble cause for which they were summoned together; but space compels me to limit myself to the senior officer of this regiment, who has fallen in action, — Lieut.-Col. George E. Marshall, an officer of the highest character and the most distinguished gallantry, who was mortally wounded at Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864. Of him and his brave command the recollections of your Excellency and the people of Massachusetts will be most grateful and tender; and joyous as will be the greeting that will salute the tattered flags of the regiment as they are brought home in triumph, yet, amidst that joy, the brave dead who sleep until the eternal morn in the swamps of Florida, in the sands of Carolina, and on the hills of Virginia, will not be forgotten.

For equipment, discipline, and good conduct in camp, as well as in the field, this regiment has always been distinguished, and at several of the competitive examinations has been pronounced the best in this division, composed of eighteen regiments. If good conduct in camp be any guaranty for similar conduct at home, I believe the men of this regiment will be found worthy of every confidence by those with whom they are hereafter to be associated in the civil walks of life. The evils which have been experienced in some countries by the sudden disbandment of large armies cannot occur among us: our soldiers are men who have come from various occupations to the solemn duty which they have been called to perform, with a feeling always that they would be glad to return as soon as the necessity which called them forth should cease to exist, and will rapidly find their appropriate spheres in the various branches of industry which peace will open to the citizens of Massachusetts.

These men have been true and valiant soldiers; but war is not their trade: they have been soldiers only because the Republic has called on them to draw the sword, and they gladly exchange it for the implements which are the agencies of the arts of peace. They will not be found worse citizens because they obeyed the call which was made upon them, but will bring with them the obedience to lawful authority, the fidelity to duty, the courage and energy, they have learned and practised in the rugged school in which they have recently been trained. I commend them most cordially to the consideration of your Excellency and the patriotic people of Massachusetts.

From the 25th of April, 1865, to the 7th of June, when its term of service was about to expire, the Fortieth was encamped at Manchester, two miles and a half from Richmond. On the 17th, it took transports *en route* for home. Arrived at Readville the 21st, and received pay and final discharge on the 30th.

We add the concluding paragraph of the official report: —

Too much cannot be said of the men composing this regiment. There never was a case of desertion to the enemy; and though often under a most

trying fire, and called into duties deemed almost impossible, yet it can never be said that the Fortieth ever ran, or even showed the white feather. The only sad portion of our history is the memory of those left on many a hard-fought field, and, were they with us now, would make our existence but a long holiday of pleasure.

#### FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

The Forty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers was recruited at Camp Stanton; and left the State, Nov. 5, 1862, under the following officers:—

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Thomas E. Chickering.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Ansel D. Wass.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Lorenzo D. Sargent.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Albert H. Blanchard.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	John Blackmer.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Henry F. Lane.

The regiment sailed from New York, Dec. 4, 1862, in "*The North Star*," having on board Major-Gen. Banks; and, after a remarkably pleasant voyage, arrived at New Orleans on the 15th. Leaving Gen. Banks at that place, it proceeded next day, under Gen. Grover, on the expedition to Baton Rouge. A few shells from the iron-clad "*Essex*" caused a hasty retreat of the rebels, and the troops landed without opposition on the 17th. Here they remained until March 28, 1863; the ordinary routine of camp being temporarily broken up by an expedition, the result of which was the burning of a few bridges. From this time until it was organized as the Third Massachusetts Cavalry, its history must be given in brief.

On the 28th of March, it advanced with Gen. Grover's division through the Lafourche country. On the 14th of April, was engaged in the battle of Irish Bend; and arrived at Opelousas, *via* Vermilionville and Grand Château, April 20, having marched from Baton Rouge, a distance of over three hundred miles. Col. Chickering was appointed military governor; and the regiment was assigned to provost-duty, and to collecting the valuable products of the country.

May 11, Col. Chickering, with the troops at Opelousas, was ordered to Barre's Landing to establish there a military post, and was appointed commandant.

During the term of its duty here and at Opelousas, the regiment

cted, and sent to New Orleans, *viâ* Brashear, more than six sand bales of cotton, large quantities of sugar and molasses, at least ten thousand contrabands to work on the Government tations in the Lafourche country. The force at Barre Landing, isting of the Forty-first (now mounted rifles), seven regiments fantry, and a section of artillery, left May 21 under command ol. Chickering, conducting an immense train of army-wagons contrabands in safety to Berwick, a distance of a hundred and niles in five days. In the afternoon of the 25th, near Franklin, ear of the train was attacked by about twenty-five hundred as cavalry and two thousand infantry. This force was re- ed. The train was delivered to the quartermaster at Ber-, and the troops, with the exception of the Forty-first, to re-enforce Gen. Banks at Port Hudson. This regiment ed to Berwick, and encamped on their old ground of April 9, he Bayou Boeuf. Left by detachments on the 26th and of May. Arrived at Port-Hudson Plains, and united as a nent, and were assigned to Gen. Grierson's command June 4. he 17th, by Special Orders, No. 144, the regiment was organ- as the Third Massachusetts Cavalry. re outline of its services in this branch of the service will be d in its proper place.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### FORTY-SECOND, FORTY-THIRD, FORTY-FOURTH, AND FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENTS.

Origin of the Forty-second. — Goes to Galveston, Texas. — A Gallant Affair. — Services in Texas and Mississippi. — The Return Home. — The "Tiger Regiment." — Repairs to Newbern. — Under Fire. — In Garrison. — Expeditions. — Term of Service expires. — Col. F. L. Lee of the Fourth Battalion and the Forty-fourth Regiment. — The Regiment sails for Newbern. — Fine Conduct in the Expedition to Tarborough. — Expedition to Goldsborough. — Col. Lee's Report — The "Cadet Regiment." — Its Record as given by Col. Codman.

#### FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

**T**HE Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers was originally the Second Regiment M.V.M., raised in Boston ; and left Camp Meigs, on its way to New Orleans, Nov. 21, 1862. Its officers were, —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Isaac S. Burrill.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Joseph Steadman.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Frederick G. Stiles.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Ariel J. Cummings.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Thomas B. Hitchcock.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	George J. Sanger.

The regiment was in camp in East New York until the 2d of December ; when it broke camp, and next day embarked in four transports in Gen. Banks's expedition. It arrived at Ship Island on the 14th, and at New Orleans on the 16th. Three companies of the regiment disembarked, and, under command of Col. Burrill, went into camp at Camp Mansfield. Dec. 19, Col. Burrill received orders from headquarters, Department of the Gulf, to proceed on board "The Saxon" with his detachment to Galveston, Texas, and take post; the remainder of his regiment to follow, on its arrival at New Orleans. On reaching Galveston, he was advised by Commodore Renshaw and all the commanders of the gunboats to land at once, and take up quarters in a building on Kichun's Wharf. At the same time, the most positive assurances

were given by the naval officers of the entire safety of the position, and their own ability to repel any attack possible to be made on it; and, on several subsequent occasions, these assurances were repeated.

On the 27th, a flag of truce from the enemy, bearing despatches to the British consul, was met by Adjutant Davis. On the night of the 27th, the enemy commenced transporting their troops and artillery across from Virginia Point, on the mainland, to Eagle Grove, on the island. From this time, their cavalry scouts nightly infested the town, and as often were they fired on and pursued by small parties sent out by Col. Burrill.

On the evening of the 28th, it was reported that the enemy was advancing in force; and it was decided at once to make a reconnoissance, and determine the truth of the reports. The gunboats were notified of the intention, and signals agreed on in case of an encounter.

On the 31st, it became evident that an attack was intended by the enemy. Next day, Col. Burrill's pickets were driven in; and he instantly formed his men behind the barricades on the wharf, at the same time signalling the gunboats that the enemy were upon him. Fire was opened by artillery, which was responded to by the gunboats.

Two or three attempts to charge on and capture the position were made before daylight; but each attempt was handsomely repulsed by the small force under Col. Burrill, their fire being so effective as to drive the enemy from some of his guns. Soon after daylight, four rebel gunboats and a ram were discovered making for the fleet. They succeeded in capturing "The Harriet Lane" after a short and determined engagement. At eight o'clock, A.M., a flag of truce was raised by the enemy on "The Harriet Lane" and on shore. This was responded to by the several gunboats, and finally by Col. Burrill on the wharf. Not having any information as to the cause for the flags of truce, Col. Burrill was desirous of communicating with the enemy to ascertain the reason of this proceeding; but, having no boat at his disposal, the project seemed hopeless.

About this time, two refugees came along in a small boat, on their way to the fleet, to escape falling into the hands of the enemy; and, after much persuasion, they were induced to take Adjutant Davis into the boat; and he was ordered by Col. Burrill to proceed to the flag-ship, and obtain the desired information; also to get the gunboats to come up to the wharf, and take off his command, the enemy being too strong for him to contend with on shore.

Adjutant Davis went on board "The Owasco;" "The Westfield" being



aground some three miles farther off. Commander Law, of "The Clifton," had gone on board "The Westfield;" and, while awaiting his return with an answer to his communication, Adjutant Davis saw, from the deck of the gunboat, Col. Burrill, with his command, being marched off prisoners of war. Finding all hope of saving the men of the Forty-second completely cut off, particularly as he was informed by Commander Law on his return that the gunboats would proceed to sea immediately, Adjutant Davis remained with the fleet, and proceeded to New Orleans, and reported to Major-Gen. Banks the results of the unfortunate expedition. Meanwhile, Col. Burrill had been met by a rebel officer from Gen. Magruder, who demanded his surrender. Col. Burrill requested that a cessation of hostilities should continue for one hour, hoping in this time to get some answer to his communication to the fleet; but was refused, and assured that he would be immediately attacked by the entire force of the enemy, of not less than five thousand men, and thirty-one pieces of artillery. Finding it folly to delay longer, and that the enemy were already bringing their batteries into position, he decided to capitulate. On offering his sword to the officer designated by Gen. Magruder to receive the surrender, he was desired to keep it, in respect to his brave and able defence of his position against such an overwhelming force; and, on being informed that the little band that stood before them were *all* the troops there, the rebels could scarcely believe it, and were surprised that they had held the position so well and so long. In token of their courage and bravery, it was ordered that all personal property of privates, as well as officers, should be respected, — a fact rarely equalled in the history of the war. The engagement was severe; but Col. Burrill's loss was comparatively slight. The loss of the enemy, by their own accounts, was between three and four hundred in killed and wounded.

Jan. 13, 1863, the remaining seven companies under Lieut. Col. J. Stedman were attached to the second brigade, second division, Nineteenth Army Corps. Jan. 15, Companies C and H were ordered to the defences of New Orleans.

On the 4th of April, Capt. Leonard was ordered to organize, from among the contrabands then at work on the fortifications, a regiment of engineers, to be known as the First Louisiana Engineers. Great interest was taken in this work; and the kindly spirit and good will of the men of the Forty-second for their colored brethren in the field is amply evinced in the fact that no less than fourteen of its meritorious non-commissioned officers and privates were promoted to be commissioned officers in this regiment. The regiment consisted of twelve companies, of a hundred men each, and was commanded by Col. Justin Hodge, of the regular army. It was ordered to Port Hudson, where it took an important part in the subsequent siege of that place.

On the 24th of January, 1863, Capt. George P. Davis, of Company K, and Lieut. T. M. Duncan, of Company F, were detached from the regiment, and

ordered to report to the provost-marshal-general, Department of the Gulf. These officers met with marked success in that department, and were honorably spoken of by the general in command.

In February, Company K, under command of Lieut. Harding, was detached from the regiment into the engineer department, Nineteenth Army Corps, as pontoniers.

On the 10th of March, they laid a bridge, one hundred feet long, at Bayou Montecino. On the 13th, the army commenced crossing, and advanced on the Port-Hudson Road; on the 15th, recrossed, and returned to Baton Rouge.

The company went up the Mississippi River, near Port Hudson, on a reconnaissance, later in the month; built a bridge three hundred feet long early in April; and, on the 12th, swung it across Bayou Têche, when the men proceeded to remove rebel obstructions and torpedoes in the stream.

On the 23d, returning to Brashear City during the succeeding fortnight, they were ordered to Washington, on the Courtableau River; thence to points on the Atchafalaya River; and, May 21, to Port Hudson.

Here the company laid a bridge under a hot fire from the fort and the rebel sharpshooters. The casualties in the company were few. The men remained at Port Hudson until its surrender; when they marched in, and went into camp. Soon after, they proceeded to Donaldsonville, and laid a bridge two hundred and eighty feet long across Bayou Lafourche.

Two hundred and thirty-seven enlisted men of the companies captured at Galveston, Tex., were paroled at Alexandria Feb. 16: they reached New Orleans the 18th, and were ordered to form a parole-camp at Bayou Gentilly, called "Camp Farr." Not being able to effect an exchange, they remained here inactive until the expiration of their term of service. The officers were kept in confinement at Houston, Tex. Picket-stations along Lake Pontchartrain and the bayous emptying into it were held by companies under command of Capt. Coburn, while Lieut.-Col. Stedman was placed in command of stations along the Bayous Gentilly and St. John's.

June 2, Companies A, C, and H, rejoined the regiment. On the 9th, a detachment of one hundred men were attached to a battalion at Brashear City. Twenty men of this detachment were ordered on board "The Hollyhock" to accompany her on a short trip as sharpshooters. The remainder were under the command

of Lieut. B. C. Tinkham. These, together with portions of a New-York, a Connecticut, and a Maine regiment, were attacked at a bridge at Lafourche Crossing, and their communication with Brashear City cut off. Their force was increased to about five hundred men by the arrival of a portion of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts and a New-York battery. We quote from official records:—

A severe rain-storm set in, rendering the condition of the men extremely uncomfortable. About sunset, a section of artillery was ordered to advance some distance along the road beside the bayou; and the detachment under Lieut. Tinkham was ordered to support it. They advanced some distance beyond our line of skirmishers, when the battery commenced firing: the enemy replied, and soon artillery-firing became general. Under cover of darkness and the smoke, the enemy advanced to within a few rods of this section of artillery, and then, with a yell, charged on the line: the infantry with the artillery poured a raking fire into the rebel ranks; and then, in accordance with previous orders, gallantly fought their way back to the main body of our troops, where they took position on the left of our line of battle, and faithfully held it until the action was ended. The battle raged hand-to-hand for some time; and, although the enemy was superior in numbers, they were unable to break our lines, and were forced to retreat, leaving their dead and wounded on the field. The entire loss on our side was about twelve killed and forty wounded; that of the enemy in killed and wounded, about two hundred.

The good management and energy of Lieut. Tinkham in this affair is to be commended. Through his coolness and bravery, he successfully covered the retreat of the battery to the main body, and prevented its guns from falling into the hands of the enemy, winning honorable mention from Lieut.-Col. Sawtelle, senior officer present, and commanding our troops at the time.

June 24, by orders of Col. Cahill, commanding brigade, Lafourche Crossing was evacuated by our troops; and, on the 29th, the detachment rejoined the regiment at New Orleans.

On the 23d of June, the enemy attacked and succeeded in capturing the garrison at Brashear City, among whom was a detachment of forty-six men of this regiment.

July 21, Company K, having been relieved from duty as pontoniers, rejoined the regiment; and, on the 28th, the remainder of Companies A and F also rejoined the regiment. July 31, all the arms, equipments, camp and garrison equipage, were turned over to the proper officers of the Department of the Gulf, and the regiment ordered aboard the Government transport "Continental" for transportation North, arriving at New York Aug. 8. It was transferred to the steamer "Commodore," and left the same day, *via* Providence, for Boston, arriving there on the 10th.

The regiment was furloughed until Aug. 20 ; when it assembled at Readville, and was mustered out of the United-States service. The service of the regiment, although varied, was well performed ; and this report should not close without some praise for the enlisted men in its ranks. Whatever duty they were called upon to perform was faithfully executed. Thoroughly imbued with the principle of the noble general in whose corps they were placed, — that “success is duty,” — they always, on all occasions, cheerfully labored for success, that duty might be done.

## FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

The Forty-third Regiment, familiarly known as the “Tiger Regiment,” was recruited chiefly through the influence of the second battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, first brigade, first division. The battalion formed the nucleus of the regiment ; and many of the officers were connected with it in one capacity or another. The battalion volunteered for the nine-months’ service, and was sent to Camp Meigs, Readville, where it remained until it was recruited to a maximum regiment, and its officers elected and commissioned.

It was officered as follows : —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Charles L. Holbrook.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	John C. Whiton.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Everett Lane.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	A. Carter Webber.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Augustus Mason.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Jacob M. Manning.

On the 24th of October, 1862, it received orders to join the army of Major-Gen. Foster at Newbern, N.C. ; and left Boston in transports, together with the Forty-fifth and Forty-sixth Regiments, for its destination. While the transports with the three regiments on board were in Boston Harbor, they were detained several days by a severe storm, which caused much suffering among the troops. The regiments arrived at Newbern, however, without any serious mishap, or loss of life ; and were ordered into camp about two miles north of the city, on the banks of the Trent.

Nov. 30, 1862, Company C, commanded by Capt. William B. Fowle, jun., of Boston, was detached from the regiment, and ordered to Beaufort, N.C. ; where it remained, doing good service, until the 4th of March, 1863, when it reported back to the regiment. The regiment joined in the expedition to Goldsborough

under Major-Gen. J. G. Foster. It was under fire, Dec. 14, at the battle of Kinston, but fortunately without any injury.

Dec. 16, it was again under fire, at the battle of Whitehall, where it lost one killed, and three or four wounded. Dec. 17, it was detached from the main column, and sent, with a section of artillery and one company of cavalry, to Spring-bank Bridge, distant from the main road some seven or eight miles, where it found the enemy in small force. It drove them across the bridge, and then burned it. The regiment lost one man killed, and one severely wounded. The latter died shortly after from the effects of his wound. On the morning of Dec. 18, it received orders to join the main column, which was on its return from Goldsborough. The regiment reached camp at Newbern, Nov. 21, without further casualties; where it remained till Jan. 17, 1863. Dec. 31, 1862, Companies A, D, and E, were detached from the regiment, and ordered on picket-duty at Batchelder's Creek, about ten miles from camp; where they remained till Jan. 11, 1863, when they reported back to the regiment. They were under the command of Capt. T. G. Whytal, of Company D.

During the winter of 1863, the Forty-third, in company with other regiments, made several reconnoissances, not important in their results. On the 7th of April, it joined an expedition, under Gen. Spinoza, to Little Washington. It followed the Seventeenth Massachusetts, which had the advance; and came up with the enemy at Blount's Creek about noon of the 9th. After a short artillery duel (the Forty-third supporting the battery), it was ordered to retreat, and, after a severe march, reached camp on the afternoon of the 10th. The official account says, —

April 11, it proceeded on board the steamer "Thomas Collier" to the blockade on the Pamlico, below Little Washington, where the vessel lay at anchor until the 14th. On the night of the 13th, a call for volunteers having been made to man three schooners loaded with provisions and ammunition to run the blockade, thirty men of this regiment were selected. They succeeded, and were very highly complimented by the commanding general for their skill and bravery.

April 17, under orders, the regiment embarked on board steamer "Escort," and sailed for Little Washington, which it reached on the afternoon of the 18th. The regiment was engaged in garrison and picket duty at Little Washington till the 24th, when it was ordered to embark on board steamer "Long Island;" stopping at Hill's Point, and taking off three companies, under command of Major Lane, who had occupied the place since the raising of the siege. It proceeded to Newbern, reaching camp about two o'clock, A.M.,

of the 25th. On the 27th, under orders, it proceeded to Cove Creek, about ~~an~~ miles towards Kinston, where it remained till May 1; when it was ~~ordered~~ back to camp at Newbern, where it remained till June 24, during which time heavy details were made from the regiment to build fortifications, military roads, &c.

June 24, under orders, and at short notice, all the able-bodied men of the regiment embarked on board transports, and proceeded to Fortress Monroe, where the regiment arrived on the 27th, and, after procuring rations, proceeded on the same transports to White-House Landing, on the Pamunkey River, and reported to Gen. Dix. On the 29th, it was ordered back to Fortress Monroe to await orders from Washington, D.C. It arrived at Fortress Monroe on the 30th, and went into camp at Hampton, where it remained until July 2; when, at the colonel's request, orders were received to proceed to Baltimore, and report to Gen. Schenck. Embarking on board steamer "Kennebec," it reached Baltimore about noon of the 3d July. On the morning of the 4th of July, it was ordered into Camp Bradford, on the outskirts of the city, where it remained till the 7th; when it received orders to report to Gen. Naglee, who, understanding there was some dissatisfaction in the regiment on account of the expiration of its term of service, issued an order, leaving it optional with the men to go to the front or return home. Under this order, two hundred and three officers and men voted to go to the front. The others came home to receive a cold welcome from their friends. The former proceeded to Sandy Hook under command of Lieut.-Col. John C. Whiton (the colonel being detained at Baltimore), where they arrived on the 9th of July. They were ordered to bivouac in that place, and do provost-duty; which duty they performed until the 18th, when an order was received highly complimenting the regiment for the manner in which it had performed the duties required, and ordering them to Boston to be mustered out of service. The regiment left Sandy Hook, Md., on the 18th of July, and arrived at Boston on the 21st. It was mustered out of the service of the United States July 30, 1863.

#### FORTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

The Forty-fourth regiment was recruited by Col. Francis L. Lee, Major of the Fourth Battalion, First Brigade, First Division, M.V.M.; and many of the officers were members of that organization. Nearly the whole battalion volunteered in a body, and were ordered to Camp Meigs, Readville, to recruit to a regiment. Like the Twenty-fourth, the Forty-fourth was familiarly known as the New-England Guards. The other officers were as follows:—

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward C. Cabot.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles W. Dabney.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Robert Ware.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Theodore W. Fisher.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edmund H. Hall.

On the 2d of October, it received orders to proceed by transport from Boston to Newbern, N.C., and report for duty to Major-Gen. Foster (but did not leave until Oct. 22) ; where it arrived without any accident.

This regiment took part in the expedition from Newbern to Tarborough, three days after its arrival. It had been mustered into service only six weeks previous to its receiving orders to proceed on this expedition. It suffered considerably in the long and rapid marches, and exposure to snow and rain, which the men bore with patience. Gen. Foster remarked that they were the gayest of all the troops, and greeted him with cheers whenever he came in sight. The regiment was engaged in the fight near Williamston. Two companies were sent off on a *détour* towards Tarborough with a company of cavalry, and had an exchange of shots with the enemy. They were under fire, in the dark, in the middle of a stream. The enemy, concealed by a wooded bank, fired into them for some time. They behaved to the entire satisfaction of their colonel and of Gen. Stevenson.

In the various skirmishes on their way to Goldsborough, they also behaved well. Gen. Stevenson, speaking of the expedition to Tarborough, said, the only time that the whole regiment was under fire, that amounted to any thing, was at Whitehall, where he happened to be stationed at the time. It would have been impossible for any regiment to have done better than they did. He ordered them into position, and they obeyed with perfect coolness, although under fire : not a single man hung back.

This regiment presents, as do so many others, noteworthy instances of the patriotic devotion of Massachusetts men. Richard Depeyster gave up a good salary, and came from New York to Boston to enlist in the Forty-fourth regiment. He was rejected by the surgeon for near-sightedness, as he had been before by the surgeon of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts ; but, not daunted by this rejection, he made a bargain with Capt. Smith, of Company H, to go as volunteer private, without bounty, without pay, even paying all his personal expenses. In selecting a few of the most trustworthy men to act as stretcher-bearers, Col. Lec included Depeyster ; and, in the discharge of his duty at the fight near Williamston, he lost his arm.

There have been thousands of patriots in our army : Depeyster should certainly be enrolled among them.

In the Goldsborough expedition, the Forty-fourth regiment was under fire at the skirmish near Kinston, and, the next day, some

fifteen miles beyond that town, — at Whitehall Bridge. Col. Lee writes, —

They marched across a high field parallel to the River Neuse, under fire of artillery. Two men were killed ; but the men did not falter or check, but filed down into a lower field and across it under fire of musketry, and took position behind a rail-fence on the river-bank. Men all cool and obedient. Found where most of the fire came from, — a little intrenchment to the right of my right wing. Made the men load lying down, and kneeling behind fence, and fire, sometimes in volleys, and sometimes at will, quieting the enemy's fire, though they kept up a hot fire on both right and left of right wing ; left wing coolly lying down and holding their fire, occasionally firing if they saw any thing. We retired at about two, P.M.; and I was proud of the officers and men. Our loss was eight killed and thirteen wounded.

The expedition returned to Newbern on the 20th of December. There the Forty-fourth remained until Feb. 1, 1863, when it left for Plymouth. A few days later, it went upon a foraging expedition, seized several tons of provisions prepared for rebel consumption, and returned to Newbern on the 10th. Companies F and B reported to Col. Jones, Fifty-eighth, for picket-duty on Batchelder Creek : remained there until May 1, and reported back to the regiment. The remaining companies started for Washington, N.C., March 15 ; and the siege of that place by Gens. Hill and Garnett, with from twelve to fifteen thousand troops, commenced March 30. We quote again from Col. Lee's report : —

Gen. Foster arrived there on the morning of March 30 ; and Companies A and G, under command of Capt. James M. Richardson, supported by one howitzer, in charge of Lieut. Hamilton, Third Regiment New-York Artillery, made a reconnoissance across the river to ascertain the position of the enemy. They were repulsed by the enemy in large force, leaving three men wounded, prisoners, one mortally, and bringing back Capt. Richardson, dangerously wounded, upon the gun-carriage. The rebels commenced bombardment on the 1st of April, and fired their last shot on the 15th of April, falling back discouraged ; and the siege was raised April 16. On the 17th April, Major Charles W. Dabney, jun., of this regiment, with Companies C, D, and I, supported by gunboat "Commodore Hull," landed at Hill's Point, and occupied the rebel battery, destroying portions of their work, and building the intrenchments necessary to guard against an attack from the land side. On the 22d of April, the eight companies started for Newbern, arriving there upon the 24th, and relieving the Forty-fifth regiment M. V. M. on provost-duty, which they performed until June 6, when they left for Boston, arriving there June 10. The troops went to camp at Readville June 15, and were mustered out of service of the United States June 18, 1863.



The following is a worthy testimonial to a noble man, the representative, in self-denial and sacrifice, of a large number of his profession. The colonel says, —

Among our losses, none fell more heavily than when in Washington, April 11, 1863, we followed to his grave our well-beloved surgeon, Robert Ware. He fell a victim to his fidelity to duty ; not simply duty dictated by order, but the large heart of a kind and devoted Christian man. Disease was making havoc among the negroes of the town ; and Ware, ever thoughtful, ever alive to the dictates of his sensitive conscience, hastened to their relief, and spent many weary hours watching by them, and ministering to their wants, until, worn and weary, he fell a victim to the very disease from which he had rescued so many of these helpless and dependent people ; dying on the 10th of April, 1863. He will ever live in their hearts and memories as in ours ; and may we remember his example !

In justice to his regiment, Col. Lee appends to his report copies of farewell orders of the commanding general. Space will permit us to select but two of these. In a letter dated June 13, 1863, Gen. Stevenson writes, —

You can always look back with pride and satisfaction at having had the honor to lead such a splendid body of men.

Gen. Foster's farewell order is as follows : —

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTEENTH CORPS,  
NEWBURN, June 5, 1863.

SPECIAL ORDERS, Nos. 160 and 17.

The commanding general, in bidding farewell to the Forty-fourth Regiment M. V. M., conveys to them his high appreciation of and thanks for their services whilst in this department.

As a part of the garrison of Washington, and in the various duties to which they have been assigned, they have always fully done their duty as soldiers.

The commanding general, in parting, expresses his hopes to officers and men that he may have the pleasure of welcoming their return here ; and tenders them, one and all, his best and kindest wishes for the future.

By command of MAJOR-GEN. J. G. FOSTER,  
S. HOFFMAN, *Assistant Adjutant-General*.

#### FORTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

The Forty-fifth regiment, like the Forty-fourth, was recruited at Camp Meigs, Readville. It was known as the Cadet Regiment ; deriving its appellation from the fact that Col. Codman, Lieut.-Col. Peabody, Major Sturgis, and several of the line-officers, had

ld commissions in or had been prominently connected with the  
rst Company of Cadets, First Division, M.V.M. In its roster  
re the following names:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	C. R. Codman.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	O. W. Peabody.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	Russell Sturgis.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Samuel Kneeland.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	J. K. Treadwell.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	A. L. Stone.

For the record of its services, we quote entire the following let-  
ter from Col. Codman. The narrative is soldier-like, brief, and to  
the point, indicating a willingness on the part of the writer, and of  
the noble band of men whom he commanded, "to be known by  
their works." Col. Codman writes, under date Nov. 27, 1863,—

Orders were received in November, 1862, for the regiment to proceed to  
Newbern, N.C., and report to Major-Gen. John G. Foster, then in com-  
mand of the Department of North Carolina; and it accordingly embarked,  
in company with the Forty-third and Forty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteer  
Militia, on the 5th day of November. After a tedious detention by a  
storm in Boston Harbor, the steamer "Mississippi" arrived at Morehead  
City, N.C., upon the 14th of November, bearing two companies of the  
Forty-sixth Regiment and the entire Forty-fifth Regiment. Upon the after-  
noon of that day, this regiment proceeded by train to Newbern, where I  
reported to Gen. Foster, and was assigned by him to the brigade commanded  
by Col. T. J. C. Amory, of the Seventeenth Massachusetts Volunteers,  
which was at that time composed of the Twenty-third and Seventeenth Massa-  
chusetts Volunteers. The Forty-third and Fifty-first Massachusetts Volun-  
teer Militia were subsequently added to the brigade.

This regiment remained encamped on the banks of the Trent, two miles  
north of Newbern, until the 12th of December. During this time the men  
were thoroughly drilled, and exercised in battalion and brigade movements.  
On the 29th of November, Capt. Minot's company was detailed to proceed to  
Morehead City, and occupy that post. Capt. Murdock's company was subse-  
quently sent to Fort Macon, to form a portion of the garrison of that post.  
The remaining eight companies of the regiment marched as a portion of  
Gen. Foster's force upon the expedition to Goldsborough, breaking camp on  
the 12th of December. On the 14th occurred the battle of Kinston,  
in which the rebels, under Gen. Evans, were totally defeated by our  
army, and Kinston was occupied by our army. This regiment was hotly  
engaged, and sustained severe loss; fifteen men being killed, and forty-three  
wounded. The soldiers behaved with the greatest steadiness and gallantry,  
and, though exposed to a galling cross-fire, advanced resolutely through a

dense wood and swamp upon the enemy, who were unable to withstand their attack.

Upon the 16th of December, the regiment again suffered, at the battle of Whitehall, a loss of four killed and sixteen wounded. Among the killed was the gallant Sergeant Theodore Parkman of Boston, who bore the United-States colors. The regiment was not actively engaged in the battle of Goldsborough. The railroad bridge over the Neuse was burned, and thus the object of the expedition attained. The army returned to Newbern after the battle of Goldsborough, and the Forty-fifth took possession of its old camp on the 21st day of December.

Upon the 3d of January, 1863, Capt. Rich's company was ordered to relieve Capt. Minot's company at Morehead City; and the latter company rejoined the regiment on the 4th day of January. Capt. Rich's company was subsequently transferred to Fort Macon. On the 17th day of January, the brigade proceeded upon a reconnoissance towards Trenton, which place was occupied; but, after being absent five days, the troops returned to camp without having found the enemy.

Upon the 26th of January, the regiment was transferred to the town of Newbern, where it acted as the provost-guard until the 25th of April. It was then moved out of town, and encamped near the mouth of the Trent, on the south side of the Neuse. Capt. Murdock's company was about this time relieved from duty at Fort Macon, and placed in Fort Spinola, near the regiment.

During the month of April, Col. Amory's brigade made a reconnoissance towards Kinston; and this regiment, with the Seventeenth Massachusetts Volunteers, was engaged in a brisk skirmish on the railroad, which is described in the official report of May 1, 1863.

During the remainder of the term of service, the regiment remained encamped near Fort Spinola. Capt. Murdock's company having rejoined the regiment, Capt. Rich's company was transferred from Fort Macon to Fort Spinola.

Upon the 24th day of June, the regiment broke camp, and proceeded to Morehead City, and then embarked for Boston in the steamers "Spalding" and "Tillie." Arriving at Fortress Monroe on the 26th, the vessels sailed for Boston on the 27th, arriving the 30th. On the 8th day of July, the regiment was mustered out of the service of the United States at Readville.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE FORTY-SIXTH, FORTY-SEVENTH, AND FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS.

**Rev. George Bowler's Regiment.** — Ordered to Newbern. — Washington and Plymouth. — Re-enlistment. — Maryland Heights. — Return Home. — The Forty-seventh recruited by L. B. Marsh, Esq. — Sails for New Orleans. — Col. Marsh's Report. — A faithful Chaplain. — Home Again. — The Forty-eighth. — Peculiar in Formation. — Goes to New Orleans. — Port Hudson. — Baton Rouge. — Returns to the Old Bay State.

#### FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

**T**HE Forty-sixth Regiment was recruited in the county of Hampden, chiefly through the exertions of Rev. Mr. Bowler, who was subsequently elected its colonel. Its place of rendezvous was Camp N. P. Banks, in the vicinity of Springfield, of which Col. Walker, of Springfield, was appointed commandant.

Its roster was as follows : —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	George Bowler.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	William S. Shurtleff.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Lucius B. Walkley.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	James H. Waterman.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Thomas Gilfillan.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	George W. Gorham.

On the 1st of November it received orders to come to Boston, and proceed to Newbern, N.C. This is one of the regiments that were detained in the harbor by a storm ; but, like the Forty-third and Forty-fifth, it arrived at Newbern safely, and went into camp near that city, Nov. 15, and was immediately assigned to the brigade commanded by Col. H. C. Lee, of the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts.

Companies A and K were detached very soon after their arrival, and assigned to outpost duty at Newport Barracks, a station on the railroad between Newbern and Beaufort. The rest of the regiment remained in camp until the organization of the Goldsborough Expedition in December, in which, and the engagement

with the enemy that occurred in that successful movement, it took part.

After the expedition, the regiment returned to its old camping-ground, where it remained until Jan. 23, when camp was changed to a position near the intersection of the Trent and Neuse Roads, in Newbern. At this time, Company A was relieved from outpost-duty at Newport Barracks by Company F, Capt. R. H. Conwell, and rejoined the regiment. From this time until March 13, the regiment was chiefly occupied in drill ; furnishing, however, daily, large fatigue-parties for the work of fortification, then being actively carried on.

On the 13th of March, the enemy commenced what seemed a determined attempt to repossess himself of Newbern, in resistance to which the Forty-sixth was assigned an honorable position, being ordered just at sundown of the 13th, with the Twenty-fifth and Fifth Massachusetts and Belger's battery, the whole under command of H. C. Lee, to hold in check a column of the enemy demonstrating in great force upon the Trent Road, which had already driven in the advance pickets, and gained possession of an outpost at Deep Gully, about eight miles from Newbern. While upon this duty, and when upon the very eve of an encounter with the enemy (the skirmishers of our force being actually engaged), heavy cannonading in the direction of Newbern announced that the enemy had commenced operations in other quarters ; and orders almost simultaneously came from Gen. Foster, recalling the main portion of our forces to the city, the enemy having attacked an outpost on the northerly side of the Neuse. Accordingly, this regiment, with the Fifth Massachusetts, was at once withdrawn by Gen. Palmer, commanding our division, and, as speedily as possible, were marched back, and assigned a position within the lines of our intrenchments. They reached their camp about twelve o'clock at noon the 14th of March, and remained under arms until five o'clock, P.M. ; when they were again sent out upon the same road to re-enforce Col. Amory, who, with part of his brigade, had an hour before proceeded to occupy the same position held by us in the morning. This time, however, we had only to observe and follow a retreating enemy.

Returning from this pursuit, which lasted three days, the regiment was sent with the twenty-fifth Massachusetts, on the 26th of March, to re-enforce the garrison at Plymouth, N.C., then threatened by a force of the enemy. The whole land-force was under the command of Col. Josiah Pickett of the Twenty-fifth

Massachusetts, and applied itself to the work of strengthening the fortifications. Meanwhile, Washington, about twenty-five miles distant in a southerly direction, was besieged by the enemy.

During this eighteen-days' siege, and always within hearing of its cannonading, the force at Plymouth, anxious for the result, and confidently waiting its turn, was occupied in constructing fortifications and preparing for defence against a daily-expected attack; but the defeated and discouraged enemy retired, and Plymouth was thoroughly fortified undisturbed.

Soon after the siege of Washington was raised, the department was distriched, and the "District of the Roanoke," including Plymouth, was assigned to the command of Brig.-Gen. Wessels; and our entire force, with the exception of Capt. Lee's battery, was relieved by his brigade, and ordered back to Newbern; where the forty-sixth went into barracks on the Neuse River, near its old camping-ground. During their stay here, the infantry force was employed in strengthening the fortifications, with the exception of the time occupied by a successful expedition to Gum Swamp, eight miles from Kinston.

During the absence of the regiment at Plymouth, the detachment left at Newbern under command of Major Spooner, consisting of Company A, Capt. Tift, and Company I, Capt. Leonard, took active part in the defence of Newbern against the second threatened attack. The two companies were also, just previous to the return of the regiment, assigned to outpost duty at Batchelder's Creek, about eight miles from Newbern, being attached to the command of Col. Jones, commanding our line of outposts. The two companies continued on this duty until June 1, when they were relieved by Companies C and H, and rendered most gallant service in holding the position against an attack made by a large force of the enemy on the night of the 23d of May, for which they have failed to receive their full meed of praise, because of the death of the much-lamented Col. Jones, killed in their midst in defence of the post. The valor of Capt. Tift in this affair is mentioned with special approbation. At the head of Companies A and I, he held his position at the extreme front of the line until re-enforced by Col. Jones and part of his regiment. After the fall of Col. Jones, and when the whole force, with the exception of his command, demoralized by the death of the colonel, had fallen back, and taken a position nearly two miles in the rear, Capt. Tift, not having received orders from any superior officer to retreat, held his position until discovered, and relieved by re-enforcements from the rear. Wrote the colonel,—

Here, as proper in point of time, I desire to chronicle a fact highly creditable to the regiment, and refutive of alander in newspaper columns against nine-months' troops in reference to their discontent in the matter of determining the date of the expiration of their term of service. The nine months of service, reckoning from the date of their muster into service of five of the companies of the Forty-sixth Regiment, expired on the 25th day of June. It had been decided at the War Department that the term must be reckoned from the day of muster-in of the last or tenth company. This rule lengthened the term of service of five of the companies nearly five weeks, of four others two weeks, and also materially lengthened the terms of several other of the nine-months' regiments.

Gen. Foster being apprised of this, and understanding that it was considered unfair by some of the men of the various regiments affected, issued a circular, stating that, "in order that no ground of complaint or dissatisfaction might exist, any company of any regiment that should make a request therefor through its captain, and approved by its colonel, should be sent home in season to be mustered out at the expiration of nine months from the day of its muster-in," irrespective of the day of muster-in of any other company. This offer, to men longing for home, and home friends (many sick, and all weary and worn, the most unhealthy season of the year upon them, a decimating epidemic raging in their midst), was tempting; but I am proud to say that Massachusetts was not disgraced by its acceptance: the offer was declined.

At this period of the history of the regiment, Col. Frankle commenced at Newbern to recruit his regiment of heavy artillery (Second Massachusetts); and something over one hundred of the Forty-sixth re-enlisted under his command. At midnight of the 23d of June, orders were received for the regiment to prepare to embark at four hours' notice, with necessary equipage only, for Fortress Monroe, there to report to Gen. Foster, who had already gone on; or, in his absence, to Gen. Prince; and, in the absence of both, to report by telegram to Gen. Halleck at Washington for orders. The Pennsylvania raid of Gen. Lee having been commenced, and Gen. Dix being engaged in a demonstration on Richmond by way of the Pamunkey River, the destination of the Forty-sixth was to join him. But it was ascertained that he did not desire troops whose term of service had so nearly expired, and Gen. Naglee proposed that the regiments volunteer for service in Pennsylvania during the emergency. The suggestion was adopted; and the Forty-sixth, Fifty-first, and Eighth Massachusetts were ordered to report to Gen. Schenck at Baltimore. Arriving July 1, they were assigned to the brigade of Gen. E. B. Tyler, and stationed at Camp Bradford.

July 6, the Forty-sixth was attached to a brigade under com-

mand of Gen. H. S. Briggs, and ordered to report to Gen. French at Frederick, Md. It was sent thence to Maryland Heights, where it arrived July 7, and remained until July 11, when, with the rest of the brigade, it was ordered to join the Army of the Potomac at Funkstown, and was attached to the First Corps. The Forty-sixth continued with the First Corps until the morning of the day that the army crossed the river at Berlin; when, while on the march, orders unexpectedly came for it to immediately proceed by the shortest route to the place of general rendezvous of regiments in Massachusetts, its term having expired, there to be mustered out of the service. Within fifty miles of the river, the regiment filed out of the column, and its campaigning was over.

Proceeding by the shortest route, *viâ* Baltimore and New York, it reached Springfield on the morning of the 21st of July; and the regiment was furloughed for one week, to give time for the preparation of the muster-rolls; at the expiration of which the regiment assembled at Hampden Park, in Springfield, and was duly mustered out of service by Capt. Gardner, United-States mustering-officer.

#### FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

The Forty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers was recruited chiefly by Lucius B. Marsh, Esq., a well-known Boston merchant. It received marching-orders at Camp Meigs, Readville, Nov. 29, 1862; proceeded to New York, and took shipping for New Orleans. Its officers were,—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Lucius B. Marsh.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Albert Stickney.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	A. S. Cushman.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John Blackmer.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	F. W. Mercer.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	G. F. Hepworth.

The Forty-seventh, with other regiments and Gen. Banks's staff, nearly two thousand persons in all, embarked on board the steamship "Mississippi" Dec. 21, and sailed from New-York Harbor next day. The colonel was military commandant. We quote Col. Marsh's report, omitting unimportant particulars:—

After a very pleasant voyage of eight days, we arrived at Ship Island, and immediately sailed for New Orleans. Arrived there the evening of the thirty-



first day of December, and reported to Gen. Banks the morning of the 1st of January, 1863. The command was then referred to Gen. Auger, who gave verbal orders to proceed to Carrollton, and report to Gen. T. W. Sherman. We arrived the evening of the same day, and the next morning reported in accordance with orders; disembarked, and went into camp at Carrollton, Jan. 2. The colonel was in command of this camp (Camp Kearney). The regiment was ordered, Jan. 11, to proceed to the United-States barracks; and immediately marched there, a distance of thirteen miles, and were hospitably received by Lieut.-Col. Bullock, who, with the Thirtieth Massachusetts Volunteers, was stationed at the barracks. The regiment received orders, Jan. 12, to move to the Louisiana Lower Cotton Press; and arrived there the afternoon of the same day, a distance of about three and a half miles.

Jan. 14, received orders to relieve the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment at the United-States barracks; and we took possession of them the same day. The colonel was put in command of the post. The place was of some importance, being in command of the lower part of the city. A company was detailed by Gen. Banks as guard for commissary and ordnance stores, reporting daily; and did not join the regiment until it was ordered home.

Feb. 4, the regiment moved in obedience to orders to the Louisiana Cotton Press. Company E was detached for provost-duty at Thibodeaux.

On representation of the colonel, to the commanding general, of the legal and military ability of Lieut.-Col. Stickney and Major Austin S. Cushman, they were detailed for special duty. Lieut.-Col. Stickney, who was most of the time in active service in the field, was for a time in command of the United-States forces at Brashear City, and distinguished himself in two engagements at Thibodeaux on the 20th and 21st of June, completely routing the enemy, whose forces greatly outnumbered his command. His loss was ten killed, and forty wounded; that of the enemy, above four hundred killed and wounded. Major Austin S. Cushman had an important position upon the Sequestration Committee, where his legal ability and business qualification made him eminently useful to the Government.

March 12, the regiment was ordered to the Metarie Race-course; a delightful spot to look upon, but considered one of the most unhealthy in all the South. It is four miles from the Mississippi, and three from Lake Pontchartrain, and is regarded as the strategic point of the city.

The colonel was in command of this post. Here the Forty-seventh gained a most excellent reputation for discipline and drill. Companies D and H were twice across Lake Pontchartrain, and were successful in capturing a steamboat and schooner, also a large amount of cotton, &c. Having remained at this post ten weeks, and all the time without a guard to keep the men inside the lines, and using its guard for its protection from without and for pickets, it was, on the 19th of May, ordered to Camp Parapet; the colonel to relieve Gen. Dorr, and take command of the United-States forces at that place and the defence.

The colonel recruited a company of colored men to be used in the swamps, which became the nucleus of the Second Regiment Engineers, which was nearly full when the Forty-seventh returned home. This regiment was largely officered by members of the Forty-seventh. There was at this post a large contraband camp. The lines of defence were about thirty miles. The immediate defences consisted of the parapet, two and a half miles long, situated on the east side of the river, running from the Mississippi to the swamps and Lake Pontchartrain; and, on the west side of the river, Fort Banks, and a canal and a military road to be guarded and scouted, a distance of twelve to seventeen miles, through the swamps to the lake. This important post was held under peculiar circumstances during the siege of Port Hudson. As there were six hospitals belonging to the different regiments represented above, the services of Drs. Blackmer and Mercer cannot be too highly spoken of; also that of the chaplain, the Rev. E. W. Clark, who was constantly with the regiment and with the command at this post, doing what he could for the moral and religious welfare of the officers and men. He devoted himself to the sick in the different hospitals, encouraging the men by act and word with all the kindness and affection of a true minister of our holy religion; receiving the last words and writing letters to friends, which, to dying soldiers, was a cordial to their fainting spirits. Deaths here were of daily occurrence; and sometimes he was called upon to officiate several times on the same day, committing the bodies of the noble Northern boys to sleep in the soil of the sunny South. All soldiers connected with the Forty-seventh, or under the command of its colonel, received at their decease a Christian burial. The regiment was ordered home on the third day of August, and sailed in the steamer "Continental," Aug. 5, from Carrollton. Arrived at Cairo Aug. 13. Proceeded to Boston by rail: arrived on the morning of the 18th, and received a most gratifying reception by the city of Boston, with a warm welcome by his Honor the Mayor. The regiment was furloughed for thirteen days, and was mustered out of service at Readville, Sept. 1, by Capt. Brown.

The regiment lost by death, during its absence, twenty-three, and left forty-seven at New Orleans who were thought to be unable to come by land. One of them died: the others came home safely. The regiment had about one hundred and ten officers and men detailed on special service most of the time, and filled some of the most important and useful positions in connection with the department. Quite a number have become officers in the Corps d'Afrique.

#### FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The Forty-eighth Regiment was intended originally to be an Essex-County regiment; and eight companies were raised for it in that county, and were sent to Camp Lander, Wenham: but, before it was completed, an urgent call was made to forward the troops intended for the Banks Expedition.

Some five hundred men for an Irish regiment had been recruited at Camp Joe Hooker. These men were ordered to join the Forty-eighth, and fill it up; and two companies were detached from the Forty-eighth, and attached to the Fourth, thus completing the organization of the Fourth and Forty-eighth. This arrangement was made that the Irish recruits might serve in the same regiment. Through the unmilitary conduct of some of the officers in the Irish companies, dissatisfaction was created, and many of the men deserted; but enough were held to complete the regiment. Mr. O'Brien, a brave and patriotic gentleman, was elected lieutenant-colonel. The officers who created the dissatisfaction were dishonorably dismissed the service. This will account for the many desertions which appear on the rolls of this regiment. Most all of them took place before the regiment left the State. Its officers were as follows:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Eben F. Stone.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James O'Brien.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George Wheatland.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Yorick G. Heard.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Francis F. Brown.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel J. Spalding.

This regiment left Camp Meigs, to take shipping for New Orleans, Dec. 27, 1862. It embarked on board "The Constellation" at New York, and sailed Jan. 4, 1863. After a detention at Fortress Monroe of seven days, it reached New Orleans Feb. 1, and, on the 3d, was sent to Baton Rouge as part of the first brigade, first division, Major-Gen. Augur commanding. March 13, the Forty-eighth took part in an important reconnoissance towards Port Hudson. Proceeding by transports to Springfield Landing, the troops disembarked under cover of the guns of a portion of Commodore Farragut's fleet; waded from the landing to the bluff through water waist-deep; formed upon the bluff; marched to the junction of Springfield Landing and Bayou Sara Roads, and returned to Baton Rouge. The expedition was successfully accomplished. The next day, the regiment formed the rear-guard of a baggage-train; the whole Nineteenth Corps having marched towards Port Hudson to make a diversion while Commodore Farragut attempted to pass a portion of his fleet above the batteries. This passage was effected by "The Albatross" and "The Hartford," and the army was withdrawn for a few days, encamping at Montecino Bayou.

On the 20th, the regiment returned to its old camp at Baton Rouge. The army, with the exception of the first and third brigades of Gen. Augur, was transferred to New Orleans and Bra-shear City, preparatory to the campaign in Western Louisiana. With this reduction of the force at Baton Rouge, the picket-line was considerably shortened; and, on the 4th of April, the brigade moved to new quarters in the more thickly settled portions of the town. No variation from the usual routine of camp-duties occurred until the 18th of May, when the regiment was ordered to report to Col. Dudley, then in command of the third brigade, in camp at Merritt's Plantation.

On the 21st, the whole force of Gen. Augur having been brought together, the line of march was taken for Port Hudson. About ten, A.M., a rebel battery at the Plains Store opened upon our column, the third brigade having the advance. This was silenced, and in the afternoon we occupied the open ground near the store. A section of Arnold's battery was put upon the road leading directly from the store into Port Hudson; and the Forty-eighth was taken by Gen. Augur to the support of this section, the right of the regiment resting in the woods on the right of the road, and the left of the regiment on the left of the road, with orders to bivouac there for the night. It had hardly taken its position when the enemy opened upon it with shot and shell from covered guns. The men were ordered to lie down, as Col. Stone was told that the scouts of the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth New-York were out on his left flank, and the Illinois cavalry upon his right, and that his position was well secured against surprise. But, while the enemy's guns opened in front, a column of infantry passed through the woods to his left, and partially to the rear of the Forty-eighth, and suddenly, with a yell, opened a heavy fire of musketry upon it at short range. The men, surprised by this unexpected attack, were thrown into some confusion, but soon rallied, and fell back to the Plains Store. The One Hundred and Sixteenth New-York and the Forty-ninth Massachusetts were then ordered into the woods; when the enemy drew off towards Port Hudson, and no further resistance was made outside of the in-trenchments. This was the first time the regiment was under fire: it lost two killed, seven wounded, and eleven prisoners.

While Gen. Augur and Gen. Sherman approached from the river below, the first on the Bayou-Sara Road, and the other on the Springfield-Landing Road, Gen. Banks had passed down the Red River, and crossed the Mississippi above Port Hudson. Com-

munication with Gen. Banks was now established. On Sunday, May 25, Gen. Augur's division moved up from the Plains Store towards the intrenchments, but encountered no opposition. The different divisions having taken their positions around the intrenchments, a general assault was ordered on Wednesday, May 27. A call was made in Gen. Augur's division for volunteers to a storming-party of two hundred men. From the Forty-eighth, ninety-two men volunteered, among whom was Lieut.-Col. O'Brien, four captains, eleven lieutenants, fourteen non-commissioned officers, and sixty-three privates. The storming-party was to precede the line of battle; one hundred men carrying fascines to fill the ditch, and one hundred armed to mount the enemy's works. But the nature of the ground was such, that these and the regiments soon became mixed up, and made the advance together. In this battle, the Forty-eighth lost seven killed and mortally wounded, and forty-one wounded. Among those killed was Lieut.-Col. O'Brien. He fell early in the engagement, pierced by a rifle-shot, as he turned to cheer forward the storming-party which he was leading. He was a brave soldier, a generous companion and friend, and a true-hearted patriot. His body was taken from the field, and sent to New Orleans, where it was interred.

On the 5th of June, the regiment was sent to Plains Store, on rear-guard duty. On the 14th, it formed a part of an assaulting column under Col. Benedict, losing two men killed, and eleven wounded.

July 9, our forces marched. That evening, the entire division of Gen. Augur embarked for Donaldsonville, under command of Gen. Weitzel. A few miles below the fort, the rebels had planted batteries behind the levee to cut off communication with New Orleans. Here the division disembarked on the 10th. On the 13th, an engagement took place between the enemy and a detachment of our forces under Col. Dudley, on the right of Bayou Lafourche; and another detachment, under Col. Morgan, on the left of the bayou. Our forces fell back under orders not to bring on a general engagement.

Col. Dudley's men, being exposed to a flank-fire, suffered considerably. The Forty-eighth lost three men killed and seven wounded, and twenty-three prisoners. These latter, except Lieuts. Wilson and Bassett, were paroled, and returned to the regiment. The enemy soon after left the river.

On Saturday, Aug. 1, the regiment returned to its camp at Baton Rouge, having left it seventy-four days previous in light marching-order.

Aug. 9, the regiment went aboard the transport "Sunny South," and on the morning of the 10th sailed for Cairo, where it arrived Aug. 17. The transportation from this point to Boston was by railroad, where it arrived on Sunday morning, Aug. 23. A furlough was given the men to Sept. 3, when the regiment was mustered out of service at Camp Lander.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### FORTY-NINTH, FIFTIETH, AND FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENTS.

The Forty-ninth ordered to New York. — Goes to New Orleans. — At Port Hudson. — At Donaldsonville. — Returns to Pittsfield. — The Fiftieth ordered to report to Gen. Banks. — Sails for the Department of the Gulf. — Port Hudson. — Starts for Massachusetts. — Passage delayed. — The Fifty-first and Col. Sprague. — Goes to Newbern. — A Test of Patriotism in South Carolina. — Home.

#### FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

THE Forty-ninth Regiment was almost exclusively a Berkshire-County regiment. A camp was established at Pittsfield, and named Camp Briggs, in honor of Brig.-Gen. Briggs, formerly colonel of the Tenth Regiment, who had been promoted for his gallantry on the field.

We add its roster : —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	William F. Bartlett.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Samuel B. Sumner.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Charles T. Plunkett.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Frederic Winsor.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Albert H. Rice.

Capt. W. F. Bartlett, a young and meritorious officer of the Twentieth Regiment, was appointed commandant of the camp. He had lost a leg at the battle of Fair Oaks, Va. When the regiment was recruited to the full standard, Capt. Bartlett was elected colonel; and, notwithstanding the loss of a limb, he accepted the position.

The Forty-ninth received marching orders, Nov. 21, to report in New York to Brig.-Gen. Andrews. It was detained there and at Long Island, waiting for transportation.

It soon began to earn a reputation for good discipline, and was kept by Gen. Andrews doing provost-guard duty in New York until all the other regiments of the Banks Expedition had been sent forward. An effort was made by the Provost-Marshal-General to retain it in New York during its entire term of service.

On the 24th of January, 1863, the regiment was sent to New Orleans in the steamer "Illinois," and from there to Carrollton, and then to Baton Rouge, where it was attached to the first brigade, Col. Chapin commanding, Gen. Augur's division.

March 14, the regiment participated in the feigned advance of Gen. Banks's forces on Port Hudson, and in the retreat was left at Bayou Montecino to hold the bridge until all the baggage-trains had passed over. It shortly after returned to Baton Rouge, and for some time had no active service, except in doing guard-duty to baggage-trains, and acting as provost-guard in Baton Rouge.

About the middle of May, the regiment advanced with Gen. Augur's division towards Port Hudson; and, May 21, it participated in the battle of the Plains Store, and won Gen. Augur's commendation; especially distinguishing itself by its steadiness under fire, and by its promptness in re-forming its lines when broken by the hasty retreat of another regiment. In this affair, only five of the regiment were wounded. Among them was Lieut. Joseph Tucker, acting aide-de-camp to Col. Chapin, commanding the brigade. He was struck in the knee by a shell, and, in consequence of the wound, lost his leg.

May 27, the regiment participated in the first assault upon Port Hudson, in which it lost seventy-six killed and wounded, being one-third of the regiment engaged; three companies having been on special service. The regiment lost in this assault as large a proportion as any other regiment, and established its reputation for cool and steady bravery. The heroic and intrepid Col. Bartlett was unfortunately shot through the wrist and heel early in the engagement, while leading the regiment to the assault on horseback. Lieut.-Col. Sumner was wounded in the shoulder about the same time. Lieuts. Judd and Deming were killed while gallantly cheering on their men. Eleven of the eighteen officers with the regiment were hit. The command of the regiment devolved on Major Plunkett, after the wounding of his superior officers, and continued under his command during the remainder of its term of service, a command which he held with great credit to himself, and honor to the regiment.

On the 14th of June, it made, with the rest of Augur's division, a feigned assault upon the rebel works, and lost eighteen men killed and wounded. During the entire investment of Port Hudson, the regiment was in the front, supporting batteries, and engaged in other duties of the siege, until July 9, 1863. Immedi-



ately thereafter, the regiment was sent to Donaldsonville with two brigades under command of Col. Dudley. On the 13th of July, while moving up the Bayou Lafourche, and when they were about to encamp, the Union troops were attacked by a large force of rebels. The Forty-ninth was sent forward to support a battery, and, owing to the falling-back of the rest of our forces, was nearly surrounded. By making a circuit of three miles through corn-fields, it was enabled to join the rest of Col. Dudley's command, with a loss of twenty-two killed, wounded, and missing. Except participating in a few short expeditions, the regiment had no further active service until its return home.

Returning *via* Mississippi River, it reached Pittsfield Aug. 21, where it was publicly received with much enthusiasm by the citizens of Berkshire County.

By special permission of the Governor of the Commonwealth, the colors of the regiment were retained in the county, in the keeping of the clerk of the courts.

The record of the regiment is an honorable one, and worthy of the Revolutionary fame of Berkshire men.

#### THE FIFTIETH REGIMENT

Was composed, in the main, of the Seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

When the call for nine-months' troops was made, this regiment volunteered for the service in a body. It was ordered to Camp Stanton, Boxford, to recruit to the maximum. It was essentially an Essex-County regiment. Col. Messer and Lieut.-Col. Locke have long been connected with our Volunteer Militia, and have been raised from the ranks for their capacity and good conduct. Each of them commanded a company in the Fifth Regiment during the three-months' service, and were in the first battle of Bull Run, in July, 1861.

The officers were,—

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Carlos P. Messer.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	John W. Locke.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	John Hodges, jun.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	William Coggsell.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Nathaniel W. French.

On the 19th of November, the regiment was ordered to New York to report to Gen. Banks, and was attached to the Depart-

ment of the Gulf. The regiment was divided into three parts, and placed on board of small and unsafe vessels, two of which came near being foundered at sea.

The third, — the "Jersey Blue," — becoming unmanageable, put in at Hilton Head in distress. The troops were landed, remained there about three weeks, embarked on board the bark "Guerilla," arrived at New Orleans Jan. 20, 1863, went into camp at Carrollton, and, on the 5th of February, proceeded by steamer to Baton Rouge.

Company I sailed from New York in company with the Thirtieth Massachusetts on the 1st of December, and arrived at Baton Rouge on the 16th. Company H was left at Park Barracks, awaiting transportation. The "Niagara," with field and staff officers and the five remaining companies, sailed on the 13th.

On the first night out, the steamer sprang a leak; and, her machinery becoming disabled, it was found necessary to put in at Delaware Breakwater. It being evident that the vessel could not proceed on her voyage without endangering the lives of the troops on board, Col. Messer ordered her to proceed to Philadelphia, where she arrived on the 16th. Col. Messer immediately ordered a survey to be held upon the steamer, and she was condemned. He then conferred with the military authorities at New York, who decided to send him a transport as soon as possible; and on the first day of January, 1863, the "Jenny Lind," with Company H on board, arrived at Philadelphia. On the 9th of January, the regiment left in the "Jenny Lind" for Fortress Monroe, where it arrived on the 13th. There it was found that the ship was incapable of accommodating all the troops; and Companies B, D, and H, were transferred to the "Montebello." The "Montebello" sailed on the 16th, and, after a passage of eleven days, arrived at New Orleans on the 27th.

Upon arriving at New Orleans, the small-pox broke out among a portion of the troops on board not belonging to the Fiftieth Regiment; and she was ordered to the quarantine station, twenty miles below New Orleans, where a portion of the Fiftieth suffered somewhat from the epidemic; but no deaths occurred.

The "Jenny Lind" arrived at New Orleans on the 9th of February, when the troops took passage per steamer "Iberville," and arrived at Baton Rouge on the 14th instant. The regiment was there assigned to the command of Acting Brig.-Gen. Dudley, of the first division, third brigade, Nineteenth Army Corps. Preparations were immediately made for increasing the efficiency of the

regiment by constant drills, and strict attention to all the duties belonging to a soldier's life. Nothing of special interest occurred until the 14th of March, when the regiment was ordered into active service, and accompanied the entire command of Major-Gen. Banks on the expedition of that date to the rear of Port Hudson, some twenty miles distant. Here the regiment bivouacked for the first time upon the ever-memorable night, when, by the strategic movement made by Gen. Banks, Admiral Farragut was enabled to pass the batteries of Port Hudson with two of his war steamers, the "Hartford" and "Albatross."

The object of the expedition being accomplished, the third brigade returned to Baton Rouge, where it took passage by steamer to Winter's Plantation, a point on the opposite bank of the Mississippi, three miles below, and in full view of the batteries of Port Hudson. There the regiment performed picket-duty to enable a communication to be made with Admiral Farragut; which being accomplished, it returned to camp at Baton Rouge on the 26th.

On the 2d of April, the detachment under Lieut.-Col. Locke arrived from quarantine, where it had been about seventy days.

On the 9th of April, Companies A, B, C, and I, of the Fiftieth, accompanied an expedition, consisting of a force of artillery, cavalry, and infantry, six hundred strong, under command of Lieut.-Col. Everett of the Second Louisiana Regiment, to the Bayou Monticeno, about six miles distant from Baton Rouge, on the road to Port Hudson, for the purpose of destroying a bridge crossing that stream; which being accomplished, the regiment returned to Baton Rouge, after an absence of about five hours.

On the 12th of May, the regiment marched from Baton Rouge in company with the third brigade for Port Hudson. It arrived at White's Bayou, ten miles south-east of Port Hudson, and there was ordered to remain. It was necessary to hold that position, in order to prevent a flank movement of the enemy while our forces were concentrating and surrounding Port Hudson in its immediate rear. After our army had effected this, and were in a condition to attack, the Fiftieth was ordered to the front, and, on the 26th of May, marched to a position within range of the enemy's batteries. On the 27th, it took part in the assault on the fortress; and from that day to the 9th of July, when the fort surrendered, the regiment was principally engaged in supporting batteries.

On the 8th, it marched within the fortifications, and did garrison-duty until the 29th, when it took passage on board the steamer "Omaha" for home.

On the 8d of August, the steamer grounded near Helena, Ark.; and the men were transferred to the "G. M. Kennett," and arrived at Cairo, Ill., on the 5th. Thence it went by railroad to Boston, arriving there on the 11th; and was mustered out of the service of the United States at Wenham, Aug. 24.

## FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

The Fifty-first Regiment was recruited at Camp John E. Wool, Worcester, of which Col. Ward, of the Fifteenth Regiment, was appointed commandant. He had lost a leg at the disastrous fight at Ball's Bluff, Va., where he had displayed great gallantry.

The Fifty-first was a Worcester-County regiment. Col. Sprague was one of our best militia-officers. He commanded a company in the Third Battalion of Rifles, under Major Devens, now brigadier-general, during the three-months' service. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the Twenty-fifth Regiment, and was present at the taking of Roanoke Island and Newbern, N.C., in both of which engagements he proved himself a brave and excellent officer.

When the Fifty-first had recruited to the maximum, Lieut.-Col. Sprague was elected colonel. On the 11th of November, the regiment received orders to proceed to Newbern, N.C., and report to Major-Gen. Foster. The names of its principal officers were as follows:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Augustus B. K. Sprague.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John M. Studley.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Elijah A. Harkness.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George Jewett.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. Homer Darling.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Gilbert Cummings.

Nov. 25, it embarked at Boston on board the United-States transport "Merrimack." It went to sea the same evening; and, after a rough voyage, arrived at Beaufort, N.C., on the afternoon of Sunday, Nov. 30, where, taking cars to Newbern, it went into quarters in the unfinished barracks on the south side of the Trent River. Here it was assigned to the brigade commanded by Col. T. J. C. Amory.

In obedience to Department General Orders, No. 77, and Brigade General Orders, No. 31, the regiment took its place in line at daylight on the morning of Dec. 11, and formed a part of the column in what is known as the expedition to Goldsborough. For

a detailed report of the duties performed during that ten-days' march, reference may be had to the official report of the commanding officer, as published in the report of the Adjutant-General of Massachusetts for the year 1862.

On the 30th of December, Company G, Capt. T. D. Kimball, was detached, and ordered to occupy the Block House, and perform outpost duty at Brice's Ferry. This post was garrisoned by this company as long as the regiment remained in North Carolina.

Assistant Surgeon Garvin was ordered on the 6th January to report for duty as post-surgeon at Roanoke Island, and there remained till after the regiment left the department.

The first death in the regiment occurred on the 11th of January, of the disease known in medical works as "Arbro Spinal Meningitis." This singularly fatal malady, during the two months following, consigned to the grave about twenty from among the hardiest and best soldiers.

In conformity to Department General Orders, No. 18, of Jan. 15, 1863, the names "Kinston," "Whitehall," and "Goldsborough," were inscribed on the colors of the regiment.

On the 20th February, suffering severely from a steadily increasing sick-list and frequent deaths, six companies, as a sanitary measure, were moved from the barracks to Deep Gully, an outpost eight miles out, on the Trent Road. The weather being unfavorable, and the shelter-tents proving quite insufficient for the comfort of men suffering from malaria, the regiment returned to barracks Feb. 27.

In conformity to Special Orders, No. 46, "that Col. Sprague, commanding Fifty-first Massachusetts, with his regiment, relieve the companies stationed at different points along the railroad between Newbern and Morehead City, also those at Morehead City, Beaufort, and Evans's Mills," on the 2d and 3d of March, the regiment was distributed as follows: —

Company G, Capt. T. D. Kimball, remaining at Brice's Ferry. Company K, Capt. D. W. Kimball, Evans's Mills. Companies D, Capt. Prouty, H, Capt. Hobbs, B, Capt. Bascom, and I, Capt. Thayer, Newport; Lieut.-Col. Studley. Companies A, Capt. Wood, and C, Capt. Goodell, Morehead City. Companies E, Capt. Wheeler, and F, Capt. Baldwin, Beaufort; headquarters at Beaufort. Major E. A. Harkness was designated as Provost-Marshal of Beaufort and Morehead City.

March 25, Lieut. Sanderson and twenty-two men were ordered to man the gunboat "Hussar," lying in Beaufort Harbor, and were instructed in naval gunnery.

By Special Orders, No. 93, from Department Headquarters, dated March 30, in addition to his other duties, Col. Sprague assumed command of the post of Fort Macon ; and Company C, Capt. Goodell, was added to the garrison, one company of the Forty-fifth Massachusetts being relieved. On the 4th of May, the regiment returned to Newbern, greatly improved in health, and re-occupied their old quarters in Foster Barracks, on the Trent. The regiment left on the 22d of May, and selected a spot near the junction of the Trent and Neuse, which was designated Camp Wellington.

Some misapprehension having arisen concerning the time of the expiration of the term of service of the nine-months' men, the commissary of musters for the Eighteenth Corps issued a circular ; and, after stating the rule adopted by the Government, concludes as follows :—

Its fairness and liberality can hardly be questioned by any, save those whose patriotism is of so weak a nature as to begrudge to their country a short period additional to their specified nine months.

In order, however, that no possible ground of complaint may exist, the general commanding authorizes me to state that any company in this department will, on application of its captain, approved by the colonel commanding the regiment, be furnished with transportation, and allowed to proceed home in time to reach it in nine months from the time of its muster into service.

This circular was read to the regiment at the evening parade of the 10th of June, together with the following :—

HEADQUARTERS FIFTY-FIRST MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT,  
CAMP WELLINGTON, NEWBERN, N.C., June 10, 1863.

I have caused to be read to the whole command a circular which was drawn out by dissatisfaction with the direction of the War Department, in regard to the time of mustering out the nine-months' men.

Without entering upon an argument in regard to the justice or equity of this decision of the War Department, I rely upon the good judgment, the patriotism and intelligence, of the officers and soldiers of this regiment who entered the service, and have stood together unflinchingly in the line of duty, to take no action which will compromise them in the eyes of the country and their friends. Rather let us be over-zealous in the service than be relieved one moment too soon by our own action.

A. B. K. SPRAGUE, *Colonel Fifty-first Massachusetts.*

No company of the regiment signified a desire to avail themselves of the offer in the foregoing circular.

It being understood, that, while the rebel army under Lee was pressing northward into Maryland and Pennsylvania, Gen. Dix would move upon Richmond by way of White House, on the Pamunkey, this regiment, together with others, was offered to Gen. Dix, and, on the 24th of June, received orders from Major-Gen. Foster to report at Fortress Monroe, Va., and, with the exception of one hundred and eighty-three sick who remained behind, on the afternoon of that day embarked on steamer "Thomas Collyer" and schooner "A. P. Howe." The troops arrived at Fortress Monroe on the morning of the 27th. The commanding officer reported to the senior officer of that post, who directed the regiment to proceed to Cumberland, Va., on the Pamunkey. Leaving the sick and all surplus baggage at the fortress, all embarked on the "Collyer," and proceeded up the York River. While *en route*, orders were received to proceed to White House, where they arrived about midnight.

Early on the morning of the 28th, the troops reported to Gen. Dix, whose whole force was in camp at White House. Upon learning that the regiment was in light marching order, without camp equipage, and the term of service of the regiment having nearly expired, Gen. Dix ordered that the regiment return to Fortress Monroe, and there make requisition upon the quartermaster for transportation to Massachusetts, to be mustered out of service. At that place, learning the situation of affairs in Pennsylvania and Maryland, the colonel authorized Gen. Naglee to offer the services of the regiment for the emergency. The offer was accepted, and the regiment ordered to report to Gen. Schenck at Baltimore, where it arrived July 1.

July 4, the regiment was detailed to search the houses of citizens for arms, and successfully and creditably performed this delicate duty.

July 5, six companies, under command of Lieut.-Col. Studley, escorted two thousand three hundred rebel prisoners, taken at Gettysburg, from the railroad station to Fort McHenry. On the 6th, the regiment reported to Brig.-Gen. Briggs at the depot of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and took the cars for Maryland Heights; arriving on the evening of the 7th at Harper's Ferry. Next morning, at four o'clock, it entered Fort Duncan. On the 12th, the regiment was ordered to join the Army of the Potomac at Boonesborough, Md., to intercept the retreat of Gen. Lee. This junction was effected next day.

Surcharged with malaria contracted in the swamps of North

Carolina, without camp-equipage, kettles, or a change of clothing in wet weather, the men were poorly prepared to endure the fatigue, and large numbers became sick, and were sent back to Baltimore from Sandy Hook and Maryland Heights; so that, when it arrived at the front, there were present for duty an aggregate of only two hundred and seventy-five men. The brigade was immediately assigned to the second division, First Corps, of the Army of the Potomac, and second line of battle.

The enemy disappeared from our front during the night; and, on the morning of the 14th, the army was in motion in pursuit of the retiring rebels. The Fifty-first marched with the main body, and proceeded to Williamsport, where it was evident the enemy had effected a crossing.

It encamped at Williamsport, and, on the 15th instant, marched back, through Funkstown and Antietam, to a point near Berlin, Md., where a pontoon across the Potomac had been thrown for the passage of our troops into Virginia.

The enemy having disappeared from our front, it recrossed the Potomac; and, while in full retreat, the regiment received orders from corps headquarters, on the 17th of July, to return to Massachusetts, to be mustered out of the service of the United States. It reached Baltimore on the morning of the 18th, and arrived at Worcester, Mass., on the 21st day of July.

A furlough was granted to the men till the 27th instant, when they were mustered out of service by Capt. Lawrence, Fourth Infantry, U. S. A., having served nearly ten months. The sick left at Newbern at the departure of the regiment, under charge of Assistant Surgeon Garvin, arrived home before the regiment, and were mustered out with the rest at Worcester, Mass.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

### FIFTY-SECOND AND FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENTS.

The Fifty-second ordered to the Department of the Gulf. — At Baton Rouge. — March. — At Port Hudson. — Homeward March. — Col. Kimball and the Fifty-third. — New Orleans, Baton Rouge, and Port Hudson. — The Return to Massachusetts.

#### FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Fifty-second was recruited in the counties of Hampshire and Franklin, and was organized at Camp Miller, Greenfield. The following names are found in its list of officers : —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	H. S. Greenleaf.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	S. J. Storrs.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Henry Winn.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	F. A. Sawyer.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. F. Moors.

Nov. 19, 1862, the regiment was ordered to embark for the Department of the Gulf, and report to Gen. Banks. It arrived safely at New Orleans, and during December, 1862, and January, 1863, was stationed at Baton Rouge.

On the 13th of March, the regiment made a reconnoissance towards Port Hudson, marching up under the guns of the rebel fortifications, and returned to Baton Rouge on the 20th. Thence it took steamer for Donaldsonville, and on the 31st advanced in the direction of Thibodeaux twelve miles.

In closing the record for this month, Col. Greenleaf says,—

Our reconnoissance to about five hundred yards of the rebel batteries at Port Hudson we regard as an exceedingly hazardous one to ourselves ; but it was, nevertheless, handsomely done, the regiment not only deporting itself to my entire satisfaction, but in such a manner as to call forth the congratulations of our brigade and division commanders.

April 1, 1863, the regiment marched from Pancoult, on the Bayou Lafourche, to Cox's Plantation, thirteen miles ; the 2d, from Cox's Plantation to Thibodeaux, fifteen miles ; the 4th, proceeded by rail to Bayou Bœuf, seventeen miles ; the 9th, marched from Brashear

City, ten miles; the 11th, went on board the steamship "St. Mary;" the 13th, landed at Indian Bend, on Grand Lake, distant from Brashear City about thirty-five miles, and marched about three miles, our advance meeting, and driving before it, a small force of the enemy; the whole of Grover's division encamping for the night on Madam Porter's plantation.

. On the 14th, the battle of Indian Ridge was fought, the regiment not participating, as the second brigade, Col. Kimball, to which it belonged, was by turn, that day, the reserve brigade, the brigades alternating from day to day in marching. On the 15th, it started in pursuit of the enemy, performing the march to New Iberia in two days, — distance, thirty-two miles.

Leaving four companies here on provost-duty, the rest of the regiment advanced, and reached Barre's Landing on the 26th. Here it remained until the 21st of May, employed in collecting and guarding corn, cotton, sugar, molasses, &c., guarding negroes, and loading and unloading boats at the landing. Gen. Grover's division, with the exception of this regiment and a section of Nims's (second) battery, left the landing, going in the direction of Alexandria, leaving it in command of the post. On the 5th instant, there were at this post about four thousand bales of cotton, a considerable quantity of sugar and molasses, one hundred horses, and about four thousand negroes, mostly women and children.

On the 12th instant, Col. Thomas E. Chickering arrived from Opelousas, and, by order of Major-Gen. Banks, assumed command of the post. On the 19th, Companies A, E, F, and G, rejoined it, having marched from New Iberia to Brashear City, and thence to Barre's Landing by boat. On the 21st, it commenced the return-march to Brashear City, forming a portion of an escort for a five-mile negro and supply train, under command of Col. Joseph S. Morgan of the Ninetieth New-York Volunteers: distance marched, eighteen miles. On the 22d, starting late in the morning, it marched about eighteen miles, encamping at night on the Bayou Têche. On the 23d, it passed through St. Martinsville, and encamped for the night a mile above New Iberia, having marched about eighteen miles. On the 24th, passing through New Iberia, it marched about fifteen miles, and encamped for the night in a beautiful oak-grove on the Bayou Têche. On the 25th, it passed through Franklin and Centreville, and was attacked in the rear by what the colonel commanding supposed to be the advance of a large rebel force under Gen. Mouton, and was ordered back

a distance of five miles to assist in repelling the attack. The attack having been repelled without any loss to this regiment, it resumed the march, and continued it through the night, making the distance of forty miles during the twenty-four hours, reaching Brashear City a few hours later. Thence it went by rail to Algiers, and by steamer to Springfield Landing; arriving at division headquarters, before Port Hudson, about midnight of the 30th. This march, performed during daytime, was both severe and exhausting.

From the 5th to the 8th of June, as a part of the column under Gen. Paine, the regiment marched to Clinton to disperse the rebels collected there. This object was effected with very little fighting.

On the 14th of June, the day of the assault upon Port Hudson, the regiment was assigned a position in the assaulting column under Gen. Weitzel; but, during the fight, was ordered to deploy for skirmishing, in order to prevent a flank movement from the enemy upon the column. It gained a position in the front within easy rifle-range of the rebel works, and held that position until the 20th. It was then sent under Col. Greenleaf as part of an escort of a wagon-train to Jackson's Cross-roads. While here, and loading its teams, it was attacked by a greatly superior force of rebels. This attack was repulsed with a loss to the rebels of thirty or forty killed and wounded, and a number of prisoners. The loss of the regiment was two taken prisoners and about sixty teams, the horses of which, becoming frightened, ran away from the escort.

On the night of the 20th, the regiment returned to its position at the front. The loss during the month was nine killed (including a captain), twelve wounded, and two prisoners; total, twenty-three. It arrived home the third day of August, 1863, and was mustered out of service Aug. 14, 1863. This regiment was the first to make the voyage of the Mississippi after that river had been opened by the capture of Vicksburg and Port Hudson.

#### THE FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT

Was recruited at Camp Stevens, Groton Junction. The companies composing it were principally from Northern Worcester and Middlesex Counties.

Col. Kimball has long been known as one of our best militia-officers. He was major of the Fifteenth Regiment (three-years'

(rice), and was in every battle with that regiment, from Ball's Bluff to Fredericksburg. After the promotion of Col. Devens, of the Fifteenth, he had command of the regiment as lieutenant-colonel; Col. Ward having been at home from disability, and loss of limb, since the battle of Ball's Bluff.

On the 18th of November, the Fifty-third was ordered to proceed to New York, and report to Major-Gen. Banks. Col. Kimball not having arrived, the regiment left the State under command of Lieut.-Col. Barrett; but, before leaving New York to proceed to New Orleans, Col. Kimball joined the regiment.

Its officers were, —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	John W. Kimball.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	George H. Barrett.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	James A. Ball.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	James Q. A. M'Colleston.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	William M. Barrett.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Benjamin F. Whittemore.

The regiment remained in New York at Franklin Barracks until the 17th of January, 1863; when it embarked on board "The Continental," and, after a stormy passage of twelve days, reached New Orleans, and went into camp at Carrollton. It here became attached to the third brigade, third division, Brig.-Gen. Emory commanding.

On the 6th of March, going on board the steamer "Crescent," it proceeded to Baton Rouge, and went into camp three miles below the city.

On the 12th of March, it was ordered on a reconnoissance up the river. It embarked on two steamers, and, under convoy of the gunboat "Albatross," moved up the river five miles, where a landing was effected. With an escort of eighteen cavalry-men, it proceeded cautiously across the country about one and a half miles to the Bayou Sara Road, where it encountered and drove in the enemy's pickets. Returning by the Bayou Sara Road, it arrived at Baton Rouge the same afternoon, driving in a number of fine cattle.

On the evening of the 13th, it marched with the division in the expedition to Port Hudson, and, on the afternoon of the 14th, arrived at a point within three miles of that place, where it was ordered to bivouac. This was the night of the bombardment and successful passage of a portion of the fleet past the batteries of Port Hudson. The men slept on their arms, expecting to be

ordered at any moment to join in the attack by the land-forces upon the enemy's works. Morning came; but no attack was made. A general order from headquarters of Gen. Banks announced that the object of the expedition had been accomplished, and the whole army was immediately put in motion towards Baton Rouge. This division was halted, and went into camp five miles out from the same, where it remained until the 20th of March. In the mean time, the regiment took part in a reconnaissance up the Clinton Road some five or six miles, but with no results of importance.

On the 20th, the division marched to Baton Rouge; and the Fifty-third returned to its old camp, and remained there until the 1st of April, when it was ordered with the rest of the division to Algiers, opposite New Orleans, where it arrived April 2. On the 9th, the regiment took passage by railroad to Brashear City to join in the movement through the Têche country. The regiment marched April 11, arriving at Pattersonville, eight miles distant, at seven o'clock, P.M. Marched next day at noon; moved forward about two miles, when the advance encountered the enemy's pickets. A brisk skirmish of some two hours followed. The enemy was pushed back, and the line of march was again resumed, and continued for about two miles, when it encountered the batteries of the enemy, protected by a formidable line of earth-works. A sharp artillery battle ensued, lasting until dark. The regiment rested in line of battle, sleeping on their arms.

At daylight next morning, April 13, firing was opened upon both sides, and the assault upon the enemy's works commenced. The Fifty-third was engaged during the morning in supporting a battery, and in the afternoon in skirmishing towards the fortifications; and was thus engaged under a heavy fire of musketry and shell for five hours until darkness prevented further operations, gradually advancing to within a hundred and twenty-five yards of the enemy's works, which it held through the night. At daylight the troops advanced upon the works, and entered them, the enemy having evacuated during the night. Fort Bisland was taken, and the flag of the Fifty-third was the first planted upon its ramparts. The Fifty-third lost in this action one officer and thirteen privates killed and wounded. But eight companies were engaged, two being on detached service.

On the 14th, the regiment took up its line of march on the left bank of the Têche, and reached Opelousas on the 20th. The march was a very fatiguing one; the weather hot, and the

roads dusty. On the 5th of May, the march was resumed. Stopping at different points on its journey, the regiment reached Bayou Sara on the 22d, and, marching thence twelve miles, joined the division which had arrived in front of Port Hudson.

On the 24th, the army moved towards this point. The Fifty-third was detailed by order of Gen. Paine as guard for engineer corps, and led the column. After advancing about two miles, and entering a wood, the skirmishers of the regiment became engaged with those of the enemy, and succeeded in driving them back, so that the regiment could proceed with their labors. This route was then abandoned for another a little to the east of it, and the march resumed. Next day, the regiment was ordered to resume its place in the brigade, and moved forward, holding a position at the brow of a hill, within sixty yards of the rebel fortifications. The Fifty-third held this point until the afternoon of the next day, engaging the sharpshooters of the enemy. Its loss up to this time had been thirty killed and wounded.

June 1, the regiment relieved the Fourth Wisconsin, occupying rifle-pits at the front.

Here it remained until the 4th, losing in killed and wounded five men.

June 5, the Fifty-third made part of the expedition to Clinton. This occupied four days, and resulted in driving the enemy from that locality without a fight. The expedition returned to Port Hudson on the 8th; and, on the 13th, the troops received orders to join in the assault on the fortifications next morning, at half-past two o'clock.

At the appointed hour, this regiment took its position in rear of the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts, and in support of the Eighth New-Hampshire and Fourth Wisconsin, deployed as skirmishers. The line moved forward with great steadiness under a tremendous fire of shot, shell, and musketry, the whole being led and directed by the gallant Gen. Paine; and, when within a hundred yards of the works, a charge by the four regiments was ordered. The line sprang forward with alacrity, advancing at double-quick close up to the works, with wild cheering, and an enthusiasm which promised well for results. But they were not strong enough to carry the works. A few entered the works, and were captured; and the rest, repulsed, were obliged to fall back to the foot of the hill, which fortunately furnished a little protection from the enemy's sharpshooters. Here the men were obliged to lie in the hot sun through that long day, unable to extricate themselves from the

position, or even to get off their suffering wounded, until darkness came to their relief. No attempt was made during the day to rally them for another charge, or to bring up troops to their support; and for them the day proved a failure, and all seemed lost save honor. The assault had cost this regiment heavily. Of the three hundred officers and men of the eight companies who went in, seven officers and seventy-nine men were killed and wounded.

Of the causes of the failure of this result it is not our province to speak here. Every one acquainted with modern warfare knows the difficulty of successfully carrying a charge in the face of such fortifications as it had to encounter, and for a quarter of a mile across an open field, every rod of which was obstructed by fallen trees, blind ravines and ditches; and its failure in this case cannot be attributed to any lack of enthusiasm and gallant effort on the part of the brave general who led it, and who was severely wounded during the charge, or the officers and men who followed him. Their record stands untarnished.

On the 19th of June, the Fifty-third was ordered to the front in support of a battery; where it remained until the surrender of Fort Hudson, July 9. It was then ordered upon picket-duty five miles in rear of Port Hudson, remaining until the 11th; when it marched with the brigade to Baton Rouge, arriving there July 12. On the 15th, the regiment went to Donaldsonville. Returned to Baton Rouge Aug. 2, from which place it embarked for Cairo on the 12th, and reached Fitchburg, Mass., on the 24th, where a public reception was given it. The Fifty-third then reported at Camp Stevens according to orders, Aug. 31; and was mustered out of service Sept. 2.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### COLORED REGIMENTS.

**Fifty-fourth.** — Its Organization. — History of the Movement. — Embarkation. — In South Carolina and Georgia. — Morris Island. — Forts Wagner and Gregg. — In Florida. — Battle of Olustee. — Expedition to James Island. — Guarding the Rebel Officers at the Forts. — Refuse Pay. — Action of the Massachusetts Legislature. — Receive full Pay. — Join Blair's Corps. — Mustered out. — Anecdote of Sergeant Carney. — Fifty-fifth. — Roster of Officers. — Col. Hallowell's Report. — In Florida. — Advance upon Charleston. — Expedition up Broad River. — Battle of Honey Hill. — In the Vicinity of Charleston. — Return Home.

#### FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

**T**HE Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment began recruiting in February, 1863, in Boston. A camp was opened at Readville with a squad of twenty-seven men.

We give the record of this movement in Massachusetts, recognizing as never before the manhood and essential equality of all races, in a few paragraphs from State papers on this subject: —

An almost impenetrable wall of prejudice had been reared against the employment of colored men in military service. It was said they could not be made soldiers; that they could not fight; that to employ them would prolong the war; that white soldiers would not serve in the same army with them; and that they would prove a source of demoralization to our armies in the field, and of civil discord in the loyal States, which would prove ruinous to the Union cause. Some who held these opinions doubtless entertained them honestly; but a majority of the leaders who gave expression to them were probably influenced more by party and personal considerations than by any sincere convictions that a man with a black skin could not be made a brave and valuable soldier. There were also among the unconditionally loyal people those who doubted the expediency of raising colored troops, lest it should cause the ruin and disaster which the prophets of evil so confidently and continually predicted.

It required calm foresight, thorough knowledge of our condition, earnest conviction, faith in men, faith in the cause, and undaunted courage, to stem the various currents which set in, and flooded the land, against employing the black man as a soldier. In the Executive of Massachusetts was found a man



who possessed the qualifications necessary to stem these currents, and to wisely inaugurate, and peaceably carry out to a successful termination, the experiment of recruiting regiments of colored men.

The authority to raise these two Massachusetts regiments of colored men was received from the Secretary of War, by an order dated Washington City, Jan. 26, 1863, as follows:—

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, D.C., Jan. 27, 1863.

Capt. J. B. COLLINS, *United-States Army, Mustering and Disbursing Officer, Boston, Mass.*

Sir,—The following has been received from the Secretary of War, and is respectfully communicated for your information and guidance:—

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON CITY, Jan. 26, 1863.

*Ordered*, That Gov. Andrew, of Massachusetts, is authorized, until further orders, to raise such number of volunteers, companies of artillery, for duty in the forts of Massachusetts and elsewhere, and such corps of infantry for the volunteer military service, as he may find convenient; such volunteers to be enlisted for three years, or until sooner discharged, and may include persons of African descent, organized into special corps. He will make the usual needful requisitions on the appropriate staff bureaus and officers for the proper transportation, organization, supplies, subsistence, arms, and equipments of such volunteers.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

Massachusetts accepted the honor of being the first loyal State to recruit a regiment of colored men for military service in the war. Other States followed the example, and sent colored troops into the field, who mingled freely with white soldiers in the duties of the camp and in the scenes of bloody strife. The commissioned officers of the Fifty-fourth were white men, and great care was exercised in their selection. The field-officers were as follows:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Robert G. Shaw.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	N. P. Hallowell.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	E. N. Hallowell.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	L. R. Stone.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	C. E. Bridgeham.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel Harrison.

The regiment left Camp Meigs, for the front, May 28, 1863. It was a memorable spectacle, when, on that beautiful spring day, the Fifty-fourth was reviewed by the Governor, to whom it was the proudest day of his life; while thousands of spectators witnessed

the fine discipline of the troops, and their prompt obedience to orders ; and when they marched to the wharf to embark on board a United-States transport, amid the cheers of the vast concourse, there was a moral grandeur in the scene, seldom witnessed on such occasions. The regiment arrived at Hilton Head, S.C., June 3, and reported to Major-Gen. David Hunter ; thence to Beaufort, and next to Thompson's Island ; and, on the 8th of June, to St. Simon's Island, in Georgia, where it arrived at noon, and reported to Col. Montgomery. Two companies were left here to guard the camp, and the other eight formed part of an expedition up the Altamaha. The troops arrived at Darien on the 11th, and took possession of the town, seizing as a prize a schooner loaded with cotton.

On the 14th, they made an expedition to James Island. On the 16th, the pickets were driven in by a force of the enemy ; and two companies, being cut off from the picket reserve, made a desperate resistance, and the most of them succeeded in cutting their way back to the main body. At night they evacuated the island, and next morning reached Cole Island, and thence were ordered to report to Gen. Strong at Morris Island. This was effected with six hundred and fifty men on the 18th. On the evening of this day, the assault on Fort Wagner was made. The regiment charged over a distance of sixteen hundred yards, attacked the fort, and was repulsed, after the most desperate effort to hold the position gained on the parapet. The loss was severe in both officers and men, amounting to twenty-one killed, and two hundred and forty missing and wounded. Among the killed was the noble and generous Col. Shaw, of whom an extended notice will be found in another part of this volume. After this repulse, the regiment rallied, and acted as pickets in advance of the lines until morning.

On the 24th, it was assigned to the command of Col. M. S. Littlefield, and encamped near the landing, Morris Island.

During the time Col. Littlefield had command, all the effective men of the regiment were detailed for fatigue-duty in the trenches before Fort Wagner.

Their work was with the spade, and was performed under a severe fire from the enemy's sharpshooters. During the siege, the regiment lost four men. It was at the front the night Forts Wagner and Gregg were taken, and was among the first to enter the enemy's works. Its services were called into requisition in remodelling these forts. This work was done under a severe fire from the enemy's guns on James and Sullivan's Islands. For

five months following the attack on Fort Wagner, the Fifty-fourth was engaged in picket and fatigue duty. Col. E. N. Hallowell, having recovered from the wounds received on the night of the 18th of July, returned, and took command of the regiment, Oct. 17. It remained on Morris Island until the 28th of January, 1864; when it left to take part in an expedition to Florida, under command of Brig.-Gen. Seymour. The expedition sailed on the 5th of February from Hilton Head, and arrived at Jacksonville, Fla., next day. The Fifty-fourth was the first to land; received the fire of the enemy's pickets, and drove them from the town. On the 20th, it took part in the battle at Olustee; and, as it constituted the reserve in the fight, it was the last to leave the field, and covered the retreat. On the evening of the 22d, the regiment reached Jacksonville; having marched one hundred and twenty miles in one hundred and two hours, and at roll-call showed no stragglers.

Its loss in that battle was, in killed, wounded, and missing, eighty-seven officers and men. The Fifty-fourth entered this fight with the cry, "Three cheers for Massachusetts, and seven dollars a month!"

It remained at Jacksonville until the 17th of April, when it returned to Morris Island, and encamped within range of the enemy's guns. July 1, it comprised part of Gen. Foster's force in an expedition to James Island.

On the 2d, it held the skirmish-line on the ground which was the scene of its maiden fight the year previous. The day is memorable for its intense heat. Fifty men from this regiment alone were carried on stretchers from the skirmish-line to the rear, sun-struck.

On the 10th, the Fifty-fourth returned to Morris Island.

On the 7th of September, six companies of this regiment were specially detailed to guard six hundred rebel officers sent to Morris Island, and placed under fire by the United-States Government, in retaliation for the same number of our prisoners in Charleston exposed to the fire of our guns. The rebel officers were confined in a large open pen to the north of Fort Wagner, and within canister-range of the guns. The guard-duty was severe, and the utmost vigilance was necessary. None of the prisoners escaped. On the 20th of October, they were removed, and the regiment resumed its siege-duties.

An act of Congress was passed July 16, 1862, designed to apply to the employment of contrabands in camp service in

the intrenchments, or in performing any other labor in connection with the army ; limiting their wages to ten dollars per month. Understanding that law as applicable to colored troops, the paymaster refused to allow the men of the Fifty-fourth any more than that sum, exclusive of clothing. The men of African descent, some of whom bore no traces of their origin in their complexions, with proper self-respect refused to accept the wages of the contraband. The Legislature of Massachusetts, upon the recommendation of the Governor, interposed, and voted to make up the deficiency in the wages. They accordingly appointed Major Sturgis paymaster, under orders to proceed at once to the camps of the colored soldiers.

The men, though needing every dollar of the just reward of their services, with a sense of propriety, and true regard for their own manhood, rejected the offer of such compensation, preferring to wait until the Government conceded their rights, and recognized their equality with the rest of the troops of the Union army.

An extensive correspondence followed between Gov. Andrew and the President, Attorney-General, and members of Congress, in which the Chief Executive of the Commonwealth ably and successfully advocated the cause of the colored soldiers. The barriers of prejudice gave way ; and one of the proudest triumphs of statesmanship and philanthropy crowned the exhaustive discussion of the legal *status* of the citizen soldiery of the State, whose only fault was the color of their skin.

On the 28th of September, every man of the regiment received from the United-States Government thirteen dollars per month, dating from his enlistment. The soldiers of the Fifty-fourth were at last recognized as men.

The regiment became incorporated with the coast division, under Gen. Hatch, and on the last day of November marched inland, and engaged the enemy at Honey Hill. During the month of December, the regiment was at Devaux and Graham's Necks.

Jan. 15, 1865, it made a connection with Blair's corps of Sherman's army, and, from this time until the 27th of February, skirmished nearly every day, but without serious loss. On the evacuation of Charleston by the rebels, the two companies left at Morris Island took possession of the city, Feb. 18. Thus this citadel of the Rebellion was first guarded by loyal colored soldiers. Meanwhile the commissioning, and mustering into the service of the United States, Sergeant Stephen A. Swails, as second lieutenant, for gallantry in the battle of Olustee, was a most gratify-

ing testimony to the soldierly qualities of the men of the Fifty-fourth. On the 27th, the regiment entered Charleston, and, on the 18th of March, Savannah. In both cities it was enthusiastically welcomed by those who had continued loyal to the old flag. On the 27th, the Fifty-fourth set out on an expedition to Georgetown, S.C. This was no holiday excursion, as the results proved. On the march, frequent skirmishes, and at Boykin's Mills quite a brisk engagement, took place. The regiment reached its destination on the 25th. An officer wrote, —

During the whole march, the troops were in excellent spirits, and both officers and men carried out instructions with energy and cheerfulness. The amount of property destroyed by the Fifty-fourth during the expedition was twenty-six steam-engines, seventy-nine cars and their contents, trestle-work, bridges, railroad-tracks, machine-shops, saw-mills, one grist-mill, and a large quantity of cotton. We also turned into the quartermaster's department a hundred and sixty horses and mules. The whole division released over six thousand slaves. The colored people were the only loyal people we found; and, without their aid, we should have tried in vain to penetrate the interior of South Carolina. During the whole of this expedition, the troops were obliged to subsist mainly upon the country. We found upon every plantation large stores of grain and bacon, also large quantities of wine. There were enough commissary-stores found along our route to supply a large army for many months; showing clearly that the excuse made by the enemy for starving their prisoners of war was a direct lie. Not only every necessary could have been supplied, but almost every luxury.

May 6, the regiment returned to Charleston. A part of it remained there on garrison-duty: nearly all of it was scattered through the State to garrison small posts. Nothing worthy of note transpired from this date till Aug. 17, when we rendezvoused at Mount Pleasant for the purpose of making the muster-out rolls. On the 21st, the regiment embarked for Massachusetts, and arrived at Galloupe's Island on the 27th.

Sept. 1, the men received their final payment. On the 2d, we proceeded to the city of Boston, and, after marching through the principal streets, were, at twelve, M., disbanded on Boston Common, and the colors handed over to his Excellency the Governor.

We add an incident of valor, reported and vouched for by Col. Hallowell: —

During the assault upon Fort Wagner, July 18, 1863, the sergeant carrying the national colors of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers fell; but, before the colors reached the ground, Sergeant Carney, of Company C, grasped them, and bore them to the parapet of the fort, where he received wounds in both legs, in the breast, and in the right arm: he, however,

refused to give up his trust. When the regiment retired from the fort, Sergeant Carney, by the aid of his comrades, succeeded in reaching the hospital, still holding on to the flag, where he fell exhausted and almost lifeless on the floor, saying, "The old flag never touched the ground, boys!"

## FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

The Fifty-fifth Regiment was partly recruited before the Fifty-fourth left Readville; and its organization, purpose, and history are of the same general interest. It sailed from Boston, July 21, 1863, for Morehead City, N.C., under the following officers:—

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Norwood P. Hallowell.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Alfred S. Hartwell.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Charles B. Fox.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	William S. Brown.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Burt G. Wilder.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	William Jackson.

We subjoin the following extract from Col. Hallowell's account of the early services of the Fifty-fifth:—

Arrived at Morehead City, N.C., on the 25th of July. From thence we went by rail to Newbern, N.C.; arriving about ten, P.M., same day. We were here entertained by the First North-Carolina Colored Volunteers, with coffee for the men, and a good supper for officers. After partaking of the repast, we were conducted to our company-ground on the bank of the Neuse, and near its junction with the Trent, where we bivouacked, and next day pitched the camp,—men in shelter-tents, and officers in A or wedge tents. From the 26th to the 29th, inclusive, were engaged in clearing camp of stumps and other rubbish, and had brigade-drills every afternoon and evening. July 30, received orders from Brig.-Gen. Wild to embark for Charleston, S.C., as soon after daylight as possible, in light marching-order, without horses, bag, or baggage. I requested permission to take company book-boxes, and a few other articles necessary to carry on the administration of the regiment, but was refused. The entire camp was left standing, guarded by invalid corps, under charge of Lieut. Nichols. Forty-eight men from the Second North-Carolina Colored Volunteers were armed, equipped, and rationed, to fill the places of sick men. At quarter-past nine, A.M., July 30, we embarked, during a heavy rain-storm, six hundred men on the steamer "Maple Leaf," and four hundred on schooner "Recruit," the latter under command of Major Fox. Arriving at the bar off Hatteras, had to lighten the "Maple Leaf" by transferring fifty men, under Lieuts. Gannett and Harman, and Capt. Wilder's company from Fortress Monroe, to the schooner "William A. Crocker." "The Maple Leaf" arrived at and discharged her cargo on Pawnee Landing.

south end of Folly Island, at half-past two, P.M. Aug. 3, marched to north end of Folly Island, and bivouacked on the shore. Aug. 4, received orders to establish permanent camp in same place. Did so with a vengeance. The rising tide, at midnight of the 3d, threatened to float us out. Same morning, the entire battalion, six companies, were ordered on fatigue-duty at Morris Island. Of course they went, giving to the camp to be established a very *permanent* appearance, truly. Aug. 5, moved to present encampment in the woods near the shore, and still at the north end of Folly Island. Aug. 6, Gen. Wild and myself started in the steamer "Mary Benton" in search of the schooners having on board the balance of the brigade. Found them generally short of water, and suffering considerably. Lieuts. Gannett and Herman, with their fifty men, finally arrived on the evening of Aug. 8. Major Fox, with his eight hundred men, arrived on the afternoon of the 9th. From first to last, every man and officer has been worked on Morris Island almost continually, night and day. The sudden transition from the climate of Boston to that of Charleston has a prostrating effect. The excessive fatigue exceeds that experienced by old soldiers at the trenches of Yorktown.

He adds, —

The men are behaving splendidly, only too happy to be doing their part in this good work.

During the months of August and September, the regiment furnished large fatigue-parties for work on Morris Island, most of the time on the batteries and in the trenches. Detachments were sent to the different islands in the vicinity of Charleston. In December, the men were offered seven dollars per month as pay; which they declined, as contrary to their terms of enlistment. They also declined the offer of the State to make good for them the deficit, preferring to await the action of Congress.

In the resignation of Col. Hallowell, the regiment sustained a severe loss. He was devoted to their interests, and was a brave and generous officer.

The histories of the First and Second Colored Regiments may be considered as almost identical. They served together in the Departments of the South, and were present in the same engagements in South Carolina. They remained on the islands in Charleston Harbor during January, 1864, and, in February, went on the expedition to Florida. The Fifty-fifth, however, did not take part in the battle of Olustee, having been kept as garrison at Jacksonville until the arrival of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts. Soon after that battle, the regiment divided; one-half the companies, under Col. Hartwell, forming part of the garrison at

**Pilaki**: the rest were stationed at Yellow Bluff and Fort Fribley. In April, the different detachments returned to Charleston Harbor.

July 2, 1864, the Fifty-fifth formed a part of the force under Gen. Schimelfening in the advance upon Charleston, being a portion of the immediate command of Col. A. S. Hartwell, which crossed to the James by way of Long and Tiger Islands, driving in the outposts of the enemy, and capturing two twelve-pounder Napoleon guns and three prisoners. The regiment lost in this affair seven enlisted men killed, and two commissioned officers and nineteen enlisted men wounded; two of the latter mortally. On the morning of July 10, the command recrossed to Folly by way of Cole's Island. On the return of the regiment to Folly Island, Col. Hartwell was assigned to the command of the post, and did not again take command of the regiment until it was ordered to be mustered out. At about this time, some trouble was anticipated in consequence of the continued delay in the payment of the men; but nothing serious occurred. The feeling in the regiment was no doubt aggravated by the refusal to muster in three sergeants regularly appointed and commissioned by the Governor. During the remainder of the stay of the Fifty-fifth on Folly Island, the duty was quite severe for both officers and men, owing to the small number of troops on the island.

On the 27th of November, eight companies of this regiment were attached to the expedition under Gen. Hatch up Broad River, and took part in the action at Honey Hill, losing thirty-one killed, and one hundred and thirty-eight wounded. Col. Hartwell, who commanded a brigade, was brevetted brigadier-general for his conduct in this action. In January, 1865, the Fifty-fifth occupied Forts Barstow and Jackson, a portion of the defences of Savannah River. In February, the regiment was transferred to Charleston Harbor, and engaged, under direction of Gen. Schimelfening, in an advance on the rebel pickets on James Island.

Feb. 21, The Fifty-fifth crossed to Charleston, and the next morning started with the column, under Gen. Potter, in pursuit of the retreating garrison of that city; which was followed, with occasional skirmishing, to the Santee River at St. Stephen's Depot, where the rebels had crossed twenty-four hours in advance, and burned the bridge. This expedition lived, in a great measure, upon the country, finding abundant provisions on all the large plantations, and, returning, reached Charleston March 10, 1865.



Up to the 7th of May, 1865, the regiment was stationed at different points in the vicinity of Charleston.

Sunday, March 25, the remains of the dead who were killed in the action on James Island, July 2, 1864, and had been left by the rebels unburied within their picket-lines since that date, were collected, and buried with proper ceremonies on a bluff overlooking Charleston, on the banks of the Ashley. It is worthy of remark, that, among the bones of nine skeletons, not a single skull was found.

Until the order for mustering out the regiment was received, it was engaged in guard-duty at various points in South Carolina. The regiment left Charleston Harbor for Massachusetts in two detachments, — the one on board the “Karnac,” Sept 6; the other followed on the “Ben Deford,” Sept. 14.

On Saturday, Sept. 23, the Fifty-fifth Regiment was paid off, and discharged from the service of the United States, and on the Monday following marched through the city of Boston, where it was received by the committee of the colored citizens and the Recruiting Committee, and had a dress-parade and a collation on the Common; when, with but few exceptions, the members left quietly for their homes by the afternoon trains.

It has been remarked that the colored regiments raised in Massachusetts more than fulfilled the expectations entertained of them by their friends. They added to the military reputation of the Commonwealth, gave strength to the Union cause, and forever silenced the clamor against them in advance by the enemies of the colored race.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### VETERAN REGIMENTS.

• **Fifty-sixth.**—Its Organization.—Wilderness Campaign.—Before Petersburg.—Jerusalem Plank-road.—At Burkesville.—Return Home.—The Fifty-seventh.—Leaves the State.—Joins the Ninth Corps at Annapolis.—Marches to the Front.—Wilderness Campaign.—“The Crater.”—Poplar-grove Church.—Spring Campaign of 1865.—Mustered out.—The Fifty-eighth.—Leaves Home.—At Bristow Station.—Wilderness.—Petersburg.—The Mine Charge of Colored Troops.—Pegram House.—Fort Sedgewick.—Home.—Discharge.—The Fifty-ninth.—Col. Gould.—Regiment at the Front.—Death of Lieut.-Col. Hodges.—Fort Stedman.—Southside Railroad.—Tenallytown.—Consolidation.

#### FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

**T**HE Fifty-sixth (First Veteran) Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers was organized, during the winter of 1863, by Col. Charles Griswold, at Camp Meigs, Readville.

The following is its roll of officers:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles E. Griswold.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Stephen M. Weld, jun.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Horace P. Williams.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	F. Fletcher Oakes.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Horatio S. Soule.

March 21, the regiment left the State, and, on its arrival at Annapolis, occupied Camp Holmes until the 23d of April; when it marched to Alexandria, Va., and became attached to the first brigade, first division, Ninth Army Corps, with which, a few days subsequently, it joined the Army of the Potomac at Bealton, in its “on to Richmond.”

Crossing the Rapidan May 5, the First Veteran Regiment participated in most of the bloody contests of this unexampled campaign; losing many in killed, wounded, and captured. Among the former was its noble leader, Col. Griswold. We quote from official records:—

After marching with the army to the position in front of Petersburg, the regiment took part in the successful charge on the enemy's lines of June 17,

losing one officer and eighteen men killed, forty men wounded and five men missing, and capturing fifty-two prisoners. From this time until July 30, the regiment laid in the lines before Petersburg, constantly under fire, losing six men killed, and three officers and nineteen men wounded.

July 30, the regiment took part in the charge on the enemy's works after the mine explosion, losing ten men killed, three officers and twenty-two men wounded, and two officers and twenty men taken prisoners. After this action, the regiment remained in rear of the line of works until Aug. 17, losing one man killed, and one wounded.

Aug. 19, went into action near the Weldon Railroad, losing one man killed, and two officers and seven men wounded. On the 21st, in a skirmish, lost one man killed.

Remained in camp near Yellow Tavern until Sept. 30, when the regiment went into action near the Pegram House, losing one man killed, one officer and seven men wounded, and thirty men taken prisoners, of whom two were wounded.

After throwing up fortifications, the regiment camped near Fort Welch until Oct. 26; when it went on a reconnoissance towards Hatcher's Run, and returned, after a little skirmishing, without loss.

Oct. 27, returned to the same camp, and remained until Nov. 30; on which day the regiment marched to the right, and relieved a part of the Second Corps in Fort Davis, next on the left of Fort Hell.

On the 12th of December, it moved to the front of Petersburg.

The regiment belonged to the first brigade, first division, Ninth Army Corps, until a short time after the battle of Aug. 19. The division was then broken up on account of its diminished numbers, and the regiment assigned to the second brigade, second division. No loss in battle has ever affected the regiment so much as the destruction of the division at the head of which Gen. T. G. Stevenson died, and Gen. Julius White displayed such chivalric bravery, and of the brigade of six Massachusetts regiments which Gen. Bartlett led in the charge on "the crater."

The Fifty-sixth was in garrison at Fort Hayes from Jan. 1, 1865, doing picket-duty, &c., until April 1, 1865, when it participated in the attack on Petersburg. The regiment held for a long time the line of rebel works on the Jerusalem Plank-road, assisted only by the Fifth Massachusetts Battery. All our other troops had been forced to abandon the line; and, had not the Fifty-sixth held the key-point with great tenacity, the rebels would have regained the whole line. The loss was one officer killed, and three wounded; two enlisted men killed, and ten wounded.

The regiment marched with the Ninth Corps to Burkesville, Va., guarding the railroad, prisoners, &c., until the surrender of Lee's army. They then marched back to City Point, and took transports from there for Alexandria, arriving there about the 25th of April. We were in camp here for two months and a half, and then were mustered out on the 12th of July, and ordered to report at Readville, Mass., where the regiment was paid off and discharged.

## FIFTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

The Fifty-seventh (Second Veteran) Massachusetts Volunteers was organized in Worcester during the autumn of 1863 and the winter and spring of 1864.

It left the State, April 18, with its organization hardly completed; one company, H, being unarmed, and having no officers aside from a second lieutenant.

It was intended that this company should be armed with the Spencer repeating-rifle: but, owing to some difficulty in obtaining the weapon in question, it became necessary, upon arriving at Annapolis, Md., to equip it with Enfield rifled-muskets; and it was not until the 20th of July that the desired arm was obtained.

The officers of the Fifty-seventh were, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William F. Bartlett.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Edward P. Hollister.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William T. Harlow.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Whitman V. White.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles E. Heath.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Alfred H. Dashiell, jun.

The regiment arrived at Annapolis, Md., April 20, and was assigned to the Ninth Army Corps, and ordered to proceed immediately to Washington, D.C. Passing through this city April 25, the corps was reviewed by the President and Gen. Burnside, and continued its march towards the front, arriving at Rappahannock Station May 3. Crossing the Rapidan May 5, it advanced into the Wilderness, and became engaged in the action of the 6th, sustaining a loss of two hundred and fifty-one in killed, wounded, and missing. Among the wounded was the colonel. In the action of the 12th and 18th near Spottsylvania, and in that of the 24th at the North Anna River, the regiment suffered severely. In the latter, Lieutenant-Col. Chandler, commanding the regiment, was captured; and the command devolved on Capt. J. M. Tucker. After a continuous and fatiguing march, the Fifty-seventh reached a point near Cold Harbor June 1, and took part in the operations in that vicinity.

On the night of the 15th, it crossed the James. On the 16th, the camp was within sight of the suburbs of Petersburg. During the afternoon of the 17th, a portion of the enemy's lines was assaulted by the third division, Ninth Corps, without success. At

sunset, the third division of the Ninth Corps, with which the Fifty-seventh was connected, advanced in excellent order under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, and carried the works at the point of the bayonet, though with the loss of five officers and forty-one men. Among the wounded was Capt. J. M. Tucker. From the 17th until the 30th, when they were relieved by colored troops, the men were performing duty in the trenches. On the 30th, under the command of Major Albert Prescott, they took part in the action of "the crater." Writes an officer, —

In the charge which immediately followed the springing of the mine, the regiment passed directly through the ruins of the fortification into a covered way connecting with the fort, and running parallel with the front line of the enemy's works.

Arriving at this point, and receiving a severe front and right and left enfilading fire of musketry and artillery, and being much disordered by the uneven nature of the ground, the line halted, and erected a slight work on the side of the way facing the enemy.

Being ordered to maintain this position, the troops remained firm, and successfully resisted every attempt of the enemy to dislodge them, until the charge and repulse of the fourth division (colored), Ninth Army Corps. This division fell back in the greatest confusion, the troops seeking shelter in the covered way, already densely filled by regiments of the first and second division of the Ninth Army Corps. The repulse of the fourth division was immediately followed by a charge from the enemy, who advanced his line to the brink of the covered way, delivering a heavy fire, which added to the confusion of the troops, then so crowded as to be unable to make use of their fire-arms. At this period of the action, the national standard of the Fifty-seventh was captured; its guard and the greater portion of the left wing of the regiment going with it.

All attempts to rally the troops proved fruitless, the men falling back as rapidly as the crowded condition of the passage would permit. At the commencement of the action, the regiment numbered seven officers, and ninety-one enlisted men. Casualties during the action: officers, six; viz., Major Prescott, Capts. Dresser and Howe, killed; Lieuts. Barton and Anderson, wounded, and Lieut. Reed, missing; enlisted men, forty-five; leaving the remnant of the regiment in command of First Lieut. Albert Doty.

July 31, the regiment resumed its duty in the trenches, remaining until Aug. 18, during which period five enlisted men were killed or wounded. Aug. 19, the regiment, First Lieut. A. Doty commanding, took part in the operations against the Weldon Railroad, entering the action with one officer and forty-five enlisted men. The battle was of an hour's duration, and hotly contested. Casualties, fifteen enlisted men.

From the field of action the regiment moved Aug. 25, and constructed a line of works near Blick's Station.

Sept. 14, Col. A. B. M'Laughlin assumed command of the brigade, Lieut. J. M. Tucker commanding the regiment. In the action of Poplar-grove Church, and on the 30th of October near the Pegram House, the Fifty-seventh was engaged, suffering considerable loss.

Oct. 26, it took part in the movement against the South-side Railroad; and, on the 9th of December, in the movement against the Weldon Railroad. On the 12th, the return-march commenced; and, on the 13th, the regiment joined its brigade in the trenches.

From the 1st of January until the 25th of March, the regiment remained within the lines before Petersburg, with the exception of participating in Gen. Warren's reconnoissance towards the Weldon Railroad.

On March 25, the Fifty-seventh, having the day before relieved the Fifty-ninth in the lines to the right of Fort Stedman, were engaged in the memorable repulse of Gordon's corps, which inaugurated the closing scenes of the war. At half-past three o'clock, A.M., the enemy in strong force carried the works held by the Fourteenth New-York Artillery, and flanked the line of the Fifty-seventh, who fell back from their works, skirmishing as they went, and earning for themselves a proud record. Having at last reached a position which could be held, they there remained until supported by some troops of the Pennsylvania division, when the Fifty-seventh led the advance in the charge from that part of the field, and again entered their camp and works in triumph; Sergeant-Major (afterwards Lieut.) Pinkham capturing, by a singular poetic justice, the flag of the Fifty-seventh North-Carolina.

On the 3d of April, we entered Petersburg, and were ordered beyond the river to guard the roads to Richmond and Chesterfield, on which the rebel army had retreated; and, on the 4th, were placed on duty on the Boydtown and Cox's Roads, moving out on subsequent days, and guarding the railroad and Cox's Road in advance of the army at various points, until at last headquarters were established at Wilson's Station. Immediately after the assassination of the President, the Ninth Army Corps was ordered to Washington on special duty, and, arriving there in the latter part of April, were reviewed by Gen. Wilcox, and placed on duty on the Maryland side, near Tenallytown. From this time till August, when mustered out, the regiment remained in and about Washington, doing provost-duty for about three weeks at various important points; being discharged at Readville, Aug. 9, 1865. The Fifty-ninth Massachusetts was consolidated with this regiment on the twentieth day of June, 1865.

The officers and men of the regiment will long lament Major James Doherty, mortally wounded, March 25, while gallantly encouraging the regiment in their unequal contest. He was a thorough soldier, a man of vast experience in many lands and many occupations, a kind-hearted, rough-spoken, brave old soldier, whose memories were a source of pleasure to his friends, and of profit to the service, which learned his value only in time to mourn his loss, and know how great it was.

## FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The organization of eight companies of this regiment (Third Veteran) was completed on the 25th of April, 1864.

## ROSTER OF OFFICERS.

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Silas P. Richmond.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	John C. Whiton.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Barnabas Ewer, jun.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Alfred A. Stocker.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Frank. Whitman.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	William A. Start.

These eight companies left Readville April 28, and reached Alexandria, Va., on the 30th, and Bristow Station May 2. Here the regiment was assigned to the first brigade, second division, Ninth Army Corps, with which it crossed the Rapidan, and participated in the fatigues, perils, and victories of Gen. Grant's advance to Richmond.

Within eight days of the arrival of the Fifty-eighth in Virginia, it was engaged in a severe battle; and, from that time until August, few days of rest from marching or fighting intervened. In the advance from the Rapidan to the James, the history of the Fifty-eighth is so similar to that of the Fifty-seventh as not to demand a recital here.

The day following the arrival of the regiment before Petersburg is a memorable one. It was the 17th of June. Orders were given to assault the enemy's works. The men, though jaded and wearied by long marches, obeyed with alacrity.

The object was accomplished with much less difficulty and much less loss than was expected. The result of this morning's work was the capture of two forts or redoubts, three guns, one stand of colors, and a hundred and ninety prisoners. The casualties were two commissioned officers and fourteen enlisted men wounded. On the following day (Saturday, 18th), the regiment took part in the expedition to the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad. The capture of the railroad was a complete success; but the enemy were not dislodged from their works.

From this time until the 30th of July, the regiment remained

in front of Petersburg, but was engaged in no battle. It had been announced that a rebel fort directly in front of the brigade to which the Fifty-eighth belonged had been mined, and was to be blown up at four o'clock, A.M.

We quote the graphic report of an officer : —

That part which had been assigned to us was to pass down the covered way as soon as the movement commenced, cross the railroad, go through the ravine to the left, ascend the hill, cross the corn-field, and enter the fort through the gap which was expected to be made by the explosion of the mine.

As the hour drew near, the interest thickened, and every eye was directed towards the fort. Finally, a slight trembling of the ground, a deep, heavy, prolonged noise, accompanied by dirt, and fragments of timber, spades, shovels, and parts of wheels flying high in air, announced the fact that the explosion had taken place. At the same instant, artillery from the whole length of the line opened a furious and terrible fire upon the enemy's works. The interest and excitement were intense.

The infantry moved forward immediately upon the opening of the artillery. At the onset, each regiment took, and kept for a time, the position assigned it ; but, in passing through the covered way to the railroad, we met and became intermixed with the troops of another corps that were returning.

Still our brigade kept on its way, crossed the railroad and ravine, ascended the hill, crossed our outer line of works, crossed the corn-field, and passed into the chasm of the fort. This was accomplished under a most galling fire from the enemy, both of musketry and artillery.

In reaching the fort, we were obliged to pass other troops who were lying in thick confusion behind *débris* and the vacated works recently occupied by the enemy ; and thus the right and left wings of the regiment became separated. Before we had quite succeeded in bringing the two wings together, we were ordered to charge upon a battery which was situated a quarter of a mile in rear of the one we had mined. The ground between us and the battery was an open field, exposed on both sides and in front to the enemy's fire of musketry and artillery.

It was easy to see that the task assigned us was difficult and dangerous, if not impossible to perform ; yet the order was promptly obeyed.

Advancing with the rest of our brigade a short distance into the open field, it was discovered that some of the regiments were bearing to the right, in the direction of a battery situated near the woods. It appeared there was a misunderstanding as to which battery it was intended to capture. This caused a slight confusion. The firing from the enemy was incessant : the line wavered, and finally broke ; the men filing off into the fort, and into the saps and trenches which led from it. Again the order was given to charge upon the battery across the field ; again the attempt was made and failed, the men retiring to the fort, filling the chasm and the trenches to overflowing.

The enemy, probably discovering our confusion, made preparations for recap-



turing the fort we now occupied. Behind the works where we lay was a brigade of negro troops which had not yet been engaged. Receiving orders to make a counter charge upon the enemy, they fixed bayonets, leaped over the parapet and down the embankment, pell-mell into the trenches, which were already filled with white troops.

A scene of confusion now followed which it is impossible to describe. Colors which had been planted were thrown down, and trampled in the mud; and there in the trenches lay white men and negroes, piled up three or four deep in inextricable confusion. Not one man in fifty could use his musket; and in this situation the enemy found us when they made their charge. Coming up on all sides in overwhelming numbers, escape seemed impossible. The fort was surrendered at two, P.M. The loss of the regiment was five killed, thirty wounded, and eighty-four prisoners.

From this time up to the 30th of September, the troops were comparatively inactive. They now marched out, and crossed the Weldon Railroad near Yellow House.

We formed line of battle, with skirmishers in advance, and found the enemy in force near Poplar-spring Church. We drove them from their works. Arriving at or near the Pegram House, it was discovered that the Fifth and Ninth Corps did not connect. The enemy, taking advantage of this failure to connect, came down upon us in overpowering numbers, turned the tide of success in their favor, and succeeded in capturing many prisoners. Our losses were two killed, ninety-nine wounded, and ten taken prisoners.

It now seemed as if the Fifty-eighth, as a regiment, had become extinct. So few were we in numbers, compared with the other regiments, that we were sent to a camp in the rear. This camp was in the vicinity of Hancock Station, two miles from Petersburg. Here the regiment remained until April 2. Meanwhile it had been joined by Company K, materially increasing its number of effective men.

Early on the morning of April 2, the regiment, with a portion of the brigade, and in connection with other troops, made an attack upon the enemy's works. The place attacked was a little to our left of Fort Sedgewick, sometimes known as "Fort Hell," and to the enemy's right of Fort Mahone. The attack was a complete success, the enemy being driven from the portion of the lines attacked; and, although several attempts to retake them were made, they were held, under severe fire from the enemy's batteries, until four, P.M.; when, our loss having been heavy, the enemy succeeded in gaining the ground from which this portion of the brigade had driven them in the morning. The loss during the day was five killed, seventeen wounded, and fourteen missing. All the missing subsequently reported to the regiment, upon their release, at the surrender of Lee's army.

The enemy having evacuated during the night, on the morning of April 3 the regiment left the uncomfortable camp it had so long occupied, and marching over the enemy's works, and through Petersburg, joined in the pursuit of the retreating army.

The duty assigned the brigade was that of guarding wagon-trains. While thus engaged, and during the rest of the regiment's term of service, nothing specially worthy of note transpired.

July 15, the Fifty-eighth broke camp at Alexandria, Va.; reached Readville, Mass., on the 18th; and received final payment and discharge on the 26th.

## FIFTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

The Fifty-ninth Regiment (Fourth Veteran) was raised by Col. Gould, formerly major of the Thirteenth, a brave and meritorious officer; and left Readville for Washington, D.C., April 26, 1864.

Its roster of officers was, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Jacob P. Gould.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John Hodges, jun.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph Colburn.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William Ingalls.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Thomas Gilfillan.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Hiram L. Howard.

The regiment marched from Washington on the 29th, and went into camp near Alexandria, Va. It left for the front May 2, and reported to Gen. Stevenson at Germania Ford on the 5th; and, on the 6th (the tenth day after leaving home), the Fifty-ninth was engaged in the battle of the Wilderness. The history of this is substantially the same as that of the other regiments of this brigade during this remarkable campaign, and has been given elsewhere in this work. It was actively engaged in the actions of the 6th, as above, — at Spottsylvania, North Anna, and Cold Harbor. Crossing the James, it reached Petersburg on the 17th of June; was held in reserve until five, P.M., when the division to which it belonged successfully charged the enemy's works after another division had twice been repulsed. The Fifty-ninth took part in the unsuccessful assault on the enemy's works, July 30. In this action, Lieut.-Col. Hodges, who had, with honor to himself and service to his country, commanded the regiment during nearly the whole campaign, was killed. Col. Gould being in command of a brigade, the charge of the regiment devolved on Major Colburn. Aug. 14, a part of the regiment was in the action at the Weldon Railroad. On the 2d of October, it was partially engaged at Prebles House, and, on the 26th, took part in the reconnoissance near the South-side Railroad; which proving unsuccessful, the

regiment returned to camp on Pegram's Farm, where it remained until ordered to a position to the right of Fort Stedman, and held the right of the line of the third brigade, first division, Ninth Army Corps, commanded by Brig.-Gen. N. B. McLaughlin. We quote from the official records : —

Though the position was an important one, as was afterwards shown by the rebel attack on Fort Stedman when the line had been weakened by the withdrawal of the troops at this point to an interior position, and the establishment of a mere picket-line in the trenches, yet the regiment, which was at that time reduced to scarcely a hundred effective men, was obliged to guard a length of line of at least two hundred yards, — a work which required the utmost vigilance day and night, and, with the other necessary duties, left the men but little time for rest. The position combined several additional disadvantages. It was in a deep hollow, which the constant rains rendered very muddy; and the underground bomb-proofs, which the exposure to the enemy's fire at this point rendered necessary, were, from the same reason, more or less full of water continually. It was, too, very near the enemy's picket-line, and, from the lowness of the ground, was commanded and completely swept by the enemy, who seemed to take advantage of this circumstance to keep upon it a constant picket-fire, almost unknown in contiguous parts of the line, which rendered it very unsafe to traverse the regimental line, and especially to keep up communication with headquarters. The works, too, were in a very incomplete state when first occupied by the regiment; and the unfavorable character of the ground caused portions of them to be from time to time swept away. The regiment, therefore, had constant work in repairing, and finally in entirely reconstructing, the line of works, in corduroying the trenches, and in building and making tenable and comfortable their quarters. But all praise is due to the noble spirit of the men, among whom there was very little discontent, a constant endeavor to make the best of their position, and especially a scrupulous attention to the neatness of their persons, accoutrements, and quarters, remarkable in such circumstances.

About the middle of February, Lieut.-Col. Colburn obtained leave of absence; and the command devolved on Major Gould. On the 15th of March, the regiment was relieved from the trenches, and occupied a camp to the rear and left of Fort Haskell.

On the morning of the 25th of March, what seemed at first an unusually sharp picket-fire was heard. The regiment was immediately out, and under arms; and in a few moments an aide brought the orders from brigade headquarters for Major Gould to take his regiment with all possible speed to Battery No. 11, a small lunette work to the left of Fort Stedman, occupied before the attack by the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts, which had been captured almost *en masse* by the overwhelming numbers of the rebels. Arriving

here, Gen. M'Laughlin ordered the regiment to take possession of the place ; which was done with but little difficulty, as the rebels had left the place but ly defended in search of larger game. But, on going out very soon after to receive further orders from Gen. M'Laughlin, Major Gould found that the general, with those of his staff present, had been captured, and that the lines on either side of him were completely deserted ; while the enemy, in a long line completely outflanking his position, were advancing in his rear. It was a critical moment, and there was only one escape ; and orders were accordingly given to the regiment to leap the breastworks, and retreat between the rebel works and our own to Fort Haskell, the only enclosed work on the brigade line, and the position in which, as we afterwards found, had collected the most of the remnants of the brigade. From this fort, a galling fire with both musketry and artillery was kept up on the rebels in Fort Stedman and the adjacent portions of the lines, and no less from the right of the position which they had captured : and his terrible flanking fire on both sides, to which the batteries on the hill in the rear contributed too, rendered their position untenable ; so that, when the third division of the corps made the final charge, it found only a disorganized and already retreating mass, which hurriedly threw down their arms.

Sunday, the 1st of April, the grand combined attack was made at different points along the line ; but as the rebel position in our front was, or seemed, absolutely impregnable, the brigade took no part in it. Monday morning, quite early, we marched over the rebel works, and through them into Petersburg, victors at last ; and the mighty exultation of that hour no one can describe, but none of us can forget.

The next few days, we remained encamped in the suburbs of the city, and then, by a hurried march night and day, were thrown on the South-side Railroad, at a point thirty miles outside the city, and remained here till after the surrender of Lee's army, guarding the railroad, along which the division kept moving from point to point as fresh troops were brought up. About the 1st of May, the corps was ordered to Washington ; and, on arriving there, we encamped for a week at Alexandria. Then, crossing the river, the first division of the corps encamped at Tenallytown, Md. Here the regiment remained until consolidated with the Fifty-seventh, July 1.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### SIXTIETH, SIXTY-FIRST, AND SIXTY-SECOND REGIMENTS.

**Sixtieth.** — Organization. — In Baltimore. — Sent to Indianapolis to look after the "Knights of the Golden Circle." — Mustered out. — **Sixty-first.** — Organization. — Officers. — At City Point. — Weldon Railroad. — Isaac Noble. — Regiment full. — Independent Brigade. — Fort Sedgewick. — Promotions. — Guarding Prisoners. — At Washington. — Return Home. — **Sixty-second.** — Recruiting. — Officers. — Andrew Sharpshooters. — First Company. — Officers. — On the Upper Potomac. — At Frederickburg. — Gettysburg. — Mine Run. — Attached to the Twentieth Regiment. — Mustered out. — Second Company. — Attached to the Twenty-second Regiment. — Mustered out.

#### SIXTIETH REGIMENT, — "HUNDRED DAYS'."

**THE** Sixtieth Regiment (hundred-days') Massachusetts Volunteers, Col. Ansel D. Wass, was organized at Readville, Mass., July 30, 1864, and immediately ordered to Baltimore, Md.; thence to Indianapolis, Ind., where it was sent on account of the conspiracy of an extensive organization known as the "Knights of the Golden Circle," or "Sons of Liberty." It remained in Indiana during its term of service, and was mustered out in November, 1864.

Its roster of officers was, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Ansel D. Wass.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	David M. Woodward.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Uriah Macoy.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Fred. W. Mercer.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George H. Powers.

The subjoined letter will indicate its honorable career: —

STATE OF INDIANA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
INDIANAPOLIS, Nov. 15, 1864.

Col. ANSEL D. WASS, *Sixtieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.*

Sir, — As your command will shortly leave this port on account of the expiration of its term of enlistment, I desire to express to yourself, and to your officers and men, my high appreciation of the valuable services rendered to the country during the time you have been in this State. The duties which

have devolved upon the regiment have been of a most important character, involving a degree of vigilance, labor, and responsibility, seldom required or incurred at interior ports ; and they have been performed with entire faithfulness and alacrity. On all occasions, and under every circumstance, officers and men, without exception, so far as I am advised, have exhibited the highest qualities and bearing of true soldiers ; and at all times the civil and military authorities have felt a confident reliance, in any contingency that might arise, on their bravery, discretion, and efficiency.

It is with pleasure, therefore, that I tender to yourself and regiment the thanks of the State. Trusting that your journey to your homes may be safe and pleasant, and that you may one and all be blessed with health and prosperity,

I have the honor to be

Very sincerely and truly,

O. P. MORTON, *Governor of Indiana.*

Col. Wass entered the service, as first lieutenant, April 16, 1861 ; was created captain, Aug. 22, 1861 ; lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-first Regiment, Sept. 6, 1862 ; lieutenant-colonel of the Nineteenth, May 23, 1863 ; colonel of the same regiment, Feb. 28, 1864 ; and colonel of the Sixtieth, July 30, 1864. Col. Wass was wounded at Yorktown, Glendale, Gettysburg, and Bunker Station.

#### SIXTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

Recruiting for the Sixty-first Regiment commenced in August, 1864. By the 1st of October, five companies had been filled, and were encamped on Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor. On the 7th of October, the battalion thus composed embarked on board a Government transport for the field of war, under command of Lieut.-Col. Charles F. Walcott.

Other officers were, —

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	Ebenezer W. Stone, jun.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	James G. C. Dodge.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	James Oliver.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	Rufus A. Olloqui.

Oct. 12, the regiment reached City Point, Va., and was at once put on duty with Gen. Benham's engineer brigade, erecting fortifications.

From this date until the 10th of November, the whole effective

force of the battalion was employed in this work, without the intermission of a day. It then moved two miles towards Prince George's Court House, on the extreme left of the defences of City Point, and, up to the 10th of December, was charged with picket-duty to cover the defences. Meanwhile the sixth company reported to the battalion in the field, and the Sixty-first, thus strengthened, with Benham's engineer brigade, marched to the extreme front to take the place of troops sent to co-operate with Gen. Warren's movement down the Weldon Railroad, and for two days held a portion of the line from Fort Sedgewick, commonly known as Fort Hell, to the scene of the mine explosion.

On the 12th of December, the battalion was ordered back to the old camp within the defences of City Point.

Up to this time, the Sixty-first had not been engaged in battle, and the deaths from sickness had been very few. Wrote an officer, —

One member of the battalion seems to be particularly worthy of mention,— Private Isaac B. Noble, of Company B, whose family reside in East Boston. The famous rebel scout, Sergeant Waterbury of the Third North-Carolina, made his escape from the prison at City Point, and was caught while trying to make his way through the pickets on the night of the 14th of December. He represented himself as belonging to a company of Pennsylvania cavalry, on picket in front of the infantry. As he was dressed in a cavalry uniform, and was provided with a forged pass agreeing with his story, he was not regarded with much suspicion. Noble was sent with him beyond the infantry to the first cavalry post for identification, and, not being sufficiently on his guard against a supposed friend, was easily overpowered by a clever ruse, and found himself at the mercy of the scout. Retaining Noble as his prisoner, the scout, after spending a day in the attempt, succeeded in getting through the cavalry vedettes; but Noble, who had been patiently watching for an opportunity, sprang upon his captor in an unguarded moment, and, regaining his gun, inflicted a mortal wound upon the rebel, and afterwards carried him more than half a mile to a point within our lines. Waterbury was one of the most useful scouts in the rebel service, and was an athletic man. Noble is a slightly built lad of nineteen: he received a furlough of thirty-five days from Gen. Meade, as a reward for his gallant conduct.

At the close of the year, the battalion consisted of but six companies.

Two others reported during the winter months. In February, the Sixty-first participated in the movement towards Hatcher's Run. But little, however, worthy of note transpired until the opening of the spring campaign. March 15, the two remaining compa-

ies reported; and the regiment, as then constituted, was assigned to an independent brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. C. T. Colles, charged with provost-duty at general headquarters.

From the 29th of March to the surrender of Gen. Lee on the 9th of April, the regiment was constantly under arms. On the 2d of April, when the rebel line was everywhere broken, the brigade to which the Sixty-first was attached operated with the Ninth Corps, and the regiment conducted itself with distinguished bravery in action. The official record says, —

The Ninth Corps, by a most gallant *coup de main*, carried and occupied the enemy's works in front of Fort Sedgewick (Fort Hell) early in the morning of the 2d. As soon as the first panic was over, the enemy, with even more than his usual obstinacy, attempted to retake the last position, and at last succeeded in recapturing Fort Mahone and the adjoining breastworks. At this critical moment (about two, p.m.), the Sixty-first Regiment, which had been lying in reserve, was ordered to charge the enemy. In a few minutes, though with the loss of thirty-five brave men, the regiment recaptured the breastworks, and carried the parapet of Fort Mahone, driving the rebels behind the first traverse of the work. The loss in the regiment was exceedingly small, considering the severity of the musketry and artillery fire through which they charged, owing to the rapidity and fierceness of their attack, which gave the enemy no opportunity for protracted resistance. The regiment remained in its position in the works until about midnight, when Brevet Capt. Henry W. Howard led a line of skirmishers, supported by the regiment, rapidly along the rebel works, and found them evacuated. In a few days, Gen. Lee's surrender ended the hard marching and exhausting duty in which the regiment was up to that time engaged.

The regiment was honored by the unprecedentedly large number of nine brevet promotions, given for gallant and meritorious services in the operations resulting in the fall of Richmond, and surrender of Gen. Lee's army, which were as follow, all bearing date April 9, 1865, the day of the surrender: —

Colonel . . . . .	C. F. Walcott to be Brigadier-General.
Lieutenant-Colonel . .	E. W. Stone " Colonel.
Major . . . . .	J. G. C. Dodge " Lieutenant-Colonel.

Besides these, five first lieutenants were promoted to captains, and one second lieutenant to first lieutenant.

On the 12th, the regiment returned to City Point, having charge of what had been the army of Gen. Ewell.

On the 1st of May, it marched for Washington, *via* Richmond, reaching its destination on the 12th, and, on the 23d, participating in the grand review.



The five companies first in the field left Washington, and arrived in Readville, Mass., June 8, and were finally discharged on the 17th. The remaining companies were retained in service until the 20th of July. Arrived in Readville on the 22d, and were discharged on the 1st of August.

#### SIXTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

This regiment was under recruitment at the time of the surrender of Gen. Lee ; and was mustered out before completion, by orders from the War Department. The command, consisting of eight officers and three hundred and eighty-one enlisted men, was mustered out May 5, 1865. Had this regiment been sent forward, it would have been commanded by Col. Ansel D. Wam, late of the Nineteenth, Forty-first, and Sixtieth Regiments.

The officers were, —

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	I. Harris Hooper.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Joshua B. Treadwell.

#### THE FIRST COMPANY OF SHARPSHOOTERS

Was recruited by Capt. Saunders at Lynnfield, and left for the seat of war Sept. 3, 1861.

Its commissioned officers were, —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	John Saunders.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	William Gleason.
<i>Second Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	John C. Gray.

It was attached to the command of Gen. Lander, on the Upper Potomac, until his death, and then to the Fifteenth Massachusetts, and took part with it in all its engagements. Its services during 1862 may be inferred from the fact, that, on the 1st of December of that year, the company was in camp at Falmouth, with but eighteen effective men, in command of Lieut. Martin. Here it was strengthened by the arrival of Capt. William Plumer and forty recruits.

On the 11th, it protected the engineers in laying pontoon-bridges. The next day, it marched to the attack on Fredericksburg, and, in the capacity of sharpshooters, was so effective against the enemy as to attract exclusively to itself one of his batteries.

The company received the commendation of the general commanding; was withdrawn at night, and placed on picket; and, on the 16th, returned to Falmouth to its old camp with the Fifteenth. It was employed in protecting the engineers and in picket-duty until April 17, 1863; when it was attached to the second division, Second Corps headquarters, camping near it.

May 3, it advanced with the second division up Fredericksburg, and deployed to protect skirmishers in front of the cemetery.

From June 9 until the 17th, details of the company were employed in protecting the pickets of the Sixth Corps on the south side of the Rappahannock. These then returned, and joined the Army of the Potomac in its retrograde march, protecting the headquarters wagons of the second division. On the 21st, the company was placed in reserve until the 25th. It crossed the Potomac River, and encamped within two miles of Gettysburg, on the night of July 1.

Next morning, the company was distributed along the line, from Rickett's battery into the outskirts of the town of Gettysburg. Five men were sent to the front, and posted in a brick barn, where they opened fire upon the enemy with effect, causing him to shell the place and burn it down.

In the afternoon of July 3, Lieut. Bicknell, with three men, penetrated the flying ranks of a portion of the rebels, and succeeded in driving in a hundred and thirty of them as prisoners. He was complimented by the commanding general on the conduct of the Andrew Sharpshooters. The loss of the company was two killed and six wounded.

July 4, it was in front all day, protecting skirmishers; without any casualties, however.

On the retreat of Gen. Lee, the company, under command of Sergeant Clement, joined in the pursuit; the captain and lieutenant being in ambulances. On the 17th, Capt. Plumer was sent to Frederick-City Hospital, and Lieut. Bicknell was discharged.

On the 31st of July, the army had advanced as far as Morrisville; at which place thirty-one men of the company were reported fit for duty.

Aug. 11, Lieut. Clement, whose commission dated from July 5, 1863, and who commanded the company, was placed under arrest for conduct prejudicial to good order and discipline. He was dismissed from the service by court-martial, Sept. 26.

Sept. 17, the company was at Raccoon Ford. A detail of men was sent out to silence the rebels, who were firing on our pickets: this was accomplished, and, the following day, all was quiet.

Oct. 6, the army began a retrograde movement. On the 14th, the action at Bristow Station took place, in which the company was distinguished for its cool and praiseworthy conduct.

The commanding officer of the Twentieth Massachusetts sent out a sergeant with nine men of the company to act against the sharpshooters of the enemy; which they did. In advancing, they came upon a number concealed in ditches, who surrendered, and were brought within the lines by the sergeant and his party. Corporal Curtis, perceiving three of the enemy's guns nearly disabled by the fire of our batteries, took possession of them. Sergeant Galbraith coming to his assistance, they secured two of them; leaving the third to the Nineteenth Massachusetts.

The Twentieth, to which the company was attached, reached Centreville on the 15th, where it remained until the 19th. On the 24th, the company was again encamped near Warrenton.

It left camp on the 7th of November, and next became engaged with the enemy at Brandy Station. Crossing the Rapidan at Germania Ford on the 26th, the next day the skirmishers encountered the enemy at Robertson's Tavern. On the 28th, some severe fighting took place, and the company had two men wounded. The next two days, the Twentieth Massachusetts, with the company, was in line of battle in front of the enemy's works at Mine Run. On the 1st of December, the retreat commenced; and on the 2d the company reached its old camp at Brandy Station, having marched thirty-five miles in twenty-five hours. There were no stragglers on this march. The company was mustered out with the Nineteenth Regiment, to which organization it for a long time was attached.

#### SECOND COMPANY OF SHARPSHOOTERS.

The Second Company of Sharpshooters was recruited at Lynnfield. It was from the commencement attached to the Twenty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and shared the fatigues, the battles, and the honors of that regiment. Its history is therefore the history of the Twenty-second, in which it bore a brave and gallant part. It was mustered out with this regiment in October, 1864.

## UNATTACHED COMPANIES.

The two unattached companies were commanded successively by Capts. L. G. Dennis, J. G. Barnes, O. A. Baker, F. A. Johnson, Louis Soule, R. W. Thayer, Joshua H. Wilkie, Fitz J. Babson, Walter D. Keith, and Samuel C. Graves.

The Second, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, and Twenty-seventh companies were mustered into the service of the Government for one year during November and December of 1864, and stationed in the forts along the coast of Massachusetts. They were mustered out during the months of May, June, and July, 1865. They performed for the country a quiet but indispensable service.

Of the First and Second Companies of Sharpshooters, a brief account has already been given. Their history for 1864 forms a part of that of the regiments with which they were connected.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### THE HEAVY ARTILLERY.

The Fourteenth Regiment of Infantry changed to the First Heavy Artillery.—Garrisoning the Forts about Washington.—Col. Tannett.—Company I at Winchester.—Gen. Grant's Campaign.—Battles.—Before Petersburg.—Closing Scenes of the War.—Return to Washington.—Mustered out.—Second Regiment in Department of Virginia and North Carolina.—Companies captured at Plymouth, N.C.—Recruits.—Close of the War.—Discharged.—Third Regiment.—Composition.—Roster.—Company L.—Fourth Regiment.—Composition.—Roster.—Unattached Companies.—First Battalion.—Why raised.—Service.—Companies A, C, D.—Mustered out.

#### FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

THE First Regiment of Heavy Artillery was originally organized as the Fourteenth Regiment of infantry; and, as such, left Fort Warren for the seat of war, Aug. 7, 1861. It was employed on garrison-duty in the vicinity of Washington until Jan. 1, 1862; when, by orders from the War Department, it was changed into a regiment of heavy artillery. Fifty recruits were added to each company, and two additional companies raised to fill it to its maximum standard.

Its roster of officers was,—

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	William B. Greene.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Samuel C. Oliver.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Levi P. Wright.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	David Dana.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Samuel K. Towle.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Stephen Barker.

The regiment was employed in garrisoning the forts around Washington until the 26th of August, when it was ordered to the front. It was present in line of battle at Bull Run, but did not enter into the engagement. It was ordered back to Washington, and the several companies of the regiment were employed in detached service at different points on the Potomac.

Col. Thomas R. Tannett took command of the regiment Jan. 1, 1863. Up to the 10th of June, it was employed mainly in build-

ng batteries, magazines, &c., and putting guns in position. Company I was then sent to Winchester, Va., and was in the battle at that place, gaining much praise for good conduct. It was then ordered by Gen. Milroy to remain and spike the guns left by his command. Here Capt. Martin and forty men were taken prisoners.

During the presence of the enemy in Pennsylvania, this command was called upon to picket in front of their line; thus doing the double duty of infantry and artillery, and proving itself ready for any duty, regardless of exposure.

For two years and a half, the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery had done good service to the cause, and had performed without grudging a great deal of severe labor, but had had no opportunity of participating in any one of the more glorious achievements of the war.

The order, therefore, to join the Army of the Potomac at the front, received May 15, 1864, was obeyed with alacrity. It was assigned to the second brigade, of Tyler's division, Col. Tannett commanding. At Harris's Farm, the regiment was heavily engaged with the enemy, and for a time was alone opposed to Rhodes's division, of Ewell's corps. The men stood up to their work manfully until re-enforcements arrived, when they fell back to re-form and advance again. In this action, Major Rolfe, commanding first battalion, was killed. The entire loss of the regiment was fifty-five killed, and three hundred and twelve wounded. The engagement lasted until ten, p.m. The regiment remained on the field all night.

At the battle of North Anna, the regiment was held as reserve, and lost but one killed and eleven wounded.

On the 31st, in the battle of Tolopotomy, the regiment threw forward a skirmish line, and occupied the enemy's works. It lay under a heavy fire of artillery all day.

On the 3d of June, at Cold Harbor, four companies — viz., B, F, H, and K — were engaged in the charge on the enemy's works in the morning, and in the repulse of the enemy in his night charge.

On the 14th, the regiment crossed the James, and marched for Petersburg, and, on the 16th, charged the enemy's works in its front, and was repulsed with the loss of twenty-five killed, and a hundred and thirty-two wounded.

On the 18th, it charged the enemy's works near Hare House, and carried them, driving the enemy through the woods. The

men of the First Heavy Artillery held their position until the 20th, when they were ordered to the rear, and the next day advanced upon the Weldon Railroad. On the 22d, while throwing up breastworks with the brigade, they were flanked by the enemy, who, breaking through Gen. Barlow's division, succeeded in getting into position in the woods on the left of the brigade. The loss of the regiment here was nine killed, forty-six wounded, and a hundred and eighty-five captured.

July 6, the term of service of the original members expired, and the regiment was ordered to the rear to prepare for mustering out the men. For those who continued in the service, nothing of note took place until the 30th, when they occupied a position in the front, half a mile to the right of the mine exploded in the morning, and were ordered to keep up a continuous fire on the enemy in front, whose works were about two hundred yards distant. The regiment used during the day an average of a hundred and fifty rounds to the man.

On the 12th of August, it was ordered to City Point; on the 15th, advanced near five miles on the Charles-city Road, skirmishing nearly all the way.

On the 18th, the regiment returned to Petersburg, and garrisoned Fort Hayes until the 25th.

On the 2d of October, it was engaged with the enemy in a brisk encounter near Preble's Farm. On the 6th, it returned to Fort Hayes, where it remained until the 26th. Next day it marched to the Boydton Plank-road, and in the afternoon became engaged with the enemy. Returning to Fort Hayes, the regiment remained there until the 28th of November, when it again marched to Preble's House, and went into camp near the Vaughn Road. On the 6th of December, it participated in Gen. Warren's raid on the Weldon Railroad, returning by the same route to camp on the 13th. On this raid, the men suffered extremely from cold, but had no engagement with the enemy.

The regiment remained in camp until the opening of the spring campaign, March 25, excepting during the affair at Hatcher's Run.

In several of the most stirring events of this campaign, the regiment participated; and from the engagement at Duncan's Run, to the date of Gen. Lee's surrender to Gen. Grant, it was constantly in action or on the march. On the successful close of this campaign, the regiment remained in camp at Burkesville until May 2, when it started for Washington, *via* Richmond and Fredericksburg, reaching its destination on the 15th, — just one year

from the day it left the fortifications of that city to join the Army of the Potomac.

On the 15th of June, the regiment reported for duty to Major-Gen. Hancock, and was assigned by him to duty at Forts Ethan Allen and Marcy, near Chain Bridge.

July 31, the regiment was consolidated into four companies, and the supernumerary and non-commissioned officers mustered out.

Aug. 11, orders were received from the Adjutant-General's office for the command to be at once mustered out of the United-States service, and reported to the mustering-officer of Massachusetts for final payment. It left Washington the evening of Aug. 17. Arrived in Boston Sunday, Aug. 20, and received its final discharge Aug. 25, 1865; having been in the United-States service four years, one month, and twenty-one days.

#### SECOND REGIMENT OF HEAVY ARTILLERY.

The companies composing this regiment were mustered into the service of the United States at different dates. Four companies left Boston for Newbern, N.C., Sept. 4, 1863; two companies, Nov. 6; and the balance (six companies) in January, 1864. Each detachment reached its destination in safety. During its full term of service, the regiment was stationed in North Carolina and Virginia, under the following officers:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Jones Frankle.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel C. Oliver.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Peter E. Hubon.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Dixie C. Hoyt.

In March, 1864, the headquarters of the regiment were at Norfolk, Va.; while detachments were stationed at Fort Macon, Newport Barracks, Fort Totten, Morehead City, and Plymouth, N.C.

In October, fifty-six fell victims to the yellow-fever, then raging in Newbern.

At the opening of the year 1865, four companies, then at Plymouth, went on an expedition to the interior of North Carolina, and on the 13th of February to Columbia, N.C., and seized a quantity of Confederate stores.

On the 27th of March, a reconnoissance was made towards Rainbow Bluff, Hamilton, N.C.; which returned April 1, with the loss of one man.



After performing garrison and provost-guard duty in Virginia, Newbern, N.C., and Kinston, orders were received, Sept. 2, to proceed to Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor, and there await muster-out. The regiment arrived on the 15th of September, and the muster-out was effected on the 23d of that month.

The regiment has had a total of twenty-seven hundred men upon its rolls, and brought home twelve hundred. In the fall of 1864, it was recruited beyond the maximum standard by the arrival of a number of men, many of whom were one-year's men. About five hundred of these were, by orders from the War Department, transferred to the Seventeenth Massachusetts Infantry. The remaining one-year's men were discharged in the latter part of July of that year.

With a single exception, the men have appeared to be well satisfied. Many of them were enlisted under a general order from the Commonwealth headquarters, offering certain bounties to men who enlisted in "veteran organizations;" and the Second Artillery was named as one of those organizations. The United-States bounty advertised was not, however, paid the men; it being claimed by the paymasters that the regiment was *not* a "veteran organization." This created much dissatisfaction for a time, the more especially as the men learned that these United-States bounties had been regularly paid to the Fifty-sixth, Fifty-seventh, Fifty-eighth, and Fifty-ninth Regiments, which were recruited under the same order.

Two companies of this regiment, G and H, were captured by the enemy at Plymouth, N.C., in April, 1864. They were then about two hundred and seventy-five strong. In the early part of the next year, the remnant of them rejoined the regiment, thirty-five in number!—a commentary on the tender mercies of the Andersonville prison-keepers and their superiors.

#### THIRD REGIMENT OF HEAVY ARTILLERY.

This regiment, organized in accordance with orders from the War Department, was composed of the Third, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Sixteenth Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery.

The first eight of these companies were originally raised for, and for a time were on duty in, the coast defences of this State. They were sent forward to Washington early in the fall of 1864, and were on duty in the defences of that city until the date of muster-out, Sept. 18, 1865.

Roster of officers:—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William S. Abert.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John A. P. Allen.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James M. Richardson.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William Nichols, jun.

Col. Abert, United-States army, was a popular and competent officer.

With the exception of Company I, which was on detached service, the regiment remained on duty in the forts near Washington during its entire term of service. We append a brief notice of Company I from the report of Gen. Michie, chief engineer, Department of Virginia. He writes, —

Company I was ordered to report to Major-Gen. Butler, commanding Department of Virginia and North Carolina. It was mostly recruited from Springfield Armory, and was composed of as fine a body of men as I have ever seen in the service; and I may add here, that their after-conduct more than justified the highest expectations then formed.

It was at once assigned to duty with Capt. F. U. Farquhar, United-States corps of engineers, chief engineer of the department; and was put in charge of the pontoon-trains of this army. Knowing nothing of pontoon-drill, the officers and men applied themselves so steadily, that, early in May, they were excellent pontoniers, and could build a bridge as rapidly and as well as any men of longer experience.

Briefly, it has since built two bridges across the Appomattox River, and taken care of them. These bridges connected the Armies of the Potomac and the James. Repaired and almost remade the bridge train-wagons furnished by the Government. Built two pontoon-bridges across the James, which enabled our army to cross and advance on Chaffin's Farm, Sept. 29, 1864. Assisted in building wharves, permanent bridges, and roadways. Repaired and taken charge of three captured and burnt saw-mills, which have cut nearly two million feet of lumber since October last, used in building hospitals, bridges, batteries, and magazines, and thereby saved the Government the cost of that quantity. Had charge of the poontoon-train which accompanied the Army of the James in its rapid march against Gen. Lee; and built the pontoon-bridges at Farmville, which passed over the artillery and trains of two corps of the Army of the Potomac, Second and Sixth, and enabled them to follow in rapid pursuit of the enemy. Had charge of the pontoon-bridges across the James River at Richmond, which passed over safely all of the Army of the James, Army of the Potomac, Sherman's army, and Sheridan's cavalry, with their trains and artillery. Furnished the assistance to the surveying-parties engaged in mapping the rebel lines and country in the vicinity of Richmond.

This company has merited the best praise and commendation that a commander can give his men. They have always given a ready and willing obedience to every order, are good and worthy men, and are ready now to make upright citizens.

## FOURTH REGIMENT OF HEAVY ARTILLERY.

The Fourth Regiment was recruited for one year's service, and was composed of the Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-first, Twenty-second, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-seventh, and Twenty-eighth Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery. These companies were mustered into the service during the month of August, 1864; and were consolidated into a regiment by Special Orders, No. 395, paragraph 6, War Department, Nov. 12, 1864. It was on duty in the defences of Washington during its entire term of service. It was mustered out of service June 17, 1865.

Its roster of officers was, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William S. King.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel C. Hart.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Francis E. Boyd.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John Stearns.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John F. Saville.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Isaac H. Coe.

The Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery were on duty in the defences of Washington, like the Fourth Regiment. These companies were commanded respectively by Capts. George W. Kenney and Samuel R. Bingham.

This regiment and the two unattached companies were noted for their good drill and soldier-like conduct during the entire period of their services.

## FIRST BATTALION OF HEAVY ARTILLERY.

In the early part of the year 1862, by permission of the War Department, a company of heavy artillery for garrison-duty at Fort Warren was authorized to be raised. It was recruited by Stephen Cabot, Esq., of Boston, who was commissioned captain. Subsequently other companies were authorized to be raised for coast defences.

The Fourth Company, Capt. Livermore, was ordered for service at Fort Warren. A battalion was then formed, of which Capt. Cabot was appointed major.

This battalion was originally composed of the First, Second, Fourth, and Fifth Unattached Companies of Heavy Artillery ; but, in the summer of 1864, two companies of one-year men were added. It was on duty in Boston Harbor for most of the time ; but companies were detailed for duty at Champlain, N.Y., and the fort at Bedford.

Three companies, A, C, and D, supplied during the year small garrisons for the forts at Plymouth, Provincetown, Gloucester, Marblehead, Newburyport, &c.

The companies at Fort Warren remained at their post until all the Confederate prisoners, with one exception, were released ; and were relieved by three companies, Third United-States Artillery, Major A. A. Gibson, a few days before being mustered out, which was done in October. The other companies of the battalion were mustered out in the month of June previous.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### THE MASSACHUSETTS CAVALRY.

CAVALRY has in many minds a knightly, romantic character. The ordinary rules of discipline and the hardships of the field are not usually associated with this branch of the service; but, in fact, the tactics are difficult, the training severe and perilous, the work — picketing and scouting — constant, with only occasionally an opportunity for the “glorious charge.” The severity of the service is indicated by the great loss of horses through neglect, disease, over-work, and in battle. Gen. Halleck, in his report for 1863, states, that, from May to October, thirty-five thousand horses were furnished for about one-third that number of cavalry. The weapon which pre-eminently belongs to the cavalry is the sabre.

When the civil war opened, the rebel cavalry was superior to that of the North, on account of the better horsemanship of the planters of the South and their sons, and the attention given by them to the training of horses. Northern energy and patient endurance, however, soon reversed this state of things; and our troopers were able to drive the chivalry in a sabre charge, — a kind of warfare the latter particularly disliked. Light cavalry has been almost the only form of this service in our late war; and its largest, perhaps its best service, was done in protecting the rear of armies, raiding, scouting, and picketing.

The intelligent instinct of the war-horse is often wonderful. Capt. B., a Massachusetts boy, took from a rebel officer a handsome steed, which could tell the hostile forces apart; would fly from one ambush to another, keeping the enemy in sight, without a touch from the rein. It is not strange that the brave rider wept when the noble creature, in fording a stream which no other horse attempted to do, sank into a quicksand on the opposite shore, and was lost. The cavalry of the Bay State, as the brief annals which follow will prove, was not behind that of other States in gallantry, heroism, and achievement.

## THE FIRST REGIMENT OF CAVALRY

Went into Camp Brigham at Readville, Sept. 9 and 16, 1861, and left the State in battalions between the 25th of that month, and January, 1862; the first going directly to Annapolis, Md., while the second and third remained several weeks in New York. A part of the troops were in the battles of James Island and Pocatoglio.

The officers of the regiment were, —

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Robert Williams.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Horace B. Sargent.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	William F. White.
"	.	.	.	.	.	.	John H. Edson.
"	.	.	.	.	.	.	Greeley S. Curtis.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	James Holland.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	Oscar C. De Wolf.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	William C. Patterson.

In the heat of Aug. 19, 1862, ten companies were sent from Hilton Head to Fortress Monroe, Acquia Creek, and Tenallytown, D.C.; joining, at the latter place, Gen. Pleasanton's cavalry brigade. They were in the skirmishes that preceded the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, and afterwards were transferred to Gen. Averill's brigade. With Major-Gen. Fitz-John Porter's corps, and in Florida expeditions, the companies did good service. The third battalion was detached from the regiment, and another recruited in Massachusetts to fill its place. Whether acting as body-guard to Gen. Hooker; destroying railroad bridges on the Rappahannock; in battle at Kelley's Ford, Rapidan Station, and Stevensburg; raiding with Stoneman; picketing; charging through Aldie, and holding the ground while the stone walls were lined with sharpshooters; in the running fight, or on the night-march to Gettysburg; and then in the great battle of July 3, 1863, followed by escorting twenty-five hundred rebel prisoners to Winchester on the memorable 4th; in the war-path or field, — the First Cavalry never disgraced its arm of the service, or the State proud of her troopers.

If the space were at our command, it would be a grateful task to follow this regiment from Gettysburg to Williamsport, Auburn, Todd's Tavern, Richmond, Vaughn Road, St. Mary's Church,

Cold Harbor, and Bellefield: but we must leave the honorable record, and only add, that its last service was in the defences of Washington, where it was mustered out June 26, 1865; reaching Readville on the 29th to receive its final discharge and payment.

#### SECOND REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

Its officers were,—

<i>Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	Charles R. Lowell, jun.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	Henry S. Russell.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	Casper Crowninshield.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Oscar De Wolf.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Harlow Gamwell.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	Charles A. Humphreys.

The recruiting of the Second Cavalry commenced in November, 1862; one company (A) being offered and accepted from California. It reached Readville Jan. 3, 1863. Soon after, a whole battalion followed from the modern Ophir, under command of Major D. W. C. Thompson,—men representing nearly every State in the Union, and, for the most part, engaged in lucrative business when they gave themselves to the country.

The first detachment of the Second Cavalry left Camp Meigs, Readville, Feb. 12, 1863, under Major Crowninshield; reporting on the 18th to Major-Gen. Dix at Fortress Monroe. It was ordered to Yorktown, and Gen. Keyes designated Gloucester Point opposite as the camping-ground. Reconnoitring and expeditions followed until May 6, when the command marched into King and Queen's County to meet the raiding troops of Stoneman from the fortifications of Richmond. In another expedition into that and other counties, the regiment marched over a hundred and forty miles in sixty hours. The capture of the rebel fortifications at South Anna River June 26 (the troops crossing the river "on a single floating log boom"), and charging the breastworks, were a brilliant affair, and highly complimented by the officers. The Dix White-house Expedition marched July 1; but no marked assaults attended it. July 27, the detachment was ordered to Washington, D.C., to join the rest of the regiment under the gallant Col. Lowell. The entire force crossed the Potomac at White's Ford June 11, and pursued the guerilla Mosby; patroled the Potomac; followed Stuart's cavalry; acted





---

Mosby; patrolled the Potomac; followed Stuart's cavalry; acted



CHARLES HENRY FILDES



JOHN JAMES STEVENSON



JOHN JAMES STEVENSON



JOHN JAMES STEVENSON

JOHN JAMES STEVENSON



as scout; made a reconnoissance to the Blue-Ridge Mountains, with a severe skirmish; and, Aug. 6, constituted the cavalry forces, Department of Washington. Scouting in Maryland followed.

The most striking incident in the experience of the regiment during the months of January and February, 1864, was the capture, by a scout, of William E. Ormsby, of Company E, who had deserted to the enemy Jan. 24, and was leading a band of guerillas against his former comrades. He was tried by a "drum-head court-martial," and sentenced to be shot. The execution took place on Sunday, Feb. 7, in presence of the brigade. A detachment of the regiment, while scouting Feb. 22, was attacked, two miles from Drainsville, by concealed rebels, and overpowered, losing sixteen men in killed and wounded, and fifty-five taken prisoners.

Col. Lowell led three expeditions in the counties of Fauquier and Loudon during April, attended with skirmishing and casualties. The last was successful in taking twenty-five thousand dollars' worth of cotton, wool, tobacco, &c., and discovering an underground apartment frequented by Mosby, in which were found his private and official papers, and his commission, designating him as "Major of Partisan Rangers." During May, June, and July, the regiment made forced marches, escorted ambulances of the wounded, and had encounters with the enemy. August was a month of unusual exposure to the fire of the rebels near Halltown, Charlestown, Berryville, Opequan Creek, Winchester, and Cedar Creek, Va.; the regiment acting with the third brigade of the first division of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac. It was estimated that eight hundred miles were marched from July 1 to September. In the re-organization of the cavalry under Sheridan, the regiment was assigned to the reserve brigade, first division, Gen. Buford's old command, now led by Lowell.

Then followed the splendid charges from the Opequan to Luray Court House, and pursuits of the enemy. October was spent in covering the rear of the army falling back; reconnoitring towards Round-top Mountain, and a severe fight; another battle with the forces of Rosser and Lomax; opening communication with Gen. Auger; and fighting the enemy's cavalry at Cedar Creek, an hour before Early's principal attack, on the 19th. The regiment was near the Valley Pike, and during the day made four charges, in the first of which Capt. Smith was mortally wounded. The heroic Lowell received a serious contusion from a rifle-ball about one o'clock, but refused to leave the field, until, "just at the

beginning of the grand final charge of the First Cavalry division, when he received a mortal wound." Lieut.-Col. Crowninshield then took command of the brigade in the charges from Middletown to Fisher's Hill. Capt. Smith died in the evening, and Col. Lowell in the morning. Wrote Capt. Alvord of the latter, —

The death of Col. Lowell was more directly a loss to the whole army than to his own regiment; for, had he lived, he would not have remained its commanding officer many days. The signal ability displayed in the management of his troops in action made him at once conspicuous among the cavalry commanders; and, early in October, Gen. Sheridan asked to have him promoted to a brigadier-general. His appointment as such had been issued by the War Department, to date Sept. 19, 1864, and was on its way from Washington at the time of his death. Whenever a skirmish line wavered, or when men hesitated in charging an apparently superior force, he was upon the line, encouraging by his presence, or leading the charge to victory. In the short summer campaign, thirteen horses were shot under him. The quotation made by a friend in writing of him is so appropriate, that it may be well recalled: —

"I do not think a braver gentleman,  
More active valiant, or more valiant young,  
More daring, or more bold, is now alive  
To grace this latter age with noble deeds."

The rest of October, November, and December, was for the most part spent in pursuit of the rebels, guarding the reconstruction of railroads, an expedition to Gordonsville under Forbes, and encampment near Winchester.

January, February, and March brought the varied experiences of winter-quarters, — grand reviews, picketing and scouting, — and the general advance towards Richmond. The expedition under Sheridan the same day that movement commenced, Feb. 27, from Winchester to White-house Landing, attended with terrible destruction to the enemy's resources of war, and various encounters with the foe, indicates the active service of the Second Cavalry.

We must pass over the gallant charge at the Virginia Central Railroad Bridge, across the South Anna River, and the night-march over the North Anna ("the heavens being completely aglow with the reflection from the numerous bridges, mills, factories, tobacco-warehouses, &c., which were burned as the troopers passed"), followed by a march through Virginia mud, a rest in camp, and refitting for service. March 30, taking the advance of the cavalry, it met the enemy on the White-oak Road, and severe engagements, with partial success, followed, in which

Lieuts. Papanti and Thompson were severely wounded, and Lieut. Munger was supposed to have been killed. He was not heard from after a gallant charge.

April 1, the regiment was in the hottest of the fight at Five Forks, of whose valor as a part of the forces alluded to, Abraham Lincoln said in his telegram, "*The Five Forks, strongly barricaded, were carried by Devins's first division of cavalry.*"

From this date to June, wild hurrahs over the fall of Petersburg and Richmond, meeting and routing the enemy near Burkesville, pursuing Lee's army, receiving the flag of truce, and the request from him for a meeting with Gen Grant, the surrender, retrograde movement April 10, the movement against Gen. Johnston's army, and the march to Washington through Richmond, with the review before Gen. Halleck, were the most striking events in regimental history. The Second was in camp near Long Bridge from May 16 until the 21st, passing on the latter day through Washington to see for the last time "Cavalry Sheridan." Encamping at Bladensburg, Md., till the grand review, May 23, its "tattered ensign" then called forth the enthusiastic cheers of the multitude. The regiment went again into camp at Cloud's Mills and also Fairfax Court House. July 22, it left for Readville, where it was discharged. Such is the outline of a proud regimental service.

## THIRD REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

This regiment was originally the Forty-first Infantry, whose brief service has been narrated; and was changed to cavalry June 17, 1863, under the subjoined command:—

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Thomas E. Chickering.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Lorenzo D. Sargent.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Albert H. Blanchard.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	John Blackmer.
<i>Chaplain</i> . . . . .	Henry F. Lane.

During the month of September, 1863, the regiment was encamped within the intrenchments of Port Hudson, and suffered severely from sickness. During the months of October and November, the troops were almost constantly in the saddle, and, having but short rations and poor forage, became very much reduced and ineffective.

On the 30th, a detachment from the command were fired upon

by a band of guerillas, who killed five men, wounded five, and captured one officer and four men. On the 1st of January, 1864, the regiment known as the Third Massachusetts Cavalry was still stationed at Port Hudson. On the 5th, it was organized as a part of the Fourth Cavalry Brigade, and ordered to make preparations for the Red-river campaign. On the 10th of March, the troops were in Brashear City, and, by the 20th, had reached Gov. Moore's plantation, within six miles of Alexandria.

On the 21st, Lieut.-Col. Sargent, commanding the regiment, was sent to re-enforce Gen. Mower at Henderson's Hill; and an advance was made upon the enemy's position. The hill was carried, and one Texan battery and the Second Louisiana Infantry of three hundred and sixty-seven men were captured. For several days in succession, the regiment was engaged in skirmishing with the enemy. In the afternoon of the 8th of April, the battle of Sabine Cross-roads was fought. The determination with which the Third Cavalry maintained its position and resisted the advance of the enemy is attested by the severity of its loss, which was seventy-three men killed, wounded, and missing, and one hundred and fifty-seven horses. At night, the Third Cavalry fell back to Pleasant Hill; and next day the battle at this point was fought, and the main army retreated to Grand Encore.

On the 19th, lively skirmishes with the enemy took place. On the 21st, the army left Grand Encore. On the 24th, the Third Cavalry was ordered to protect the rear of Gen. A. J. Smith's division. It formed a line in the rear of the retreating army, and marched seven miles, fighting all the way; the enemy closing up as fast as the cavalry retreated.

The Third Cavalry held a position at Muddy Run. At daylight of the 26th, the rebels commenced an attack upon this position with a force of five thousand strong. The well-directed volleys of the cavalry held the enemy at bay. At night, the Third was relieved by the Eighth New-Hampshire, and went to rest in Alexandria. On the 29th, the Fourth Brigade had a sharp conflict with Quantrell's guerilla-band. The loss of the Third was three killed and seven wounded.

May 9, the army moved again in retreat. The Third was engaged almost daily in skirmishes with the enemy until the 17th, when the battle near Yellow Bayou was fought. Here the Third made a splendid charge upon the lines of the enemy, losing fourteen men and thirty-nine horses, and capturing three hundred prisoners.

At night, the regiment retreated crossed the Atchafalaya; marched to Red-river Landing, and thence to Morganza Bend.

June 25, the regiment was dismounted by Special Orders, armed as infantry, and ordered to report to Lieut.-Gen. Grant at Fortress Monroe.

On the 10th of August, it moved forward with the grand army of Gen. Sheridan through Winchester to Cedar Creek; participated in the battle of Opequan; charged the enemy three times, drove him three miles, and lost in the engagement one hundred and four officers and men.

On the 22d was fought the battle of Fisher's Hill, and the rebels pursued as far as Woodstock. On the 6th of October, the army commenced its retreat. On the 19th, the regiment participated in the battle of Cedar Creek; sharing gloriously in the charge of the Nineteenth Corps after Sheridan entered the field of disaster, and in the shouts of victory over the recovered field.

The regiment went into winter-quarters on the Opequan Creek, two miles south-west of Winchester, where it remained until the 25th of December. After six-months' infantry-duty performed by the Third Massachusetts Cavalry, Feb. 18, 1865, the men received their ordnance, horse-equipments, horses, a new and elegant set of State colors, &c., and, on the 24th, were ordered to Duffield Station, Va., to relieve the Twentieth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

On the 1st of March, the regiment reported to Major-Gen. Torbert, chief of cavalry, at Winchester, and encamped at Camp Averill. The Third Cavalry received marching-orders on the 8th. On the 12th, Col. L. D. Sargent was discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability, having served with the regiment from its organization.

On the 26th, Col. Burr Porter took command. May 23, the Third Massachusetts, with the rest of Sheridan's cavalry, took part in the grand reviews.

From June 14 until Aug. 16, it was in Missouri, and at Fort Kearney, Nebraska.

Lieut.-Col. John F. Vinal, whose term of service covered the entire period since the formation of the regiment, was, on the 18th of August, honorably discharged from the service. Col. Vinal was in command of the regiment during much of the year; and to his efforts mainly was due the remounting of the regiment at the close of the campaign in the Shenandoah Valley. While on the march to Colorado, orders were received to report at Fort Kear-



ney to Brig.-Gen. Heath, *en route* for Fort Leavenworth, for muster-out.

The preparation of the papers for muster-out occupied the time until the 28th; on which day the regiment was mustered out of service, and ordered to report to the chief mustering-officer of Massachusetts for final payment and discharge.

The next day, it took transportation to Boston, *via* Chicago and Detroit; passing over the Great Western Railroad through Canada West, being the only regiment which crossed the British dominions during the existence of the Rebellion. The regiment arrived in Boston on the 5th inst., having been very kindly received everywhere during transit, and reported to the mustering-officer at Galloupe's Island.

Oct. 8, 1865, the regiment was paid off, and discharged from the service, which it entered Nov. 1, 1862.

During its three years of service, the regiment marched fifteen thousand miles, and was in more than thirty engagements. On its regimental colors are inscribed the battles of Irish Bend, Henderson Hill, Cane River, Port Hudson, Sabine Cross-roads, Muddy Bayou, Piny Woods, Snag Point, Bayou de Glaze, Yellow Bayou, Opequan Creek, Fisher Hill, and Cedar Creek, in all of which it bore an honorable part. In the course of its long and arduous service, it has received high commendations for good discipline, and gallantry in action, from many of the eminent commanders under whom it has had the honor to serve; among whom may be mentioned Major-Gens. Banks, Sheridan, A. L. Lee, Grover, and Emory.

#### FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

The Fourth Regiment was organized by Special Orders from the War Department, Washington, D.C., dated Feb. 12, 1864, ordering that the battalion of cavalry known as the Independent Battalion Massachusetts Cavalry, serving in the Department of the South, and formerly of First Massachusetts Cavalry, be, together with First Battalion Veteran Cavalry then recruiting in Massachusetts, constituted Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry.

General Orders, No. 39, Commonwealth of Massachusetts, assigned Lieut.-Col. A. A. Rand to command the regiment.

The other officers were, —

<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i>	.	.	.	.	Francis Washburn.
<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	Atherton H. Stevens.
<i>Surgeon</i>	.	.	.	.	Frederick W. Mercer.
<i>Chaplain</i>	.	.	.	.	Albert Z. Gray.

The regiment, consisting of twelve squadrons, each one hundred strong, was fully recruited and organized on or about the 1st of March, 1864.

The First Battalion, commanded by Major Stevens, was, at the organization of the regiment, stationed in South Carolina, under command of Major-Gen. Q. A. Gillmore.

The Second Battalion, Major Keith commanding, sailed from Boston for Hilton Head, S.C., on the 20th of March, 1864, on board transport steamer "Western Metropolis;" and arrived there April 1, 1864.

The Third Battalion, Major Cabot commanding, sailed from Boston on the 23d of April, 1864, with a detachment of one hundred and fifty men for First Battalion, on board transport "Western Metropolis;" and arrived at Hilton Head, S.C., April 27, 1864. It then received orders to return to Fortress Monroe and report to Major-Gen. Butler, commanding Department Virginia and North Carolina, after debarking at St. Helena Island, S.C., to coal and water the steamer.

The battalion re-embarked May 1. Arrived at Newport News, Va., where it encamped, May 3, 1864.

The First Battalion was also ordered to Virginia. Arrived at Bermuda Hundred, under command of Capt. Richmond, May 8, and participated in the movement of the 9th and 10th. It also participated in the engagements at Drury's Bluff, commencing on the 12th of May, and ending on the 16th.

During the remainder of May, July, August, September, October, and November, picket-duty, scouting, constructing fortifications at City Point, expeditions into Florida and to John's Island, S.C., with its skirmishes and engagements, the movement to the north side of James River the middle of August, and the constantly changing service of cavalry troops, was briefly the history of the regiment.

With the opening of the new year, the companies were divided among different army corps; the regimental headquarters being at Vienna, Va., in the Army of the James.

March 28, when the army left winter-quarters, Companies F and K were with the Twenty-fourth Army Corps in the pursuit of the Army of Northern Virginia, and participated in the several engagements; while Companies E and H remained with the Twenty-fifth Corps before Richmond, and were the first troops to enter the city. "The guidons of these companies were the first Union colors carried into Richmond and raised by Union troops.

They floated from the Capitol Building until a larger flag supplied their place."

April 6, according to orders, Col. Washburn, with a part of his cavalry, and two regiments of infantry, each about four hundred strong, started to destroy High Bridge before the retreating rebels. Near the structure, Gen. Read arrived with orders to hold and not burn it. Here the enemy were found to be in superior numbers.

Thus situated between two forces of the enemy, — the larger between him and the Army of the James, — to charge and break through the enemy, if possible, seemed the only honorable course for Gen. Read to take. No other was suggested.

Twice the cavalry charged, breaking through and dispersing one line of the enemy; re-forming and charging a second, which was formed in a wood too dense to admit of free use of the sabre. In vain, however: eight of twelve officers engaged were put *hors du combat*, three killed, and five severely wounded. The little band was hemmed in and overpowered by two divisions of cavalry, — Rosser's and Fitz-Hugh Lee's, — the advance of Gen. Lee's army.

Col. Washburn, whose intrepid bravery in this fight endears his name to his associates, and adds the crowning glory to a life elevated by the purest patriotism, died a few weeks afterwards from the effects of his wounds.

"To the sharpness of that fight," says a rebel colonel, inspector-general on Lee's staff, to Gen. Ord, "the cutting-off of Lee's army at Appomattox Court House was probably owing. So fierce were the charges of Col. Washburn and his men, and so determined their fighting, that Gen. Lee received the impression that they must be supported by a large part of the army, and that his retreat was cut off." Acting under this impression, he halted his army, gave what the "inspector-general" calls stampeding orders, and began to throw up the line of breastworks which were found there the next day. Three trains of provisions, forage, and clothing, which had been sent from Lynchburg on the South-side Road, were sent back, to prevent them from falling into our hands; and his army, which was on third rations, and those of corn only, was thus deprived of the provisions, the want of which exhausted them so much.

Moreover, by the delay occasioned by this halt, Gen. Sheridan was enabled to come up with Ewell's division at Saylor's Creek. When Lee discovered his mistake, and that the fighting force in his front was only a small detachment of cavalry and infantry, Gen. Ord, with the Army of the James, had already profited by the delay, and so closed up with him that a retreat directly south was no longer practicable: he was obliged to make the *détour* by way of Appomattox Court House. Gen. Rosser concurs in this opinion, and states that the importance of the fight has never been appreciated.

That Lieut.-Gen. Grant and Gen. Ord appreciate its importance, and confirm the principal facts stated above, is shown by the following extract from Gen. Grant's Report of the Armies of the United States: —

“ Gen. Ord advanced from Burkesville towards Farmville, sending two regiments of infantry and a squadron of cavalry, under Brevet Brig.-Gen. Theodore Read, to destroy the bridges. This advance met the head of Lee’s column near Farmville, which it heroically attacked and detained until Gen. Read was killed and his small force overpowered. This caused a delay in the enemy’s movements, and enabled Gen. Ord to get well up with the remainder of his force ; on meeting which, the enemy immediately intrenched himself.”

The regiment performed courier guard-duty in Richmond, after Lee’s surrender, until Nov. 14 ; when it was mustered out of service, and finally discharged at Galloupe’s Island, Nov. 26, 1865.

## FIFTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

The Fifth Regiment was composed of colored men, the only regiment of colored cavalry organized in the State, and under the following command : —

<i>Colonel</i> . . . . .	Henry S. Russell.
<i>Lieutenant-Colonel</i> . . . . .	Charles F. Adams.
<i>Major</i> . . . . .	Horace N. Weld.
<i>Surgeon</i> . . . . .	George S. Osborne.
<i>Assistant Surgeon</i> . . . . .	Samuel Ingalls.
“ “ . . . . .	Frederick G. Parker.

It was mustered into the service of the United States by companies, at dates ranging from January to May, 1864. The First battalion, Major H. N. Weld commanding, left the State May 5, 1864 ; the Second, under Capt. Z. B. Adams, May 6, 1864 ; and the Third, commanded by H. P. Bowditch, May 8, 1864.

The battalions reported to Major-Gen. Casey at Washington, D.C., and proceeded to Camp Casey.

Col. Russell took command of the provisional brigade of colored troops there ; and Major Weld succeeded him at the head of the regiment until May 13, when orders came to report to Gen. Butler at Fortress Monroe. Thence it moved to City Point on the 15th, and was assigned to the command of Gen. E. W. Hinks, 3rd division, Eighteenth Army Corps.

Picket-duty and infantry drill followed. June 15, the affair at Sailor’s Farm, on the Petersburg Road, occurred. The main body of the regiment engaged the enemy’s batteries, and Col. Russell and Major Adams were severely wounded ; when Major Bowditch assumed command. The main body of the regiment crossed at Point of Rocks the 17th, and Major Weld joined it with the troops

he held: the whole force was then transferred to Weld's third brigade, of Hinks's division. On the 28th, the regiment reported to Gen. Butler at Point of Rocks, and was assigned to Gen. Terry's division, and sent to Point Lookout, Md., to guard rebel prisoners.

No narrative of this regiment for 1865 was received. The monthly reports of January and February gave their station as "at Point Lookout, Md.;" March, as "in the field, near Richmond, Va.;" April, "near Petersburg, Va.;" May, "near City Point, Va.;" June, "Camp Lincoln, Va.;" and from that time, to date of muster-out, at Clarksville, Tex., Oct. 31, 1865.

It was engaged for a long time as guard of rebel prisoners at Point Lookout, Md., and afterwards was sent to Texas, where the men were chiefly employed in digging and other laborious work. At one time, a great many of the men were on the sick-list, caused by exposure and over-work. This was the condition of the regiment when Col. Chamberlain arrived in Texas, and assumed command; after which the men were better cared for, and sickness decreased.

The regiment, on its return from Texas, came from New Orleans in transports to New York. It remained in New York only a few hours, and then proceeded by steamboat and railroad to Boston. Upon arriving here, the regiment was sent to Galloupe's Island, where it remained until it was discharged and paid,—the latter part of November.

In addition to the regular cavalry, there was organized, between Dec. 29 and Jan. 3, the First Battalion of Frontier Cavalry, composed of Companies A, B, C, D, and E.

Its officers at that time were,—

<i>Major</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Burr Porter.
<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	C. E. Rice.
"	.	.	.	.	.	C. W. C. Rhodes.
"	.	.	.	.	.	F. H. Rand.
"	.	.	.	.	.	H. N. Dallas.
<i>Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	W. F. Rice.
"	.	.	.	.	.	C. B. Leathe.
"	.	.	.	.	.	C. G. Cox.

The battalion was attached to the Twenty-sixth Regiment of New-York Cavalry, and honorably performed guard-duty on the frontier of the Empire State. It was mustered out June 30, 1865.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### THE LIGHT BATTERIES.

First Light Battery. — Joins the Army of the Potomac. — At Fredericksburg. — Gen. Sedgewick. — Gen. Sheridan. — Nims's Battery goes to the Department of the Gulf. — Hard Marches. — Gallant Conflict. — Second Light Battery. — Organization. — Goes to New Orleans. — At Port Hudson, Pleasant Hill, and Sabine Cross-roads. — Goes to Barancas. — At Fort Blakely. — Cavalry Fight. — Return Home. — Third Light Battery. — Organization. — Peninsular Campaign. — Antietam. — Fredericksburg. — Gettysburg. — Mine-run Wilderness. — Before Petersburg. — Mustered out. Fourth Light Battery. — In Louisiana. — Expedition. — Battle of Baton Rouge. — Bonfonca. — Port Hudson. — Furloughed. — Returned to the South. — In Tennessee. — Goes to Alabama. — Spanish Fort Blakely. — Returns Home. — Fifth Light Battery. — Reports to Gen. Porter. — Yorktown. — Seven-days' Fight. — Fredericksburg. — Campaigns of 1863. — The Wilderness and Petersburg. — Mustered out. Sixth Light Battery. — Goes to New Orleans. — Baton Rouge. — Laberderville. — Port Hudson. — Bayou Lafourche.

#### FIRST LIGHT BATTERY.

THE officers of the First Light Battery were, —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Josiah Porter.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William McCartney.
<i>Second Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Jacob Federhen.

Under the above command, the battery went to camp Cameron Aug. 27, 1861; and left for Washington, Oct. 3, to form a part of the Potomac Army. Nothing excepting a change from the first division, Sixth Corps, to the artillery brigade, and heavy marching, occurred until Dec. 12, when the battery went into position south of Fredericksburg, and was under fire.

The next day, ordered by Gen. Howe in front of the Barnard House to take the place of a battery of rifled guns which had been driven before the enemy, the troops fought so gallantly, they were complimented on the field by the commanding general. After guarding Franklin's Ford, resting in camp at Oak Church, making the "mud march" early in 1863, the battery May 3, went into the fight at Chancellorsville, and handsomely repulsed Barksdale's brigade.

In the official report of the battle, the honor of routing the rebels at this point was given to the First Light Battery. The work on the 4th at Salem Church, when the Mississippi brigade was encountered again, was no less brilliant. Three times the enemy advanced across the open plain with hideous yells, and as often were beaten back, until the attempt to dislodge the battery was abandoned. Gen. Sedgewick, in his report, attributed "the success on this part of the line greatly to the fire" of the battery. Recrossing the Rappahannock, and shelling rifle-pits to protect the laying of pontoon-bridges; under severe fire at Gettysburg; marching from place to place, and engaged with the enemy at Sander's House,—the battery passed the spring and summer. It was encamped at Brandy Station during the subsequent winter; and in May, 1864, entered the Wilderness.

At Guinness Station, North Anna River, Pamunkey River, Cold Harbor, and, June 18, at Petersburg, the battery maintained its honorable bearing, losing men and horses, but neither loyalty nor heroism. About the middle of July, it was ordered to Washington, thence to Harper's Ferry, Snicker's Gap, and Strasburg. It was engaged at Winchester and Fisher's Hill. It then moved with the Sixth Army Corps to Staunton, Va.; and, Oct. 2, was ordered to Boston to be mustered out. Wrote an officer,—

At Winchester and Fisher's Hill, this battery received distinguished honors on the field of battle, personally, from Major-Gen. P. H. Sheridan. It also affords me much pleasure to be able to report, that but three men of this command were ever captured by the enemy, and they have been exchanged; and, during all the time this command was in the service, it did not lose, by capture by the enemy, even the smallest portion of its armament or equipment; and not a man of this battery ever shirked a fight, or failed to do his duty in action.

#### SECOND LIGHT BATTERY.

This company was projected originally by Major Cobb, who had gained considerable distinction as a good artillery-officer in our militia service. Before the battery left the State, private engagements rendered it necessary for him to decline serving with the battery. Capt. Nims, also an excellent artillery-officer, was then appointed captain, and has remained in command ever since.

The battery was mustered into the United-States service July 31, 1861, to serve for three years, or until the end of the war.

The following is the list of officers : —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Ormand F. Nims.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	John W. Walcott.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	John Bigelow.
<i>Third</i>	"	.	.	.	.	George G. Trull.
<i>Fourth</i>	"	.	.	.	.	Richard B. Hall.

We give only a mere outline of the splendid career of this battery.

On the 8th of August, the company left the State, proceeded to Baltimore, and went into camp. On the 4th of November, it was sent on an expedition, under Gen. Lockwood, to the Eastern Shore, Va., and, after an absence of forty-one days, returned to Baltimore. Thence, on the 25th of February, it sailed to Fortress Monroe, and went into camp ; where it remained until the 19th of April, when it received orders to report to Major-Gen. Butler, commanding Department of the Gulf.

The principal facts of interest in the history of 1862 for this battery were the siege of Vicksburg and the battle of Baton Rouge, in both of which it took an active part.

During the spring months, the endurance of the troops, and their readiness for duty, regardless of danger, were proved along the Vermilion River, at Opelousas, and in marches from point to point. Two sections of the battery united again before Port Hudson on the 29th of May, and took part in the assault of the next day.

From the 1st to the 14th of June, the battery was in different positions, — front, left, and right, — dismounting the enemy's guns, and otherwise doing good execution. On the surrender of this stronghold, the company moved inside the fortifications. On the 11th of July, it took up the line of march for Baton Rouge, and thence proceeded to New Orleans, *via* Donaldsonville and Carrollton. Having been fitted out with horses and artillery, it set out, early in September, for New Iberia and Vermilion, camping at various points, and having frequent skirmishes.

At Carrion Crow, one section was attacked in camp ; and after an exciting running fight in front and rear, against greatly superior numbers, it succeeded in joining Gen. Cameron's command. Then returning to the field, it drove the rebels in disorder, who left their dead and wounded on the field.

The battery then returned, and went into camp at New Iberia.



Early in January, the troops were again in motion. The roads being in a frightful condition, their progress was necessarily slow and toilsome.

On the 2d of April, the battery took part in the reconnoissance towards Shreveport, and, on the 6th, engaged in the battle of Pleasant Hill. On the 8th was fought the hotly-contested battle of Sabine Cross-roads. In this action, both officers and men of the battery were conspicuous for their steadiness and gallantry. In compliment to them, Gen. A. L. Lee, commanding cavalry division, assigned the battery the dangerous and responsible duty of guarding the ammunition-trains from Pleasant Hill to Grand Encore, which it was expected would be attacked. Through the spring, summer, and autumn of this year, the battery performed various services in Southern Mississippi. On the 5th of October, it had a sharp contest with the enemy at Jackson.

During this season, Morganza was the headquarters of the battery, although various expeditions were made.

Of the early spring marches, through dense forests, over rocky hills, through swamps and quicksands, after reaching Florida, to Pensacola, and beyond it, an officer wrote, —

The men threw themselves upon the wet, swampy ground around their camp-fires, until the shrill bugle-call summoned them in the darkness to the march again. The rain poured incessantly; horses dropped down, exhausted and completely worn out, every hour; and the progress was so very slow, that not over three miles could be marched during a day and night.

On the 1st of April, the battery was engaged in a severe skirmish near Fort Blakely. On the 2d, the fort was closely invested, and, on the 9th, was taken by storm. Four thousand prisoners, and all its munitions of war, fell into the hands of the victors.

Fifteen miles from Claiborne, Ala., on the 11th of April, occurred the last cavalry fight and the last sabre charge of the war, — three hundred troopers cutting and slashing among fifteen hundred. It was a brilliant affair. The enemy was completely routed, five hundred prisoners were taken, and four hundred horses and mules captured.

Marching towards the Georgia line, the victorious band crossed the Chattahoochee, and received orders from Gen. Grierson, May 2, to proceed to Montgomery, Ala.; which they entered on the 6th, having subsisted for more than a month on corn-meal alone. Their next march was to Columbus, Miss., which they reached on the 24th; when the horses and mules of the battery were so worn

down, that it was necessary to send them forward to Mobile by railway, and thence to Vicksburg by water; while the troops not required to load, and attend to the carriages, marched on foot, and arrived at the city June 4. Here ended a journey of sixteen hundred miles, performed since March 18.

July 22, the stores were turned over to the proper officers. The loss of the battery in mules and horses through the last campaign was over two hundred.

Aug. 4, the troops arrived in Boston, and, on the 11th, were honorably discharged from service, at Galloupe's Island. Thus terminated the gallant services of the famous Nims's Battery.

## THIRD LIGHT BATTERY.

The Third Light Battery was organized Sept. 5, 1861, and left the State Oct. 7 of the same year, under the command of

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Dexter H. Follet.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Augustus P. Martin.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Caleb C. E. Mortimer.
<i>Second Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Valentine M. Dunn.
"	"	.	.	.	.	William W. Snelling.

On arriving at Washington, it became attached to the Army of the Potomac, shared the fortunes of that army, and participated in most of its engagements. On the 17th of September, it was attached to Brig.-Gen. Fitz-John Porter's division at Hall's Hill, Va., where it remained until the advance of the army under Gen McClellan commenced. It took part in the reconnoissance to Big Bethel, March 27, 1862. It was engaged with the enemy first at Yorktown, and afterwards took part in all the principal battles of the Peninsular campaign. On the return of the army, the battery took part in the Maryland campaign. At Antietam, Sept. 17, it was held in reserve during the action of that day. On the 20th, it took position on the bank of the Potomac to cover the crossing and recrossing of the infantry over the river. There it remained until the 30th of October, when an advance was again made *viâ* Snicker's Gap, White Plains, and New Baltimore.

The 11th of November found the battery at Warrenton, where, on the occasion of Gen. McClellan's taking leave of the Army of the Potomac, it fired the national salute. On the 24th, the Third

Battery went into winter-quarters, near the railroad at Stoneman's Switch, for several months, meanwhile moving to Fredericksburg and to the front.

On the 13th of June, it commenced, with the Army of the Potomac, its northern march, and, on the 1st of July, had reached the vicinity of Gettysburg, Penn.

It accompanied the Potomac Army, with no incidents of special interest, until the 29th of November, when it moved up to the front at Mine Run with other twelve-pound batteries in reserve.

The army recrossed the Rappahannock on the 3d of December, and the Third Light Battery went into winter-quarters midway between Bealton and Rappahannock Station.

May 1, 1864, it broke camp, and marched with the army; crossed the Rappahannock and Rapidan Rivers, and, on the 5th, advanced a short distance up the pike to the Wilderness, near the line of battle of the third division, Fifth Corps; and, during the next two days, was engaged at intervals with the enemy.

After a gallant but fruitless attack upon the stronghold of the enemy at Laurel Hill, a fight at North Anna River May 23, at Shady Grove on the 30th, and other skirmishes along the march, the battery arrived in front of the enemy's line of fortifications, before Petersburg, on the 17th.

On the 22d, it took a position within five hundred yards of the enemy's works, where it remained until the 13th of August; the men living in bomb-proofs, and the horses and camp equipage, &c., about one mile in the rear.

On the 18th, the battery moved with the second division, Fifth Corps, to the Weldon Railroad, and engaged the enemy. On the 21st, fighting was renewed; and the battery kept up a continuous and rapid fire throughout the engagement.

The expiration of the term of service being near at hand, an order was issued on the 30th of August for the veterans and recruits of the battery to be transferred to the Fifth Massachusetts Battery, Capt. Phillips, and the Third ordered to the rear, with instructions to turn over the battery, &c., preparatory to leaving the army; and, on the morning of Sept. 4, the officers and men whose term of service was about to expire marched to City Point, Va., and, on the 5th of September, left for Boston, where they arrived on the 9th, and were welcomed by Mayor Lincoln and Capt. Follett in patriotic addresses, to which Capt. Martin responded. The men then partook of a bountiful collation provided by the city of Boston, and were furloughed until the 16th of September;

when they assembled on Boston Common, and were mustered out of the United-States service.

During the three years this battery was in the service, it won for itself an imperishable name, and a reputation second to none in the service. It was once asked of a distinguished general in the Army of the Potomac, by a gentleman, what kind of a battery Martin's battery was. He replied, "Regular or irregular, there is no better battery in the service."

When the battery first arrived in Washington, in October, 1861, it was assigned to Porter's division, Army of the Potomac; and from that time until the day on which it was relieved, and ordered to report at Boston to be mustered out of the service, it shared all the victories and defeats, hardships and pleasures, of that GRAND OLD ARMY.

The retrospection, bringing up deeds of heroism of gallant and noble spirits who have given up their lives in defence of their country's flag, is indeed mournful; but their memories and services will live forever in the hearts of their countrymen, and in the gratitude and respect of posterity.

#### THE FOURTH LIGHT BATTERY

Was raised by Capt. C. H. Manning, and went into camp at Lowell, Mass., Sept. 23, 1861. It sailed for Ship Island on the 20th of November following, and reached its destination Dec. 3.

On its roster we find the following officers:—

<i>Captain</i> . . . . .	Charles H. Manning.
<i>First Lieutenant</i> . . . . .	Frederic W. Reinhardt.
" " . . . . .	Joseph R. Salla.
<i>Second Lieutenant</i> . . . . .	Henry Davidson.
" " . . . . .	George W. Taylor.

The principal events of interest in the history of this battery, during the remainder of this year, were,—

First, An expedition undertaken by Lieut.-Col. Kimball, with four companies of the Twelfth Maine, and one section of the battery commanded by Lieut. G. W. Taylor. This force embarked on board the steamers "Gray Cloud," "New London," and "I. M. Brown," and proceeded up the river. Soon after, on rounding a bend in the river, it was fired upon by a battery from the shore.

We quote the language of an officer:—

Our men immediately brought their guns to bear; and, after firing about twenty rounds, the rebels abandoned their guns and camp, leaving every thing

in our hands. The rebel battery mounted two thirty-two-pounders, and in good hands would have proved formidable. Our men seized all the camp-equipage and commissary-stores, and after spiking the guns, burning the carriages, and otherwise rendering them unserviceable, commenced tearing up the track of the New-Orleans and Jackson Railroad. They then proceeded to the other pass, and, on their arrival there, found that the rebels had abandoned two thirty-two-pounder gun-batteries, having been alarmed by our firing, and by the explosion of the shells which we had thrown down the track at the retreating enemy in that direction. This camp was distant some two miles from the former. The guns here were rendered unserviceable, as in the former instance; and, after lying at the bridge all night, our men started for Madisonville, on the Tangipahoe River. They expected to find a band of rebels at this place; but none were to be seen, excepting a rebel colonel, whom they made prisoner, and a few others. They next proceeded to Mandeville, on the lake-shore. They found no rebels at this place; and, the object of the expedition having been accomplished, they returned to camp June 20.

The second was the battle of Baton Rouge, Aug. 5. The same officer writes, —

One section (howitzers), under command of Lieut. Davidson, took its place at the appointed time on an eminence on the left of the line, supported by the Fourth Wisconsin and Ninth Connecticut Volunteers; the other two sections (twelve-pounder rifled), under command of Capt. Manning, in the cemetery, on the left also. At sunrise, the pickets on our extreme right were vigorously attacked by the enemy; and, in a very short time, the whole right and centre became hotly engaged. Gen. Williams, who had been near for some time, gave the order, "Limber up, and take a position farther to the right." Took position to the left of the Fourteenth Maine Regiment, and commenced throwing shell and spherical case-shot. A rebel battery opened on us with solid shot, but was soon completely silenced. The first section, under command of Lieut. Reinhardt, proceeded to the right when the firing commenced, and opened on the enemy at about fifty yards. Owing to the thickness of the fog, the enemy were not supposed to be so near. The rebels, seeing them, at once directed their fire in so effectual a manner as to kill and disable nearly every one of the horses belonging to gun No. 1, when they were ordered to withdraw to a position farther to the rear. The third section, under command of Capt. Manning, having remained in the cemetery, now joined the first and second, and the battery went to the right of the Twenty-first Indiana Regiment. The fire of the enemy at this place was very hot; and Col. Dudley, in command of the right, ordered this battery to take a position to the rear, which they did accordingly: but the last charge of the Twenty-first Indiana decided the fate of the day, and the battle of Baton Rouge proved a victorious day to the forces of the Union. The battery had one man killed, and five wounded.

On the 21st of August, the battery went by steamer to Carrollton, and on the 26th arrived at Camp Williams, named in honor of the hero of Baton Rouge. Here, owing to the low ground on which the encampment was pitched, ague and congestive fevers prevailed extensively. The sickness increasing, the battery received orders, Oct. 28, to proceed to Fort Pike to recruit in health. It embarked on board a steamer at the lake-end of the Carrollton Railroad on the 29th, and arrived at the fort on the same evening. Various expeditions followed, attended with some sharp and brilliant conflicts with the enemy at and near Bonfonca.

On the 1st of March, the battery was attached to the third division, Nineteenth Army Corps, and marched on the campaign in the rear of Port Hudson.

In the terrific assault upon the enemy's works, made May 27, the battery was distinguished for rapidity of its firing, and change of position, which made it well-nigh impossible for the enemy to keep the range.

June 13, the battery took a position to the right of Port-Hudson Road, and five hundred yards from the enemy's breastworks. From this position, in the assault of the next day, it threw five hundred and eighty-four rounds of shell and spherical case-shot inside the fortifications. From this date until the 10th of July, sections of the battery were engaged in foraging expeditions, collecting cotton, and fighting guerillas. It was then temporarily attached to Col. Gooding's brigade, and, on the night of the 11th, marched to Baton Rouge.

Sept. 23, it was at Brashear City. On the 25th, it joined the third division, Nineteenth Army Corps, and, on the 3d of October, commenced the march for Opelousas, and had several sharp skirmishes with the enemy.

Nov. 1, the return-march commenced. On the 11th, the battery, under command of Capt. Trull, had a spirited encounter with the enemy, who was repulsed at every point with loss. On the 17th, the troops reached New Iberia, and went into camp on the Têche. While here, all the non-commissioned officers and men, except three, re-enlisted as veteran volunteers.

Early in January, 1864, the battery marched with Gen. Grover's division to Franklin. The deep mud and cold weather rendered this march a very hard one to both men and horses.

On the 25th of January, the battery was ordered to New Orleans preparatory to being furloughed. There it remained

until the 11th of February, when it embarked for Boston, arriving at its destination on the 21st.

Their furlough having expired, the men of the Fourth Battery assembled at Beach-street Barracks, Boston, and, on the 27th of March, again embarked on the ocean steamer "Liberty" for New Orleans; arriving there, after a rough and disagreeable passage, on the 6th of April.

The battery remained in quarters at the Tobacco Warehouse and the Apollo Stables until the 5th of September; when it proceeded to Morganza, La., and reported to Gen. Lawler. On the morning of the 17th, Lieut. Manning, with a section of the battery, was ordered to proceed to the Atchafalaya River, and report to Col. Spiceley, commanding a brigade at Morgan's Ferry.

Wrote an officer, —

While on the march to, and when near, the river, his command was fired on by the enemy, and their fire was returned by his guns. Firing of artillery and sharpshooters was kept up nearly all day from across the river; when, at night, the enemy drew off out of range. Our loss in this action was two men wounded, one man missing, two horses killed, and nine horses wounded. Col. Spiceley, the brigade commander, spoke in high terms of praise of Lieut. Manning and the men under his command.

During October, November, December, January, and a part of February, 1865, it was at various points in Mississippi, Tennessee, and Alabama.

On the 9th of February, at Dauphine Island, Ala., it became permanently attached to the first division, Thirteenth Army Corps, Brig.-Gen. James C. Veatch commanding. It remained in camp until the 17th. While here, every thing was put in the best possible order for hard marching.

The division crossed the channel above Fort Morgan, and, on the 18th of February, commenced its advance over sandy roads and through forests. The progress of the army was necessarily very slow. On the 27th of March, it began the siege of Spanish Fort, one of the principal defences of Mobile.

Space will not allow us to state even a few of the interesting incidents of this siege. Firing was kept up every day, and the batteries engaged, until the 8th of April, when the old flag was displayed from the heights upon which stood Spanish Fort, Red Fort, and Alexis. The troops then proceeded to Blakeley, marching all night, and reaching their destination at nine, A.M., of the

9th, through a shower of rain, and also of shells and bullets from the enemy.

Says the official record,—

Firing was commenced by ten, A.M., and kept up till four, P.M.; when a simultaneous charge was made upon the rebel works, and they were carried in splendid order. All the men and material of the rebels fell into the hands of the United States, and the last key to the fine city of Mobile was ours. At night, the men of the Fourth Battery took charge of all the cannon and ammunition captured in the forts on the enemy's left, and remained inside the works during the night.

On the 12th, Gen. Veatch's division entered the city, and hoisted the stars and stripes over the custom-house and other public buildings.

The battery continued on duty in the neighborhood of Mobile until the 1st of July, when it was ordered to Galveston, Tex. Sections of the battery were on duty at various points in this State until the 5th of October, when it embarked at Galveston for home, touching at New Orleans and at New York, and arriving in Boston on the morning of Nov. 3. It then proceeded to Galloppe's Island, Boston Harbor, where it was mustered out of the service of the United States, Nov. 10, 1865.

## FIFTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Fifth Light Battery left Massachusetts Dec. 25, and reached Washington on the 27th, 1861. It was attached, during its term of service, to the Army of the Potomac, and participated in most of the engagements of that army.

The original officers of the Fifth were,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Max Eppendorff.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	George D. Allen.
"	"	.	.	.	.	John B. Hyde.
<i>Second Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Robert A. Dillingham.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Charles A. Phillips.

The battery was encamped on Capitol Hill until the 13th of February, 1862; when it reported to Gen. Fitz-John Porter at Hall's Hill, Va., and was attached to his division. It was engaged in the siege of Yorktown; and, on the evacuation of that post by



the enemy, it marched to the Chickahominy with the division. We quote from the official report:—

During the month of June, 1862, the battery was constantly engaged on picket-duty on the Chickahominy.

On the 27th of June, Gen. Porter's corps was defeated in the battle of Gaines's Mills, or the Chickahominy. The Fifth Battery was placed on the left of the line, supported by Gen. Butterfield's brigade. About five o'clock in the afternoon, the enemy, having succeeded in driving Butterfield's brigade out of the woods in front of the battery, charged upon the guns. The force immediately opposed to the battery is believed to have been a brigade of five Alabama regiments. The battery continued to fire upon the enemy until our infantry had all retreated some distance in rear of the guns; when, finding that the enemy would surround us, we attempted to retreat. All the guns were limbered up; but, the enemy having approached within less than three hundred yards, most of the horses were shot, and four guns were left on the field, the other two being brought off in safety. Losses, two killed, three wounded, of whom two, with two others, were taken prisoners. 28th, the battery marched to White-oak Swamp; 29th, continued the march; 30th, marched to Malvern Hill.

On the 1st of July, Porter's corps was engaged in the battle of Malvern Hill. Loss, two wounded. On that night the division marched to Harrison's Landing, where they remained till the 15th of August.

On the 12th of July, on account of the great loss of guns and horses and the reduced number of men, the members of the battery were temporarily assigned to the other batteries of the division. Twenty-five men were detailed to the Fourth Rhode-Island Battery; and the officers and the rest of the men assigned for duty to the Third Massachusetts Battery, Capt. Martin.

On the 17th of November, 1862, the Fifth Army Corps commenced its march towards Falmouth; and on the 23d encamped in the vicinity of Stoneman Switch, on the Acquia-Creek and Fredericksburg Railroad. The Fifth Battery was encamped about half-way between Stoneman's Switch and Potomac Creek. This camp it occupied for about six months. The Third Battery camped in the same field, just across the railroad. In the attack of the 13th of December on Fredericksburg, the battery crossed the river by a pontoon-bridge, and took position just outside the city, its left resting on the Poorhouse, its right on a brick-yard. Here it remained until dark, directing its fire at the famous stone wall at the foot of the heights, behind which the rebel infantry were posted. This position it maintained until the evening of the 15th. The next morning (the 16th), it recrossed the river, and returned to its camp.

Jan. 20, the battery took part in the famous "mud march;" after which it remained quietly in camp until the Chancellorsville campaign, marching with it, but not actively engaged.

On the 13th of June, this command began its march towards Gettysburg, where it arrived July 2. On this and the succeeding day, the battery was in action, losing seven killed and thirteen wounded. Fifty-nine horses were disabled, and seven hundred rounds were fired.

On the 10th, the battery joined the corps on the road to Williamsport. On the 17th of September, it crossed the Rappahannock with the Fifth Corps, and took a position about two miles beyond Culpeper Court House, where it remained until the army began to fall back to Centreville.

On the 7th of November, it took part in the engagement at Rappahannock Station, having been placed in a position on the left of the railroad, from which it shelled the rebel works until they were taken by the Sixth Corps.

On the 27th, the Fifth Battery marched to Mount-Hope Church to relieve Gen. Gregg's cavalry, who were engaged with the enemy; and, on the 29th, was in the centre of the line of battle at Mine Run.

On the 6th of December, the battery went into winter-quarters at Rappahannock Station, and remained there until May 1, 1864; when, in connection with the Fifth Corps, it crossed the Rapidan, and, May 4, camped in the Wilderness. The next day, the right section was placed in position on the turnpike. This was joined on the 6th by the rest of the battery; and on the evening of the 7th it marched to Laurel Hill, but was not engaged in the action of the following day. The marches and engagements of this campaign, in which the Fifth Battery took part, have been briefly detailed in the narrative of the Third Battery. Arriving before Petersburg on the 17th of June, it engaged in the action of the next day, losing heavily. On the evening of July 29, it was placed in Battery Number Eight on the front, and took part in the artillery demonstration which followed the explosion of the mine on the 30th.

On the 18th of August, the Fifth Battery moved with the Fifth Corps to the Weldon Railroad, and engaged the enemy. During the months of September and October, it was stationed at several different points,—Yellow Tavern, Fort Davidson, Hatcher's Run, &c.

Dec. 7, it again moved with the Sixth Corps to the Weldon Railroad, and destroyed the track from Nottoway to Meherin.

During the year, the battery had been greatly reduced in numbers by the mustering-out of the original members who had not re-enlisted.

The winter months of 1865 were passed by the men of this battery in quarters near those of the Fifth Army Corps. Of the opening of the spring campaign, an officer of the battery writes,—

March 16, the batteries of the Army of the Potomac were reduced to four guns each. On the 18th of March, our guns were again placed in Fort Hayes, and for the last time pointed towards the enemy. On the 28th of March, the army preparing to make the movement to the left which resulted in Lee's surrender, five batteries of the Fifth Corps marched to corps headquarters at Hatcher's Run; two batteries reported to the Ninth Corps; and three batteries besides my own were placed under my command, and operated with the Ninth Corps in the final attack upon Petersburg. About midnight of the 1st of April, an attack was made along the front of the Ninth Corps; and, by daylight of the 2d, we had captured about half a mile of the rebel works, extending from the Jerusalem Plank-road towards our right.

This, however, was effected only through the skill and valor which had distinguished the victors throughout their entire term of service thus far. The list of battles (of which this was the last) and the list of the killed and wounded will show what the Fifth Light Battery dared and suffered in the discharge of duty.

On the 4th of April, it was ordered to City Point, where it became a part of the second brigade of the Artillery Reserve.

On the 3d of May, it left for Washington.

On the 2d of June, made preparations for returning to Massachusetts. It abandoned its last camp in Virginia on the 4th; reached Readville on the 6th; and on the 12th, after nearly four years of experience in the camp and in the field, the men of the Fifth Light Battery were mustered out of the service of the United States, and dispersed to their homes.

#### SIXTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Sixth Light Battery was recruited under the auspices of Major-Gen. Butler, and mustered into the service of the United States Jan. 20, 1862. Its roster of officers was as follows:—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Charles Everett.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William W. Carruth.
"	"	.	.	.	.	John F. Phelps.
<i>Second Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William B. Allyn.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Frank Bruce.

This battery sailed for Ship Island Feb. 8, and reached its destination on the 8th of March. We quote from official papers:—

On the 15th of April, the battery embarked on board the steamer "Mississippi" for New Orleans, and sailed for the river, which they entered; and, after waiting with the other troops till the grand passage of the forts by the river, they went on to the city, and accompanied Gen. Butler as a part of a guard to the St. Charles Hotel.

Two days after, a section under Lieut. Carruth crossed to Algiers, and, with the Twenty-first Indiana Volunteers, took possession of the New-Orleans, Great-Western, and Opelousas Railroad, by running a train to Brashear City, Berwick Bay, the western terminus of the railroad, and seizing all the rolling-stock of the road. They then returned to Algiers.

This same section made an expedition with the same regiment Houma; was absent one week; and returned to Algiers, having accomplished its object.

Meantime the remainder of the battery, under command of Capt. Everett, and in the brigade of Gen. Thomas Williams, proceeded on a reconnoitring expedition up the river as far as Vicksburg. Were on board transports for nearly a month, and finally disembarked at Baton Rouge. Here they were joined by the section from Algiers, which had, in the mean time, been sent up the Red river, and, with infantry of the Twenty-first Indiana, captured two steamboats from the enemy.

The section at Baton Rouge was not idle. It made several expeditions into the country, and twice routed the irregular cavalry of the enemy that hovered about Baton Rouge. Here, on the 5th of August, the rebels under Gen. Breckenridge, in strong force, attacked the Federal troops, and, after a desperate battle of five hours' duration, were totally defeated. In this action, the battery fully upheld, with the other Massachusetts troops present, the honor and reputation of the old Commonwealth. About two weeks after, the city of Baton Rouge was evacuated; and, with other troops, the battery proceeded to Carrollton, near New Orleans. On the 7th of September, Capt. Everett was promoted to and accepted the commission of lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment Louisiana Volunteers. By an order from Major-General Butler, Lieut. Carruth assumed command of the battery as captain.

About the 1st of October, this battery was placed in the Reserve Brigade, under command of Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, and, on the 14th, went with the brigade on an expedition to the Bayou La-

fourche. On the 27th, this force encountered the enemy near the town of Laberdiersville, and, after a short battle, routed him ; then marched on to Thibodeaux.

On the 10th of November, 1862, the Sixth Battery was stationed at Camp Stevens, near Thibodeaux, La., with the second brigade, first division, Brig.-Gen. Weitzel commanding.

Jan. 11, 1863, it went on an expedition with the second brigade to the Bayou Têche for the purpose of destroying the rebel gun-boat "Cotton." The object of the expedition accomplished, the force returned to Camp Stevens on the 15th. April 2, the second brigade took possession of Brashear City, preparatory to a grand advance into the interior of Louisiana. The second brigade crossed Berwick's Bay on the 9th to cover the crossing of the Nineteenth Corps. On the 11th, the grand army began to move. An officer of the Sixth Battery reports, —

On arriving at Camp Bisland (rebel), found the enemy strongly intrenched, and prepared to dispute our farther advance. The second brigade was ordered forward to engage them, to ascertain their position and force. Before getting in position, a shell from the enemy killed two of our horses, and slightly wounded the driver (Ferdinand Buckler), who was mounted at the time. After engaging them two hours, — their force, number, and caliber of their guns, being fully ascertained, — fell back out of range to bivouac for the night. Early on the morning of the 13th, the whole force was under arms, and ready for the fray. Slowly and cautiously we advanced, and it was ten o'clock before the fight became general ; but, when it fairly opened, it was with a fierceness that well repaid the loss of time. The position of this battery was on the extreme left ; and, while advancing through a heavy field of cane, the enemy opened upon us from three guns (before masked) with terrible effect. One of their shells, bursting in our midst, killed Private John Mansfield, and a ball from the enemy's sharpshooters wounded Frank A. Gushee. At night, the firing ceased : and, when morning dawned, not a foe was to be seen ; for they had retreated, leaving us a number of their guns. Not waiting to ascertain our spoil, we pursued them, driving them in our front towards Opelousas, where we arrived on the 20th, and halted a few days for rest. Capt. Carruth and First Lieut. Frank Bruce here obtained leave of absence, and the command devolved upon First Lieut. John F. Phelps.

On the 2d of May, the United-States forces moved forward, and took possession of Alexandria. On the 17th, they evacuated the town, and took up the line of march for Port Hudson. On arriving at Bayou Sara, La., the left section, under Sergeant Chubbuck, was ordered to report at Point Coupee, opposite Port Hudson. The remaining two sections engaged in the grand assault of May

27. The right section, under Lieut. Phelps, advanced to within three hundred yards of the enemy's works, and maintained the position during the siege.

On the surrender of this stronghold, the Sixth Battery, with the second brigade, was sent upon an expedition to Bayou Lafourche, where the enemy had assembled a considerable force.

Four guns of this battery were attached to the first brigade, Col. Dudley commanding; and, on the 12th of July, this force moved forward to ascertain the strength and position of the enemy. Early on the ensuing morning, Col. Dudley's command became engaged with greatly superior numbers of the foe. One of the guns of this battery was dismounted; and the order to fall back came so suddenly, that it was not mounted, but left a trophy to the rebels. The force then retired to Donaldsonville, when the battery was rejoined by the left section from Point Coupee.

From this place the battery was ordered to Algiers to recruit. Arriving on the 25th of September, it was changed into a four-gun battery, thoroughly equipped for service, and ordered to report for field-service to the first division. During the month of October, the battery was successively at Berwick Bay, Franklin, and Carrion-crow Bayou. On the 1st of November, it was at Vermilion Bayou, and on the 16th went into camp at New Iberia. The record for 1864 is thus briefly summed up by Capt. Russell:—

January, 1864, found this battery at New Iberia, La.; and, on the 5th of January, the battery re-enlisted as veterans. On the 7th, marched to Franklin, where it remained until March 3, when it received orders to turn over its armament, and report at New Orleans, for the purpose of taking a furlough of thirty days in Massachusetts. Left New Orleans April 13, and arrived at Boston April 20. On the 25th, each man received from the State of Massachusetts a veteran bounty of three hundred and twenty-five dollars. On the 23d of May, the battery left Boston, and arrived at New Orleans June 8. Soon after its arrival, it received four guns and a part of an equipment, and has since that time remained in this city. The men not having been two years in service at the time they re-enlisted, the War Department disapproved the action of Gen. Banks in the case of the battery, and ordered the men mustered out on the 20th of January, 1865; at which time they were sent to Boston, under the charge of Capt. Hamlin, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Battery, for that purpose.

On the 1st of January, 1865, First Lieut. Bruce, of this battery, resigned; and Capt. Phelps was dismissed the service. The battery has received, during the month of January, forty-six men by transfer from other batteries which had an excess, and seventy-five recruits from Massachusetts.

In the month of February, 1865, it was increased to a six-gun battery, and retained by Gen. Sherman in New Orleans.

In the month of June, the battery lost fifty-two men by orders from the War Department ordering the muster-out of all men whose term of service expired prior to Oct. 1, 1865. Leaving the command on the 1st of July, composed of four commissioned officers and one hundred and fifteen enlisted men (and its reputation for all those qualities which make a good battery was second to none in the department of the Gulf), it was selected by Major-Gen. Canby as one to be filled to the maximum and retained in the service. Subsequently the War Department ordered the muster-out of all volunteer light artillery in the department of the Gulf, when its public property was turned over; and, on the 21st of July, the company embarked on board the United-States steam-transport "Ashland" for New York, *en route* for Massachusetts, to be mustered out of service.

It arrived at Readville Aug. 1; received payment in full; and was disbanded Aug. 10, 1865.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

**Seventh Light Battery.**—Detailed for Provost-duty at Fortress Monroe.—Goes to Norfolk, Va.—Goes to New York.—Sent to the Department of the Gulf.—Expeditions.—Goes to Alabama.—At the Capture of Spanish Fort.—Sails to Texas.—Returns Home.—Eighth Light Battery.—A Six-months' Battery.—At Bull Run.—Antietam.—Capture of Maryland Rebel Recruits.—Ninth Light Battery.—At Fort Ramsay.—With the Army of the Potomac.—Wilderness.—Across the James.—Weldon Railroad.—Close of the War.—Mustered out.—Tenth Light Battery.—On the Upper Potomac.—Engagement near Auburn.—Mine Run.—Wilderness.—Hatcher's Run.—Grand Review.—Return Home.—Eleventh Light Battery.—Wilderness.—Weldon Railroad.—Closing Events of the Siege of Petersburg.—Twelfth Light Battery.—Goes to New Orleans.—Expedition to Sumner.—Officer's Report.—Thirteenth Light Battery.—Roster.—Sails for the Department of the Gulf.—Capt. Hamlin's Letter.—Goes to Port Hudson.—Joins Nims's Battery.—Red-river Expedition.—Return to New Orleans.—Fourteenth Light Battery.—Joins the First Division of the Ninth Corps.—In the Wilderness.—At Tolopotomy.—Bethesda Church.—Siege of Petersburg.—Officer's Report.—Fifteenth Light Battery.—Goes to Louisiana.—Embarks for Alabama.—Fort Blakely.—Goes to Selma.—Return Home.—Mustered out.—Sixteenth Light Battery.—Employed in the Defences of Washington.—Marches to Loudon Valley.—Return to Massachusetts.—Massachusetts' Expenses in the War, and Character of the Troops.

### SEVENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

**THE** Seventh Light Battery was among the very first three-years' men that left the State. It was recruited in Lowell, by Capt. Davis, as an infantry company; and was called the Richardson Light Guard, in honor of George F. Richardson, Esq., who had been very active in assisting the recruitment.

The following is a list of the officers:—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Phineas A. Davis.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Israel N. Wilson.
"	"	.	.	.	.	George E. Dana.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	William E. Farrar.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Edward S. Hunt.

The company sailed from Boston for Fortress Monroe May 22, 1861, and was intended to be attached to the Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia until its three-months' term of service was completed; but it was detailed at the fortress on provost-duty, and Capt. Davis was provost-marshal. It remained



a part of the permanent garrison of the fortress, as an infantry company, until the 25th of December, 1861, when it was detailed on light artillery-duty; and on the 17th of March, 1862, by orders from the War Department, it was permanently changed to an artillery corps, and became the Seventh Battery of Massachusetts Volunteers.

When the advance upon Norfolk was made, May 10, 1862, this company, acting as infantry, was the first to land, and formed the right of the advancing column. On the 13th, it again returned to Fortress Monroe.

On the 19th of June, it left the fortress as a battery, fully equipped, and with full ranks, and proceeded to Newport News; thence, on the 25th of July, to Yorktown; and thence, Oct. 2, to Suffolk, Va. Thus far it had taken part in some skirmishes, but in no battle. While at this point, one section was sent to the front each night to guard the crossing of the Nansemond River.

On the 29th of January, the battery was ordered to report to Brig.-Gen. Michael Corcoran for duty, and started at midnight on the march towards Blackwater River. Between two and three, A.M., Jan. 30, met the enemy's forces under Gen. R. A. Pryor at the Deserted House, nine miles from Suffolk, and the command was engaged until daylight; when the enemy fell back about two miles, and made another stand. Here, with four guns only, all others being disabled, it sustained the engagement for two hours against a superior force, and finally drove them across the Blackwater. The loss was two killed, eleven wounded, and two mortally wounded; five horses killed, and seven wounded.

On the 17th of March, the battery reported to Col. S. P. Spear, commanding an expedition for a "flying trip." It engaged the enemy at Franklin three-quarters of an hour, but without loss. During the investment of Suffolk by Gen. Longstreet, the battery was in various parts of the defences, with horses harnessed day and night, from the 11th of April to the 3d of May; when it reported to Gen. G. W. Getty, crossed the Nansemond, attacked the enemy on the Providence-Church Road, and silenced their battery. On the 13th, it went on an expedition to Carrsville, one section engaging and repulsing the enemy one mile from that place. From this date to the 18th of August, the battery was stationed at various points in Virginia, frequently under fire, but participated in no important engagements. It was then ordered to New York to assist in enforcing the draft. It arrived there on the 21st, and encamped in Madison Square. On the 11th of Sep-

tember, it returned to Washington, where it remained until the beginning of the year 1864; when, in pursuance of orders from headquarters of the army, it sailed, Jan. 27, for the Department of the Gulf. Arriving at New Orleans, the battery became attached to the Nineteenth Army Corps, and, on the 31st of March, went into camp at Alexandria, La. May 11, the march from Alexandria to the Mississippi River began; the second brigade, to which the battery was attached, having the advance. From the 1st of June until the 11th of September, the battery took part in several expeditions sent to different points in Louisiana and Arkansas. At this latter date, it was in camp at St. Charles, Ark.

Thence the largest part of the battery was sent to Duvall's Bluff, Ark.; one section remaining at St. Charles. On the 10th of January, 1865, it embarked on board the steamer "Rescue" for the Department of the Gulf; arriving at Kennerville, La., on the 15th. On the 9th of February, it sailed for Dauphine Island, Ala. On the 17th of March, crossed Mobile Bay, and next day joined the first division, Thirteenth Army Corps. On the 27th, it was ordered into position in front of Spanish Fort, and was engaged with the enemy every day from that time until the fall of that stronghold. April 20, the battery embarked on board steamer "Col. Cowles" as part of an expedition up the Mobile and Alabama Rivers. It returned to Mobile on the 16th of May, and sailed thence, on the 30th of June, for Galveston, Tex.; arrived there July 3, and, on the 9th, moved to Houston.

Records an officer, —

Oct. 1, the property pertaining to the battery having been turned over, the company started on its return home. It was detained in Galveston four days, and at New Orleans six days, awaiting transportation.

Oct. 14, it embarked on board steamship "Guiding Star." In the evening, the ship grounded on the bar at the mouth of the Mississippi River, where it remained until the 19th, when it was got off, and proceeded on its way. On the 22d, the wind commenced blowing a gale from the north-east, and increased to a perfect hurricane on the night of the 23d. At one o'clock on the morning of the 24th, the ship fell off into the trough of the sea, where it remained for thirty-six hours, the men working at the pumps during that time. On the morning of the 25th, the wind having abated, it proceeded to Port Royal, S.C., for coal. The company arrived at New-York City on the 2d of November, and in Boston on the 3d: it then proceeded to Galloppe's Island, in the harbor, where it was mustered out of service on the 10th, and paid off and discharged on the 12th, of November.

## EIGHTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Eighth Light Battery was organized under the following officers : —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	Asa M. Cook.
<i>Senior First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	Charles M. Griffin.
<i>Junior</i>	"	"	.	.	John N. Coffin.
<i>Senior Second</i>	"	.	.	.	James W. Garland.
<i>Junior</i>	"	"	.	.	George W. Evans.

We take a brief notice of its early history from the official report : —

The order for the recruitment of this battery for six months' service was issued on the 27th of May, 1862; and, on the 30th of that month, the first squad of recruits, numbering over forty, were sworn into service, and went into camp at Camp Cameron, North Cambridge. The recruiting proceeded rapidly until the full complement was obtained; and having received its pieces, horses, uniform, and equipments, the battery left Boston for Washington June 25. Its journey was interrupted by a most melancholy accident a short distance south of Trenton, N. J. The train containing the battery ran off the track, and several of the forward cars were thrown into the canal. Two men were killed by this event, a number more or less wounded, thirteen horses killed, and a large amount of property destroyed. The battery returned to Trenton to be put in shape again; and, on the 27th of June, resumed its march, and proceeded to Washington, where it halted until July 1 by the side of the railroad track. It then crossed into Virginia by the Long Bridge, and went into camp near Fairfax Seminary. While here, it was attached to the brigade of Gen. John Cook, in Gen. S. D. Sturgis's reserve army corps.

On the 8th of August, it was ordered to report for service in the corps of Gen. Burnside. It marched to camp near Falmouth, Va., arriving Aug. 11. There it was attached to the division of Gen. Stevens, and marched with a detachment of the Ninth Army Corps to the re-enforcement of the Army of Virginia, taking a position on the left, seven miles south of Culpeper.

On the retreat to the Rappahannock, it was detached from the division, and sent to guard Barnett's Ford, an important position, which it held, from Aug. 20th to the 23d, almost without support. At this time, the right section was detached from the battery, and was engaged in a skirmish near Sulphur Springs, supported by a part of Gen. Sigel's corps.

The battery marched to Warrenton Aug. 23, and thence to Warrenton Junction. On the discovery of Jackson's appearance on our flank at Ma-

nassas, it marched with the rest of the division in pursuit of him. It was engaged in the battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, and, at the end of the action, fell back with the army to Centreville, without the loss of a man or a gun. On the 1st of September, it took part in the battle of Chantilly, and came out with similar good fortune. On the 2d, it encamped near Pond's Mills, only one mile from its previous camp at the Seminary. On the 5th, it marched to Washington, and received new limbers and caissons, as well as ammunition for the coming Maryland campaign. It marched through Leesborough, Brookville, Frederick City, and Middletown, in pursuit of the enemy. It was engaged in the battle of South Mountain, Sept. 14, occupying a very exposed position on the left, in the teeth of the rebel batteries, and under a murderous fire of canister. Loss, one killed, four wounded.

On the 17th of September, it took part in the great battle of Antietam. During the day, it occupied several positions of extreme exposure and danger on the left wing of the army; and its services were highly complimented by Gen. Wilcox, commanding the first division, Ninth Army Corps. During the night, it held an advanced position on an eminence on the west bank of the creek, believed to be the only battery of Gen. Burnside's command which remained on that side after sunset. It continued to hold the position until late in the afternoon of the 18th, when it was relieved by other troops.

The battery lay in camp, near the mouth of Antietam Creek, until Oct. 5, when it was ordered to Washington Arsenal to exchange its guns for pieces of a longer range.

Oct. 21, it rejoined at Pleasant Valley just in time to participate in the advance into Virginia. On the 8th of November, the battery was in camp at Waterloo.

During the last march of the battery through Maryland, on its return from Washington, as it was passing through Hyattstown, its commander was informed by a disguised scout of the existence of a nest of rebels in the vicinity. A party of mounted volunteers of non-commissioned officers and privates, under the leadership of Lieuts. Coffin and Kirk, went out in search of the rebels, and succeeded in capturing several members of Stuart's cavalry, with some recruits for the same regiment who were hiding in a secession house in the neighborhood, together with several horses and other valuable contraband property. Having completed its term of service, this battery returned to Boston. Capt. Cook, who commanded it, is the same gentleman who commanded the First Massachusetts in the three-months' service.

#### THE NINTH LIGHT BATTERY

Was recruited chiefly at Camp Meigs, Readville; though, for a portion of the time, it was encamped at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield.

The following is its list of officers: —

aa

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	Achille De Vecchi.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	Christopher Erickson.
"	"	.	.	.	Alexander H. Whitaker.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	George Warren Foster.
"	"	.	.	.	Richard Swett Milton.

The battery left the Commonwealth for Washington Sept. 3, 1862, and arrived at that city on the 7th, and by Gen. Casey was ordered to Camp Seymour, on Capitol Hill, D.C. The company remained there until the 22d of September, when it was ordered to Camp Chase, in Virginia, and remained there until the 27th of October.

The winter of 1862-3 was passed by the battery at Fort Ramsay, on Upton Hill, and the neighborhood. From the 25th of June, it participated in the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac up to the close of the year, but was engaged with the enemy only at the battle of Gettysburg.

From the 13th of December until the 4th of May following, the company was encamped at Brandy Station. It then crossed the Rapidan.

During the battles of the Wilderness, the command was not actively engaged, but was continually in position, covering the reserve-camp and the army-trains, losing but one man wounded.

It was subsequently engaged in several of the principal battles of this campaign. On the 18th, it engaged the enemy near the Avery House, in the vicinity of Petersburg, while the corps line was advancing.

At four, P.M., it followed Chamberlain's brigade, first division, and Hoffman's brigade, fourth division, on the charge of the corps, to within four hundred and eighty yards of the enemy's inner line of works, and silenced a battery that had canister range on our lines as they continued to advance. It retained the position secured after the charge failed, and the line withdrew.

On the 21st of July, it was assigned to the third division, Fifth Corps, and occupied a small redoubt on the Jerusalem Plank-road. The middle of August, it was marched to the Weldon Railroad, and became heavily engaged with the enemy; so also on the 19th and 21st.

During the remainder of the year, it took part in frequent reconnoissances. Notwithstanding the severity of this campaign, the men continued uniformly healthy, losing none by disease. On the 19th of December, it was in Fort Rice.

Feb. 4, the battery was relieved, and the following day, under command of Lieut. George W. Foster, accompanied the Fifth Army Corps to Hatcher's Run. Feb. 10, a portion of Battery A, First Volunteer Light Artillery, reported for duty to the battery, under instructions from the War Department; and the final consolidation was effected March 11, 1866.

March 4, the battery moved to Fort Rice, and remained there until March 27; at which time it was relieved, and reported for duty in the Artillery Brigade, Ninth Army Corps. In the final assault and surrender of Petersburg, this battery operated with the Ninth Corps.

April 3, after turning in one section to the ordnance-department, the battery accompanied its corps to Nottingham Court House, where it remained two weeks. April 23, it returned to City Point, and was immediately assigned to the artillery reserve of the Army of the Potomac, in conformity with all batteries not permanently assigned to corps. Soon after, the battery moved to Washington, preparatory to being mustered out. Says the report, —

Under provisions of instructions from the War Department permitting all volunteer batteries to be mustered out in their respective States, the organization left Washington, June 1, *en route* for Massachusetts; where it arrived June 3, and immediately proceeded to Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor, to await mustering out. On the arrival of the battery at the island, owing to some slight disturbance between some of the men and the provost-guard on duty at the island, Private R. J. Isaacs was shot by the officer of the day, killing him instantly. The investigation of the case ruled that the officer was in the performance of his duty, and could not be guilty of murder. After two years and ten months' service, the battery was mustered out, June 6, by Capt. A. R. Kroutingier, U.S.A.; but the men were not finally disbanded and paid off until June 9, at which date they left the island.

#### THE TENTH LIGHT BATTERY

Was recruited at Camp Stanton, Lynnfield, and left the State for Washington Oct. 2, 1862. Its officers were, —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	J. Henry Sleeper.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Henry H. Granger.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Joshua W. Adams.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	Asa Smith.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Thomas R. Armitage.

For several weeks, the battery occupied Camp Barry, D.C.; but.

in the latter part of December, it was sent to guard the fords of the Upper Potomac at Poolesville, Md.

The winter was spent at Camp Davis, so called in honor of the colonel of the Thirty-ninth Massachusetts. This was exchanged in the spring for Camp Heintzelman, two miles from Poolesville. The centre section of the battery, commanded by Lieut. Smith, was ordered, May 9, to Edward's Ford. A little excitement was produced in camp, June 10, by the appearance of Mosby's guerillas; but, when the battery was placed in position, the game was gone.

From the 24th to the 30th of June, it was at Maryland Heights.

At Frederic, it joined the Army of the Potomac on the return-march, after the battle of Gettysburg; remaining near Warrenton, Va., on picket-duty, until Sept. 15. It joined the army in its retrograde movement, and, holding as before the advance, had the first engagement with the rebel cavalry, about twelve hundred strong, near Auburn. Wheeling into position, and opening with canister and shells, it soon routed the enemy.

The following order tells the story of their valor in that engagement:—

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST DIVISION, THIRD CORPS,  
FAIRFAX STATION, VA., Oct. 18, 1863.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 93.

Especial credit is due the first brigade, Col. Collis, and to the Tenth Massachusetts Battery, Capt. Sleeper, for their gallantry in repulsing the enemy's attack on the head of the column at Auburn, and to Col. Collis for his skill and promptitude in making the dispositions ordered.

By command of

MAJOR-GEN. BIRNEY.

On the 19th, the battery again had the advance. It reached Warrenton on the 30th, where it remained until the 7th of November, when it was again ordered to take the advance in crossing the Rappahannock.

At Kelly's Ford it was engaged three hours, expending nearly five hundred rounds of ammunition, in shelling the town of Kellysville; silencing a rebel battery that was brought to bear upon the troops, and keeping in check a brigade of rebel infantry.

It crossed the river that night, marched to Brandy Station next day, and went into camp until the 26th; when, with the army, it crossed the Rapidan, and marched upon Mine Run. On the morning of the 30th, it opened upon the enemy's works, and continued it for about an hour.

On the 1st of December, it recrossed the Rapidan, and again went into camp at Brandy Station, Dec. 3.

May 3, 1864, the battery crossed the Rapidan; and, during the battles in the Wilderness, its position was on the left of the army. On the 6th, it fought the enemy's cavalry sharply and decisively. It was engaged in most of the important battles of the Army of the Potomac from this time to the close of the year; and whether in the forts, on the line, or in the open field, it did its work well. After the reconnoissance towards Hatcher's Run, the battery encamped at Patrick's Station, then the terminus of Gen. Grant's railroad.

On the 5th of February, 1865, it moved with the second division of the Second Corps into a position three miles distant, to protect the left and front of the division. That night, the enemy attempted to turn the right flank; but, after an hour or more of hard fighting, was obliged to withdraw. Gen. Smythe spoke in high terms of this engagement, and added, that the second division must have been defeated but for the Tenth Battery. The chief of artillery of the Second Corps, and Major-General Humphrey, also expressed their praise.

On the 6th, the Tenth engaged a rebel battery, and compelled it to draw out of its position. On the 11th, it moved to Battery E, built expressly for it, and, for the fourth time, commenced the preparation of winter-quarters. Here the battery remained until the 29th of March, when Capt. Adams, commanding the Tenth, and Battery B, First Rhode-Island Light Artillery, reported to Gen. Hayes, commanding second division, Second Corps.

April 2, Capt. Adams's command was assigned a position on the Boydton Plank-road, towards Hatcher's Run.

Of its action on this day, Capt. Adams reports, —

At about eight o'clock on the morning of April 2, firing commenced all along our line from right to left; and in a short time the news came that the enemy's lines had been broken, the enemy routed, and Richmond and Petersburg in our possession. The Tenth Battery was the first to march down the Boydton Plank-road, and cross the bridge at Hatcher's Run. The march was continued to within one mile of Petersburg; when the order came to rear-face and follow the enemy, who was then retreating up the South-side Railroad. We continued to follow them, marching day and night, and engaging them every time we came within range, until Lee's surrender to Gen. Grant at Appomattox Court House on the morning of April 9. From March 29 to April 9, forty horses were killed by over-work.

I will mention that the Tenth Battery had the honor of firing the last gun at



the enemy that was fired in the Second Corps, and, with one exception, the last that was fired in the Army of the Potomac.

After the surrender, we remained in camp at Clover Hill till the morning of April 11; when we started on our return-march to Burkesville Station, passing through New Store, Farnsville, and High Bridge, arriving at the station on the afternoon of the 14th.

On the 2d of May, the battery set out for Washington, *via* Richmond and Fredericksburg, reaching its destination on the 13th; and, on the 23d, participated in the grand review of the Army of the Potomac.

The captain concludes his report by saying, —

On the 31st, turned in the battery to the proper department, and, on the 3d of June, started with the men for Boston, where we arrived on the evening of June 5, and, by order, proceeded to Galloupe's Island, where we remained until the 14th, when we were paid off and discharged, having been mustered out of the service June 9, 1865.

Having been with the Tenth Massachusetts Battery since its formation in August, 1862, and being the only officer to return with the battery of the five who went out with it, I feel justly proud in making this my final report; and I cannot close without saying a word in praise of the officers and men composing the battery, with whom I have been so long associated. Of the officers, they were gentlemen, prompt and efficient: of the men, none could be better; having always found them ready and willing under all circumstances.

#### THE ELEVENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Eleventh Light Battery was recruited by Capt. Jones at Camp Meigs. Its nucleus was the Eleventh (nine-months') Battery. Its officers were, —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	Edward J. Jones.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	Edward P. Morrill.
"	"	.	.	.	George W. Booth.
"	"	.	.	.	Harry D. Littlefield.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	William Woodsum.
"	"	.	.	.	George W. Sanborn.

It left the State Feb. 5, 1864, and reported at Washington, D.C. April 9, it became a part of the Army of the Potomac; passed through Washington with the Ninth Corps on the 25th, and joined Gen. Meade in the Wilderness, May 6. It shared in all the marches and actions of the corps.

While crossing the North Anna, it was temporarily assigned to the Second, and, Aug. 18, to the Fifth Corps ; and was in action on the left of the line with the First Massachusetts Cavalry, charging the enemy on the extreme left, and defeating his attempt to recover the Weldon Railroad. Capt. Jones writes, —

In all the actions in which we have been engaged, my command have exhibited the usual excellent character for bravery, and devotion to duty, which specially belong to Massachusetts troops.

I am happy to report that no man has deserted, neither has any one of my command ever been tried by court-martial ; and to-day concludes the first year of our term of service.

The battery was under fire continuously from June 17, 1864, to March 24, 1865 ; changing position occasionally during this time along the line of the extreme left, near Hatcher's Run, to the Appomattox River, and participating in the several engagements and reconnoissances during the siege.

We quote again from Capt. Jones's report : —

The Eleventh Massachusetts Light Battery were the first troops to meet and check the enemy, after they passed through Stedman ; Gens. Park, Tidball, and Wilcox, specially complimenting this battery for their prompt, spirited, and effective service ; and, without adding further particulars, I make the following extract from the report of Gen. Tidball : —

"Capt. Jones, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery, occupying Fort Friend with six three-inch rifle-pieces, promptly manned his guns upon the first alarm, and, about half an hour afterwards, was enabled, by the dawning of day, to distinguish a body of the enemy moving from Fort Stedman towards Fort Haskell. He immediately opened fire upon them. At the same time, he discovered a line of skirmishers advancing towards the hill upon which his post is situated ; and, as the line of skirmishers arrived at the ravine in front of the fort, he discharged canister into them, which had the effect of checking their advance until the regiment of Pennsylvania troops, encamped near the fort, formed, advanced, and drove back the line. From this commanding position, Capt. Jones continued to direct a most destructive fire into and around Fort Stedman upon any body of the enemy which made its appearance. . . . As far as I could see and have learned, the artillery upon the whole line was most skilfully and judiciously managed by the respective officers in charge of it. This was particularly so in regard to Capt. Jones's Eleventh Massachusetts, from Fort Friend ; Capt. and Brevet Major Nerner, Third New-Jersey Battery, from Fort Haskell ; and First Lieut. and Brevet Capt. Stone, Fifth United-States Artillery, from Battery No. 9."

This desperate demonstration of the enemy was followed by a succession

of feeble attacks along the line until the evacuation of Petersburg on the 3d of April; this command being constantly harnessed, and otherwise in readiness to meet any emergency: and, when the pursuit was made after the flying foe, this battery was complimented by being the first of three batteries selected by Gen. Tidball to march with the Ninth Corps; and, upon the final surrender of the rebel army at Appomattox Court House, my command was detailed as a part of the force to draw off the captured artillery from the field of surrender.

Upon the return of the army to Washington, the light artillery of the Army of the Potomac were ordered to their respective States, and the Eleventh was mustered out at Readville on the 16th of June.

#### TWELFTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Twelfth Light Battery was recruited at Readville, and left Boston Jan. 3, 1863, under the following officers:—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Jacob Miller.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph R. Salla.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Edward M. Chamberlin.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	Charles W. Weeber.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Edward E. Souther.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Philip N. Hammond.

Wrote an officer,—

The battery was quartered at the Apollo Stables for three weeks; then ordered to Baton Rouge, where we received six field-pieces, and took charge of the fortifications. We returned to New Orleans March 28, camped on Metairie Race-course, and were mounted and equipped as cavalry the 8th of April. We turned over the horses, left for Brashear, on the Atchafalaya River, April 17, and took charge of the defence of transports moving up with men and supplies. We returned to New Orleans May 23, quartered at Bernard's Stables, and were there fully equipped as a light battery. Two gun detachments on steamer "Union" were moving round to Port Hudson before our order was received to return to the city.

June 3, Lieut. Chamberlin, with eighty-four men, commanded at Fort Banks. This detachment, and two others from Port Hudson, proceeded to New Orleans, and were again ordered to Port Hudson, Oct. 15.

On the 7th of November, Lieut. Chamberlin accompanied a foraging expedition to Tunica, where a sharp skirmish with the enemy took place.

With respect to fifty-one deserters from this battery, an officer states that six only belonged to Massachusetts ; the others to the British Provinces, foreign countries, and other States.

This company was recruited when bounties were high, and the procuring of recruits was chiefly in the hands of irresponsible men called brokers. Comment is unnecessary.

Of the movements of this battery in 1864, the same officer writes, —

On the 16th of March, one gun and gun detachment went on board the steamer " Cornie " on an expedition to Red River, and returned on the 18th. On the 26th, one gun and a gun detachment went on board the steamer " Ida May " to protect the boat on an expedition laying telegraph up to Red River, and returned on the 6th April.

On the 26th of April, one gun and gun detachment went on board the steamer " Cornie : " proceeded down the river to repair telegraph, and returned to camp on the second day of May.

On the 6th of May, the enemy came within a mile and a half of the fort, and set fire to a saw-mill. The battery went out in order to support one regiment of infantry and one regiment of cavalry, the whole under command of Col. Fundy : drove the enemy back about eight miles in great confusion, killing eight, and wounding forty-five. It returned to camp same day. On the 29th, the battery was ordered out to check the advance of the enemy, reported to be moving in force on the Jackson Road towards this place. It remained out all night, lying in ambush ; but no enemy was seen. Returning to camp next day, on the 15th of June, twenty-five men of the battery were mounted and equipped as cavalry for patrol and scouting duty, keeping the country for twelve miles around clear of guerillas up to the latter end of October. On the 18th of June, the battery went out about two miles on the Baton-Rouge Road, and took a position in order to support one regiment of infantry and a regiment of cavalry (commanded by Col. Fundy) ordered out on account of the enemy having fired several shells on a scouting-party. It remained there until dark ; and, the enemy not appearing, the battery was ordered back to camp the same night. On the sixteenth day of June, the battery fired a salute for Major-Gen. Sherman, and was inspected same day by him. Compliments were received from the general for the good drill and military appearance of the battery.

On the 24th of August, it went on an expedition towards Clinton, twenty five miles from this post.

On the 19th of November, Capt. Miller, with forty men, mounted and equipped as cavalry, left camp with despatches for Gen. Lee, who was at Liberty on a cavalry raid ; and returned to camp next day, capturing two rebels, and wounding one on his return.

Of the year 1865, the Adjutant-General reports, —

this time until the return of spring, the battery was at Vermilion Bayou, New Iberia, and Franklin.

In February, 1864, the arrival of recruits for Nims's battery relieved the Thirteenth from duty in that organization, when it joined the Sixth Massachusetts; the latter leaving Franklin on furlough.

March 6, the Thirteenth reported to Lieut. Taylor, commanding Battery L, United-States Artillery. Subsequently it took part in the Red-river Expedition. It was at Pleasant Hill and Sabine-cross Roads, where the Thirteenth Army Corps suffered a reverse.

April 11, it reached Grand Encore, and, a week later, Alexandria, having had an engagement at Cane River. It reached New Orleans, *via* Semmesport and Morganza, June 29.

From the 31st of August to the close of the year 1864, the battery was encamped at Camp Parapet, La. During the months of September and October, sickness prevailed to an alarming extent in the camp. Up to this time, the battery did good service in the Department of the Gulf.

## FOURTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Fourteenth Light Battery was organized at Readville, and mustered into the service of the United States Feb. 24, 1864.

Its roster of officers was,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph W. B. Wright.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel J. Bradlee.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Samuel Chapin.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Albert George.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	John Lawson.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ephraim B. Nye.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Matthias J. Moore.

It left the State the 4th of April following; arriving at Washington, D.C., on the 22d. Without a single day of artillery drill, the battery crossed Long Bridge, and joined the first division of the Ninth Army Corps. It moved into the Wilderness, and opened its first fire across the Spy River, on the 10th of May.

Beyond this stream the battery had a severe engagement, and received a charge from the enemy, who was repulsed. It was in action again on the 16th and on the 24th at North Anna, where it was engaged until the 27th, when, with a regiment of infantry, it joined the rear-guard of the army. The Fourteenth was now reduced by the loss of men and horses to four guns. June 1, about sunset, it had an engagement with the enemy at Tolopot-

this time until the return of spring, the battery was at Vermilion Bayou, New Iberia, and Franklin.

In February, 1864, the arrival of recruits for Nims's battery relieved the Thirteenth from duty in that organization, when it joined the Sixth Massachusetts; the latter leaving Franklin on furlough.

March 6, the Thirteenth reported to Lieut. Taylor, commanding Battery L, United-States Artillery. Subsequently it took part in the Red-river Expedition. It was at Pleasant Hill and Sabine-cross Roads, where the Thirteenth Army Corps suffered a reverse.

April 11, it reached Grand Encore, and, a week later, Alexandria, having had an engagement at Cane River. It reached New Orleans, *via* Semmesport and Morganza, June 29.

From the 31st of August to the close of the year 1864, the battery was encamped at Camp Parapet, La. During the months of September and October, sickness prevailed to an alarming extent in the camp. Up to this time, the battery did good service in the Department of the Gulf.

## FOURTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Fourteenth Light Battery was organized at Readville, and mustered into the service of the United States Feb. 24, 1864.

Its roster of officers was, —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph W. B. Wright.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel J. Bradlee.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Samuel Chapin.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Albert George.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	John Lawson.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ephraim B. Nye.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Matthias J. Moore.

It left the State the 4th of April following; arriving at Washington, D.C., on the 22d. Without a single day of artillery drill, the battery crossed Long Bridge, and joined the first division of the Ninth Army Corps. It moved into the Wilderness, and opened its first fire across the Spy River, on the 10th of May.

Beyond this stream the battery had a severe engagement, and received a charge from the enemy, who was repulsed. It was in the engagement on the 16th and on the 24th at North Anna, where it fought until the 27th, when, with a regiment of infantry, it formed the rear guard of the army. The Fourteenth was now reduced to a few men and horses to four guns. June 1, it had an engagement with the enemy at Tolopot-

I have been unable to get a full report of the services of this battery for the year 1865. It served in the Department of the Gulf, and took part in most of the military operations there, and performed well its arduous duties.

#### THIRTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Thirteenth Light Battery was recruited at Readville, and left the State on the 20th of January, 1863, in the ship "De Witt Clinton" for New Orleans. Its officers were,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Philip H. Tyler.
"	.	.	.	.	.	Charles H. J. Hamlin.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Timothy W. Terry.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ellis L. Motte.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	Robert C. Nichols.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Charles B. Slack.

The Adjutant-General received no reports from this battery for the year; but letters were addressed to him from officers, in which they complained of the poor provision made for the transportation of the horses.

Capt. Hamlin has given a narrative of the battery for 1864:—

A detachment under command of Lieut. Terry, which had been at Fort Banks, eight miles above New Orleans, joined the battery June 4: and the next day the entire force sailed in the "Anglo-American" up the Mississippi River; on the 6th, reaching Springfield Landing, ten miles below Port Hudson, then besieged by Gen. Banks. Thence it marched in dust and heat twelve miles to headquarters, and reported to Gen. Arnold, chief of artillery. By his order, the battery was divided into two detachments on the 7th: one-half, under Capt. Hamlin, taking charge of four siege-mortars on the left of the Union intrenchments; and the other part at the extreme right of the line, with the same number of mortars. This position was occupied until the surrender of Port Hudson. Capt. Hamlin was ordered by Gen. Banks, Aug. 27, to go to Boston with a detail of troops to obtain and forward such drafted men as might be assigned to batteries in his department. In this service, and in recruiting for his own battery, he was absent ten months. Meanwhile, Aug. 31, the Thirteenth reported to Capt. Nims, of the Second Battery, and, in September, went with the latter on an expedition to Bisland, *viâ* Algiers, Brashear City, and Berwick City. From Bisland, the troops advanced beyond Franklin, capturing a piece of artillery.

On the 14th of October, at Carrion Crow, a skirmish took place, followed next day by an artillery duel, in which the battery was engaged. On the 24th, the troops returned to Opelousas, and encamped until Nov. 1. From

this time until the return of spring, the battery was at Vermilion Bayou, New Iberia, and Franklin.

In February, 1864, the arrival of recruits for Nims's battery relieved the Thirteenth from duty in that organization, when it joined the Sixth Massachusetts; the latter leaving Franklin on furlough.

March 6, the Thirteenth reported to Lieut. Taylor, commanding Battery L, United-States Artillery. Subsequently it took part in the Red-river Expedition. It was at Pleasant Hill and Sabine-cross Roads, where the Thirteenth Army Corps suffered a reverse.

April 11, it reached Grand Encore, and, a week later, Alexandria, having had an engagement at Cane River. It reached New Orleans, *via* Semmesport and Morganza, June 29.

From the 31st of August to the close of the year 1864, the battery was encamped at Camp Parapet, La. During the months of September and October, sickness prevailed to an alarming extent in the camp. Up to this time, the battery did good service in the Department of the Gulf.

## FOURTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Fourteenth Light Battery was organized at Readville, and mustered into the service of the United States Feb. 24, 1864.

Its roster of officers was,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph W. B. Wright.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel J. Bradlee.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Samuel Chapin.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Albert George.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	John Lawson.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ephraim B. Nye.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Matthias J. Moore.

It left the State the 4th of April following; arriving at Washington, D.C., on the 22d. Without a single day of artillery drill, the battery crossed Long Bridge, and joined the first division of the Ninth Army Corps. It moved into the Wilderness, and opened its first fire across the Spy River, on the 10th of May.

Beyond this stream the battery had a severe engagement, and received a charge from the enemy, who was repulsed. It was in action again on the 16th and on the 24th at North Anna, where it was engaged until the 27th, when, with a regiment of infantry, it joined the rear-guard of the army. The Fourteenth was now reduced by the loss of men and horses to four guns. June 1, about sunset, it had an engagement with the enemy at Tolopot-



I have been unable to get a full report of the services of this battery for the year 1865. It served in the Department of the Gulf, and took part in most of the military operations there, and performed well its arduous duties.

#### THIRTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Thirteenth Light Battery was recruited at Readville, and left the State on the 20th of January, 1863, in the ship "De Witt Clinton" for New Orleans. Its officers were,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Philip H. Tyler.
"	.	.	.	.	.	Charles H. J. Hamlin.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Timothy W. Terry.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ellis L. Motte.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	Robert C. Nichols.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Charles B. Slack.

The Adjutant-General received no reports from this battery for the year; but letters were addressed to him from officers, in which they complained of the poor provision made for the transportation of the horses.

Capt. Hamlin has given a narrative of the battery for 1864 :—

A detachment under command of Lieut. Terry, which had been at Fort Banks, eight miles above New Orleans, joined the battery June 4 : and the next day the entire force sailed in the "Anglo-American" up the Mississippi River; on the 6th, reaching Springfield Landing, ten miles below Port Hudson, then besieged by Gen. Banks. Thence it marched in dust and heat twelve miles to headquarters, and reported to Gen. Arnold, chief of artillery. By his order, the battery was divided into two detachments on the 7th : one-half, under Capt. Hamlin, taking charge of four siege-mortars on the left of the Union intrenchments; and the other part at the extreme right of the line, with the same number of mortars. This position was occupied until the surrender of Port Hudson. Capt. Hamlin was ordered by Gen. Banks, Aug. 27, to go to Boston with a detail of troops to obtain and forward such drafted men as might be assigned to batteries in his department. In this service, and in recruiting for his own battery, he was absent ten months. Meanwhile, Aug. 31, the Thirteenth reported to Capt. Nims, of the Second Battery, and, in September, went with the latter on an expedition to Bisland, *viâ* Algiers, Brashear City, and Berwick City. From Bisland, the troops advanced beyond Franklin, capturing a piece of artillery.

On the 14th of October, at Carrion Crow, a skirmish took place, followed next day by an artillery duel, in which the battery was engaged. On the 24th, the troops returned to Opelousas, and encamped until Nov. 1. From

this time until the return of spring, the battery was at Vermilion Bayou, New Iberia, and Franklin.

In February, 1864, the arrival of recruits for Nims's battery relieved the Thirteenth from duty in that organization, when it joined the Sixth Massachusetts; the latter leaving Franklin on furlough.

March 6, the Thirteenth reported to Lieut. Taylor, commanding Battery L, United-States Artillery. Subsequently it took part in the Red-river Expedition. It was at Pleasant Hill and Sabine-cross Roads, where the Thirteenth Army Corps suffered a reverse.

April 11, it reached Grand Encore, and, a week later, Alexandria, having had an engagement at Cane River. It reached New Orleans, *via* Semmesport and Morganza, June 29.

From the 31st of August to the close of the year 1864, the battery was encamped at Camp Parapet, La. During the months of September and October, sickness prevailed to an alarming extent in the camp. Up to this time, the battery did good service in the Department of the Gulf.

## FOURTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Fourteenth Light Battery was organized at Readville, and mustered into the service of the United States Feb. 24, 1864.

Its roster of officers was, —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph W. B. Wright.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel J. Bradlee.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Samuel Chapin.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Albert George.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	John Lawson.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ephraim B. Nye.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Matthias J. Moore.

It left the State the 4th of April following; arriving at Washington, D.C., on the 22d. Without a single day of artillery drill, the battery crossed Long Bridge, and joined the first division of the Ninth Army Corps. It moved into the Wilderness, and opened its first fire across the Spy River, on the 10th of May.

Beyond this stream the battery had a severe engagement, and received a charge from the enemy, who was repulsed. It was in action again on the 16th and on the 24th at North Anna, where it was engaged until the 27th, when, with a regiment of infantry, it joined the rear-guard of the army. The Fourteenth was now reduced by the loss of men and horses to four guns. June 1, about sunset, it had an engagement with the enemy at Tolopot-

I have been unable to get a full report of the services of this battery for the year 1865. It served in the Department of the Gulf, and took part in most of the military operations there, and performed well its arduous duties.

#### THIRTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Thirteenth Light Battery was recruited at Readville, and left the State on the 20th of January, 1863, in the ship "De Witt Clinton" for New Orleans. Its officers were,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Philip H. Tyler.
"	.	.	.	.	.	Charles H. J. Hamlin.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Timothy W. Terry.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ellis L. Motte.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	Robert C. Nichols.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Charles B. Slack.

The Adjutant-General received no reports from this battery for the year; but letters were addressed to him from officers, in which they complained of the poor provision made for the transportation of the horses.

Capt. Hamlin has given a narrative of the battery for 1864 :—

A detachment under command of Lieut. Terry, which had been at Fort Banks, eight miles above New Orleans, joined the battery June 4 : and the next day the entire force sailed in the "Anglo-American" up the Mississippi River; on the 6th, reaching Springfield Landing, ten miles below Port Hudson, then besieged by Gen. Banks. Thence it marched in dust and heat twelve miles to headquarters, and reported to Gen. Arnold, chief of artillery. By his order, the battery was divided into two detachments on the 7th : one-half, under Capt. Hamlin, taking charge of four siege-mortars on the left of the Union intrenchments; and the other part at the extreme right of the line, with the same number of mortars. This position was occupied until the surrender of Port Hudson. Capt. Hamlin was ordered by Gen. Banks, Aug. 27, to go to Boston with a detail of troops to obtain and forward such drafted men as might be assigned to batteries in his department. In this service, and in recruiting for his own battery, he was absent ten months. Meanwhile, Aug. 31, the Thirteenth reported to Capt. Nims, of the Second Battery, and, in September, went with the latter on an expedition to Bisland, *viâ* Algiers, Brashear City, and Berwick City. From Bisland, the troops advanced beyond Franklin, capturing a piece of artillery.

On the 14th of October, at Carrion Crow, a skirmish took place, followed next day by an artillery duel, in which the battery was engaged. On the 24th, the troops returned to Opelousas, and encamped until Nov. 1. From

this time until the return of spring, the battery was at Vermilion Bayou, New Iberia, and Franklin.

In February, 1864, the arrival of recruits for Nims's battery relieved the Thirteenth from duty in that organization, when it joined the Sixth Massachusetts; the latter leaving Franklin on furlough.

March 6, the Thirteenth reported to Lieut. Taylor, commanding Battery L, United-States Artillery. Subsequently it took part in the Red-river Expedition. It was at Pleasant Hill and Sabine-cross Roads, where the Thirteenth Army Corps suffered a reverse.

April 11, it reached Grand Encore, and, a week later, Alexandria, having had an engagement at Cane River. It reached New Orleans, *via* Semmesport and Morganza, June 29.

From the 31st of August to the close of the year 1864, the battery was encamped at Camp Parapet, La. During the months of September and October, sickness prevailed to an alarming extent in the camp. Up to this time, the battery did good service in the Department of the Gulf.

## FOURTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Fourteenth Light Battery was organized at Readville, and mustered into the service of the United States Feb. 24, 1864.

Its roster of officers was, —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph W. B. Wright.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel J. Bradlee.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Samuel Chapin.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Albert George.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	John Lawson.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ephraim B. Nye.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Matthias J. Moore.

It left the State the 4th of April following; arriving at Washington, D.C., on the 22d. Without a single day of artillery drill, the battery crossed Long Bridge, and joined the first division of the Ninth Army Corps. It moved into the Wilderness, and opened its first fire across the Spy River, on the 10th of May.

Beyond this stream the battery had a severe engagement, and received a charge from the enemy, who was repulsed. It was in action again on the 16th and on the 24th at North Anna, where it was engaged until the 27th, when, with a regiment of infantry, it joined the rear-guard of the army. The Fourteenth was now reduced by the loss of men and horses to four guns. June 1, about sunset, it had an engagement with the enemy at Tolopot-

I have been unable to get a full report of the services of this battery for the year 1865. It served in the Department of the Gulf, and took part in most of the military operations there, and performed well its arduous duties.

#### THIRTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Thirteenth Light Battery was recruited at Readville, and left the State on the 20th of January, 1863, in the ship "De Witt Clinton" for New Orleans. Its officers were,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Philip H. Tyler.
"	.	.	.	.	.	Charles H. J. Hamlin.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Timothy W. Terry.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ellis L. Motte.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	Robert C. Nichols.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Charles B. Slack.

The Adjutant-General received no reports from this battery for the year; but letters were addressed to him from officers, in which they complained of the poor provision made for the transportation of the horses.

Capt. Hamlin has given a narrative of the battery for 1864:—

A detachment under command of Lieut. Terry, which had been at Fort Banks, eight miles above New Orleans, joined the battery June 4: and the next day the entire force sailed in the "Anglo-American" up the Mississippi River; on the 6th, reaching Springfield Landing, ten miles below Port Hudson, then besieged by Gen. Banks. Thence it marched in dust and heat twelve miles to headquarters, and reported to Gen. Arnold, chief of artillery. By his order, the battery was divided into two detachments on the 7th: one-half, under Capt. Hamlin, taking charge of four siege-mortars on the left of the Union intrenchments; and the other part at the extreme right of the line, with the same number of mortars. This position was occupied until the surrender of Port Hudson. Capt. Hamlin was ordered by Gen. Banks, Aug. 27, to go to Boston with a detail of troops to obtain and forward such drafted men as might be assigned to batteries in his department. In this service, and in recruiting for his own battery, he was absent ten months. Meanwhile, Aug. 31, the Thirteenth reported to Capt. Nims, of the Second Battery, and, in September, went with the latter on an expedition to Bisland, *viâ* Algiers, Brashear City, and Berwick City. From Bisland, the troops advanced beyond Franklin, capturing a piece of artillery.

On the 14th of October, at Carrion Crow, a skirmish took place, followed next day by an artillery duel, in which the battery was engaged. On the 24th, the troops returned to Opelousas, and encamped until Nov. 1. From

this time until the return of spring, the battery was at Vermilion Bayou, New Iberia, and Franklin.

In February, 1864, the arrival of recruits for Nims's battery relieved the Thirteenth from duty in that organization, when it joined the Sixth Massachusetts; the latter leaving Franklin on furlough.

March 6, the Thirteenth reported to Lieut. Taylor, commanding Battery L, United-States Artillery. Subsequently it took part in the Red-river Expedition. It was at Pleasant Hill and Sabine-cross Roads, where the Thirteenth Army Corps suffered a reverse.

April 11, it reached Grand Encore, and, a week later, Alexandria, having had an engagement at Cane River. It reached New Orleans, *via* Semmesport and Morganza, June 29.

From the 31st of August to the close of the year 1864, the battery was encamped at Camp Parapet, La. During the months of September and October, sickness prevailed to an alarming extent in the camp. Up to this time, the battery did good service in the Department of the Gulf.

## FOURTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Fourteenth Light Battery was organized at Readville, and mustered into the service of the United States Feb. 24, 1864.

Its roster of officers was,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Joseph W. B. Wright.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Samuel J. Bradlee.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Samuel Chapin.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Albert George.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	John Lawson.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Ephraim B. Nye.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Matthias J. Moore.

It left the State the 4th of April following; arriving at Washington, D.C., on the 22d. Without a single day of artillery drill, the battery crossed Long Bridge, and joined the first division of the Ninth Army Corps. It moved into the Wilderness, and opened its first fire across the Spy River, on the 10th of May.

Beyond this stream the battery had a severe engagement, and received a charge from the enemy, who was repulsed. It was in action again on the 16th and on the 24th at North Anna, where it was engaged until the 27th, when, with a regiment of infantry, it joined the rear-guard of the army. The Fourteenth was now reduced by the loss of men and horses to four guns. June 1, about sunset, it had an engagement with the enemy at Tolopot-

omy, and gallantly repulsed him, receiving the highest commendation from the division and brigade commanders. On the 2d and 3d, it was engaged at Bethesda Church. It was under fire at Cold Harbor on the 4th, and continued so until the 12th, when it advanced towards the James River. On the 16th, it arrived in front of Petersburg, and next day opened fire on the enemy's batteries with effect, changing positions frequently, and receiving for services rendered a favorable mention in the report of that day's action. In numerous actions during the siege of Petersburg, it established a reputation for discipline, and accuracy of fire, rarely equalled. Besides the personal engagements alluded to, the battery was at Prince George Court House, Norfolk Railroad, and Ream's Station. Oct. 1, it was assigned for duty to the Second Army Corps, and one section sent to Fort Bross, near the Norfolk Railroad, the others to Battery 37; and, on the 25th, the Fourteenth went into the outer defences of City Point, occupying Fort Merriam, with commodious winter-quarters in the rear. In January, 1865, the battery reported to the Artillery Brigade, Sixth Army Corps, at Warren Station, Weldon Railroad. While here, it was ordered to join the Artillery Brigade of the Ninth Corps; the right section in Battery 10, an angle of Fort Stedman, and the left in Battery 14. Its history for the remainder of its term of service is summed up by one of its officers thus: —

On the 25th of March, about four, A.M., the enemy made an attack on our line, and succeeded in carrying Battery 10 and Fort Stedman. The assault was so sudden and unexpected, — no alarm being given by the pickets in front, — that but one round was fired from each gun. The firing of guns revealed the positions of them to the enemy, — already inside the battery, — who immediately seized the cannoneers, and threw them over the works into the ditch. In the darkness and confusion, six of the cannoneers, one of them wounded, managed to make their escape to camp. About eight, A.M., the line being retaken from the enemy, the guns of this section in Battery 10 were remanned: they had been turned and used by the enemy. One gun was disabled by the vent-field having blown out at the first discharge in the morning. Lieut. E. B. Nye, in command of the section at the time of capture, was killed at the guns, and was found rifled of sabre and personal effects. One cannoneer, badly wounded, was left by the enemy in the works; and eleven were captured and carried off, two of them wounded. On the night of March 29, in anticipation of another attack, a heavy fire was kept up by both sections on the enemy's line. The distance from Battery 10 to their line was so short, that canister was used for the projectile. During the action of April 1, both sections of the battery were actively engaged. On the 2d of April, the right section opened fire on the enemy's line, under

direction of Major Miller, inspector of artillery, Ninth Army Corps, to prevent their moving troops from our right to left; and also supported a charge by the Seventeenth Michigan Infantry. The left section in Battery 14 was in a position which enabled them to rake the enemy's columns in their attempt to retake Fort Mahone, and materially assisted in repelling several most desperate charges. Shells were also thrown by this section into Petersburg. The enemy having evacuated Petersburg during the night of April 2, the battery withdrew from its positions in the lines on the morning of the 3d, and, on the 4th, marched to camp of artillery reserve at City Point.

May 3, the battery broke camp at City Point, and marched, *viâ* Richmond, Fredericksburg, and Fairfax Court House, to camp near Fairfax Seminary. Remained in camp here from May 13 to June 4; when, under orders to report to Readville, Mass., the battery marched to Washington, and took transportation by railroad, arriving at Readville June 6. The battery was mustered out of service June 15, and paid June 24.

## FIFTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Fifteenth Light Battery was recruited at Lowell and at Fort Warren, and was mustered into service Feb. 17, 1863. Its officers were, —

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Timothy Pearson.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	James W. Kirk.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Albert Rowse.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Lorin L. Dame.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	Harry D. Littlefield.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Edward D. Morrill.

It left the State the 9th of March, in the ship "Zouave," for the Department of the Gulf, and went into barracks in the suburbs of New Orleans April 9. Before leaving the State, and subsequently, nearly one-half of the troops deserted; but they were not Massachusetts men. They were chiefly adventurers, brought here by brokers, who received their bounties, and deserted. The battery was ordered first to Brashear City, and, in four weeks, back again; then garrisoned two small forts in the vicinity of New Orleans; and Dec. 29, leaving all quartermaster's stores, ordnance, property, &c., behind, it marched to Lakeport, on Lake Pontchartrain, and Jan 2, 1864, embarked on the "Kate Dale," in the expedition to Madisonville, under command of Col. William Kimball, of the Twelfth Maine Regiment.

The battery was again in New Orleans on the 20th of February. From the 5th of March until the 17th of October, it remained at



Terrell's Press. It then sailed for the mouth of White River, Ark.; and thence to Duvall's Bluff, nearly two hundred miles farther, Nov. 7. Three weeks later, it sailed for Memphis, Tenn. Lieut. Rowse was in command from Jan. 1 until the middle of February, when Capt. Pearson took his place. Meanwhile the battery sailed for Barrancas, Fla., and reported to Major-Gen. Andrews.

April 2, it was with the division under Gen. Steele in front of Blakely, Ala., taking an active and gallant part in the siege and capture of that port. On the 20th, it went on an expedition to Selma; and, on the 11th of May, arrived in Mobile, where its guns and horses were turned over to the proper department. On the 20th of July, the company left Fort Gaines for Massachusetts, and was mustered out Aug. 4.

Great praise was awarded by Brevet Major-Gen. C. C. Andrews to this battery for its good discipline and bravery.

#### SIXTEENTH LIGHT BATTERY.

The Sixteenth Light Battery was organized at Readville during the month of March, and was mustered to its maximum strength April 4, 1865.

Its officers were,—

<i>Captain</i>	.	.	.	.	.	Henry D. Scott.
<i>First Lieutenant</i>	.	.	.	.	.	William H. Follet.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Lewis V. Osgood.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Philip T. Woodfin, jun.
<i>Second</i>	"	.	.	.	.	James McCullum.
"	"	.	.	.	.	Augustine Sanderson.

On the 19th, it proceeded to Washington, D.C., and was assigned to the Twenty-second Army Corps. It went into Camp Barry, where it received a complement of guns, and was supplied with horses. About the middle of May, it removed to Fort Thayer, northern defences of Washington, occupying successively Fort Lyon, Fort Wool, and Fort Reno. During the rebel raid of July into Maryland, the battery was in Fort Kearney. It then returned, July 12, to Camp Barry; and, on the 2d of August, was at Fort Stevens.

Sept. 5, it was ordered to Albany, N.Y.; returning to Washington Nov. 19. It afterwards marched to Fairfax Court House,

Va., and reported to Col. Gamble, commanding first separate brigade. Here it remained on picket-duty until the spring of 1865, when it made a march to Loudon Valley with the Eighth Illinois Cavalry. During the month of March, orders were received to proceed to Massachusetts, preparatory to muster-out of service, the war being virtually at an end.

On the 18th of June, marched to Washington, and turned in guns, horses, and equipments. On the 19th, took the cars for New York, where the company arrived on the night of the 20th, and was well provided for by Col. Frank E. Howe, of the New-England Rooms. On the 22d, it arrived at Readville, where it was mustered out of the service of the United States, and paid off and discharged July 13, 1865. The service was brief, but all that men could achieve in the circumstances attending it. They never dishonored the flag of the nation or the commonwealth.

MASSACHUSETTS' EXPENSES IN THE WAR, AND CHARACTER OF THE TROOPS.

The total expenditure incurred by Massachusetts on account of the war amounts to twenty-seven million seven hundred and five thousand one hundred and nine dollars. This sum includes only such expenses as have accrued under the direction and supervision of the several State Departments, as authorized by legislative enactments. As far as ascertained, the expenses incurred by cities and towns for bounties and other military purposes amount to nearly an equal sum. Of the total expenditure incurred by the Commonwealth, there have been advanced for the payment of bounties, in accordance with the provisions of chapters 91 and 254 of the Acts of 1863, ten million dollars; for the pay of soldiers who elected to receive a bounty of fifty dollars down, and twenty dollars per month extra while in the service of the United States, \$2,943,201.

We regret the want of space for quotations from several letters, written by general officers of the Union Army at the request of Gov. Andrew, concerning the character of Massachusetts troops. The testimony of Gen. Phelps in regard to the men led by Cols. Wardrop, Barnes, Dudley, Jones, and Manning, is a fair example of the whole.

It would revive both pleasant and sad memories of the war, could we introduce the journal of Col. Schouler's visits to the camps of the troops, for whose welfare he faithfully labored;

but we must refer the soldier and his friends to the reports of the Adjutant-General.

In regard to Massachusetts soldiers in the hospitals, it is the testimony of surgeons and nurses, that, wherever confined by sickness or wounds, they were conspicuous in certain particulars.

First, They were generally men of marked intelligence. An unusually large proportion of them had a liberal education, representing every profession and calling in life: they appreciated fully the struggle, and were prepared to meet it. While this knowledge of men and things characterized Northern soldiers to an extent never known in a vast army before, it was especially noticeable among New-England volunteers, and those who originated there, but entered the army from the West.

In the second place, Massachusetts soldiers cheerfully bore their sufferings, and rapidly recovered from wounds when the injuries were not of a fatal kind. With habits of industry and sobriety, and inured to a severe climate, they could not only bear toil, but the physical system soon rallied from the effects of wounds and disease.

There was another peculiarity. The men were ready for the field again as soon as able to get to it. None surpassed, if any equalled them, in this prompt return to duty, and readiness to resume their places in the ranks, even before physicians counselled their desertion of the hospital.

The effect of the war upon the morals of the troops who would survive it was a question which awakened the deepest anxiety, during the progress of the conflict, in the hearts of all the friends of the Republic and its defenders. War is and must be demoralizing in its tendency. The appeal to arms is itself an unnatural and cruel arbitrament, whose every means of success is hardening to the sensibilities, and quickening to the lower passions. In addition to this, the warriors are removed from all the softening influences of the fireside, and the means of grace connected with the temples of God to which they have been accustomed weekly to resort. War is waste of men, money, and moral restraints. There were, however, extraordinary features of this contest. The struggle for great first principles of right, liberty, and justice, was clearly defined, and intelligently appreciated by the loyal legions; and we may here repeat the assertion, that no embattled host, since the trump of war was first sounded, has been followed with such a volume of prayer, and influences so manifold and powerful for good.

To test the result in this Commonwealth, the Adjutant-General, in December last, sent to the mayor of each city, and the selectmen of each town, a circular asking for information respecting the morals and general conduct of the returned soldiers. More than three hundred answers were received, besides communications from the sheriffs of several counties, all giving a favorable report.

The letter of P. Ball, Esq., Mayor of Worcester, in the very heart of the Commonwealth, is very discriminating and satisfactory.

It adds to this cheering view, on the whole, of the result of the disbandment so suddenly of our vast army, to recollect that a large number of men entered upon a decidedly religious life in the field and hospital, and returned home to do good in the highest form of activity ; while a softening, chastening, and saving influence has gone over the land from the shadow of affliction resting on almost every home and heart.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### A RÉSUMÉ OF MILITARY OPERATIONS.

**Additional Historical Facts.**—The Work at the State House.—Departure of Troops.—The Action of the Commonwealth embarrassed by that of the General Government.—Response of the Volunteer Militia to the Call of May, 1862.—Quotas.—The Draft.—Recruits from Abroad.—Massachusetts had a Surplus of Troops in 1864.—The Riot.—The Volunteers at Home and in the Field.—Mob suppressed July, 1863.—Draft and Quotas.—The Governor upon the Material Support of the Union, and imported Volunteers.—Massachusetts Men in other States.—Notes from the Adjutant-General's Narrative of Visits to the Camps.—Our Soldiers in the Hospitals.

**A** RÉSUMÉ of the military operations of the State, in addition to the brief annals of the early military action of the Commonwealth and of the regiments, will present a connected view of martial movements during the four eventful years of conflict.

The excited people of city and country would have been cheered in their work of sacrifice for the endangered Republic, in the early period of the war, could they have looked into the State Capitol, and have seen the Governor, Adjutant-General, and their assistants, day after day, taking their simple lunch in one of the apartments at the hour of dinner, because they had no time for the usual meals; and have witnessed often the same unceasing devotion to the common cause till the "noon of night."

We doubt whether, in any other State of the Union, such exhausting labor by the Executive and all the officers under him was given to the country as might have been witnessed in the rooms of the State House of Massachusetts.

The only embarrassment in mustering the forces of the State was imposed by the General Government, in withholding permission from the State authorities to increase the number of accepted volunteers. The illusion slowly faded from the minds of the President and cabinet, that a large force would not be required to suppress the Rebellion.

The latter part of May, the Secretary of War advised the Governor that "it was important to reduce rather than enlarge the number of regiments; and, if more were already called for, to reduce the number by discharge;" for the Administration was getting more men than were wanted.

Several thousand troops had volunteered whom the Government would not receive. It therefore became necessary to establish camps under the encampment law of the State, and commence the painful work, to those who discerned the signs of the times, of disbandment. Said the Governor, —

It should not be forgotten, that, at this time, six Massachusetts companies, organized in Newburyport, West Cambridge, Milford, Lawrence, Boston, and Cambridgeport, finding no places in our volunteer service, received permission to join the Mozart Regiment and Sickles Brigade, both belonging to the State of New York ; that three hundred more Massachusetts men were enlisted in the Union Coast-Guard Regiment, at Fortress Monroe, under command of Col. Wardrop ; and that others were also enlisted by persons from other States, who maintained recruiting stations in our towns and cities until they were prohibited by law from thus withdrawing the people of Massachusetts into the organizations of those States. There were estimated by the Adjutant-General of this Commonwealth more than three thousand Massachusetts men who thus went to swell the apparent contribution of other communities, while lessening the ability of this State to meet any subsequent draft upon her military population.

When, in February, 1862, the Executive requested leave to recruit four companies, and, with six more acting as garrison in Fort Warren, form a regiment for any emergency which might demand its services, the offer was promptly declined.

Another company of sharpshooters, on the 26th of that month, was also offered ; and, after a silence of nearly three weeks, the reply came that it could not be accepted.

Nothing will present more strikingly the delusion that reigned in the high places of power in regard to the nature of the conflict than the subjoined order of the War Department, April 3, 1862 : —

The recruiting service for volunteers will be discontinued in every State from this date. The officers detached on volunteer recruiting service will join their regiments without delay, taking with them the parties and recruits at their respective stations. The superintendents of volunteer recruiting service will disband their parties, and close their offices, after having taken the necessary steps to carry out these orders.

Some exception was obtained by the Governor to this order several days afterwards, authorizing enlistments to repair losses sustained in the battles of Roanoke and Newbern by Massachusetts regiments ; and again, still later, in favor of the Second Regiment.

The nation's vanguard of three-months' men that rescued the capital and Fortress Monroe from the imminent peril was followed by the successive marches of the three-years' and the nine-months' regiments, until, by Oct. 8, 1861, the whole number of regiments in and on the way to the field of battle was twenty-two; averaging a little more than three for every month. There were in addition to these, during the same period, a battalion of riflemen and a battery of light artillery in the three-months' service, and three batteries of light artillery and two companies of sharpshooters for the longer term. The following eight months gave ten more regiments and eight companies to the Army of the Republic.

July 2, 1862, in compliance with the earnest desire of the governors of the loyal States, the President issued a call for three hundred thousand more volunteers, to serve three years, or during the war.

Up to this date, the State had furnished twenty-seven regiments and thirteen unattached companies; making thirty-one thousand three hundred and ninety-seven troops before the cessation of recruiting in the preceding April.

Massachusetts' new quota was fifteen thousand troops. Proceeding on the basis of the assessors' returns of the men liable to do military duty, the number was as accurately as possible distributed among the towns of the State.

The regiments, both to be completed and raised entirely, were six, running from the Thirty-second to the Thirty-seventh inclusive, and for which four thousand seven hundred troops were required. The remaining ten thousand three hundred were needed to supply the waste in regiments then in the field.

Records the Adjutant-General, —

To further aid recruiting, and accommodate the western part of the State, a camp was established at Pittsfield the last of July, and was designated Camp Briggs, in honor of Col. (now Brig.-Gen.) Briggs, a native of Berkshire and a citizen of Pittsfield, who had behaved with great gallantry while in command of the Tenth Regiment in the battles on the Peninsula and between the Chickabominy and James Rivers, in one of which he was severely wounded.

As evidence showing the rapidity with which the fifteen thousand men were raised, it may be stated, that from the time (July 7) the order was issued, to the 8th of September (two months), upwards of four thousand men had been recruited for the old regiments, and sent forward: four companies to complete the Thirty-second Regiment, and nine new regiments, had been formed and

organized ; and eight of the latter had left the State, and entered upon active duty.

In addition to the troops required, two batteries (the Ninth and Tenth) were also recruited in Camp Stanton, commanded by Capt. De Vecchi and Capt. Sleeper, and were sent forward to Washington in August and October.

Aug. 4, the draft was ordered for the first time, to bring three hundred thousand nine-months' men into the field, of whom nineteen thousand and eighty were to come from Massachusetts. This novel order of things was placed in the able hands of Major William Rogers, Second Assistant Adjutant-General.

In June, 1864, a convention of gentlemen from a large number of the cities and towns of Massachusetts was held in Boston to discuss the charges made against the State, of injustice in making up the quotas of men. It was said that estimates were wrong ; speculators in bounties allowed too much latitude, &c. After demonstrating that the rolls in his office were correct, the official head of the military department adds, —

Few complaints were ever made that the rolls were incorrect, until lately ; and that since the inauguration of the system of offering large state and local bounties. These bounties warmed into life a certain class of men known as recruiting or substitute brokers, who agree to furnish men to fill the quotas of towns for a specified sum. I have not a high opinion of this class ; and I have no doubt that many of the selectmen and town-agents have been grossly swindled by them. Numerous cases have come to my knowledge where they have given certificates that they had furnished the men, and that the men had been mustered in, when the facts were not so ; and bounty-money has been paid to recruits and brokers, before any assurance could be given that the recruit would be accepted, and credited to the town. I have no doubt, that, in many cases, the recruit and the broker were fellow-partners in the swindle. Again : I have no doubt that gross wrong has been done by these brokers in this way ; viz., men who go into new regiments can only be mustered in when the company is filled. This sometimes takes weeks and months. The broker's recruit goes to camp ; and, before the muster is made, the broker sells the man again, and he turns up at last as a recruit for a certain ward in Boston, when he originally enlisted, it may be, for the quota of Edgartown.

The record of the State in the history of the draft is an honorable one. This method of raising troops "was, from the first, very distasteful to the people of Massachusetts ; and they were disposed to make the most strenuous efforts to raise the requisite number by volunteering before the time for a draft should arrive." But



the impossibility of giving exact information, when it was ordered, how many would be required of each town, in the absence of certain data, created misapprehensions in many of the towns.

Massachusetts nobly made up her full proportion, and more, of the calls that were made upon her citizens by the President of the United States.

Adds Gen. Schouler, —

It is much to be regretted, that, in some instances, the funds liberally and patriotically contributed by the towns have been bestowed upon unworthy adventurers from abroad, who came here with the deliberate purpose of securing the bounty, and then deserting, to repeat the same operation in another State.

Upon a charge not unfrequently preferred during the war, that the people of the Commonwealth had resorted to importations from abroad to meet demands made upon them for troops, it is only necessary to give the words of the Governor : —

The whole number thus obtained during the year 1864 (of course not including previous and permanent residents of foreign birth who may have volunteered) is but nine hundred and seven out of the whole aggregate of recruits. These are divided among four regiments, and include some of their best soldiers.

I have deemed it important to the public welfare that the employment of persons capable of increasing the masculine industrial and military strength of the Commonwealth should be favored. To that end, whenever opportunity offered to obtain good recruits for the army from among persons desiring to come hither to aid the defence and to enjoy the blessings of a free government, I have always accepted them.

When the call was issued in 1864 for three hundred thousand men, Massachusetts had a surplus of several thousand, taking the quota of the State as a unit. The deficiency in particular Congressional districts grew out of the system pursued by the War Department, regarding each of these as a unit.

The State "actually sent more men to the war than are now to be found in it liable to do military duty."

Among the most memorable exhibitions of disloyalty at the North during the war was the disgraceful and sanguinary riot in New-York City early in July, 1863, extending its influence, apparently through a conspiracy between the lower classes, to Boston and some populous towns. The occasion seized by these lawless men was the draft. The *animus* of the outbreak was hatred to the Government and to the negro.

The authorities of Boston learned on the 13th of July that the materials of a mob were in the streets, and would soon take form, prostrating before its Briarean arms the public peace and human life. Prompt measures were employed to disperse the rebels at home in sympathy with those in the battle-field. The suburban towns, and even New Bedford, nearly sixty miles distant, caught the alarm.

Special orders were issued by the Adjutant-General of the State to the troops, who were placed under the efficient command of Brig.-Gen. Pierce. Companies known as drill-clubs and home-guards tendered their services. Major Gordon, U. S. A., commandant at Fort Independence, offered himself and his men for any military duty required; as did also Capt. Whiton's company of heavy artillery, Massachusetts volunteers, in the same fortress. The latter was sent on guard to the United-States Arsenal at Watertown. Other officers in Boston offered themselves to the Government. The police co-operated with most commendable activity. Very forcibly wrote Col. Schouler,—

The rioters assembled on the evening of the 14th in the neighborhood of the armory of the Eleventh Battery, in Cooper Street; which was attacked with stones and other missiles. The military, under command of Major Stephen Cabot, First Battalion of Heavy Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers, kept inside in perfect quiet, but with their guns loaded, and ready for attack should an exigency arise. At length, an attempt was made by the mob to force an entrance to the building, and obtain possession of the guns. It was not prudent to delay; and accordingly the word was given to fire. The effect was electrical. Several persons were killed, and more wounded; how many, will probably never be known, as they were carried away by their friends, and afterwards kept hidden. This virtually crushed the mob, although riotous demonstrations were afterwards made in Dock Square and in other parts of the city; but the presence and firm front of the military, and the courage and activity of the police, cowed the desperadoes. Several arrests were made of persons supposed to be ringleaders; but no more powder and ball were fired. The one volley in Cooper Street did the work, and saved many lives from death, and much valuable property from destruction. No outbreak occurred in any of the other cities in the Commonwealth. The military, however, were held in readiness for several days in each of them, ready at a moment's notice to maintain the public peace.

The Surgeon-General won the warmest commendation of the Government by his timely and judicious service in the organization of a medical staff for the impending conflict between desperate citizens and the soldiery.

The total expense of the suppression of the riot was fourteen thousand four hundred and ninety-five dollars, of which two thousand and seventy-nine dollars and forty-four cents were paid by the city of New Bedford. There was something sublime in this quick and effectual conquest of a riotous populace, to whose lawlessness the Southern leaders looked with lively hope.

The whole number of men furnished by Massachusetts, being a surplus of 13,492 over all calls, was, —

Three-months' troops	.	.	.	.	.	3,736
Three-years' troops	.	.	.	.	.	96,270
One-year troops	.	.	.	.	.	4,728
Nine-months' troops	.	.	.	.	.	16,685
One-hundred-days' troops	.	.	.	.	.	5,461
Ninety-days' troops	.	.	.	.	.	1,209
Men in the navy up to September, 1865	.	.	.	.	.	31,165
Total	.	.	.	.	.	159,254

From Massachusetts and her sister New-England States, when the war began, there were, of native-born population, 16,313 in Ohio, 9,873 in Michigan, 3,443 in Indiana, 19,053 in Illinois, 3,719 in Minnesota, 12,115 in Wisconsin, 6,214 in Iowa; and in "Kansas, where in 1855 she made haste to hoist the flag and practically assert the principles of Liberty, and where her sons have repeatedly sealed their testimony with their blood, 1,282 natives of Massachusetts continued to guard the outposts of Freedom, always menaced and frequently assaulted by the foes of our common country and the supporters of slavery."

The sons of Massachusetts were found in almost every Western regiment, and her heroic dead swell the list of every State of the mighty West. Turning the attention from men to money for the war, the Commonwealth will find no occasion to blush over her rank among the States. Thirty-third in area, and seventh in population and also in wealth, she stands second in her proportional contributions to the internal revenue of the General Government.

From Col. T. L. S. Laidley, United-States Armory, Springfield. we have the annexed summary of what this grand arsenal has done for the war: —

From the 1st of July, 1860, to June 30, 1865, 805,636 muskets were assembled at this armory, in the following order; viz.: —

From July 1, 1860, to June 30, 1861,	13,802	muskets,	386	workmen.
„ „ 1, 1861, „ 30, 1862,	102,410	„	1,474	„
„ „ 1, 1862, „ 30, 1863,	207,884	„	2,499	„
„ „ 1, 1863, „ 30, 1864,	276,200	„	2,984	„
„ „ 1, 1864, „ 30, 1865,	195,340	„	2,442	„

There have also been made at the armory during the war, parts for repairs, equivalent to about fifteen per cent of the whole number of complete arms as named above.

The retiring Chief Magistrate of the State thus summed up the material support of the Union, Jan. 30, 1866:—

The proportional contribution of Massachusetts to the war will appear in a still stronger light when compared with the number enrolled in the militia of the State for the year 1865, which is 148,555 men. By this statement, without allowing for the number of re-enlistments, which it is impossible exactly to reckon, it appears that Massachusetts has sent 10,610 more men into the service than are now to be found in the State between the ages of eighteen and forty-five. The whole number of men called for from Massachusetts, reduced to the three-years' standard, is 117,624. The whole number of men furnished for all arms of the service, and for all terms of service, was 159,165; reduced to the three-years' standard, 131,116. Deducting the total number called for, there is a surplus over all calls of 13,492. The whole number of colored troops was 6,039; and of foreign recruits, 907. Of the foregoing total number of men furnished for active service, 26,329 were in the navy for different periods of service.

Two thousand four hundred and eighteen of these were procured by agents of the Commonwealth in rebel States, costing \$100 each of the \$125 deposited for the purpose.

The last General Order of Gov. Andrew deserves a place in these annals of the State:—

#### COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

HEADQUARTERS, BOSTON, Dec. 26, 1865.

#### GENERAL ORDERS, No. 22.

On the twenty-second day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President of the United States, issued his Executive Proclamation, declaring that “on the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State, or any designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free.”

On the first day of January, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty-

three, a Proclamation of Emancipation was made by the President, in and by the terms of which, "all persons held as slaves in the designated State, and parts of States, then in rebellion," were declared "free;" and the "Executive Government of the United States," including the military and naval authorities thereof, were pledged to "recognize and maintain the freedom of said persons."

On the first day of January, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, by a joint resolution of both Houses of Congress, there was submitted to the Legislatures of the several States, for their adoption, "An Amendment to the Constitution of the United States," which provided that "neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction, and that Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation."

On the eighteenth day of September, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty-five, the Secretary of State of the United States certified and proclaimed that the Amendment to the Constitution proposed, as aforesaid, had been duly ratified by three-fourths of the whole number of States, and had "become valid, to all intents and purposes, as part of the Constitution of the United States."

In commemoration and honor of these transactions and events, so great and beneficent; so laden with joy to the American slave, and hope to the oppressed of every land; so honorable to this nation and people, conforming their national policy with Christian civilization; so full of lofty cheer and of sublime and consoling aspirations; so happy in associating the advent of the year with the advent of liberty, —

It is ordered, —

That national salutes be fired on MONDAY NEXT (Jan. 1, 1866), being the anniversary of EMANCIPATION DAY, at twelve o'clock at noon, in all the following places; viz., on Boston Common, at Plymouth, on Dorchester Heights, on Bunker Hill, at Concord and Lexington, and at the North Bridge, Salem.

The national flag will be suspended on all the public buildings and at all military posts of the Commonwealth during the day.

The First Company of Light Artillery, Capt. Cummings, and the Second Company of Light Artillery, Capt. Baxter, are charged with the execution of this order. They will report to these headquarters for further orders.

By order of his Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor and Commander-in-chief.

WILLIAM SCHOULER,  
*Adjutant-General*

ALEXANDER H. BULLOCK, the worthy successor of Gov. Andrew, was inaugurated into office Jan 6, 1866.

Gov. Bullock is a native of Royalston, Mass.; where he was born on Mar. 2, 1816. Mr. Bullock pursued the study of law in the office of Hon. Emory Washburn at Worcester, and at Harvard University; and, in 1841, was admitted to the bar in Worcester, and began his practice that year. While still a student at Cambridge, he was appointed senior aide to Gen. Davis, who was elected for the second term in 1840.

He was chosen representative to the Legislature in 1845, and again in 1847 and 1848. The session of 1847 will be remembered as that in which Mr. Cushing, before the members were fairly in their seats, offered a resolution to pay twenty thousand dollars out of the treasury to the thousand or more volunteers for the war with Mexico. Mr. Cushing pressed the measure with great vehemence, and secured a favorable report from the committee to whom the subject was referred. Col. Bullock, in behalf of a minority of the committee, opposed the resolve in a speech which the reports characterized as "eloquent and masterly," turning the scales of opinion against that most adroit debater, and winning for himself an honorable reputation throughout the State. In 1849, he was chosen to the State Senate.

He was appointed Judge of Insolvency for Worcester County, by Gov. Gardner, in 1856, but resigned the office in 1858. The year following, he was elected Mayor of Worcester. He returned to the Legislature in 1860, and the four subsequent years, with hardly the forms of opposition. Of the service he has rendered to the Commonwealth in that period, it is too fresh in the memory of all readers to require repetition.

During the last year, Amherst College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. His Eulogy upon Abraham Lincoln, his Centennial Address at Royalston, his Oration before the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association in Boston, his Anniversary Address at Dartmouth and Amherst, — all filled with evidences of extended reading, of careful culture, and of sincere thought, — showed that his mind moved in no narrow circle, and won for him not only the applause of friendly audiences, but the appreciation of thoughtful and scholarly men.

In his Inaugural Address, in vigorous and eloquent language, he alluded to the war-record of the State. We quote a few passages from this peaceful message: —

I find, that, in the first educational year after the Rebellion broke out, there was in the State a decrease in the school-appropriations of sixty-eight thousand dollars. The next year, 1863-64, these appropriations rose to one hundred and one thousand dollars above the preceding; the largest increase, with a single exception, which had ever been made. But in 1864-65, the last year of the war, the gain amounted to the sum of two hundred and forty-six thousand dollars, — more than double that of any previous year; the amount expended on public schools, exclusive of buildings and books, being one million nine hundred and forty thousand dollars.

After urging an honorable and full compensation for the soldier, and provision for the widow and orphan, he says of the impressive celebration of Forefathers' Day, — an occasion which the throngs who participated in it will never cease to remember with pride, — referring to the marching regiments and their colors,\* —

In storm and sunshine, in success and in repulse, they carried those banners through twelve hostile States. In the hour of utmost need, they, before all others, had planted them on the National Capitol, staining on the way, with the life-blood of some, the pavement of a city in rebellion. They had carried them with Hooker to the summit of Lookout Mountain, and had fixed them, with Strong and Shaw, on the ramparts of Wagner. With Burnside, they had crossed the mountains of Tennessee, and had sheltered the hearthstone of Andrew Johnson. With Butler, they had forced the channel of the Mississippi, and proclaimed law and order in the City of the Crescent. In all the campaigns of the East, in Sherman's grand march, with Banks at Port Hudson, with Grant at Vicksburg, wherever and whenever there was hazard to be encountered or laurels to be won, they had carried the **BATTLE-FLAGS OF MASSACHUSETTS** with unyielding devotion and national renown.

It is worthy the dignity of the State to reverence these martial memories; it is her interest to maintain these military lessons; and it should be her grateful duty to transmit to the coming generations these mementoes of the great battle for Freedom. And since, in their present position, they will be liable to wear and waste from the exposure, or to be injured by thoughtless hands, I have the honor to recommend that a generous appropriation be made for their preservation beneath the dome of the State House, in such a manner as shall insure their safety, while they shall always be accessible to the public inspection.

He closes with words to which the citizens of the State will respond : —

In this communication, I have thought it proper to confine myself within those subjects which belong to our domestic administration. Another field lies beyond, broad as the Republic, laden with painful anxieties, but blossoming with transcendent hopes. It has been moistened all the way from the Capitol (within whose walls, first arriving, one of her regiments was quartered in the darkest hour), to the farthest lines of the whole expanse, with the blood of the sons of Massachusetts; and she may be forgiven for asking, in the day of victory to which she contributed, that the fruits shall be equal to the sacrifice.

Congress must be held to perform its part. In war, it was inevitable that the Executive overshadowed Congress; in peace, it is necessary that Congress should resume the exercise of its prerogatives under the Constitution. I, for

\* See Appendix.

one, am willing to intrust to the senators and representatives of Massachusetts in that body the interests and the convictions of this ancient of States.

*Senators and Representatives, —*

I come to my office, as you approach yours, at a time when the excitement of arms has given way to the re-actions of peace. The statesman and magistrate who retires to-day from the Executive Office, aided by the Legislature through five years of war-administration, has given to the State a lasting glory of annals. For you and for me, I trust lighter duties may be our lot. But we will not mistake such relief for inaction or indifference ; and, trusting the God of our fathers for his blessing, we will enter upon the responsibilities which have been assigned to us.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### THE NAVAL SERVICE OF THE STATE.

**The Growth of the Navy.—Massachusetts Men in this Department. — Assistant Secretary Gustavus V. Fox. — Admiral Charles Henry Davis, Chief of Bureau of Navigation. — Admiral Joseph Smith, Chief of Bureau of Yards and Docks. — Commander Albert N. Smith, Chief of the Bureau of Equipment and Recruiting. — Other Officers. — The Number of Men furnished for the Navy, during the War, by the Commonwealth. — Heroic Men and Deeds.**

**P**ERHAPS no single item indicates more strikingly the growth of the American navy since the commencement of the civil war than the increase in the sizes of "The Annual Register," from a pamphlet of forty-six pages in 1861 to a volume of three hundred and thirty-five pages in 1865.

The prominence of Massachusetts in this arm of the service is intimated by the organization of the Navy Department. Here we find the names of Gustavus V. Fox, Assistant Secretary, salary, \$4,000; Admiral Joseph Smith, Chief of Bureau of Yards and Docks, salary, \$4,000; Admiral Charles Henry Davis, Chief of Bureau of Navigation, salary, \$4,000; Albert N. Smith, son of the admiral, Chief of the Bureau of Equipment and Recruiting, salary, \$3,500; William P. S. Sanger, Chief Engineer of the Bureau of Docks and Yards, salary, \$3,000: to which might be added the names of several Massachusetts men as clerks, and other subordinate officers in the various bureaus.

We exceedingly regret that we have no complete records of the heroes of naval history.

#### GUSTAVUS V. FOX.

We begin the incomplete annals appropriately with the name of Gustavus V. Fox, Assistant Secretary in the Navy Department at Washington, — an officer who has no superior in the comparatively quiet work of this branch of national achievement during the war.

He was born at Saugus, June 13, 1821. His father removed to Lowell in 1823, where Gustavus acquired in the schools a good education.

June, 1838, he entered the navy. He was successively midshipman, passed midshipman, and, in 1852, lieutenant. Reliable and energetic, he passed safely through the temptations of almost every foreign port, prepared to take any position of usefulness at home.

Upon his resignation in 1855, he accepted the agency of the Bay-State Mills, Lowell.

The earliest work for the country, after the secession movements at the South, was the originating and the prosecution of a plan for the relief of the garrison of Fort Sumter, January, 1861, a few weeks after Col. Hinks of Massachusetts offered Major Anderson his aid. We give the project in his own words, as he explained it to his friend, George W. Blunt:—

From the outer edge of the Charleston Bar, in a straight line to Sumter, through the Swash Channel, the distance is four miles, with no shoal spots having less than nine feet at high water. The batteries on Morris and Sullivan's Islands are about twenty-six hundred yards apart; and, between these, troops and supplies must pass. I proposed to anchor three small men-of-war off the entrance to the Swash Channel as a safe base of operations against any naval attack from the enemy; the soldiers and provisions to be carried to the Charleston Bar in the Collins steamer "Baltic;" all the provisions and munitions to be put up in portable packages easily handled by one man; the "Baltic" to carry three hundred extra sailors, and a sufficient number of armed launches, and to land all the troops at Fort Sumter in one night. Three steam-tugs of not more than six-feet draft of water, such as are employed for towing-purposes, were to form part of the expedition, to be used for carrying in the troops and provisions in case the weather should be too rough for boats.

With the exception of the men-of-war and tugs, the whole expedition was to be complete on board the steamer "Baltic;" and its success depended upon the possibility of running past batteries at night, which were distant from the centre of the channel thirteen hundred yards. I depended upon the barbette-guns of Sumter to keep the channel between Morris and Sullivan Islands clear of rebel vessels at the line of entering.

Gen. Scott encouraged and sustained Mr. Fox in his unselfish, patriotic effort to relieve the beleaguered men of Sumter; Secretary Holt seconded the enterprise; and President Buchanan, "palsied with terror," said yes one day, and no the next. When Mr. Lincoln succeeded him, the scheme was again urged upon the attention of the Government. The President was convinced of its feasibility; and the plan of Mr. Fox was ordered to a practical test. But a failure in important details, for which Mr. Fox was not in the least responsible, defeated the design of the expe-

dition when near its consummation. Mr. Lincoln said of it, notwithstanding the result, that the endeavor to carry supplies to Major Anderson and his band of heroes "greatly strengthened the cause of the country." Mr. Fox was appointed Assistant Secretary May 9, 1861.

With him originated the New-Orleans Expedition. He proposed it to Gen. McClellan, who replied that it required a hundred thousand men.

Mr. Fox asked for ten thousand, and they were promised; but so little interest did Gen. McClellan feel in the expedition, that, when the vessels were ready, Gen. Butler found the troops which had been gathering at Ship Island were ordered to Texas. He conferred with Mr. Fox and with Secretary Stanton, who had just entered upon his duties. Gen. McClellan was called into the council; and the result was, the troops were furnished, New Orleans captured, and the national cause suddenly brought into the cheering light of victory amid the rejoicings of the people.

It was Mr. Lincoln's habit to visit the room of Mr. Fox, and defer to his judgment in naval affairs, while he was also a warm personal friend.

It was a striking remark of Mr. Seward in his Auburn speech toward the close of the war, when alluding to the Secretary of the Navy, "We have two Secretaries of the Navy;" expressing his estimate of the capacity and services of Mr. Fox.

Capt. Fox will cross the ocean in the monitor "Miantonomah," now awaiting him at Halifax, to personally see the Emperor of Russia with the resolutions of Congress, congratulating him on his escape from assassination. Capt. Fox will also examine and report upon the condition of the principal navies of Europe.

Modest, gentlemanly, and honorable, Massachusetts can point proudly to her representative man in the Navy Department, — Gustavus V. Fox.

#### REAR-ADMIRAL DAVIS.

The following is but a brief sketch of Rear-Admiral Davis's patriotic and useful career, — a gentleman whose purity of character has honored his origin and his State: —

Charles Henry Davis was born in Boston, Jan. 16, 1807. His father was the late Hon. Daniel Davis, for forty-two years Solicitor-General of Massachusetts. He received his early education at the Latin School, and entered Harvard, but remained there less than two years.

On the 12th of August, 1823, he was appointed an acting midshipman in the United-States navy, and, in the following October, received orders to join the frigate "United States."

In 1829, he joined "The Ontario," and sailed for the Mediterranean in the squadron of Commodore Biddle. While on this cruise, he commenced the study of the Spanish and French languages.

He next went to the Pacific in "The Vincennes," the flag-ship of Commodore Wadsworth, where he was employed as interpreter between Commodore Wadsworth and the authorities of the State of Ecuador.

In 1837, he sailed for St. Petersburg in the frigate "Independence," carrying Mr. Dallas, the American minister to the imperial court of Russia.

He was appointed to the United-States Coast Survey from 1842 to 1849. During this service, he commenced investigations into the laws of engineering in tidal harbors. The harbors of Portland, Boston, and New York, have been particularly benefited by these investigations.

In July, 1849, Lieut. Davis was assigned to the duty of superintending the preparation of "The American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac," which, after many formidable obstacles, he triumphantly organized, and superintended for seven years. During that time, he prepared a translation of Gauss's "Theoria Motus," as well as treatises on "Mechanical Quadratures," "The Computation of Planetary Orbits," and other mathematical tracts.

In 1856, he joined the sloop-of-war "St. Mary's," of which he had received the command, at Panama; and, during this cruise, received the capitulation of Gen. Walker, while besieged by the allied armies of Central America. In 1859, he again resumed the superintendence of "The Nautical Almanac."

In May, 1861, Commander Davis was ordered to Washington on duty connected with the efficiency and discipline of the naval service, and was appointed member of two boards. By one of the boards, several combined naval and military expeditions against Southern ports were organized.

Commander Davis was appointed captain of the fleet of one of these, which consisted of eighteen men-of-war and thirty-eight transports. This expedition sailed on the 29th of October, 1861; and, on the 7th of November, Forts Walker and Beauregard were captured. Commander Davis rendered such valuable assistance in every detail of the expedition, that, a few days after the battle, he was commissioned captain.

During the following winter, Capt. Davis commanded an expedition which deposited stone-laden ships, as obstructions, across the mouth of Charleston Harbor. In February, 1862, he commanded a squadron of five gunboats, and dispersed the rebel fleet of Commodore Tatnall. He afterwards accompanied Admiral Dupont on an expedition against Fort Clinton and Fernandina, Fla., which resulted in success.

In March, 1862, he was detached from the South-Atlantic Blockading Squadron; and in April was ordered to relieve Flag-officer Foot, and assume the command of the Mississippi flotilla. On the 10th of May, he gained

the victory off Fort Pillow. On the 6th of June, he captured the city of Memphis. On the 17th, a portion of his fleet captured Fort St. Charles, in White River. In July, he took part in the first attack on Vicksburg. He afterwards co-operated with Gen. Curtis in several expeditions against the enemy; and a portion of his command, under Capt. Phelps, destroyed the Fort off Haines's Bluff.

In July of the same year, Admiral Davis was confirmed by the Senate as Chief of the Bureau of Navigation, in which office he remained until 1865.

On 7th of February, 1863, Commodore Davis was commissioned rear-admiral in the United-States navy.

In May, 1865, he was appointed Superintendent of the National Observatory.

He is a member of the Light-house Board, Chairman of the Permanent Commission of the Navy Department, Chairman of a Joint Commission of Officers of the Army and Navy on Harbor Obstructions, one of the United-States Commissioners of Boston Harbor, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, a member of the American Philosophical Society and of the National Academy of Sciences.

#### ACTING MASTER JAMES FOLGER.

Few men in the war have left a nobler record than the lamented Folger, of Nantucket. Returning from a long voyage soon after the civil war commenced, he immediately offered his services to the country, and went on board the United-States bark "Roebuck," off Charleston. While on shore at St. Andrew's, he was surprised by a company of cavalry in ambush, and fatally wounded, dying on board his ship soon afterwards. He was a brave and Christian man, whose death was deeply deplored by his comrades.

#### THE HEROES ON BOARD "THE CUMBERLAND."

On that dark and fearful day to the navy of the Union and to the country, March 8, 1862, when "The Merrimack" made pastime of destruction to our war-ships at Newport News, the valor of Massachusetts men was conspicuous. The action on the part of the Union fleet was opened by a Massachusetts officer,—Capt. John Marston, of "The Roanoke."

Of the principal officers attached to the frigate "Cumberland" at the time of the engagement with "The Merrimack," at least three were from Massachusetts. Capt. Radford, who commanded, was, during the action, on shore on a court-martial. George U. Morris, ex-officer, was in full command during the engagement.

Lieut. Morris was a son of this Commonwealth, and, with his heroic crew, fought the rebel monster with the most desperate

bravery. When all prospect of victory was gone, the vow passed from lip to lip never to surrender. When the cry arose, "The ship is sinking!" not a man left his gun: no heart wished the white flag to go up in place of the stars and stripes. While the good ship settled in the waves, Acting Master William P. Randall of New Bedford, with Acting Master Kennison, stood by his pivot-gun, knee-deep in water, and fired the last shot before she went down. Lieut. T. O. Selfridge, also of Massachusetts, was a most gallant officer.

## LIEUTS. J. B. SMITH AND C. H. SWASEY.

Lieut. Joseph B. Smith, the son of Admiral Smith, commanding officer on "The Congress," was killed in the heroic discharge of his duty.

In the engagement of "The Sciota" below Donaldsonville with a rebel force, Oct. 4, 1862, Lieut. Charles H. Swasey displayed all those qualities of intelligent, Christian loyalty which have been to a remarkable degree an element of power in the late civil war. The simple record of his commander, in a report to Admiral Farragut, is a bright and touching memorial of the youthful hero:—

I regret to report that Lieut. Charles H. Swasey, executive officer of this vessel, was mortally wounded while gallantly performing his duty; having just pointed and fired the nine-inch gun. A twelve-pounder rifle-shot entered the bulwark, striking him on the hip, and inflicting a terrible and mortal wound, of which he expired at three, P.M.

This officer was characterized by all the elements which make up the hero, — brave, imbued with patriotic ardor and professional ambition, chivalric as a gentleman, gentle, and with a heart full of Christian principles. His last words were, "Tell my mother I tried to be a good man." I respectfully request that his death, so heroic and noble, may be especially made known to the nation through the Navy Department.

## ENGINEER E. HOYT, MASTER B. W. LORING, AND OTHERS.

Engineer E. Hoyt of "The Richmond," during the memorable passage of the batteries of Port Hudson, on the night of March 14, 1863, won special notice for his self-forgetful devotion to the success of the daring enterprise. He flew from one post of peril to another, "until, having penetrated the steam several times to ascertain the extent of injury, he was finally led away completely exhausted and fainting." In the capture of "The Alabama," also known as "The Fingal," in Warsaw Sound, June 17, 1863, Acting

Master B. W. Loring, of "The Weehawken," distinguished himself for his coolness, and skill in serving the guns, as he had done before under the walls of Fort Darling. Acting Master C. C. Kingsbury, of the powder and shell divisions, was equally conspicuous in the fight; his department having "more the aspect of ordinary exercise than of battle. No one would have suspected that the men were in action" from their appearance in the fiery contest. Here Lieut.-Commander T. O. Selfridge commanded the naval battery on the right wing of Gen. Sherman's corps, and gained the admiration of officers and men for his splendid conduct in the severe engagement. Acting Midshipman Henry L. Blake, son of the commander, who was in the flag-ship "Hartford," received the warmest commendation of Admiral Faragut for the bravery of a veteran displayed by this young officer.

In the attack of Fort Sumter, April 7, 1863, Commander John Dennis of "The Nahant," and Quartermaster Edward Cobb, who were wounded, the latter fatally, Ensign M. L. Johnson, aide to Admiral Dupont in "The Wabash," and others from Massachusetts, behaved with the greatest coolness and courage. Capt. John A. Winslow of "The Kearsarge," whose guns sunk "The Alabama" June 19, 1864, was a citizen of this State, although born in North Carolina. It was just and fitting that the piratical craft which had preyed upon the whaling-fleets of Massachusetts should be sent, by a vessel under the intelligent command of one of her gallant officers, to the bottom of the ocean it had disgraced.

At the terrible bombardment of Fort Fisher, the middle of January, 1865, among the Massachusetts men who were distinguished for bravery was Lieut. F. F. Baury, nephew of George Bancroft, one of the storming-party from "The Colorado." He was severely wounded during the assault. Ensign F. A. O'Connor was struck down by the side of his commander. Assistant Surgeon William Longshaw, jun., who "was always near the front with instruments and tourniquets, was bending over a wounded and dying man, when he was shot in the head, and instantly killed." Acting Master W. H. Maies, Lieuts. Smith and Nichols of "The Seneca," and Acting Ensign George T. Davis of "The Wabash," also received special notice for the highest gallantry, in the report of Lieut. Commander Parker of "The Minnesota." Lieut. M. L. Johnson, in the midst of a heavy fire from the enemy, with a boat's crew of volunteers, "carried a hawser from his ship to the new 'Ironsides,' in order to enable the ship to bring all the guns to bear from the

port battery; and was for more than half an hour a target in the forts, of which they availed themselves, but fortunately without success."

July 4, 1864, an Act of Congress was approved, allowing men in the naval service during the war to be credited to the quotas of any town or state to which they belonged. Three days later, a communication was sent from the War Department in Washington to Gov. Andrew, appointing him and Ex-Gov. Clifford a commission to give Massachusetts the benefit of the just and timely law. To ascertain the number of enlisted men in the navy, it was necessary to copy the rolls on board of the receiving-ship "Ohio," at the Charlestown Navy Yard; which contained, it was found, 22,360 names. A circular was sent to the selectmen of each town, asking for a statement of all persons there, who had entered the naval service, not already credited, nor enrolled prior to Feb. 24, 1864. Prompt responses were made. The direct credits given to cities and towns, reduced to three-years' men, were 9,020½. The number credited to the State at large, and distributed, *pro rata*, to the credits of the cities and towns, reduced to three-years' men, were 7,605½.

The naval service is apart from the people at home: the return of its heroic men is unaccompanied by marching columns and popular demonstrations, excepting the occasional honors paid to a great victor. There is but little sympathy between the brave warriors of the sea and the citizens of a commonwealth: consequently, the indispensable and gallant services they have rendered to the country are but scantily appreciated. They do not go and come in time of war under newly given or torn and blackened banners, amid the tearful adieus or welcomes of friends and citizens. On this very account, the history of the soldiers of the sea is fragmentary, and no connected narrative can be written as of regiments and companies, in which the bravery of nearly every man will appear. The men of the navy feel this isolation from the communities on the land, and are driven to seek associations in port, often destructive, urged forward in a reckless career by the broken lines of interest in the people.

In connection with the naval service, it will be both proper and interesting to have a brief account of the "Stone Fleet," which was almost wholly a Massachusetts affair. The War Department having decided to close, if possible, the well-known channels in the harbors of Charleston and Savannah, to stop, for a time at least, the blockade-running, resolved to make the experiment of



sinking in those waters ships heavily laden with stones. The novel enterprise was intrusted to Mr. Richard H. Chapell of New London, Conn., who was assisted by Messrs. I. H. Bartlett & Sons of New Bedford, Mass., and Mr. Vernon H. Brown of Boston. The vessels employed were principally old whalers, sold by citizens of Massachusetts, manned by her hardy tars, and sent on their hostile errand by men accustomed to the harpoon and lance. Twenty-five vessels were ordered at first; but, before sailing, twenty more were added. For weeks, granite bowlders, great and small and in fragments, were carted to the wharves where the whalers lay, and piled beneath their decks. The arrangement for sinking them consisted of a hole six inches in diameter under the stern of each vessel, within six inches of the water, into which lead pipe was introduced, and made water-tight. A plug was so attached, that it might be readily withdrawn. With thirty days' provisions, the fleet of twenty-five vessels — sixteen of them from New Bedford — sailed under the command of Rodney French, Esq., ex-mayor of that city, Nov. 20, 1861. The sight was novel and beautiful as the unarmed armada moved down the bay, attracting many spectators to the shores. When the vessels reached their destination, after taking off sails and rigging, they were anchored, the plugs knocked out, and in fifteen minutes the venerable travellers to distant seas went to the bottom, and the waters closed over their naked masts. The crews made good their escape to a vessel which accompanied the fleet. The object in view by the Government in this expedition was temporarily secured; and its importance as a punishment to the rebels was indicated by the indignant declaration of their English allies, that it was an exhibition of vandalism. The effect in the end, however, was rather of a moral than a physical character. The enemy was alarmed, and the jealousy of France and England called forth in expressions of sympathy for the injured South.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### GENERAL OFFICERS FURNISHED BY MASSACHUSETTS, WHO SURVIVED THE WAR.

*Officers in the Regular Army and Volunteer Forces. — Brief Notices of Sheridan, Hooker, Butler, Banks, Saxton, and Gordon. — Gen. Grant's Visit to Boston.*

**I**N addition to the sketches of general officers from Massachusetts which have been given in the regimental histories, we can scarcely more than glance at the career of some of the more conspicuous actors in the great tragedy of national redemption which has just closed. We begin with those in the regular army.

#### MAJOR-GEN. P. H. SHERIDAN.

Major-Gen. P. H. Sheridan was born in Massachusetts. His father removed to Perry County, O., while he was very young, where, some historians will have it, he first saw the light. His name is entered in all the army registers as from this Commonwealth; but he was appointed to the Military Academy at West Point from Ohio. The grandest achievement of "Cavalry Sheridan" was the victory won by him in the hour of apparently hopeless defeat by Early at Winchester,—a martial achievement which has no parallel in the annals of war. With no re-enforcements but his return to the field of disaster, he brought order from chaos, and inspired his men with enthusiasm, which swept, like chaff before the whirlwind, the exultant rebel legions from the field of their triumph.

#### E. W. TOWNSEND AND S. BRECK.

Assistant Adjutant-Gen. Edward W. Townsend has really been the chief officer of the department during the war. The duties of Gen. Townsend have been almost constantly in the South-west, superintending the enlistment of colored regiments, and the business growing out of the new order of things which followed the work of emancipation.

Gen. Townsend's able assistant, Col. Samuel Breck, is also a Massachusetts man.

**MAJOR-GEN. JOSEPH HOOKER.**

Major-Gen. Joseph Hooker's birthplace was the ancient and beautiful town of Hadley. He entered the United-States Military Academy at West Point in 1833, at the age of fourteen; and graduated in 1837. Entering the regular army, he served in the Mexican war, where, for his bravery, he received the brevet ranks of major and lieutenant-colonel. In 1853, resigning his commission, he settled on a farm in California. May 17, 1861, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and joined the Potomac Army, winning in the Peninsular battles the title of "Fighting Joe Hooker." He was made major-general July 4, 1862; and was seriously wounded in the foot at Antietam. In September of that year, he was created brigadier-general in the regular army.

The command of the Army of the Potomac, and his many gallant deeds, among which is the crowning military achievement of his life in the storming of Lookout Mountain, on whose top he fought "above the clouds," are known to his admiring countrymen.

**MAJOR-GEN. B. F. BUTLER.**

Major-Gen. Benjamin F. Butler's life and services have been so fully and enthusiastically written by Mr. Parton, that no sketch of the hero of New Orleans after its surrender to the Union army, excepting the notices already interwoven with the narratives in this volume, is necessary.

He was born Nov. 5, 1818, in Deerfield, N.H., of Irish descent. He graduated at Waterville College, Me., and became a resident of Lowell, Mass. His prominence as a lawyer and a politician is familiar to the people.

He was the first brigadier-general of volunteers appointed in this, or, we believe, in any other loyal State, after the civil war began. An "old-line Democrat," he was inclined to let the "negro question" alone when he entered the field; but personal observation of the slave system, and a deep insight into the nature of the conflict, soon cleared his vision, and stirred his heart. The earliest indication of right views was the origin of the word "contraband," applied by him to the bondmen that came under our flag.

Two military successes under his command will have a place, in the annals of the war, among great and decisive achievements. The first was his prompt and fearless action in Maryland at the opening of the war, which saved that State to the Union: the other was the command of New Orleans after the war-ships of Farragut brought down its secession flag. Of the latter the rebels complained, and cursed the "beast." "Copperheads" at the North and their English sympathizers re-echoed the complaint and the curse.

Time passed on, and the loyal people at home, and even enemies abroad, approved his administration. He may have erred in principle and practice; but he ruled his province well. The management of the rebellious city, awing its angry citizens by a bold front of authority when he was comparatively weak in martial force, and wringing from their reluctant grasp abused power, will ever give Gen. Butler a high place in the popular estimate of executive ability and successful treatment of the rebels. He was created major-general. We shall not discuss his military knowledge and skill in the management of large bodies of troops, but leave this question to calmer times and future history.

That he possesses genius, and, rising above party predilections, did a work for the country, in her darkest hours, that few men in the nation could have performed, no fair-minded person will deny. In this view alone, he is entitled to and will receive the honor rendered to the greatest heroes of the greatest civil contest the world has known.

## MAJOR-GEN. NELSON A. MILES.

Of this gallant officer, a member of his military family writes, —

Gen. Miles was born in Wachusettville, Worcester County, Mass., Aug. 8, 1839; and is, therefore, twenty-six years of age. He received a fair education, and at the age of seventeen entered a store in Boston, where he remained until the breaking-out of the war. His patriotism was above the considerations of home, and induced him to accept the position of first lieutenant in Senator Wilson's regiment, — the Twenty-second Massachusetts Volunteers; which left Boston on the 1st of October, 1861, and joined the Army of the Potomac near Washington. He remained with his regiment but a short time, being first detailed on the staff of Gen. Casey; and was afterwards assigned to the staff of Brig.-Gen. O. O. Howard, then commanding the first brigade,

first division, Second Army Corps; and served in that position until the army moved in March, 1862. He was with the brigade when the army advanced to Manassas and Rappahannock Station, and was at the siege of Yorktown and the battle of Williamsburg.

At the battle of Fair Oaks, he was favorably mentioned in the official reports of Gen. Howard for meritorious conduct.

At one time, when the Eighty-first Pennsylvania Regiment was without a field-officer, and was falling back, he rallied them under a heavy fire, and, turning upon the enemy, regained the lost ground, and forced them to retreat, leaving their dead and wounded upon the field. In this engagement he was wounded in the foot, and his horse shot under him. He mounted another horse, and remained on the field until the battle was over. He declined the opportunity of going North, and continued on duty, suffering much from his wound.

In the official report of the battle, he was mentioned by his commanding general for distinguished gallantry. He acted a conspicuous part in the battle of Charles-city Cross-roads. He led the Eighty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers in the charge across an open field, which closed the battle at half-past nine, P.M. For this he was highly complimented by Gen. Kearney, and mentioned in that general's report for gallant acts. At Malvern Hill he again rendered distinguished service during the day, and, at the close of the battle, brought a force of artillery which poured showers of grape and canister into the enemy's ranks with great execution, and fired the last gun on that eventful day. From the battle of Fair Oaks he acted as adjutant-general, first brigade, first division, Second Corps, until the army reached Harrison's Landing, during the seven-days' battle before Richmond. About this time, Gov. Andrew of Massachusetts requested Gen. Sumner to recommend a few meritorious officers of his command for field-officers in new regiments then being formed in that State. Gen. Sumner recommended Lieut. Miles for the colonelcy of a regiment; but, before the recommendation was acted upon, he accepted the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Sixty-first New-York Volunteers.

Sept. 30, 1862, after the battle of Antietam, he was created colonel of the regiment. At the close of the terrible struggle at Fredericksburg, he was recommended for the position of brigadier-general.

During the campaign of the fall of 1863, he was in command of the first brigade. In the battles of the Wilderness, he sustained his character for heroic command; and after the battle at Ream's Station, in which his division, it was said, saved the corps, he was recommended by Gens. Grant, Meade, and Hancock, for brevet major-general. Through all the bloody conflicts of the Potomac Army, Gen. Miles displayed the qualities of a veteran commander; not only fearless in danger, but skilful in the man-

agement of his division. He was carried from the field of Chancellorsville, it was supposed fatally wounded, but rallied, and hastened back to his command.

Gen. Miles returned with the army to Washington ; and, when it broke up, he was assigned to the command of the military district of Fortress Monroe (including fifteen counties of Eastern Virginia), — the largest fort in the United States, and where the chief of the Southern Confederacy is confined. For his efficiency in action, his skill in the arrangement and management of his troops in the last campaign, he was made major-general.

It is due Gen. Miles to say, in connection with the above, that he is the youngest major-general in the army ; and, though he may not claim the years of many who have been raised to the same rank, Massachusetts has not a man whose record will exceed his in the history of the war of the Rebellion.

#### MAJOR-GEN. N. P. BANKS.

Major-Gen. Nathaniel Prentiss Banks was born in Waltham, Jan. 30, 1816. His boyhood was passed in the usual routine of rural life, the common school, errands and play, until old enough to enter the cotton factory with which his father was connected. Later he became a skilful machinist.

During the period of his youth, dramatic entertainments were resorted to in the village homes ; and so marked was his genius for the stage, that friends thought it worthy of encouragement. But his attention was turned to more practical literary pursuits.

He delivered lectures, addressed political assemblies, and edited the newspaper of his native town. Elected to the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth in 1849, he was entered on the roll of members as machinist.

He entered the legal profession, but gave it little attention, because the demands of the political arena which he had chosen enlisted his energies.

In 1851, Mr. Banks was Speaker in the House of Representatives of the State ; and, in 1852, was elected to Congress. The succeeding year, he was President of the Convention to revise the Constitution of the Commonwealth. He was chosen Speaker of the Thirty-fourth Congress.

As Speaker of the House, he held the first rank. An accomplished debater, and familiar with parliamentary rules, he controlled the stormy elements, in the hours of greatest excitement, with calmness, wisdom, and decision. His fame suffers no eclipse in the comparison with the presiding officer of any deliberative assembly in the annals of the nation.

He was elected Governor of the State in 1854, and served three terms.

May 11, 1861, he was appointed major-general of volunteers, commanding in the Department of Annapolis; and, later, in that of the Shenandoah. He was unsuccessful in some of his military operations, but never through habits of dissipation or a reckless ambition. The clear and impartial verdict of history is yet to be given upon the causes of failure. He is now a loyal and able member of Congress.

#### MAJOR-GEN. RUFUS SAXTON.

Major-Gen. Rufus Saxton, who was a farmer's boy in old Deerfield till he entered West-point Military Academy in 1845 at the age of twenty-one, has, since his graduation, served in the regular army. He led a surveying expedition over the Rocky Mountains; invented an improved instrument for taking deep-sea soundings, which bears his name; and was conspicuous in the breaking-up of Camp Jackson, at St. Louis, when the war began. During the Rebellion, he was military commander at Port Royal and Charleston, where, as the ardent friend of impartial justice and liberty, he won the grateful affection of the enfranchised.

#### BREVET MAJOR-GEN. GEORGE H. GORDON.

In addition to the passing notice of this brave and able officer by Chaplain Quint, in his story of the Second Regiment, a more extended outline of his life and services will be a fitting accompaniment to his portrait.

Gen. Gordon was born in Charlestown, Mass., July 19, 1825. After a course of study at Framingham Academy, he determined, if it were possible, to secure an appointment to the Military Academy at West Point. Four years of patient waiting were crowned with success; and he entered that institution in 1842, graduating in 1846. Gens. McClellan, Reno, Foster, Couch, Sturgis, Palmer, Stonewall Jackson, Maury, Rickett, and others of note, were in his class.

Young Gordon was made brevet second lieutenant in a regiment of mounted riflemen, and went with Gen. Scott to Mexico, December, 1846. He was with that commander in all his battles, marches, and sieges. He was wounded twice in the battle of

Mexico and of Cerro Gordo; and for his gallantry he was made first lieutenant. He remained with his command in the city of Mexico until December, 1847. Lieut. Gordon was ordered to command a company of cavalry which was to go as part of an escort to Vera Cruz, and return to the city of Mexico. He was very severely wounded by guerillas within one day's march of Vera Cruz; receiving no less than one ball and thirteen slugs in various parts of his body, three or four of which still remain. His left hand was disabled for life; all the bones in the back of it having been cut through. He was carried to Vera Cruz, tenderly nursed by some Mexican ladies, taken on board a ship, and sent home in April, 1848. The remainder of 1848 and 1849 he was on duty at different posts throughout the United States, on the Atlantic coast. In the spring of 1850, he joined his regiment in Oregon, and passed the summer and winter there at various stations on the banks of the Columbia River until 1851, when with his regiment he returned to the Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis. The remainder of 1851-52, he was stationed west of the Mississippi River, at Forts Scott and Leavenworth, meanwhile making a trip to the Rocky Mountains.

In 1853, upon the application of Professor Bache, he was detailed by Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, upon the Coast Survey; in which service he remained until the summer of 1854. He resigned, and, in the spring of 1855, entered the Cambridge Law School, where he remained one year. He had prepared himself for this course of study by reading law on the banks of the Columbia in Oregon, at Fort Scott in Missouri, and at Carlisle Barracks in Pennsylvania.

In 1856, he was admitted to practice in all the courts of this Commonwealth; had attained a successful practice, when he abandoned all to raise a regiment for service in the Great Rebellion. After resigning his commission in the army, he received a pension for total disability, which he gave up forever when he entered the service again. His brilliant military career is recorded with the services of the Second Regiment. He is now again in the practice of law in Boston.

We can merely add, to the record of general officers of distinguished heroism, the names of Major-Gens. A. W. Whipple, killed at Chancellorsville, and J. G. Barnard, U.S.A.; Brevet Major-Gens. W. F. Bartlett, J. Hayes, G. N. Macy, E. G. Loring, Q. B. Tower, and C. J. Paine; all wounded several times, and never dishonoring their State or National flag.



EVENTS IMMEDIATELY SUCCEEDING THE PRESIDENT'S DEATH.  
•

The months succeeding the assassination of our second Washington, Abraham Lincoln, April 14, 1865, were crowded with stirring events. The fate of Jefferson Davis, Booth, and his fellow-conspirators, intensely excited the people, in connection with the precarious condition of the Secretary of State and his son, who were also intended victims of the rebel homicides.

But there were joyful emotions contending with the painful throughout the loyal States. The war was closed, the country saved, and the greatest general of the age—the patient, modest, and victorious GRANT, who was providentially delivered from the assassin's blow when Lincoln fell—was making a tour through the North, amid the grateful acclamations of the people. He was of and for the masses. Of Scotch descent, he was born, April 27, 1822, in a very humble dwelling at Point Pleasant, O.; and entered West-point Military Academy in 1839. In the Mexican war he won laurels for noblest heroism, but at its close became an unsuccessful farmer, and then a leather merchant, in Galena, Ill. His career, since the civil war commenced, has become a familiar story in every home.

Gov. Andrew having learned that the Lieutenant-General was at Saratoga, and intended to visit the Eastern States and Canada, commissioned the Adjutant-General of the State to bear an official invitation to him to visit the Commonwealth. From Saratoga to Boston, during his stay at the capital, and along the route to Canada, and indeed through the Provinces, there was an enthusiasm rarely witnessed in national experience.

Gen. Grant's home, while in Boston, was the Revere House. On the sabbath day, he attended divine service in the Old South, of Revolutionary memory,—the venerable temple of religious and civil freedom.



## PART III.

### MASSACHUSETTS AT HOME.

#### CHAPTER I.

##### PATRIOTIC PHILANTHROPY AND CHARITIES.

*The Spontaneous and Practical Sympathy of the People.—Lowell takes the Lead.—Charlestown.—Boston.—City Authorities, Banks, and Schools.—The American Tract Society.—The Christian Commission.*

ANCIENT history records the offering, by the Carthaginian women, of their hair, to manufacture bowstrings for their warriors; and modern annals relate the story of Revolutionary sacrifices, and of a Florence Nightingale's ministry of mercy, whose shadow the suffering and grateful soldier kissed: but the late civil war presented the world with a spectacle of organized and individual benevolence, comprehending the temporal and spiritual wants of a million of men, altogether new in the history of war.

The civil conflict had immediately concerned in its issues a territory not only unequalled in extent, but covered with a network of railways for travel, above which ran telegraphic wires connecting city and hamlet.

The enterprising city of Lowell claims to have been the first, not only in the field with her troops, but at home, in a formal subscription in behalf of the soldiers, — the first to form an aid society, and the first to hold a sanitary fair.

A public meeting was held April 15, 1861; and, on the 18th, Judge Crosby wrote a note to the mayor, enclosing a check for one hundred dollars, requesting that the sum be sent immediately to the paymaster of the regiment, to supply any wants for which, in the haste of departure, no provision had been made. He also suggested the formation of a society to meet the necessities for which rations and medicine-chests did not provide.

The mayor laid the matter before the City Council that evening, and took up a subscription as suggested. Five hundred dollars, besides Judge Crosby's one hundred, were thus obtained.

As early as the 15th of April, while the ladies of Bridgeport, Conn., were holding a meeting in behalf of the army, for which the President's call had reached them a few hours before, Miss Almena B. Bates, of Charlestown, was reading the summons to the volunteers to prepare for the field. Some of these men, she knew, would go from Charlestown. "What can we do to aid them in the sacrifices and sufferings before them?" was the question that stirred her heart and fell from her lips. There was a quick response to the benevolent appeal; and, on the memorable 19th of April, a number of ladies and gentlemen signed a paper, which set forth in outline the organization of a relief society. Three days later, the Bunker-hill Relief Society adopted a constitution, and appointed officers: Mrs. H. G. Hutchins being chosen president; Mrs. H. Lyon, secretary; and Miss Almena B. Bates, treasurer. More than ten thousand dollars were received by this society in money; and at one meeting, July 9, 1862, three hundred articles of clothing were made for the army. Two hundred soldiers' families were also relieved at home.

Boston had no truer friend of the soldier than her son and Mayor, during nearly the whole war, the Hon. F. W. Lincoln, jun. He was born in that city, Feb. 27, 1817, the descendant of Puritan stock. His early life was marked by industry and probity, — qualities that have adorned his manhood. In all public movements for the prosecution of the war and the welfare of the troops, he was prompt to act, often drawing generously from his private means. His letter to the Mayor of Savannah, which went with the cargo of provisions after the surrender of that city, "was a model of touching Christian sympathy and patriotic sentiment."

April 18, there was a meeting of the officers of the Boston banks, and an offer made of their funds to the State, through the Governor.

Thirty-nine banks were represented, comprising a capital of thirty-five million dollars.

The Boston Board of Trade passed a series of patriotic resolutions the same day. The Common Council also appropriated a hundred thousand dollars for military purposes in the city.

April 20, Fletcher Webster issued a card proposing to raise a new regiment; and, on the 22d, there was a meeting in the Mer-

chants' Exchange to raise money to equip it, which, in three days, reached twelve thousand five hundred dollars.

April 22, Plymouth, the Old Colony, raised two thousand dollars for the war; Marblehead, five thousand; Quincy, ten thousand; Abington, five thousand; Malden, one thousand; Weymouth, five thousand; Jamaica Plain, four thousand; Cambridge, ten thousand; Waltham, sixty-seven hundred; Pawtucket, three thousand; Brookline, fifteen thousand; Newton, twenty-four hundred twenty-five; and Lynn, ten thousand. Andrew Carney gave five hundred to Irish volunteers; and the Barnstable Bank, Yarmouth, voted to loan the State thirty-three thousand.

The aldermen of Boston passed resolutions unanimously pledging the moral and material support of the city.

During the succeeding days, railroad companies, beginning with the Eastern, insurance companies, with their plan to send a large steamer to cruise in the Gulf of Mexico, and other organizations, offered their aid.

The boys of the Quincy School gave two hundred dollars for such former members of the institution as might enlist. Framingham raised three thousand dollars to fit out a volunteer company, and her bank offered to loan the State twenty-five thousand dollars. Among the women who tendered their services, the young ladies of Mr. Sledhoff's school voted to devote their week's vacation to the making of garments for the soldiers.

Somerville, Roxbury, Dorchester, Mansfield, Middleton, Woburn, Dedham, Melrose, Marshfield (where repose the remains of Webster), the Island of Nantucket, Sutton, Georgetown, Fairhaven, and, indeed, nearly every town, followed in the enthusiastic offer of sums in proportion to their wealth equal to those already tendered.

Even the inmates of the State Prison, at Charlestown, caught the spirit of sacrifice, and cheerfully performed extra labor in the common cause.

Nurses responded to the call of Miss D. T. Dix, authorized by Secretary Cameron to act in the military hospitals.

The last of April, Mrs. Harrison Gray Otis, a name fragrant with Revolutionary memories, originated the Donation Committee. She determined to open her house as a depot for receiving and distributing the necessities and comforts of a soldier's life; when Mr. Evans offered the spacious rooms of the Evans House, Tremont Street, for her use. She entered them, and, with the co-operation of the Misses L. and D. Brown and Miss Bates, com-

menced her noble work, relying upon the Bank of Faith for means to prosecute it. About ten thousand dollars in money, hundreds of thousands of substantial articles of clothing and food, and an abundant supply of Testaments and other religious works, were distributed.

The Soldiers' Relief Fund, 56 State Street, the Home of Discharged Soldiers, the Massachusetts Bible Society, and the ladies at the M'Lean Asylum, Somerville, were valuable auxiliaries to the Evans House.

The Ladies' Industrial Aid Association, whose object it was to furnish work for wives of soldiers, employed many hundreds of grateful women. Mrs. C. R. Lowell was the president of this excellent association.

Boston City Aid was another fountain of this exhaustless benevolence: its monthly outlay was nearly twenty thousand dollars.

April 30, the teachers of the public schools of Boston voluntarily proposed to relinquish from ten to twenty-five per cent of their salaries during the continuance of the national troubles.

The superintendent of schools, and masters of Latin, English, High, and Girls' High and Normal Schools, twenty-five per cent.

Masters of Grammar Schools, and sub-masters of English and Latin High Schools, fifteen per cent.

Sub-masters and ushers of Latin and English High Schools, twelve and a half per cent.

Ushers of Grammar Schools, ten per cent.

The annual sum paid by this cheerful sacrifice alone, into the treasury of the State's war-charities, was twelve thousand dollars.

The city of Boston cut down its appropriation one-quarter of a million, as a matter of economy, in view of the condition of the country.

A committee of one hundred was appointed at a citizens' meeting to take charge of and distribute funds collected and received for the benefit of soldiers, — Gov. Andrew, President; Chief Justice George T. Bigelow, Vice-President; and Ex-Govs. Levi Lincoln, Edward Everett, Marcus Morton, George N. Briggs, George S. Boutwell, Emory Washburn, John H. Clifford, Henry J. Gardner, and Nathaniel P. Banks, as Executive Committee.

Then came a succession of contributions from towns, corporations, and individuals, for the outfit of companies, the presentation of horses to officers, and of banners to be borne through the smoke of battle.

Ex-Gov. Washburn, of the Cambridge Law School, sent flannel shirts and pocket-handkerchiefs by the hundred, which were made by the ladies of that town. In acknowledging their cheerful labors, he said, "In glancing over the names, I realized most completely how great a hold the cause, in relief of which these troops are mustered, has upon every social class in our community. There are no hands too delicate to contribute something to the work," alluding to a letter from a poor needle-woman who was anxious to do the little in her power.

May 23, 1861, the State Legislature passed "An Act in Aid of the Families of Volunteers, and for other Purposes;" doubtless the earliest legislation in the charitable department of service for the country in the war. Party and denominational lines disappeared before the strong tide of patriotic benevolence flowing from the people.

The Sixth and Seventh Regiments from Massachusetts were met in New York by members of the Young Men's Christian Association with fraternal interest,—the beginning of army-work in that organization.

The similar independent, local labor devoted to the troops in and near Washington, which Mr. Alvord found when he reached the front, attracted the attention of the leading minds of these useful associations. Delegates were sent out to visit the camps and barracks; and by personal conversation, prayer, and religious books, they endeavored to promote the moral and spiritual welfare of the men. In the encampments at home, there was also much done by individual effort.

Consultations respecting the best method to enlarge operations were held, which resulted in calling delegates from the Young Men's Christian Associations of the country, in New York, Nov. 16, 1861. A United-States Christian Commission was formed, whose first President was Rev. A. Rollin Neale, D.D., of Boston.

This grand enterprise, combining both material and moral relief and comfort to the army, soon attracted to it the Christian sentiment and sympathy of the North, and the grateful regard of the troops.

Among its successful appeals to New England were eight meetings called by the Boston Army Committees in that city, and twenty-eight others in different parts of the six States; whose golden harvest the first year was the handsome sum of seven thousand five hundred dollars.

Seven hundred packages of stores were forwarded to the front.

In the receiving-ship "Ohio," in Boston Harbor, more than three hundred prayer-meetings were held by the Young Men's Christian Association, and twenty thousand copies of hymn-books and various religious works were distributed.

Capt. Bartlett, the sailors' missionary, was unwearied in labors of love.

Indeed, the Christian Commission found nowhere a more cordial welcome, and a more generous response to its requests for men and money, than in Massachusetts.

From her churches among the hills, and lying along the fruitful banks of the Connecticut, and other smaller but no less beautiful waters, the sabbath contributions poured in; and pastors volunteered to spend the six weeks required, or more, in labors of love wherever the army-lines marked the advance of the legions who had gone forth neither for glory nor reward, nor at the command of absolute power, but as the intelligent citizens of the first home of exiled freedom.

Massachusetts furnished more delegates for the Commission than any other State. The four general field-agents were also from this Commonwealth.

In contributions, it was second only to Pennsylvania; Boston ranking next to Philadelphia in the amount of donations from the cities of the North.

The Boston branch of the Christian Commission raised \$358,581.41 in money, and \$526,980.10 in stores. In addition, much was sent directly to Philadelphia. Eight hundred and sixty delegates were commissioned by Charles Demond, Esq., the efficient agent; and, in the single year 1865, from the office were sent to the army one thousand eight hundred and sixty-nine Bibles, twenty-five thousand eight hundred hymn-books, one hundred and ninety-eight thousand seven hundred and twenty pages of tracts, twenty-two thousand five hundred weekly religious papers, sixteen thousand five hundred and eighty soldiers' books, and one thousand four hundred and sixty bound books.

The able committee was composed of Edward S. Tobey, Jacob Sleeper, Joseph Story, J. L. Warren, and Russell Sturgis, jun.

Charles Demond, in his Address before the Alumni of Williams College, alluded to this free giving, and narrated some very interesting incidents connected with it. He says, —

Some of the most delightful memories of my life are in connection with this free giving. It was my privilege, with others, to sit on the Exchange in

Boston after the battles of Gettysburg and the Wilderness, and after the taking of Richmond, to receive the voluntary offerings of the people for the relief of the wounded. No one was asked to give. No attempt was made to awaken enthusiasm, except by giving notice in each day's papers of the fact, and of the sums given. In a few days, on the first occasion, thirty-five thousand dollars were handed in ; on the second occasion, over sixty thousand ; and on the third, thirty thousand. These munificent sums were made up of comparatively small contributions. Only one sum as large as a thousand dollars was given, and from that to ten cents. It was a movement of the people. At times there was a crowd around the tables, and many were waiting their turn to give. . . . A poor woman of eighty, in Amherst, Mass., who supported herself by her needle, walked a long distance to give her five cents.

The American Tract Society, Boston, whose efficient secretaries are Revs. I. P. Warren, J. W. Alvord, and William C. Childs, originated the idea of furnishing standard religious reading to the army ; circulating it with system, with vigor, and with a generous hand.

In May, 1861, Mr. Broughton, the Depositary of the Society, visited Washington, carrying letters of introduction from Gov. Andrew, Hon. R. C. Winthrop, and others, to President Lincoln, Gen. Scott, Mr. Cameron, the Secretary of War, &c. He was received with cordiality, the Government entering heartily into the work. President Lincoln was specially interested and hopeful in regard to the movement. A systematic distribution was devised. Books, tracts, and papers were prepared, and circulated among the soldiers whenever opportunity occurred. A depot was early established in Washington. Large boxes of books and tracts, including Lives of "Gen. Havelock," "Hedley Vicars," "Welcome to Jesus," in attractive forms, especially for soldiers, were forwarded and distributed, and were received with great eagerness by the noble boys flocking to the nation's capital. Mr. Coolidge was also active in the good work.

The society availed itself of every opportunity for the circulation of religious truth. Regiments passing through Boston, and entertained at Faneuil and Music Halls, were visited by Rev. J. W. Alvord and Mr. N. Broughton, and supplied with reading.

Not unfrequently, when public dinners were given, the books, beautifully bound in red and blue, were distributed, a copy of each being put under every plate.

The following editorial remarks from one of the first religious papers in the country will show the appreciation of the society's labors : —



It is due to the American Tract Society, 28 Cornhill, Boston, to state that their enterprise in the form of books, pamphlets, miniature tracts, &c., for meeting the present necessities for reading in the army, is comprehensive, and worthy of all praise. A new demand at this point has been created for the activities of the society, and its officers respond to the demand with enlightened vigor.

About *four and a half million* pages were distributed among the soldiers by this society during the first four months; after which time, till the end of the war, the circulation of reading by it continued without cessation, and constantly increased. Another earnest and self-sacrificing secretary of the society, Rev. J. W. Alvord, left his home, and went to the army, remaining throughout the war; going with his wagon-load of religious reading from camp to camp, from army to army, accompanying them in their marches, sharing their privations and hardships, and constantly distributing the gospel in the attractive form for which the society is celebrated.

It would require a volume to narrate the unwearied labors of Mr. Alvord, not unfrequently bringing him to the gates of death through mere nervous exhaustion.

His last great work has been to incorporate and establish the Freedmen's Savings Bank, with which enterprise he is now directly connected.

Among the various religious organizations which entered the field of Christian benevolence was the Massachusetts Sabbath-school Society, whose venerable secretary, Mr. Bullard, and efficient treasurer, M. H. Sargent, were devoted to the moral and spiritual wants of the army at home and in the field. Of the beautiful memorial of "Adjutant Stearns," thirty thousand copies alone were circulated in the army. The "Soldier's Diary, and Book for Leisure Moments," prepared by Mr. Bullard, was widely circulated, and was a benediction to many a brave boy. The Seamen's Friend Society contributed largely in admirable little books and papers to the same object. The Rev. H. S. Hanks, its popular secretary, has scattered numberless copies of "The Black-valley Railroad," an original and most graphic picture, the work of his own genius, which presents impressively the ravages and ruin of intemperance.

Throughout the army, and over the land, this new advocate of sobriety, and warning to the tippler, has gone on its mission of reform.

## CHAPTER II.

### SANITARY ASSOCIATIONS AND AID SOCIETIES.

**The Earliest Organized Efforts.** — Cambridge and Boston. — New Bedford. — New-England Society of New-York City. — Newburyport. — Lynn. — Taunton. — Springfield. — Other Towns. — Lowell and the first Sanitary Fair. — Boston Fair. — The Donation of a venerable Woman.

**O**N the 20th of April, the city of Lowell, through its mayor, called the people together “for the purpose of initiating measures for the comfort, encouragement, and relief of citizen-soldiers.”

Judge Crosby presented a plan of practical sympathy for the army, as follows : —

1. By gathering such funds and supplies as may be necessary.
2. By supplying nurses for the sick or wounded, when and as far as practicable.
3. By bringing home such sick and wounded as may be proper.
4. By purchasing clothing, provisions, and matters of comfort which rations and camp allowances may not provide, and which would contribute to the soldier's happiness.
5. By placing in camp such Bibles, books, and papers as would instruct and amuse their days of rest and quiet, and keep them informed of passing events.
6. By gathering the dates and making a record of the names and history of each soldier and his services.
7. By holding constant communication with paymasters, or other officers of our regiments, that friends may interchange letters and packages.

In April, 1861, the patriotic women of East Cambridge assembled to distribute among themselves the labor of furnishing Company A, of the Sixteenth Regiment, with flannel shirts, socks, towels, and other articles of clothing that might be wanted in the march and in the field. Till the close of the summer of 1862, the busy hands were weekly adding to the wardrobe of the absent boys ; but, having no formal organization, an accurate account of the value of their work was not kept. In September of that year, a

society was formed, numbering four hundred members, of whom two hundred and thirty were ladies. Mrs. R. J. Knight was president.

For a year and a half the contributions were given to the Sanitary Commission, and, after that time, divided equally between the Sanitary and the Christian Commissions. Nearly five thousand dollars were raised, about one-seventh of which was contributed by the various churches.

In December, 1861, at 22 Summer Street, Boston, the rooms of the New-England Women's Auxiliary Association were opened, with the following board of officers: —

President, John Ware; Vice-President, Samuel G. Howe; Secretary, Rufus Ellis; Treasurer, George Higginson.

During the ensuing year, seven hundred and fifty tributary societies were formed in the cities and villages of Massachusetts and the other five States of New England.

Like the streams which swell the majestic ocean, from these gatherings of earnest women in the valleys and among the mountains the contributions poured into the central society at Boston, until the articles forwarded in a single year reached the large figure of two hundred and fifty-five thousand; the pamphlets scattered in the army, forty-two thousand; and the money received, sixty-five thousand dollars, — thus making a broad current of benevolence, gladdening the arid and blackened field of conflict, where, by hundreds and thousands, the sons of New England were carrying the flag of freedom towards the heart of rebellion.

There was, among all the auxiliaries, none, perhaps, more efficient than the Old Cambridge Sanitary Society, which, organized the October before, when the Boston society entered upon its work, became a subordinate charity.

The collections in money were nine thousand dollars. The slipper and handkerchief circles were "wheels within a wheel," whose movements were felt through every part of it.

New Bedford, called the "City of Oil," but one of the cleanliest, healthiest, and wealthiest towns in the Union, in proportion to its population, had been educated by her peculiar experience for a prompt offer of aid in the great conflict when it opened. Her Quaker mayor, in a *peaceful* way, gave the whole force of his official authority and influence to the furtherance of any measure designed to express Northern patriotism, and deepest sympathy for the defenders of the national banner.

The Soldiers' Aid Society of New Bedford was first organized, April 18, 1861, to make garments for the New-Bedford City Guards, who had left, at a few hours' notice, on the 18th, 21st, and 22d. The City Hall was crowded with women who had there assembled to cut and sew. The funds needed were contributed by the citizens: but the mayor afterwards decided that the city should pay the bills, which amounted to three hundred and fifty-nine dollars and ninety-seven cents; and the money was returned to the givers.

On May 14, it was voted that the society should be organized, to meet weekly until the end of the war. New officers were chosen, who, with two exceptions, were on duty until the society was dissolved.

The money in cash given was sixteen thousand two hundred and eighty-nine dollars and seventy-two cents. The gifts in clothing, stores, delicacies for the sick, books, and the numberless articles needed, were very liberal and abundant, — fully equal to the above amount. To the fairs held at Baltimore, Boston, St. Louis, and New York, the contributions were very liberal.

Supplies were forwarded to the Massachusetts Military State Agency at Washington, D.C.; to Baltimore, Annapolis, Fortress Monroe, Philadelphia, and the New-England Rooms, New York; to the Seminary Hospital, Georgetown, D.C., and Hilton Head, S.C., Portsmouth Grove, R.I., and to Miss Dix.

The society maintained its independent organization through its whole period of existence; and the management was characterized by its efficiency and usefulness, its prompt attention to appeals for aid, and thorough excellence of all its supplies.

In July, 1865, the last call was supplied.

The amount given in the churches and by wealthy merchants would greatly exceed the sum expended by this association. When women and children worked with a heartiness and zeal corresponding to the great interests at stake, children who could not sew picked lint or rolled bandages; many held fairs, and sent the proceeds for the aid of the sick soldiers; those who had no money to give knit or sewed; and, in every dwelling, work was done for the soldiers.

Many soldiers' families received important sums for work accomplished for the association.

The New-England Society of New-York City — a social and charitable association — extended its benevolent operations when the civil war began; forming around the old organization another,

called the Sons of New England. A year later, the members, who were largely from Massachusetts, had in successful operation the New-England Soldiers' Relief Association, whose special work it was to "aid and care for all the sick and wounded soldiers passing through the city of New York on their way to and from the war." Col. Frank E. Howe, military agent for four of the Eastern States, one of which was Massachusetts, was made superintendent. The building erected and furnished for the purpose was No. 198, Broadway. From April 9, 1862, to Feb. 1, 1865, the association received, registered, lodged, fed, aided, and clothed about sixty thousand soldiers, many of them wounded or disabled. Two-thirds of them were from New England. The Harmonic Society furnished music for the sabbath service, at which different clergymen officiated. The Women's Auxiliary Committee were tireless in ministrations of mercy to our sick boys. Whoever visited the neat, airy, and pleasant rooms, and saw and heard the gratitude of the pale heroes descended from New-England sires, thanked God for that word "New England" over the doors.

Cambridgeport, during three years of the war, did its charitable army-work without any other form of organization than a circle of the members of each religious society. Early in 1864, through the efforts of a few clergymen, the Cambridgeport Soldiers' Aid Association was formed, whose president was Mrs. J. M. S. Williams. The amount of its funds, the first year, was three thousand dollars. The Home Relief Department, into which was merged the Young Ladies' Circle, whose object had been to clothe the absent soldiers' children, exemplified, emphatically and practically, the familiar adage, "Charity begins at home."

The Ladies' Soldiers' Relief Association of Newburyport entered upon its organic existence and noble work Aug. 14, 1862. Mrs. A. L. March was its president. Like the similar society of New Bedford, it maintained an independent position, dispensing its charities according to the urgency of any appeal that reached the association. The commissions, hospitals, and camps, wherever the army were fighting or encamped, were remembered by this excellent society, whose collections in money reached five thousand dollars; and the number of boxes forwarded to the front and beyond, sixty. The pleasant city of Lynn, whose manufacturers not only cover the feet of thousands, but are always ready to help those who cannot walk or in any respect need human sympathy, was prompt to offer aid to the mustering army. When the Rebellion shed Northern blood, the peace-loving Quakers raised a fund

of three thousand dollars for the families of soldiers; and in January, 1863, organized their efficient Aid Society. Church collections, woman's ceaseless labors for the mariner as well as the landsman, and literary entertainments, all swelled the amount of Lynn charities for the war. Taunton, after unwearied sacrifices for the army, formed her Hospital Aid Society on the 17th of January, 1862; through which channel alone passed contributions amounting to five thousand dollars.

The Soldiers' Rest in Springfield was established during the summer of 1863, when the number of sick and wounded soldiers passing through Springfield began to attract attention, and their condition and necessities to demand sympathy and assistance. The battles of the previous campaigns had filled the hospitals located near the fields of conflict; and each succeeding engagement necessitated the removal of sick and wounded men northward. The location of Springfield, at the junction of two main lines of railroad communication, brought large numbers through the city. Organized effort for the relief of these men resulted in the establishment of the Soldiers' Rest. During the fall and winter of 1863, a small, cheap building, and a comparatively small amount of labor, were sufficient to care for those who needed assistance at this point. But the opening of the spring campaign of 1864, in the sanguinary battles of May, brought responsibilities which tasked the little organization to the utmost. To meet these, a large building was erected, fitted, and furnished; and the aggregate result may be appreciated in the single fact, that, up to the present time, there have been received and cared for at "The Rest" more than ten thousand men; and more than ten thousand dollars have been expended in buildings, labor, supplies, fuel, food, medicines, and medical attendance, for the relief of these men; which expense has been mainly borne by the citizens of Springfield.

Pittsfield, Northampton, and Greenfield, which for beauty of situation, and intelligent enterprise, have no superiors in this Commonwealth, through local societies, sabbath and private contributions, bore their part in the unceasing charities of the people. Indeed, the humblest town among the coldest heights of the State sent down a rill of benevolence to swell the great tide, daily augmented by new outbursts of the abounding love cherished for those who rallied around the flag on the arena of conflict between Freedom and Tyranny, upon which was fixed the gaze of the world.

Lowell originated, in idea and in practical form, the first Sani

tary Fair. A participant in this movement, which became a national fashion, if not passion, thus records its history : —

On the evening of the 24th of January, 1863, a score of ladies assembled at the house of a gentleman in Lowell, at the request of his daughters, to consider the expediency of holding a fair in aid of the Sanitary Commission. At first, it was only intended to make it a neighborhood affair : but, as they talked, the cause inspired them with deeper interest and stronger faith ; and, before they separated, they had not only decided to ask the co-operation of every religious society in the city, Protestant and Catholic, but a notice was written for the city papers, requesting all persons interested to meet at a specified place. A large number of ladies and gentlemen responded to the call. A plan was drawn up, and an executive committee, composed of nine gentlemen and six ladies, chosen. Committees, with a chairman for each, were appointed for each department. In four weeks from the day when the first meeting was called, without a dollar in hand or an article prepared, the first Sanitary Fair in the United States was opened, — a fair which, for harmony of action, beauty of decorations, system and order of management, and perfection of its financial arrangements, has never been excelled, if equalled.

In acknowledging the receipts of the proceeds, Dr. Bellows wrote, —

The zeal and liberality of your community have been conspicuous in every turn of the war. Your repeated contributions to our stock of supplies had not led us to anticipate such a splendid addition as you now offer. You would have been up to the average if you had stopped where you were. You will make it very difficult for any community, this side of the Rocky Mountains, to keep pace with you, now that you pour into our treasury four thousand eight hundred and fifty dollars.

The magnificent Chicago Fair followed that of Lowell. Among its contributions were a six-hundred-dollar piano from Chickering and Sons ; handsome collections of their works from Profs. Agassiz and Longfellow of Cambridge ; and by James M. Barnard, of Boston, a beautiful assortment of china ornaments, valued at five hundred dollars. Next in order came Boston, whose splendid fair opened Dec. 14, 1863 ; the total receipts amounting to one hundred and fifty-three thousand six hundred and fifty-eight dollars and ninety-seven cents.

The “ quilting-party ” was there, the spinning-wheel and apple-paring, the busy workers attired in the apparel of the days of the “ Boston Tea-party.” Upon a pair of socks which would not dishonor the best efforts of any “ fair knitter ” was this note : —

The fortunate owner of these socks is secretly informed that they are the one hundred and ninety-first pair knit for our brave boys by Mrs. Abner Bartlett of Medford, Mass., now aged eighty-five years. — JANUARY, 1864.

Mrs. Samuel A. Frazer of Duxbury, who was ninety-two when the war commenced, and could recollect the trials of '76, the horrors of Valley Forge, also knit a number of pairs of worsted stockings for the soldiers of the second national-life struggle she had lived to see. A barrel of hospital clothing from Conway, a Swiss hamlet among the hills, contained "a pair of socks knit by a lady who is ninety-seven years old. She is ready and anxious to do all she can." Of the two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars in money received by the Western Sanitary Commission, fifty thousand were from Massachusetts.



### CHAPTER III.

#### THE FREEDMEN; THE REFUGEES; THE DESTITUTE SOUTH

The first Movement in regard to the Freedmen. — Contributions to relieve the suffering and loyal People of East Tennessee. — The Sailor's Home. — Boston sends Aid to Savannah. — Aid for Missouri. — Woman's Work.

**T**HE earliest association formed to take care of the liberated slaves came into existence in the house of Rev. J. M. Manning of the Old South, Boston, Feb. 7, 1862. Mr. E. L. Pierce, United-States agent for emancipated negroes of Port Royal, had made an effective appeal; and, in the quiet gathering at the parsonage, the desired result was attained in the organization of the New-England Freedmen's Aid Society; his Excellency John A. Andrew, president. The call for patient and faithful teachers to go among the unlettered, docile, and multiplying thousands whose manacles the unsparing hand of Mars had shivered, was answered by the sons and daughters of New England with enthusiasm; and soon many of them were surrounded by the eager learners, who, but a few days before, were chattels. Of the money and goods which the society contributed in two years, whose valuation was nearly a hundred and thirty-six thousand dollars, almost the entire sum was from New England, and three-quarters of it from Massachusetts alone. For the freedmen of the Southwest, through Chaplains Fiske and Fisher, New England gave forty thousand dollars more. Boston added nine thousand dollars to the funds of the Roanoke Colony.

Massachusetts furnished the Thanksgiving dinner in 1864 for all the soldiers in the Washington hospitals (seventeen thousand), besides supplying the forts in Boston Harbor and other military stations, and sharing in the New-York army-subscription. When, early in 1864, the touching appeal in behalf of loyal and outraged East Tennessee was made by Col. Taylor, Boston was the first to act. Feb. 10, 1864, a public meeting was held in Faneuil Hall, of which Edward Everett was president; and Gov. Andrew, Mayor Lincoln, and others, vice-presidents. Mr. Everett, upon taking the chair, made one of his happiest efforts on such occasions.

Whoever heard him will not forget his eloquent descriptions of the rivers, valleys, and the summits crowned with cultivation to their tops, the resources and health-breathing climate, of East Tennessee, closing with this paraphrase of a German poet:—

“On the mountains is freedom: the breath of the vales  
Rises not up to the pure mountain gales.”

Though no call was made upon individual benevolence, several notes with remittances were received, effectively demonstrating practical sympathy, which we are compelled to exclude from these pages. The Second Church in Dorchester transmitted three hundred and twenty-five dollars through the hands of the pastor, Rev. James A. Means. Mr. T. P. Allen's school of New Bedford sent sixty-seven dollars. Mr. George F. Bartlett of the same city sent six sovereigns, the only thing saved from the whaleship “Lafayette,” burned by “The Alabama,” April 15, 1863, off Fernando de Noronlea. Capt. Lewis had this gold with him on shore to purchase stores; when Semmes steamed around the island, and burned his ship. Mr. Bartlett alluded touchingly to the immortal Lafayette in his note. A very interesting note, enclosing forty-five dollars from three school-misses of Chelsea, was also received. This sum was collected by them from house to house, after their school-hours, in small sums. A poor old woman gave her all, seven cents, with an earnest wish that it were more. The handsome donation of a hundred and thirty-two dollars was sent by the Eliot-church Sabbath School of Newton. The scholars were stimulated to give liberally by the offer of the teachers to double the amount they gave. A noble warrior, who had fought by the side of East Tennesseans, forwarded five hundred dollars, modestly signing himself “Anonymous.” Miss Anne Wigglesworth accompanied her second donation of a hundred dollars with expressions worthy a true woman's loyalty.

The naval heroes in the service of the Union were well-nigh overlooked in their isolation, because the people had for many years left all sailors to such care as benevolent societies in time of peace might give them.

And yet what could the nation have done without the mariners of “The Congress,” “The Cumberland,” “The Monitor,” the Porter and the Farragut fleet, and the men of a thousand or more floating leviathans, which, in battle and blockade, held or ravaged the enemy?

To Boston belongs the honor of the first popular demonstration in their behalf.

The National Sailors' Fair, to secure a Sailor's Home, opened in Boston, Nov. 9, 1864. It was a "Boston notion," adopted cordially by the Commonwealth, and cherished by many friends abroad. The objects in view to be attained by means of this fair were forcibly and clearly set forth by the distinguished committee.

Alexander H. Rice and Mrs. John A. Bates were chairmen of the Managing Committee; Thomas Russell, vice-chairman; John A. Bates, paymaster U.S.N., treasurer; and Mrs. S. T. Hooper, secretary. The Hon. Edward Everett made the opening address in his usual eloquent and attractive manner. He pleaded impressively for "poor Jack."

Monitor Hall was a department of the splendid display, unsurpassed in interest. The mimic battles, and the narrative of Capt. Worden, who was introduced by Mr. Everett, are fresh in the memory of those who enjoyed the novel exhibition.

The miniature monitor built by Mr. Joseph Kay earned for the fair ten thousand dollars.

Among the distinguished contributions was the mammoth ox from President Lincoln, to whom it was presented, which brought into the treasury three thousand dollars. The whole proceeds of the magnificent affair amounted to \$282,370.90.

The most striking and suggestive offer of aid during the war was that of Boston to Savannah in January, 1865.

Aug. 10, 1774, at a mass meeting of Georgians held in Savannah, a committee was chosen "to receive subscriptions for the suffering poor of Boston."

The Port Bill in the latter city, like the blockade along the Southern coast in regard to the former, had reduced the population to very meagre supplies of daily food. The sales of rice contributed amounted to two hundred and sixteen pounds, and was forwarded to the Boston Committee.

The citizens of Boston reciprocated the relief in 1865. The amount raised by that city, New York, and Philadelphia, was not far from a hundred thousand dollars.

The grateful acknowledgments which came back after the good ship of supplies had reached Savannah were worthy of both the donors and the beneficiaries.

A writer in "The North-American Review" made an interesting statement with regard to the relation of the Western Sanitary Commission to Boston. He says, —

Boston alone has sent over two hundred thousand dollars ; New England, five hundred thousand. The golden rule, to do as you would be done by, thus practised, will bind the East and West together in bonds that no secession or rebellion will ever disturb again. At this moment, no two cities are nearer each other than St. Louis and Boston ; no two States, than Missouri and Massachusetts.

Count L. Bennet Schwabe, a native of Germany, and a gentleman of great wealth, is perhaps the most remarkable and munificent donor called into the field of benevolent activity by the national cause.

The family of the count (who, with republican simplicity and modesty, insists upon being called Mr. Schwabe), for several generations, held large possessions in South Carolina. He was in the war with Algiers, and in the Danish war of 1848. After vainly using his influence to keep the home of secession in the Union, he came North at the opening of the civil conflict, while his brother Gustavus cast in his lot with the rebels.

While at Middletown, Conn., visiting his old friends, — Gen. Mansfield, U.S.A., and Com. Tatnall, — the First Connecticut Infantry answered the call for three-months' men. To these troops he gave a full supply of hospital-stores, — his first contribution to the wants of the army. Since then, like the dew of heaven on the battle-fields, his beneficence has fallen upon every camp, and almost every hospital-cot, in the vast arena of the Union arms.

The great Commissions recognize him as the most liberal and careful contributor.

Fifty thousand dollars would not be a high estimate of the cost of his donations ; his express-charges alone reaching five thousand dollars. He has received more than thirty thousand letters of acknowledgment from men in the highest official positions and in the ranks. Whole libraries have been constantly forwarded to the hospitals and soldiers' homes.

His character and motives have been misjudged by some, apparently on account of the peculiarities and originalities of his manner. All sorts of things have been said about his designs ; but he has not taken the time to correct false impressions. He is, we believe, a true man in his love of liberty, and humane devotion to the country of his adoption. We find in the columns of the periodical press, before the war, the warmest expressions of gratitude for his benevolent aid in establishing mission-schools, and donations to the needy.

Upon the return of peace, Count Schwabe wrote to the Governor of the State, congratulating the country upon its victorious struggle, and announcing his retirement from the office of the State House to private life. But he carried his undying interest in the Republic with him. Taking rooms in the City Hall, he devoted his labor to his gallery of portraits of fallen heroes, on which he is lavishing another fortune.

Nov. 4, 1864, a grand entertainment was given, at a private residence in Beacon Street, in compliment to Count Schwabe, the "soldier's friend." The city, army and navy, were well represented on the occasion.

A delegation of the Dale United-States Hospital of ex-invalid soldiers, Worcester, presented a fine painting by the count to the library there, which bears the name of Lieut. Putnam, Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment.

The officers of the army and navy gave him an elegant silver dressing-case. From Readville Hospital was sent a valuable breast-pin, to express the appreciation, by officers and inmates, of the generous gift of a good library.

#### HOSPITALS AND SOLDIERS' HOMES.

Pemberton-square United-States Army Hospital was the first one established in Boston, with Dr. William Townsend, jun., as surgeon in charge. Under his care, the hospital was a model. Mr. Schwabe, who was from the first to the last a constant visitor, presented to the inmates the first Christmas and New-Year's suppers; the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop giving the dinners. The hospital is at present in Summer Street, under the name of "The Soldier's Rest," and still in charge of Surgeon Townsend, who has won the confidence of those under his care and of the Government.

Readville United-States Hospital was laid under the skilful management of Dr. John Stearns, surgeon in charge, in the summer of 1864, who with his successor, Dr. Gross, was a gentleman fitted for the work; and thousands of grateful soldiers enjoyed not alone their kind attentions, but shared largely their private means. The fine library was the gift of Count Schwabe, and named by him the "Kearney Library."

The Dale United-States Hospital, Worcester, was opened, under the charge of Dr. Chamberlain, in November, 1864. It was a superior building, with a pleasant chapel, and a large library, the gift

of Count Schwabe. The officers and good people of Worcester have ever been eminently devoted to the welfare of the suffering inmates. Galloupe's Island was the residence of many thousands of the Union soldiers. It was under the command of Brig.-Gen. Hendrickson, a very gentlemanly officer. A library, a furnished church, and other contributions, were the memorials of Count Schwabe's generous interest in the comfort of the Union troops.

The first discharged-soldiers' home in the country was established, in the early part of the war, in North Street, through the generosity of private individuals, and the deep interest of the Rev. Phineas Stowe, who was the pioneer in the enterprise, and to the present hour has labored hard for the institution. Eminent men and ladies of Boston took a deep interest in the home. Among them were Edward S. Tobey, Joseph Story, E. Redington Mudge, the soldier's friend, L. B. Schwabe, Peter C. Brooks, Ginery Twichell, and others. The home was soon removed to the present fine location on Springfield Street. The noble structure was loaned by the city. The Legislature has donated several times from ten to twenty thousand dollars. The building was furnished by private generosity, societies and churches, and is supported principally by private contributions. Mr. Tobey is president; Mr. and Mrs. Rice and Miss Rice are the able managers; Dr. L. K. Sheldon, a surgeon of ability and all goodness to the sick, is the physician, with an excellent assistant. This institution is perhaps superior to any of its kind in the country.

The Soldier's Home at Weston is as old, within a few months, as the above; and has been carried on entirely under the care and management of Lieut. Califf, late of the Eleventh Regiment. It has given shelter and a home to men maimed for life, principally foreigners, who had no friends in the country. We might fill many pages with the record of woman's unambitious and blessed ministry of mercy among the sick, wounded, and dying. Such nurses as Mrs. Pomeroy of Chelsea, whose presence, like Florence Nightingale's amid the horrors of Crimean warfare, was itself a benediction to the suffering, and a host of co-workers in the field and at home, may yet have a fitting volume, whose title shall be, "Woman's Part in the War of a Nation's Redemption."

## CHAPTER IV.

### THE MEDICAL SERVICE.

Surgeon-Gen. Dale. — Other Officers. — State Agencies. — Col. Frank E. Howe, New York; Mr. Carson, Philadelphia; Mr. Robinson, Baltimore; Mr. Tufts, Washington. — Surgeon Dale's Testimony. — Gov. Andrew's Tribute to the Medical Service.

**T**HERE was yet another form of benevolent care exercised by the State over her sons in the field, which attracted but little public notice, but was, in a part of its work at least, a noble charity, — the medical service in the war.

At the head of it was the able, wise, and faithful Surgeon-General, William J. Dale, — a gentleman whose high-toned loyalty and character have shed lustre on the great work of the Good Samaritan in caring for the wounded and sick on hostile soil, performed on the grandest scale by the surgeons of the war. That inexperience, carelessness, and intemperance marred it, cannot be doubted; but we agree with Surgeon Dale, who says in his report, —

It is a satisfaction to add, in the exigency summoning so many medical men from the ordinary duties incident to civil life to the untried hardships of the camp and field, that no troops were ever cared for with more skill and faithfulness than the volunteer regiments in the service from Massachusetts.

We add the list of staff medical officers, appointed by Massachusetts, who have been brevetted, as given by the Surgeon-General: —

*Brevet Brigadier-General, United-States Army.* — Surgeon Charles H. Crane, United-States Army.

*Brevet Major, United-States Army.* — Assistant Surgeon Warren Webster, United-States Army.

*Brevet Colonel, United-States Volunteers.* — Surgeon S. A. Holman, United-States Volunteers.

*Brevet Lieutenant-Colonels, United-States Volunteers.* — Surgeons David P. Smith, United-States Volunteers; Ira Russell, United-States Volunteers; J. Theodore Heard, United-States Volunteers; F. S. Ainsworth,

United-States Volunteers; John W. Foye, United-States Volunteers; C. N. Chamberlain, United-States Volunteers; P. A. O'Connell, United-States Volunteers; A. M. Wilder, United-States Volunteers; Frank Meacham, United-States Volunteers; Lincoln R. Stone, United-States Volunteers; O. M. Humphrey, United-States Volunteers; Joel Seaverns, United-States Volunteers; George Derby, United-States Volunteers; George A. Otis, United-States Volunteers; Henry A. Martin, United-States Volunteers;

*Brevet Major, United-States Volunteers.* — Assistant Surgeon J. W. Merriam, United-States Volunteers.

*Brevet Captains, United-States Volunteers.* — Assistant Surgeons D. B. Hannan, United-States Volunteers; J. W. Hayward, United-States Volunteers.

It is gratifying to notice, that at the head of the above list of meritorious surgeons stands the name of a distinguished officer, whose loyalty, courtesy, energy, and executive ability, have been greatly instrumental in bringing the medical corps of the army to a condition securing the confidence of the Government and the lasting gratitude of the country.

Surgeon Dale, in closing his very valuable report, writes *in memoriam*,—

The Angel of Death rested over the agency, and two of its most cherished members are gone.

IRVING S. VASSELL, of Oxford, chief assistant, died April 9, 1865, aged twenty-six years.

Expecting the summons to come, he was waiting to go; yet he walked cheerfully on to the last, fulfilling "the whole duty of man."

Brilliant in intellect, and pure in spirit, he adorned this life, and was fitted for a higher.

In his departure, the agency lost its most gifted and valued member, his parents their "chief joy," and the world a man by whose living it had been made better.

ALDEN S. CARR, of West Newbury, died July 6, 1865, aged twenty-three years.

He was a young man of singular purity of character and refined manners. His good deeds and kind ways will long be remembered.

As the greater number of troops demanded increased that of suffering men, the State appointed agencies at important points for the relief of her soldiers. The Surgeon-General had the superintendence of the new and benevolent enterprise. The first agency opened was at Washington, in charge of Lieut.-Col. Tufts; a second at Baltimore, in charge of William Robinson, Esq.; a third at Philadelphia, Lieut. Robert R. Carson manager; a fourth



in New York, under the direction of Col. Frank E. Howe ; and a fifth at Hilton Head, S.C., of which A. L. Stimson, Esq., was the agent.

The objects of the agencies were to visit the trains or boats having sick and wounded soldiers of Massachusetts, and extend all possible aid ; to make weekly returns of all arrivals, and those in hospitals, adding an account of deaths and departures ; and the care of discharged soldiers in distress.

Col. Frank E. Howe served the State, without salary, at the agency, 194, Broadway, New York ; the record of whose noble work for our New-England troops alone would fill a volume.

William Robinson, Esq., of the Baltimore Agency, forwarded to Surgeon Dale interesting statements of relief extended to discharged soldiers, letters to friends respecting the missing ones, and replies to the manifold inquiries of anxious hearts at home.

At no point were the labors and touching scenes of the agency more varied and grateful to the worker than at Washington, under the care of Gardner Tufts, Esq., who devoted his energies to the suffering ; offering as far as possible the presence of home, with its cheering aspects ; and carrying its comforts to those prostrate ones whose smitten forms and depressed spirits needed all the reviving influences of that sacred place.

From the statement of Robert B. Carson, agent at Philadelphia, we take a single paragraph : —

I have seen these men as they have been brought from shipboard ; and I have stood over their beds, endeavoring to ease their last sufferings, to which a worse than hellish ingenuity had given such a fearful shape. And I say, that one may thread and brood over a fresh battle-field till there is forced in upon him a full appreciation of the agonies which his sense sickens to behold ; or he may wander through all the loathsomeness of a half-fold field ; or he may take his daily path among our hospitals, and mark all the varied forms of suffering and of death known there : he will never see such unmitigated horrors as in the maimed, distorted, shrunken, and sometimes half-rotten bodies of our soldiers returned from Southern prison-pens.

More than six thousand letters were written during a single year, and six hundred and ten telegrams sent in behalf of the troops.

The ways of serving the men and their families were manifold. At the office, applications for State aid, calls for intelligence of every kind, collection of pay, and the sending of agents to

battle-fields to get reliable information of the wounded, were all a part of the ordinary round of business.

The care of the heroic dead was a sad labor, but a most welcome one to the bereaved friends afar.

Mr. Tufts dwells with peculiar interest upon the grand furlough given to our troops at the last presidential campaign, and the Thanksgiving dinner furnished through the Union City Committee of Boston, of which S. B. Stebbins, Esq., was secretary. Mr. Tufts reports,—

We distributed fifteen and three-quarters tons of poultry, pies, &c., to thirty-six different hospitals, containing eighteen thousand patients; and also to twenty-six companies Massachusetts heavy artillery, the Sixteenth Light Battery, and to other scattered detachments. We received by contribution \$3,603; of which \$3,433.01 was expended, and the balance, \$169.99, by direction of the committee, turned over to our relief fund. It is needless to dwell upon the hearty good-will developed towards our State by the splendid display of its liberality.

The Massachusetts Army and Navy Union, of which Gen. Hinks is president, and Col. Lounsbury secretary, is an excellent association, designed to perpetuate pleasant associations, protect the members against fraud, and secure necessary aid to disabled soldiers and the needy families of dead or invalid troops.

During the summer of 1865, Surgeon-Gen. Dale, Col. F. L. Lee, A.A.D.C., and Col. J. M. Day, Provost-Marshal of the Commonwealth, were appointed trustees of a fund for the benefit of disabled soldiers and their families. A part of it was money deposited with the Provost-Marshal to procure representative recruits in the army, they having cost less than was anticipated. The depositors not only surrendered the amount cheerfully for the charitable use, but, in several instances, increased the sum.

The constant forethought of the Government, in the generous care of the soldier, was also expressed in the early part of the year in a general order issued in his behalf, establishing a registry in the office of the Surgeon-General, recording the name, age, occupation, &c., of disabled officers and men. To this the attention of those having situations at their disposal was invited. Later an association of returned Massachusetts volunteers was formed for aiding disabled soldiers honorably discharged; which soon after, on the recommendation of the treasurer, Col. H. S. Russell, late Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, was attached to the bureau of employment. D. S. Walker, Superintendent of the Bureau, and

Soldiers' Messenger Corps, gives among the very interesting facts of its history the subjoined number of applications up to December, 1865. Registered, 2,132: of these, 311 had lost the use of a limb, 83 wounded in various parts of the body, and 247 disabled by disease. Employment was furnished to 701, of whom 91 had useless limbs, 25 otherwise injured by wounds, and 106 wrecked by sickness. The Soldiers' Messenger Corps was another enterprise of great value to the unemployed soldiery. The colored soldiers more readily than others found places of employment, Mr. Walker states, because they so easily adapted themselves to whatever labor was offered them.

Reported Surgeon Dale, —

The sick and wounded, through the liberality and kindness of the Trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital, were admitted into that institution, kindly cared for, and the amount of cost remitted to the State.

The elegant mansion in Pemberton Square, belonging to our esteemed and respected fellow-citizen, R. M. Mason, Esq., was generously offered to the Government for a United-States General Hospital; Acting Assistant Surgeon W. E. Townsend, U.S.A., being in charge.

In every emergency, where official attention was rendered to the sick and wounded, I have had the cordial co-operation of the Assistant Quartermaster U.S.A., Capt. William W. McKim, and the Commissary of Subsistence, Col. E. D. Brigham, my relations with whom have always been of the most satisfactory and pleasant character. . . .

I should do injustice to my own feelings if I failed to acknowledge my indebtedness to the officers of the Relief Agency, established at 76, Kingston Street, where many of our sick and wounded soldiers have been lodged and provided with every thing necessary for their comfort, and where private beneficence has cheerfully supplied the wants of those who were unable to claim consideration either of the State or Federal Government.

We complete the record of the medical department with a few paragraphs from Gov. Andrew's address to the graduating class of the Medical School in the University of Cambridge, March 9, 1864, which present eloquently the noble service, often gratuitous, rendered by the profession: —

I claim for the Commonwealth the honor of having put into the military service a medical staff, up to this day consisting, in all, of one hundred and one surgeons and one hundred and ninety-eight assistant surgeons, comprising some men of the most eminent merit, of noble patriotism, of distinguished professional acquirements and skill. To your profession, gentlemen, belongs the honor of furnishing an array of proficient so numerous and

respectable; and to one of its members, in whom are united the characters of the amiable gentleman, the good physician, and the patriotic citizen, — I mean the Surgeon-General of the Commonwealth,\* — and to those other eminent and most liberal-minded exemplars of your calling who have contributed to the State, in the capacity of a Board of Examiners,† their invaluable service, — to them belongs the credit of the selection. And, besides the three hundred members of the medical staff of our regiments, more than one hundred gentlemen of the profession, including some of the most distinguished practitioners of surgery, have been sent forward from the headquarters of the Commonwealth, on notice from the Department of War, to repair to the battle-ground after some of our severest actions. They obeyed our summons without hesitation or delay, and gave their efforts and their skill while the pressing character of a grave exigency continued to need them, receiving no reward but that priceless compensation, — the thought of a good man's duty nobly done.

Eight gentlemen of those who entered the service from this Commonwealth, commissioned on our regimental staffs, have yielded up their lives, victims to disease, exposure, and over-toil. To one of them, who was among the earliest in the spring of 1861 to offer himself to the work, I must allude by name. I can never forget the impression his original offer of service, made in person, produced on my own mind. Of mature age, — having passed the time when exposure to life in the army could often be expected, — of ripe and large experience in some of the most difficult and the most intellectual duties of the profession, the possessor of a fame permanent and wide, a man of great ability and of large acquirements, Dr. Luther V Bell came out at once from the retirement and comparative leisure his former labors had richly earned. With youthful ardor, but with the grave and weighty sense of a thoughtful, matured, and philosophic mind, he proposed for himself the hardest and most active service; pointed to his younger brethren the path of duty and honor, and led the way. In camp, on the march, in hospital, and on the field, he was alike a model of earnest fidelity, of accomplished ability, of modest patience, and of that subordination of self to duty which renders a great man entirely great. In many instances, our surgeons have suffered the hardships of prisoners of war; the wounded and dying been deprived their aid; and five of our own medical staff, falling upon the battle-field, have breathed their last breath by the side of those they had come to rescue or relieve. Thus eight by diseases incident to the

\* Dr. William J. Dale.

† The members of the Medical Commission, from the time of its constitution in April, 1861, as a Board of Examiners of Candidates for Appointment as Surgeons and Assistant Surgeons of the Massachusetts Volunteer Regiments, to this date, are as follows: Dr. James Jackson (resigned); Dr. George Hayward (died); Dr. S. D. Townsend; Dr. John Ware (resigned); Dr. Samuel G. Howe (resigned); Dr. J. Mason Warren; Dr. Samuel Cabot, jun.; Dr. Richard M. Hodges; Dr. George H. Lyman (resigned); Dr. George H. Gay; Dr. William J. Dale; Dr. John C. Dalton (died); Dr. Robert W. Hooper; Dr. Samuel L. Abbot.

exposures of military employment, and five by the perils of battle, — thirteen medical officers \* from our own Commonwealth, — during these three years of war, have laid down their lives, giving to their country and to mankind the last pledge of patriotism, valor, and conscientious devotion to the behests of duty. Others, not a few, broken in health, disabled for such exacting labors, responsibilities, and exposures, have been relieved in season to permit their return in civil life to less perilous spheres of usefulness.

I must not omit to mention that three of our staff-surgeons have been relieved to accept positions more exclusively military. One is a major of cavalry; another is a captain; and the third † accepted a lieutenancy of cavalry, only to die by an accidental injury received in the line of his duty before he reached the field. Another Massachusetts physician, who had passed through the war of the Crimea as a surgeon of Omar Pacha, entered the First Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry Volunteers as a captain; afterwards commanded the Thirty-fifth as its colonel; lost an arm at the battle of South Mountain; and is now in command at Norfolk, Va., as a brigadier-general of volunteers.

Two of the members of the Medical Commission of this Commonwealth have died while in its service, — Dr. George Hayward and Dr. John C. Dalton. The former, an eminent surgeon, a member of the corporation of the University, was among the earliest of the medical men who came to the assistance of the State, and among the most constant, upright, and efficient.

\* The names of these medical officers, and the corps to which they were attached, are as follows: —

*Died from disease or accident, in the line of their duty.* — Dr. Johnson Clarke, Surgeon's Mate Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, detailed as Surgeon of battalion Massachusetts troops at Fortress Monroe, subsequently organized as Twenty-Ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Dr. Luther V. Bell, Surgeon Eleventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, promoted to be Brigade Surgeon of Volunteers, afterwards to be Medical Director of Gen. Hooker's division. Dr. Ephraim K. Sanborn, Surgeon Thirty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Dr. Ariel J. Cummings, Surgeon Forty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, captured at Galveston; held as prisoner by the rebels; died in a rebel prison. Dr. Robert Ware, Surgeon Forty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Assistant Surgeon Neil K. Gunn, First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Assistant Surgeon James Wightman, Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Assistant Surgeon Nathaniel W. French, Fifty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.

*Killed by the enemy.* — Surgeon S. Foster Haven, jun., Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Assistant Surgeon Albert A. Kendall, Twelfth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Assistant Surgeon John C. Hill, Nineteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, died in hospital from wounds received on the battle-field. Assistant-Surgeon Edward H. Revere, Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. Assistant Surgeon Franklin L. Hunt, Twenty-seventh Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; killed by a rebel assassin.

Besides these, Dr. E. G. Pierce of Holyoke, and Dr. J. H. Morse of Lawrence, employed in the service of the United States as contract-surgeons, died of disease contracted in the line of their duty; and Dr. James M. Newhall of Sutton, engaged in the same service, was drowned in a chivalrous attempt to rescue some women and children from on board a sinking transport-vessel.

† Lieut. Edward B. Mason, Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Cavalry, formerly Assistant Surgeon First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Heavy Artillery.

Dr. Dalton's whole heart, also, was in the national cause. When, in 1862, the "Daniel Webster" steamed into port with two hundred wounded soldiers on board, happening to be aware of their arrival, he reported to the Surgeon-General with cordial offers of help. "What can I do for you, doctor?" he asked. He was answered, "Jump on to the box of this ambulance, and help me see these wounded soldiers to the hospital." The venerable patriot, ready to give his heart and hand and distinguished professional aid wherever the exigency of the moment called for him, mounted the box, and rode up State Street with his charge. I have heard of much younger and inferior men, whose sense of their own personal dignity would be contented with nothing less than the leading hand in a capital operation.

Another\* (whose family name is eminent in divinity as he has himself made it in medicine), having given his son to his country (the noble-hearted surgeon of the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, who died at his post in North Carolina), was compelled to retire from the commission; though he cannot withdraw from the public memory, nor its honor and gratitude.

The sum devoted by the State to charities and reforms, during the year 1865, was five hundred thousand dollars.

\* Dr. John Ware.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE CHURCHES AND THE CLERGY IN THE WAR.

Sanction and Co-operation of the Church. — The New-England Conference of the Methodist-Episcopal Church. — Protestant-Episcopal Church. — American Unitarian Association. — The General Association of the Congregational Ministry of Massachusetts. — The Massachusetts Universalist Convention. — The Massachusetts Baptist Convention. — Chaplains supplied by various Churches.

**W**HILE the outbreak of rebellion found an indignant reply in the patriotism of the people, that patriotism lacked none of the sanctions of religion. The churches were not only inspired by the duty of maintaining the authority of a mild and legal government: they felt that the iniquity of the rebellion was a sin against God. The foundation of the rebel government, human slavery, and the war, begun solely to maintain that relic of heathen barbarism, called out the protest of an insulted Christianity. The time had long passed when any considerable number of Christians had apologized for slaveholding, and rare was the church or man who hesitated to avow that that system was a blot upon a Christian nation. When, therefore, the traitors, in their infatuation, opened war in a foolish, criminal determination to perpetuate that institution, the voice of the churches was instantly heard.

In Massachusetts, from the days of the Pilgrims, the ministers of Christ had not hesitated to apply the rules of Christian principle to great public movements. As, in the days of the Revolution, the pulpits of Massachusetts had nerved the hearts of the people, and sent their influence into the camps of the soldiery; so, in 1861, the churches resounded with appeals in behalf of loyalty, and enforced the Christian duty of the hour. Hundreds of such appeals, printed in answer to the demand of loyal hearts, are already placed in libraries which collect their historic materials of the history of the war. In every special emergency, such words were spoken; on every success, praise was given to God; and, in every dark period, Christian hope was strengthened by the sturdy faith of the ministers of God.

Connected with many of the churches were associations to

furnish or procure and send forward supplies to the army. Many such were constant in helping the Sanitary Commission; and many, by contributions of money taken in congregations and by work, replenished the treasury and storehouses of the Christian Commission. In connection with the latter, hundreds of ministers and lawyers labored for brief and regular seasons among the soldiers in the field; ministers, the best and truest which Massachusetts afforded, being given the time by their churches. In all the Christian ways devised, by men, by religious papers and books, as well as by the material helps needed, the churches were unbounded in their labor. In many parishes, the fourth sabbath evening in every month was also specially set apart for public prayer in behalf of the country and of the army; and, when great exigencies demanded immediate help for the wounded, sabbath-services were occupied by immediate appeals to patriotism; and, before the sabbath sun set, immense quantities of supplies were gathered, and made ready to go forward.

Most of the various ecclesiastical bodies, representing the several churches or denominations, put on record their sentiments. Some of these should be copied.

The New-England Conference of the Methodist-Episcopal Church, covering by far the larger part of the State, at the conference of 1862 said, —

In the unanimity with which the South have madly rushed into this unprovoked rebellion, we recognize a judicial blindness righteously visited upon them for their sin in cherishing slavery; and that in the calamity of civil war which has been brought upon us as a people, perilling our national existence, we behold the same retributive justice upon us for our national complicity with slavery. . . .

With equal clearness, we see the hand of God in mercy, no less in giving us in this time of trial a President whose integrity and patriotism command the universal confidence and respect of the loyal people, than in the heroic devotion of our army and navy, and in the victories which have crowned their onward march.

Deeply as we deprecate the evils of civil war, we devoutly pray that this struggle may never be ended by the Government humiliating itself to a compromise with this great foe of God and humanity by which it is assailed. . . .

The principles of Christianity and the economy of our church bind us to recognize the Constitution of the United States, as, under divine authority, the supreme law of the land; and that, by all the sanctions of our sacred office, we are bound to uphold the national ensign.

Said the conference of 1863, —



What we can but regard as a most causeless and demoniac rebellion has been raging with relentless fury in our land. . . . A rebellion we had fondly hoped could have been broken and subdued ere this still rears its iron front of defiance, and tramples upon all rightful authority in our land. . . . We rejoice in, and hail as a measure of righteousness and fraught with great good, the Emancipation Proclamation. . . . We look with confidence that that noble edict will stand unshaken, and be maintained all over our country. . . . We express our firm confidence in the integrity, enlightened patriotism, and far-seeing statesmanship, of our present Chief Magistrate. . . . We tender our cordial greeting to our brethren who have been called to the active duties of the camp and the field, and assure them of our warmest sympathies in their trials, our admiration of their courage and patriotism, and our best wishes and fervent prayers for their safety, happiness, and success.

Said the conference in 1864, —

While patriotism and other material resources are being so wonderfully exhibited in these eventful times, and our army and navy are assuming proportions alarming all the world, sagacious statesmen and Christian patriots will be careful to lay anew the foundations of the Government in eternal truth and right while the furnace-fires of war render them plastic.

In 1865, the conference recognized “with profound gratitude and reverence the manifest interposition of Divine Providence on behalf of our Government, in its successful struggle with a rebellion of unexampled atrocity and strength;” recorded its congratulations upon the “recuperative energy of the nation” and the extinction of slavery; and declared in favor of the position, that “the right of suffrage shall be accorded, without distinction of color.”

Hardly had hostilities commenced, when the Protestant-Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Massachusetts held its annual convention, in May, 1861. The bishop in his address spoke of the revolutionary purposes evident, and denounced the nefarious rebellion.

“I cannot refrain from congratulating you,” said the bishop in 1862, “upon the success with which a gracious Providence has crowned thus far the armies of the Union in their conflict with the perpetrators of this rebellion.”

In 1863, the bishop, referring to the proceedings of the General Convention of the Church, said, —

But the most important of all the acts — this act of expressing our fealty to the Government — was the issuing of the Pastoral Letter by this same house

of bishops. A masterly document it is, representing this stupendous insurrection as a criminal violation of God's law, and strengthening its positions by reference not only to the Bible, but to the pungent homily of our church against rebellion. For all this we have reason to thank God. For surely, if, in this hour of the country's distress and peril, such a church as ours, at the solemn gathering of its bishops and representatives, had failed to proclaim its sympathy with the universal heart of the nation, and, amidst the groans and tears and agonies of a bleeding people, had either shut its lips in silence, or expressed itself in ambiguous and undecided language, we should have had just reason to hide our heads in shame.

For the recent mercy of God (said the bishop in 1864), in giving signal and important victories to the arms of the United States, let us devoutly thank his holy name. Let us, however, remember in love the wounded thousands among our soldiery and among the legions of our misguided enemies.

What a blessed change (said he in 1865) has passed over the affairs of this afflicted country ! and what grounds have its inhabitants, and we among the number, for overflowing gratitude to God at the sight of a most wicked rebellion at length defeated, its military power broken, and the dawn appearing of what, we trust, will, ere long, be a bright day of union restored, of the renewal of the arts of peace, and of the blotting-out of human bondage from every portion of the national territory !

The Unitarian churches of Massachusetts have no State organization ; but at the convention of the American Unitarian Association that met for business-purposes in Boston on the 28th of May, 1861, their secretary most truly said, —

The Unitarian churches have everywhere been prompt to do their part in this crisis, and to take up their share of the national burdens. The first regiment that went from Massachusetts — the noble Sixth, that will hereafter be famed in history for its passage through Baltimore — had in its ranks as chaplain one of our Unitarian ministers (Rev. Charles Babbidge of Pepperell), who went with them through those blood-stained streets, and was with those who fell in that first sacrifice on the altar of our national freedom. . . . We are also being permitted, as a denomination, to do our full share at the present time in furnishing counsellors at Washington. . . . Massachusetts sends one of our Unitarian brethren as minister to England in this critical period of our history ; . . . and Massachusetts has placed in her chair of State one whom all honor to-day, and who has been, from his boyhood up, one of our Unitarian friends and brothers. Let us be thankful, that, out of our small numbers and our feeble means, we have been able to contribute more than our share of men who are *able to meet the demands of the time*, and to help us to finish the work which God has given us all to do.

There is hardly a parish in New England (said the committee in 1863), of our denomination, which has not sent into the army some of its best mem-

bers. . . . While such men are away, the parishes suffer. Some of them will never return, and for years their loss will be felt. . . .

The spirit of loyalty and humanity also pervaded the Congregational churches.

The General Association of the Congregational Ministry of Massachusetts (said this body in 1862) cannot allow itself to adjourn without putting on its record an expression of deep sympathy with the President of the United States in this day of our nation's trial, and without tendering to him, in the name of the Christian people whom we represent, the assurance of our earnest and constant prayers, that the Ruler of nations and the God of all grace may so endow him, and all associated with him in the carrying-on of our national affairs, with the spirit of wisdom and the love of freedom, and with confidence in the everlasting safety of well-doing, and so further our Federal councils and arms with his continual help, that treason may be speedily baffled, rebellion crushed, slavery abolished ; and " so the work of righteousness may be peace ; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance forever."

The existing civil war (said the General Conference of the churches of the same denomination in September, 1861) in which the American people are unhappily involved is one which has been forced upon the Government of the United States by the insurrection and rebellion of the people of certain Southern States against constitutional liberty and the sovereignty of the Republic ; and is one which, waged without cause or justification, is a crime alike against government, religion, and humanity. . . . No other course is left to the people of the loyal States than firmly to stand by the Government and nationality, at whatever cost, until the Rebellion is put down, and the laws restored in their integrity.

While we acknowledge our entire dependence upon God for the triumph of our Government (this conference said in 1862), we believe that God will secure this result through appropriate human agencies ; and therefore we look for a complete and permanent restoration of union and peace to our country, and for the removal of slavery, the chief source of this Rebellion. . . . We believe that we express the unanimous feeling of our churches in this State when we pledge our loyal support and sympathy to the President of these United States in the most vigorous measures for the suppression of the Rebellion.

The successes (said this body in September, 1863) with which the Lord of hosts has recently crowned our arms upon the land and upon the sea call for and awaken in our hearts devout gratitude to our fathers' God and ours ; and that in view of what he has done for us towards suppressing the most wicked rebellion in human history, as well as the justice of our cause, we are encouraged to pray that the blessing of Heaven may attend the efforts of our Government. . . . We tender to the President of the United States our most cordial sympathy : we have confidence in his wisdom and integrity.

Without one feeling either of despondency or of impatience (said the con-

ference in 1864), we watch the progress of the armies of the Union in putting down the most criminal rebellion the world ever saw, — without despondency, for we believe God is on our side, and will give us in due time full and crowning success; and without impatience, for we have been instructed to interpret hopefully these divine delays, and have seen the issue ever widening, and embracing more and more radical and precious revolutions and deliverances.

We stand to-day (said the conference in 1865) upon the threshold of a new period, if possible still more momentous than the last. We deem it fit to record these acknowledgments and solemn convictions with reference to our country.

The Massachusetts Universalist Convention, at its session held in October, 1862,—

*Resolved*, That in the present uprising of the people of this country against the gigantic and dark Rebellion, under which intense suffering is so widely spread throughout our land, we see but a mighty struggle between freedom and oppression; and we tender our heartiest sympathies, and pledge our unreserved support, to the Government, until the Rebellion is completely crushed.

In 1863, the convention

*Resolved*, That the present civil war in our land opens a wide and highly important field of Christian labor for our denomination; and while we are rejoiced to hear that our people have done and are doing much, individually, to encourage the soldier and sustain the Government, we feel that a call is made for a more *concerted* and *denominational* action.

*Whereas* (unanimously said the convention in 1864), The evil passions of men have stimulated the Southern States to seek the overthrow of this National Government, and establish another whose corner-stone shall be a repudiation of the laws of God regarding human brotherhood, and in the interests thereof have instituted and carried forward a bloody, civil war: therefore

*Resolved*, That, as a denomination of Christians, we rejoice in the prospects of peace foreshadowed in the triumph of the Union arms.

*Resolved*, That we witness with gratitude the destruction of slavery as one of the results of this civil strife.

*Resolved*, That our most hearty thanks are due to the brave men of the army and navy; and we cheerfully accord their memory a high place in the future history of American independence.

*Resolved*, That our word of encouragement is hereby given to the Government in its work for the preservation of the Union; and we bid its civil officers God speed in the vigorous prosecution of the war till the last traitor is subdued, and the people everywhere acknowledge their highest allegiance, under God, to be due to the Government of the United States.

*Resolved* (said the committee in 1865), That every principle of Christianity, as well as the letter and spirit of the Declaration of Independence, demands that the colored men of this country, many of whom have fought so nobly for

the rights of man, shall have secured to them the full rights of citizenship, especially of equal suffrage; and that it is the imperative duty of our press and all our pulpits to urge this subject upon the attention and consideration of our people.

The Massachusetts Baptist Convention, meeting in October, 1861, adopted the following:—

*Whereas*, During the past year, God has brought our great civil war to a triumphant issue, securing to the nation its integrity, to an enslaved race its freedom, and to the world a signal manifestation of the strength of our republican institutions: therefore

*Resolved*, That we, the Massachusetts Baptist Convention, assembled on its sixty-third anniversary, render to Almighty God devout praise and thanksgiving through Jesus Christ, our Lord.

*Resolved*, That as members of the body of Christ, and citizens of this Republic, we recognize no civil or moral distinction of race or color either in the Church or State.

*Resolved*, That, in the work of political and religious reconstruction, we are ready to extend the hand of fraternal welcome to all who give unmistakable evidence of present loyalty to our Government and to Christ.

*Resolved*, That, in regard to the disputed subject of political franchise in the several States, we are willing to leave the whole matter where the National Constitution leaves it; claiming that, in its truest intent, it guarantees the same rights and privileges to all living under it, of whatever race or color.

*Resolved*, That it is the duty of the Church of Christ to sound the trumpet of the gospel "through all the land, to all the inhabitants thereof; proclaiming their liberty to a race freed from the shackles of slavery, not freed from the shackles of prejudice."

*Resolved*, That, in the future as in the past, it is our duty to fold our country to our hearts, and to continue to pray to Him who is too wise to err, and too good to be unkind, to give his guidance to our Chief Magistrate, and those in council with him; and so to order events, that the largest liberty consistent with wholesome laws shall be enjoyed by the whole people of this regenerated Republic.

At the meeting held in October, 1864, the Convention said,—

*Resolved*, That the Rebellion of 1861, which began its work by attempting the destruction of the Government of our fathers, and has sought to accomplish its unholy ends by an appeal to the arbitrament of the sword, is a transgression of God's law, a violation of the stipulations under which every American holds his citizenship, a contradiction of every logical principle, and wanting in all the elements of a legal existence.

*Resolved*, That as the war was commenced for the purpose of building up a confederacy whose leading idea was, that property in man should be a part of its organic life, we believe that no peace should be negotiated, nor recon-

struction made, which cannot look to the speedy, sure, and final destruction of that which has been the cause of so large a part of our woes ; namely, American slavery.

*Resolved*, That, standing by the graves of our fathers who fought the battles of the Revolution, and won for us the priceless heritage which has given us civil, political, and religious liberty ; and by the newly made graves of our brethren, sons, and neighbors, who have poured out their blood like water, — we, the members of the Massachusetts Baptist Convention, on its sixty-second anniversary, pledge ourselves as ministers of Jesus, the disciples of Christ, and citizens of the Republic, to give to the President of the United States, and those in authority, our sympathies, prayers, and efforts, to aid them in the suppression of this most causeless and unjustifiable Rebellion.

Many ministers were sent to the hospitals and the field, while not a few went for short periods of service in the employ of the Christian Commission, and some were sent by other organizations. The character and number of the chaplains appointed to the several regiments ought never to be forgotten. While some may have proved unfitted for the peculiar work, the great majority were of the best men Massachusetts could furnish. A record of these is in the official reports. Some prominent churches lent their pastors ; such as the Old South in Boston, Rev. J. M. Manning ; the Park-street in Boston, Rev. Dr. A. L. Stone ; the Church of the Pilgrim Fathers in Plymouth, Rev. E. B. Hall, — all for the nine-months' service. Many of the chaplains were prostrated by disease, and forced to leave the field. Indeed, few were able to fulfil a whole term of service. The church of Rev. W. H. Cudworth, of East Boston, chaplain of the First Infantry, gave him leave of absence for the entire period : his faithfulness and zeal were samples of many others. Rev. A. H. Quint, of Jamaica Plain, chaplain of the Second Infantry, was another.

Rev. N. M. Gaylord of the Thirteenth Infantry, and the chaplain of Campbell Hospital in Washington, was untiring during the whole war in every good work. Rev. Charles Babbidge of Pepperell, of the Twenty-sixth Infantry, who went with the First Regiment, which left the State in April, 1861, Chaplain Morse of the Thirty-seventh, and Chaplain French of the Thirty-ninth, were also devoted to their work.

Some gave their lives. Rev. A. B. Fuller fell at Fredericksburg. Chaplain Carver of the Seventh, and Chaplain Hempstead of the Twenty-ninth, also died in service : they fell as nobly as any who died upon the battle-field.

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE COLLEGES IN THE WAR.

**President Lincoln's significant Words. — Intelligence of the Union Army. — Preparatory Training for the Conflict. — A forcible Extract. — Loyalty of our Colleges. — Harvard University. — Williams College. — Amherst College. — Other Institutions.**

**P**RESIDENT LINCOLN remarked, in a letter written to the President of the College of New Jersey in the midst of the war, "Thoughtful men must feel that the fate of civilization upon this continent is involved in the issue of our contest. Among the most gratifying proofs of this conviction is the hearty devotion everywhere exhibited by our schools and colleges to the national cause." It is unquestionably safe to say, that, since wars began, no conflict previous to the Rebellion could compare with it in the intelligence, or, still stranger, the culture, which pervaded the Union armies: and the same may be said of the moral condition of our troops; so that, whether we look at them in regard either to physical, intellectual, or moral strength, they compel our admiration, they prove to us the true value of our civil and religious institutions, and that no sacrifice is too great for their preservation.

Although men may not perceive it at the time, God prepares the people for great events. With Him who holds the nations in the hollow of his hand, events do not happen; and so, unknown to ourselves, so far as the bearing upon coming events was concerned, the angel of the Lord had passed over the North; and in the great religious awakening of 1857-58, and in the results flowing from it, the minds of men had, even unconsciously to themselves, been made sensitive to the demands of truth, humanity, and an enlightened Christian patriotism. An intelligent writer has well said, —

If there ever was a war in which liberal and enlightened views were opposed to a re-actionary and barbarous policy, it was the war in which we have just been engaged. No people but a people of general education and intelligence, like those of the Northern States, could ever, under a popular form of govern-

ment like ours, have carried it through to a successful issue. Undoubtedly it was a war which should have enlisted the support of the people simply on the ground of patriotism. Still it was a war in many respects so unlike the contests which have been carried through successfully by the simple influence of patriotic feeling, that among a population of less general intelligence, and containing fewer men of liberal education, there would have been hardly a hope of success.

It might well have been expected that the farmer, the mechanic, the tradesman, the men of "the plough, the loom, and the anvil," would rush to arms at the call of the Government; and it was a grand uprising when these men, fired with true patriotism, seized the musket, ready "to do or die" for their country. But we saw more than this. The professor left his chair, the student his class, or, as in some instances, the class went *en masse*: and Homeric contests yielded to a sterner warfare; and the mathematics of text-books, to the practical work of the field. Academic honors were but as the dust in the balance, when the life of the nation was in peril. No offering was too precious to be laid on the common altar; and graduates and undergraduates, officers and students, from all our colleges, East and West, enlisted in the service, marching in the ranks or leading the columns, fighting shoulder to shoulder, and falling side by side, in every battle from Bull Run until Lee yielded up his sword to the victorious Union commander.

Old Harvard nobly vindicated her historic fame, and the fire of her patriotic enthusiasm spread over the Commonwealth. Her response to the call for men was prompt and generous.

The class of 1825 furnished Rear-Admiral C. H. Davis. The number of men in the war from the succeeding classes was five hundred and thirty, whether graduates or not.

The following is a statement of the rank of the Harvard students and graduates in the army. Major-generals, two; major-generals by brevet, seven; brigadier-generals, five; brigadier-generals by brevet, seven; colonels, twenty-seven; colonels by brevet, three; lieutenant-colonels, twenty; lieutenant-colonel by brevet, one; majors, thirty-nine; majors by brevet, seven; captains, a hundred and eight; captains by brevet, two; first lieutenants, seventy-four; second lieutenants, twenty-four; surgeons, thirty-two; assistant surgeons, ten; chaplains, four; other officers, nine; privates and non-commissioned officers, a hundred and fifty-four, of whom many were promoted. Some of the departed heroes of Harvard will be found in the roll of the honored dead.

We regret exceedingly that we have not been able to get the



war-record of old Williams, which sits grandly among the mountains of Berkshire.

A very full one was prepared, lent to a leading New-York daily paper, and lost. We only know that the spirit of '76 pervaded its halls when the civil conflict opened, and the religious element which has always distinguished the college fired the patriotism of her sons. The annals of some of these will be found among the sketches of "fallen heroes."

Amherst, whose eyry among the green hills looks down upon the unrivalled Valley of the Connecticut, and magnificent landscapes upon every side, needed no more than the sound of the clarion of war to make her ready to offer her sons. With a Faculty unsurpassed in ability and Christian patriotism, it is not strange that the revered president's son and a popular professor should be among the prompt volunteers for the national conflict. Like Williams, Amherst has ever been distinguished for deep religious character, the highest style of scholarship, manhood, and loyalty.

By the records, we find that this institution contributed to the strength of the national armies twenty-two chaplains, and a hundred and ninety-two officers and privates ; Prof. Clarke being one of the number.

Among these men of Amherst, from Massachusetts, were the brave, modest, and devout Lucius L. Merrick of Palmer ; Christopher Pennell, who fell "far in front of the column" in the assault which followed the springing of the mine at Petersburg, Aug. 16, 1864, a hero of the highest style ; and John Marshall Whitney of Hopkinton, assistant surgeon in the navy.

From Tufts College, a young but growing institution, we have failed to get a report : that she did her part in the war for freedom, we cannot doubt.

Among the classical tributaries of established reputation to the colleges, the Boston Latin School, and Phillips Academy, Andover, have furnished a thousand men or more for the war ; the latter having on her roll several hundred, including every grade from the major-general to the hero of the rank and file.

## CHAPTER VII.

### MASSACHUSETTS POETS AND THE WAR.

Poets, the Bards of Freedom. — Rev. John Pierpont. — John G. Whittier. — Oliver Wendell Holmes. — Henry W. Longfellow. — Mrs. Howe's Battle-hymn of the Republic. — James T. Fields. — Gen. Lander. — S. Burnham, Esq. — The Press, and General Literature.

THE spirit of poetry is the spirit of freedom ; and in all the struggles which mark the pages of history, where the cause of human rights has been brought in collision with oppression and injustice, the poet's heart has beat true to noble impulses, and has interpreted the highest aspirations of the soul. The mind of man cannot be fettered. Tyranny may restrain the body : but it cannot reach that which constitutes the man ; it cannot seize that inner self where the soul sings its songs of freedom undismayed. Thus it is, that, with few exceptions, the educated minds of the world have been identified with the cause of popular rights, with the best interests of humanity : they have been the leading revolutionary, re-actionary spirits, always striving for something higher, nobler, more sublime.

This is emphatically true of poets. In the long contest for the supremacy of human rights, they have tuned their harps to lofty strains, inspiring the people with a higher enthusiasm and enduring patience, a never-dying hope.

Trumbull, Paine, Hopkinson, Freeman, and others of the youthful days of the Republic, wielded a power with their verses which was not less real, though different in nature, than that of the sword and musket. They were both the admirers and the admiration of the sturdy patriots.

It would have been indeed remarkable if the late Rebellion had not been a fruitful source of poetry ; for the great principles underlying the contest were those of truth and humanity, of liberty, of equal rights.

A glance through the newspapers and publications of the last four years shows that the pen has been no less active than the sword. The minds of our thinking men and of our poets rose immediately to the grandeur of the struggle ; and, while bayonets gleamed, thoughts flashed. But aside from the contest and its origin and principles was another producing cause. Never before in the history of man was there a war in which the actors and the supporters were so intelligent and well educated.

And here we must claim the precedence for Massachusetts. The Old Bay State holds the advance-guard of thought as she does of action ; and who will deny her claim to literary pre-eminence ? But we would speak of her poetry

during the war ; and when we mention Pierpont, Whittier, Holmes, Longfellow, Lowell, and a host of others, can any other State show such a brilliant galaxy of shining names ? Would that it were possible to present all the noble poems that would tell of Massachusetts in the Rebellion ! but we can give but a few specimens, — simply enough to show how the hearts of our poets beat in sympathy with the cause of humanity ; how their stirring, patriotic lines indorsed the call to the noble struggle.

No attempt is made at completeness (the design of this volume precludes its possibility) ; and we are conscious that there is many a fine poem, richly deserving a place in our pages, which is reluctantly omitted. But the quotations made will show that the poets of Massachusetts have honored themselves and their State, and have added fresh laurels to the wreaths of never-dying fame.\*

We cannot introduce our selections more appropriately than by quoting from the venerable Rev. John Pierpont ; a name identified with the cause of human liberty and progress ; one of the champions of Freedom who was a leader, and not a follower ; who held and published and spoke his sentiments in those days when to be an antislavery man was to be but too often a " hissing and a by-word."

The two poems that follow are from Mr. Pierpont's pen.

" E PLURIBUS UNUM."

BY REV. JOHN PIERPONT.

1.

The harp of the minstrel with melody rings  
 When the Muses have taught him to touch and to tune it ;  
 But, though it may have a full octave of strings,  
 To both maker and minstrel the harp is a unit :  
     So the Power that creates  
     Our Republic of States  
 Into harmony brings them at different dates ;  
 And the thirteen or thirty, the Union once done,  
 Are *E Pluribus Unum*, — of many made one.

2.

The Science that weighs in her balance the spheres,  
 And has watched them since first the Chaldean began it,  
 Now and then, as she counts them and measures their years,  
 Brings into our system and names a new planet ;

\* In selecting poems for this chapter, Messrs. Ticknor and Fields kindly granted permission to copy from " The Atlantic Monthly," and other of their publications, such as would serve our purpose ; and it has been an additional gratification that Holmes, Whittier, and Longfellow specified the pieces they preferred to have used in these pages. Courtesies like these are worthy of acknowledgment.

Yet the old and new stars, —  
 Venus, Neptune, and Mars, —  
 As they drive round the sun their invisible cars,  
 Whether faster or slower their races they run,  
 Are *E Pluribus Unum*, — of many made one.

## 3.

Of that system of spheres, should but one fly the track,  
 Or with others conspire for a general dispersion,  
 By the great central orb they would all be brought back,  
 And held each in her place by a wholesome coercion;  
     Should one daughter of light  
     Be indulged in her flight,  
 They would all be engulfed by old Chaos and Night:  
 So must none of our sisters be suffered to run;  
 For *E Pluribus Unum*, — we all go, if one.

## 4.

Let the demon of discord our melody mar,  
 Or Treason's red hand rend our union asunder,  
 Break one string from our harp, or extinguish one star,  
 The whole system's ablaze with its lightning and thunder.  
     Let the discord be hushed,  
     Let the traitors be crushed,  
 Though "Legion" their name, all with victory flushed!  
 For aye must our motto stand, fronting the sun,  
*E Pluribus Unum*, — though many, we're ONE.

## PROPHECY. — JULY, 1861.

This fratricidal war  
 Grows on the poisonous tree  
 That God and man abhor, —  
 Accursed slavery;  
 And God ordains that we  
 Shall eat this deadly fruit,  
 Till we dig up the tree,  
 And burn its very root.

## JOHN G. WHITTIER,

The Quaker poet, whose heart and pen have always been true to the cause of humanity, has written some of the noblest poems of the war. We have room but for two, and these he kindly specified for our use. Additional interest attaches to the first from the fact that the singing of it was prohibited in Gen. M'Clellan's camp.

**"EIN FESTE BURG IST UNSER GOTT."**

("Our God is a consuming fire.")

LUTHER'S HYMN.

We wait beneath the furnace-blast  
The pangs of transformation.  
Not painlessly doth God recast  
And mould anew the nation:  
Hot burns the fire  
Where wrongs expire,  
Nor spares the hand  
That from the land  
Uproots the ancient evil.

The hand-breadth cloud the sages feared  
Its bloody rain is dropping;  
The poison-plant the fathers spared  
All else is overtopping.  
East, West, South, North,  
It curses the earth:  
All justice dies,  
And fraud and lies  
Live only in its shadow.

What gives the wheat-field blades of steel?  
What points the rebel cannon?  
What sets the roaring rabble's heel  
On the old star-spangled pennon?  
What breaks the oath  
Of the men o' the South?  
What whets the knife  
For the Union's life? —  
Hark to the answer: "Slavery!"

Then waste no blows on lesser foes  
In strife unworthy freemen:  
God lifts to-day the veil, and shows  
The features of the demon.  
O North and South!  
Its victims both,  
Can ye not cry,  
"Let slavery die!"  
And union find in freedom?

What though the cast-out spirit tear  
The nation in his going?  
We who have shared the guilt must share  
The pang of his o'erthrowing.

Whate'er the loss,  
Whate'er the cross,  
Shall they complain  
Of present pain  
Who trust in God's hereafter ?

For who that leans on His right arm  
Was ever yet forsaken ?  
What righteous cause can suffer harm  
If He its part has taken ?  
Though wild and loud  
And dark the cloud,  
Behind its folds  
His hand upholds  
The calm sky of to-morrow.

Above the maddening cry for blood,  
Above the wild war-drumming,  
Let Freedom's voice be heard, with good  
The evil overcoming.  
Give prayer and purse  
To stay the curse  
Whose wrong we share,  
Whose shame we bear,  
Whose end shall gladden heaven !

In vain the bells of war shall ring  
Of triumphs and revenges,  
While still is spared the evil thing  
That severs and estranges.  
But blest the ear  
That yet shall hear  
The jubilant bell  
That rings the knell  
Of slavery forever !

Then let the selfish lip be dumb,  
And hushed the breath of sighing :  
Before the joy of peace must come  
The pains of purifying.  
God give us grace  
Each in his place  
To bear his lot,  
And, murmuring not,  
Endure and wait and labor !

## LAUS DEO.

HEARING THE BELLS RING FOR THE CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT ABOLISHING  
SLAVERY IN THE UNITED STATES.

It is done !  
Clang of bell, and roar of gun,  
Send the tidings up and down.  
How the belfries rock and reel !  
How the great guns, peal on peal,  
Fling the joy from town to town !

Ring, O bells ! —  
Every stroke exulting tells  
Of the burial-hour of crime, —  
Loud and long, that all may hear ;  
Ring for every listening ear  
Of Eternity and Time !

Let us kneel :  
God's own voice is in that peal,  
And this spot is holy ground.  
Lord, forgive us ! What are we,  
That our eyes this glory see,  
That our ears have heard the sound ?

For the Lord  
On the whirlwind is abroad :  
In the earthquake he has spoken :  
He has smitten with his thunder  
Even the iron walls asunder,  
And the gates of brass are broken !

Loud and long  
Lift the old exulting song ;  
Sing with Miriam by the sea :  
He hath cast the mighty down ;  
Horse and rider sink and drown ;  
He hath triumphed gloriously !

Did we dare  
In our agony of prayer  
Ask for more than he has done ?  
When was ever his right hand  
Over any time or land  
Stretched, as now, beneath the sun ?

How they pale,  
Ancient myth and song and tale,

In this wonder of our days,  
 When the cruel rod of war  
 Blossoms white with righteous law,  
 And the wrath of man is praise !

Blotted out !  
 All within and all without  
 Shall a fresher life begin :  
 Freer breathes the universe  
 As it rolls its heavy curse  
 On the dead and buried sin !

It is done !  
 In the circuit of the sun  
 Shall the sound thereof go forth :  
 It shall bid the sad rejoice ;  
 It shall give the dumb a voice ;  
 It shall belt with joy the earth !

Ring and swing,  
 Bells of joy ! on morning's wing  
 Send the song of praise abroad ;  
 With a sound of broken chains  
 Tell the nations that He reigns  
 Who alone is Lord and God !

---

OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.

Two of the happiest of the always happy efforts of this popular author are "Brother Jonathan's Lament for Sister Caroline," and "To Canaan." The first was written March 25, 1861, soon after the announcement of the passage of the Ordinance of Secession by the Committee of South Carolina, and doubtless expressed the almost unanimous sentiment of the North at that time. The latter appeared anonymously, Aug. 12, 1862, and was claimed as original by several newspapers in Western New York, Ohio, and Illinois.

BROTHER JONATHAN'S LAMENT FOR SISTER CAROLINE.

She has gone ; she has left us in passion and pride, —  
 Our stormy-browed sister, so long at our side :  
 She has torn her own star from our firmament's glow,  
 And turned on her brother the face of a foe !

O Caroline, Caroline, child of the sun !  
 We can never forget that our hearts have been one ;  
 Our foreheads both sprinkled, in Liberty's name,  
 From the fountain of blood with the finger of flame !



What flag is this you carry  
Along the sea and shore ?  
The same our grandsires lifted up,  
The same our fathers bore !  
In many a battle's tempest  
It shed the crimson rain :  
What God has woven in his loom ;  
Let no man rend in twain !  
To Canaan, to Canaan,  
The Lord has led us forth  
To plant upon the rebel towers  
The banners of the North !

What troop is this that follows,  
All armed with picks and spades ?  
These are the swarthy bondsmen,  
The iron-skin brigades !  
They'll pile up Freedom's breastwork ;  
They'll scoop out rebels' graves :  
Who, then, will be their owner,  
And march them off for slaves ?  
To Canaan, to Canaan,  
The Lord has led us forth  
To strike upon the captive's chain  
The hammers of the North !

What song is this you're singing ?  
The same that Israel sung  
When Moses led the mighty choir,  
And Miriam's timbrel rung !  
To Canaan, to Canaan,  
The priests and maidens cried :  
To Canaan, to Canaan,  
The people's voice replied.  
To Canaan, to Canaan,  
The Lord has led us forth  
To thunder through its adder-dens  
The anthems of the North !

When Canaan's hosts are scattered,  
And all her walls lie flat,  
What follows next in order ?  
The Lord will see to that !  
We'll break the tyrant's sceptre ;  
We'll build the people's throne :  
When half the world is Freedom's,  
Then all the world's our own !  
To Canaan, to Canaan,  
The Lord has led us forth  
To sweep the rebel threshing-floors, —  
A whirlwind from the North !

## HENRY W. LONGFELLOW.

The loyal North will never forget the thrill that passed over the land as the news flashed from city to city, and town to town, that "The Cumberland" had been sunk in Hampton Roads by the rebel iron-clad ram "Merrimack," on Saturday, March 8, 1862; nor how the noble sailors fired upon their assailants as the waters rose over her gun-deck; nor how the gallant ship went down with colors flying. But we will allow Longfellow to describe it in his own impressive style.

## THE CUMBERLAND.

At anchor in Hampton Roads we lay,  
On board "The Cumberland," sloop-of-war;  
And at times, from the fortress across the bay,  
The alarm of drums swept past,  
Or a bugle-blast  
From the camp on shore.

Then far away to the south uprose  
A little feather of snow-white smoke;  
And we knew that the iron ship of our foes  
Was steadily steering its course  
To try the force  
Of our ribs of oak.

Down upon us heavily runs,  
Silent and sullen, the floating fort:  
Then comes a puff of smoke from the guns,  
And leaps the terrible death  
With fiery breath  
From each open port.

We are not idle, but send her straight  
Defiance back in a full broadside!  
As hail rebounds from a roof of slate,  
Rebounds our heavier hail  
From each iron scale  
Of the monster's hide.

"Strike your flag!" the rebel cries  
In his arrogant old plantation-strain.  
"Never!" our gallant Morris replies:  
"It is better to sink than to yield!"  
And the whole air pealed  
With the cheers of our men.

Then, like a kraken huge and black,  
 She crushed our ribs in her iron grasp!  
 Down went "The Cumberland" all a-wrack,  
 With a sudden shudder of death,  
 And the cannon's breath  
 For her dying gasp.

Next morn, as the sun rose over the bay,  
 Still floated our flag at the mainmast-head.  
 Lord, how beautiful was thy day!  
 Every waft of the air  
 Was a whisper of prayer  
 In a dirge for the dead.

Ho! brave hearts that went down in the seas!  
 Ye are at peace in the troubled stream.  
 Ho! brave land! with hearts like these,  
 Thy flag, that is rent in twain,  
 Shall be one again,  
 And without a seam.

## KILLED AT THE FORD.

He is dead! — the beautiful youth,  
 The heart of honor, the tongue of truth;  
 He, the life and light of us all,  
 Whose voice was blithe as a bugle-call;  
 Whom all eyes followed with one consent;  
 The cheer of whose laugh, and whose pleasant word,  
 Hushed all murmurs of discontent.

Only last night, as we rode along  
 Down the dark of the mountain-gap  
 To visit the picket-guard at the ford,  
 Little dreaming of any mishap,  
 He was humming the words of some old song:  
 "Two red roses he had on his cap,  
 And another he bore on the point of his sword."

Sudden and swift a whistling ball  
 Came out of a wood, and the voice was still:  
 Something I heard in the darkness fall,  
 And for a moment my blood grew chill.  
 I spake in a whisper, as he who speaks  
 In a room where some one is lying dead;  
 But he made no answer to what I said.

We lifted him up on his saddle again,  
 And, through the mire and the mist and the rain,

Without a murmur, without a cry :  
And a bell was tolled in a far-off town  
For one who had passed from cross to crown ;  
And the neighbors wondered that she should die.

---

### BATTLE-HYMN OF THE REPUBLIC.

BY MRS. JULIA WARD HOWE.

This glorious hymn has doubtless achieved a quicker and a wider popularity than any ever before written in this country ; and it is so universal, that words of praise are unnecessary. It has true inspiration ; seized the heart of the nation ; and at home and in camp, on the march even on the field of battle, it has been read and sung, until it may be claimed that it is *the* hymn of the war. Wedded to the singular but familiar air of "Glory, Hallelujah," with its marked accent and playful melody, old and young, soldier and civilian, have sung its soul-stirring words, and been incited to nobler thoughts and braver deeds.

Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord :  
He is trampling out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are stored ;  
He hath loosed the faithful lightning of his terrible swift sword.  
His truth is marching on.

I have seen him in the watch-fires of a hundred circling camps ;  
They have builded him an altar in the evening dews and damps ;  
I have read his righteous sentence by the dim and flaring lamps.  
His day is marching on.

I have read a fiery gospel writ in burnished rows of steel :  
"As ye deal with my contemners, so with you my grace shall deal ;"

In the beauties of the lilies, Christ was born across the sea,  
With a glory in his bosom that transfigures you and me :  
As he died to make men holy, let us die to make men free,  
While God is marching on.

---

THE STARS AND STRIPES.

BY JAMES T. FIELDS.

Rally round the flag, boys ;  
Give it to the breeze :  
That's the banner we love  
On the land and seas.

Brave hearts are under it ;  
Let the traitors brag :  
Gallant lads, fire away,  
And fight for the flag !

Their flag is but a rag ;  
Ours is the true one :  
Up with the stars and stripes !  
Down with the new one !

Let our colors fly, boys ;  
Guard them day and night :  
For victory is liberty,  
And God will bless the Right.

---

YANKEE PRIDE.

BY BRIG.-GEN. F. W. LANDER.

On hearing that the Confederate troops had said that " fewer of the Massachusetts officers would have been killed if they had not been too proud to surrender."

Ay, deem us proud ; for we are more  
Than proud of all our mighty dead :  
Proud of the bleak and rock-bound shore  
A crowned oppressor cannot tread ;

Proud of each rock and wood and glen,  
Of every river, lake, and plain ;  
Proud of the calm and earnest men  
Who claim the right and will to reign ;

Proud of the men who gave us birth,  
Who battled with the stormy wave  
To sweep the red man from the earth,  
And build their homes upon his grave ;

Proud of the holy summer morn  
 They traced in blood, upon its sod,  
 The rights of freemen yet unborn ;  
 Proud of their language and their God ;

Proud that beneath our proudest dome,  
 And round the cottage-cradled hearth,  
 There is a welcome and a home  
 For every stricken race on earth ;

Proud that yon slowly-sinking sun  
 Saw drowning lips grow white in prayer  
 O'er such brief acts of duty done  
 As honor gathers from despair.

Pride ! — 'tis our watchword. " Clear the boats !  
 Holmes, Putnam, Bartlett, Pierson, — here !  
 And while this crazy wherry floats,  
 Let's save our wounded ! " cries Revere.

Old State, — some souls are rudely sped, —  
 This record for thy Twentieth Corps,  
 Imprisoned, wounded, dying, dead,  
 It only asks, " Has Sparta more ? "

---

SAMUEL BURNHAM,

(Of " The Congregationalist," Boston.)

Extract from a Commencement poem, delivered at Madison University, New York.

The storm-cloud of war envelops the nation ;  
 Earth reels with the shock as the huge tempest breaks ;  
 New battle-fields shudder with red desolation ;  
 The land from its long sleep of peace now awakes.  
 Hark ! hear the loud tramp of the mustering legions,  
 Resistless in numbers, and firm in their tread !  
 From East and from West, and from far-distant regions,  
 They steadily march to the field of the dead.  
 See slowly uprising the smoke of the battle,  
 The dull heavy cloud by lightning-flash riven !  
 Hark the roar of the cannon, the musketry-rattle,  
 The din of the contest that rises toward heaven !  
 The angel of death o'er the dark field is bending,  
 With skeleton-finger is pointing his prey :  
 O God ! hear the prayers of a nation ascending,  
 And turn our dark night of horror to day !  
 O God of our fathers, the God of our nation !  
 Our faith is unwavering, our trust is in thee :  
 Oh ! hear our petition, our land grant salvation,  
 And graciously smile on the home of the free.

How long, oh ! how long, shall the storm-cloud hang o'er us ?  
 How long ere the blood-stained sword may be sheathed ?  
 How long is the terrible conflict before us ?  
 How long ere laurels of peace may be wreathed ?

Not yet, no, not yet, will the contest be ended !  
 We shrink from the path God bids us to take :  
 The cries of the bondmen to heaven have ascended,  
 And now is God's time their fetters to break.  
 O'er the din of the battle, o'er war's desolation,  
 Like heavy-toned thunder, or roar of the sea,  
 God utters his voice in the ear of the nation,  
 And all the world hears, — "*Let my people go free !*"  
 Nor justice nor vengeance ever has slumbered ;  
 God's plagues have been on us for all this abuse :  
 The days of their bondage in Egypt are numbered ;  
 Thank God, we've no Pharaoh who'll dare to refuse !  
 And then, like the first flash of lightning from heaven,  
 Will victory dawn on a glorious day,  
 And then, like clouds by mountain-winds driven,  
 Will trouble and sorrow fly southward away,  
 And "*Io Triumphe !*" usher in the bright day !

---

 THE PRESS, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

We had hoped to obtain a further record of the loyal press and literature of the State.

But it is well known that the moulding thought of the writers in Massachusetts has always been true to Liberty and Christianity. The newspapers of the Commonwealth were almost unanimous in the advocacy of justice and the defence of the national administration. We might point for unsurpassed intelligence, and fidelity to the high trust of public journalism, to "*The Boston Journal*," with its "*Carleton*" in the field, and "*Perley*" at the capital of the Republic ; to "*The Advertiser*," always able and dignified ; to the ever-loyal "*Traveller*," whose columns—at least once a week—contained a spicy *résumé* ; to "*The Transcript*," breathing the patriotic devotion of the State administration which it so well represented ; and to "*The Herald*." The weekly issues were on the side of the righteous cause. Among them we may notice the religious organs. The spirited and fearless "*Congregationalist*," "*The Recorder*," "*Watchman and Reflector*," "*Zion's Herald*," "*Christian Examiner*," and "*Trumpet*," were responsive to the pulpit in the un-

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE HEROIC DEAD, AND NATIONAL PORTRAIT GALLERY.

Unwritten History of Mourning Homes.—Col. William Brown, Assistant Adjutant-General of Massachusetts.—Roll of Honor.—Schwabe National Portrait Gallery.—Chaplain Fuller.—Major-Gen. George C. Strong.—Brig.-Gen. George D. Welle.—Brig.-Gen. T. J. C. Amory.—Col. Fletcher Webster.

**T**HERE are no more appropriate words with which to commence this part of our annals than those employed by the patriotic Governor to the senators of the State:—

There is a history in almost every home of Massachusetts, which will never be written; but the memory of kindred has it embalmed forever. The representatives of the pride and hope of uncounted households, departing, will return no more. The shaft of the archer, attracted by the shining mark, numbers them among his fallen.

The flag, whose standard-bearer, shot down in battle, tossed it from his dying hand, nerved by undying patriotism, has been caught by his comrade, who, in his turn, has closed his eyes for the last time upon its starry folds as another hero-martyr clasped the splintered staff, and rescued the symbol at once of their country and of their blood-bought fame.

How can words of fleeting praise gild the record of their glory! Our eyes suffused with tears, and blood retreating to the heart stirred with unwonted thrill, speak with the eloquence of Nature,—uttered, but unexpressed. From the din of battle, they have passed to the peace of the grave. Farewell, warrior, citizen, patriot, lover, friend,—whether in the humbler ranks, or bearing the sword of official power; whether private, captain, surgeon, or chaplain (for all these in the heady fight have passed away),—hail, and farewell! Each hero must sleep serenely on the field where he fell in a cause “sacred to liberty and the rights of mankind.”

“Worn by no wasting, lingering pain,  
No cold gradations of decay,  
Death broke at once the vital chain,  
And freed his soul the nearest way.”\*

\* See Appendix for the roll of Massachusetts officers who have died in the service.



## COL. WILLIAM BROWN.

High among the names of those who served the State well and faithfully during the progress of the war is that of Col. William Brown, First Assistant Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth. The complimentary order of Gov. Andrew, appointing him to the office, was issued Oct. 28, 1861. The General Order announcing his death, dated Feb. 18, 1863, reads as follows : —

Col. William Brown, First Assistant Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth, died in the city of Boston, Feb. 16, aged sixty years. The Commander-in-chief, in respect for his character as a gentleman and a citizen, and in recognition of his valuable services and untiring devotion to duty as an officer, orders that his death be officially communicated to the Massachusetts regiments and batteries in the field, and to the militia organizations now in the Commonwealth.

When the Rebellion opened, he occupied an important position in the Capitol, and won his advancement by a faithful, able, and unwearied discharge of duty.

His funeral, at Salem, was attended by the Odd Fellows, by his Excellency the Governor and staff, Adjutant-Gen. Schouler, Surgeon-Gen. Dale, and a congregation of friends.

The services were conducted by Rev. Dr. Briggs, and “ nothing could have been more appropriate than the tribute which was paid to the memory of the deceased.”

The Roll of Honor, sacred to the memory of the departed heroes from this State, bears the names of eleven general officers.

To Count L. B. Schwabe, we are indebted for much biographical information of the honored dead, of which we have availed ourselves to the greatest extent our limits would permit. The count has been and is engaged in procuring personal sketches of all those who grace the walls of his gallery. These memoirs will appear in “ The History of the National Gallery,” the first volume of which will soon be in the hands of the publishers.

We introduce the notices of the heroic dead who served in the field with the name of

## CHAPLAIN ARTHUR B. FULLER.

His noble life has a worthy record from the pen of his brother ; and we shall here present only a glance at the shining example of high aims in life, and self-forgetful patriotism in death, from the pen of an admiring friend.

Rev. Arthur B. Fuller was commissioned by Gov. Andrew as chaplain of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Aug. 1, 1861. He resigned at once his pastorate in Watertown, Mass., and entered with zeal upon his duties, which he discharged with unwonted fidelity and ability.

Hon. Timothy Fuller was Chaplain Fuller's father; and Margaret, Countess d'Ossoli, his sister, a ministering angel to Italian soldiers in 1849.

Chaplain Fuller, after witnessing the encounter of "The Merrimack" and "Monitor," an excellent account of which he furnished for the press, accompanied his regiment through the disheartening Peninsular campaign.

Exposure and excessive labor impaired his health. He came home in the spring of 1862; but duty soon recalled him to the field. He was finally obliged to resign, Dec. 10, 1862.

The very next day occurred the battle of Fredericksburg; and the patriotic chaplain volunteered to serve on that occasion, saying, "I must do something for my country." He advanced over the pontoon-bridge beneath the fierce fire of the enemy, and fell in a short time, pierced by two rebel balls.

His remains were recovered, and Massachusetts gave her son an honorable burial; the highest State officials, and prominent men of all sects and parties, joining in paying the last tribute of respect to one, who, as a pastor and as a chaplain, was worthy of his high and holy calling.

#### BRIG.-GEN. GEORGE C. STRONG.

More than a passing notice is due this brilliant young officer, who received his death-wound, leading the charge of his brigade upon Fort Wagner, near Charleston, on the 18th of July. We quote the following:—

George Crockett Strong, thirty years of age at the time of his death, was born in Stockbridge, Vt. Through the untiring application of his uncle, who adopted him when eight years old, and through the discrimination of Hon. George T. Davis, then representing that district in Congress, young Strong was, after the death of his father, Daniel E. Strong, appointed to West Point in 1853. Cadet Strong graduated in 1857 among the first five of his class, all of whom he excelled, however, in the military exercises of the *campus*.

Lieut. Strong received his brevet in the ordnance department, and was, for a while, stationed at Selma, Ala.

Nothing but his popularity and patriotism prevented an attack by the populace on Watervliet Arsenal, when it was ascertained that a patent machine for manufacturing bullets was made by direction of the Secretary of War, under the superintendence of Major Mordecai, who had command. After he had been in command of that post for a short time, he applied for active service, and was called to a position, as chief of ordnance, on the staff

of Gen. M'Dowell ; and was in the action of Bull Run, where he distinguished himself by his cool courage and daring.

Lieut. Strong was attached to the staff of Gen. M'Clellan, but in September, 1861, upon the application of Gen. Butler, was made Assistant Adjutant-General of the Department of New England, with the rank of major, and soon after became chief of staff, and acting chief of ordnance. He labored hard in the fitting-out of the New-Orleans Expedition, and from Ship Island made a brilliant and successful attack on a rebel camp at Biloxi, Miss. In the descent upon New Orleans, he landed, May 1, 1862, with the first column in that city. His severe duties brought on a fever early in June, and he was compelled to go North. Three months later, with restored strength, he was welcomed back by his commander, and associates on the staff, and immediately sought active service. He obtained permission from Gen. Butler to make a daring raid upon Pontcharla, across Lake Pontchartrain, the headquarters of Gen. Jeff. Thompson, capturing the town, and bringing among his trophies the rebel commander's spurs, bearing the inscription, "Presented by the patriots of Memphis."

When Gen. Butler was relieved from the Department of the Gulf, Major Strong returned with him, and remained in New York, attached to the staff of that general. In this position the War Department kindly permitted him to continue, on account of his ill health.

For his gallantry, courage, and efficiency, Major Strong was, upon the recommendation of Gen. Butler, appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and received, two days before his death, the nomination of major-general by President Lincoln.

Finding that there was no prospect that Gen. Butler would be ordered into immediate service, Gen. Strong, notwithstanding his sickness, volunteered to go with Gen. Gillmore to participate in the attack on Charleston. The country was electrified by the news of the gallantry with which he led his brigade in the landing on Morris Island, and first assault upon Fort Wagner, unsuccessful though it was.

Just as the parapet was gained, a shot struck Gen. Strong in the thigh, and he fell. He was carried out of the fight by his men, and sent to hospital, whence he was conveyed to New York. The wound was more severe than his enfeebled constitution could bear ; for, on his arrival there, he was attacked by lock-jaw, and died July 30, 1863. In him the country has lost one of her noblest and best soldiers.\*

\* Since this sketch was in press, wrote one who knew him intimately, "The qualities which were particularly noticeable were his *deep religious character*, and that devoted patriotism which 'did not count his life dear' if his country called for its sacrifice. His death was full of Christian triumph. He was affectionate in all the relations of life, — a brave soldier and a true patriot. Not only may the state, but the nation, mourn the loss of a spirit so pure and noble in its aspirations."

## BREVET BRIG.-GEN. GEORGE DUNCAN WELLS.

George Duncan Wells was born at Greenfield, Mass., Aug. 21, 1826. His father was Chief Justice Wells, from whom he inherited his integrity, and kindness of heart. He was elected to the Legislature in 1859; becoming at once chairman of the Judiciary Committee, and leader of the House. Early in the Rebellion, he served for a short time at Fort Warren, and was then commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the First Massachusetts Regiment. To him that gallant corps owed much of its discipline and efficiency. At the siege of Yorktown, he led the first assault of the Peninsular campaign, capturing a redoubt at the head of three companies; himself being the first man to enter the lunette.

Lieut.-Col. Wells shared most of the battles of this campaign; leading, for a time, a demoralized regiment, to which he was assigned for the purpose of restoring its character. In July of 1862, he took command of the noble Massachusetts Thirty-fourth.

Col. Wells was next placed in command at Harper's Ferry. In October, 1863, the Thirty-fourth gained an opportunity to show themselves under fire, driving Imboden's raiders ten miles, and marching thirty-five miles in fifteen hours. In December, this officer, with fourteen hundred men, including four hundred cavalry and a battery of six guns, was sent to Harrisonburg to aid Averill, who was engaged in cutting the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. He rendered essential service, holding a rebel army of ten thousand men in check, and, when pursued by a large force under Early, made a masterly retreat. Building fires to deceive the enemy, he marched by night, and reached Harper's Ferry with his men and munitions unharmed, and with many prisoners and trophies. This march of forty-three miles in thirty hours was followed by a dress-parade on the next day, when the shining guns and neat equipments of the men were as remarkable as ever.

The next battle was the disastrous one at Newmarket, where the Thirty-fourth gained new glory. The colonel was struck by two bullets; but his "boys" boasted that he was "iron-clad." To the courage and coolness of his men, the safety of the army was, in great part, ascribed. Col. Wells next took part in the battle of Fisher's Hill, where he saved the day. The colonel was struck by a bullet, but without harm. On the 12th of October, Col. Wells fell at South-Cedar Creek, mortally wounded; giving, after he received his death-wound, the needed orders for the withdrawal of his brigade, and warning his men not to attempt to save him. A brigadier-generalship by brevet was bestowed upon Col. Wells, dating from the day of his fall. So, mourned and honored by friends and foes, he died the death, as he had lived the life, of a true patriot and a true man. His body was buried in his native town.

## BRIG.-GEN. THOMAS I. C. AMORY.

Thomas I. C. Amory was a native of Massachusetts, and born in Boston, Nov. 28, 1828. When seventeen years of age, upon the nomination of Ex-President John Q. Adams, a friend and classmate of his grandfather, he was appointed a cadet at West Point. He was above the usual height, and of a robust constitution, well fitting him for the hardships and exposures of his profession.

Graduating in 1851, he was appointed brevet second lieutenant in the Seventh United-States Infantry, stationed at Fort Smith; and for the next ten years was constantly engaged in his military duty in the western wilderness, from the Falls of St. Anthony to Texas. His regiment was not in the Mexican War, but formed part of the Utah Expedition in 1854. After ten years of active duty, he returned home in the spring of 1861 on recruiting service, and, when the Rebellion broke out, was useful in expediting troops to the field. In the autumn of that year, he was appointed colonel of the Seventeenth Massachusetts Volunteers. His regiment, one of the most efficient in the army, was ordered to Baltimore, and, after being employed in re-establishing order in Eastern Maryland, went to Newbern. Col. Amory as acting brigadier took part in several expeditions into the interior, and, when Newbern was attacked, repulsed the enemy. In October, 1864, while in command at Beaufort, his wife died of yellow-fever; and, a few days later, he also fell a victim to the disease.

## COL. FLETCHER WEBSTER.

Fletcher Webster, son of the illustrious statesman, 'Daniel Webster, was born in Portsmouth, N.H., July 23, 1813. He was fitted for college at the Latin School in Boston, and graduated at Harvard College in 1833. In 1843, he went to China as secretary of legation under the Hon. Caleb Cushing, who was minister. Upon his return, he settled in Boston. Immediately after the firing upon Fort Sumter, he proceeded to raise a regiment; and his efforts were so warmly seconded by his own friends and those of his father, that, in a very short time, its ranks were filled. After passing some weeks at Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor, diligently drilling, and learning their new duties, his regiment, the Twelfth Massachusetts, in July, 1861, proceeded to the seat of war. For the remainder of that year, and for a considerable portion of 1862, the regiment was employed in guarding the upper waters of the Potomac. In the second battle of Bull Run, Aug. 29, 1862, the regiment suffered heavily from the fire of the enemy; and Col. Webster, who had throughout behaved with the utmost gallantry, was shot through the body, and died a few hours afterwards.

Col. Webster was a generous and warm-hearted man, a brave soldier, and an excellent officer. His friends were strongly attached to him, and he was much beloved by the men whom he commanded.

## CHAPTER IX.

### FALLEN HEROES.

Brig.-Gen. F. W. Lander. — Brig.-Gen. T. G. Stevenson. — Brig.-Gen. Charles Russell Lowell. — Col. R. G. Shaw. — Col. P. J. Revere. — Col. G. L. Prescott. — Lieut.-Col. C. R. Mudge. — Lieut.-Col. L. M. Sargent.

**B**RIG.-GEN. FREDERICK WILLIAM LANDER was born in Salem, Dec. 17, 1822. He was an active and adventurous boy, and grew up fond of and familiar with manly sports. In early youth, he entered Capt. Partridge's Military Academy at Norwich, Vt., and graduated a civil engineer. After a successful practice in his profession for several years, he engaged in explorations for the Government at the West. Of two expeditions to survey the route of a Pacific Railroad, he organized the latter at his own expense, and was the only survivor of the party who went out with him.

Subsequently he surveyed and constructed the Great Central Wagon-route; travelling, in four months and a half, four thousand six hundred miles. In 1858, while this gigantic enterprise was in progress, the Pah Ute Indians fell upon his party of seventy men, and were completely routed.

When civil war burst upon the country, he offered his services to Gen. Scott "in any capacity, at any time, and for any duty."

He was soon after employed successfully on secret missions to the South. He was volunteer aide on Gen. M'Clellan's staff the same year, and shared honorably in the battles of Philippi and Rich Mountain; in the latter, especially, displaying coolness and bravery which decided the fortunes of the day. In July, 1861, he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers; and while in Washington, hearing of the disaster at Ball's Bluff, he hastened to Edward's Ferry with a company of sharpshooters, and held the position. Here he was wounded in the leg, but continued in active service. After a forced march of forty-three miles through deep snow, in February, 1862, to Blooming Gap, he made a brilliant and successful charge upon the enemy.

Failing health compelled Gen. Lander to ask for relief from

military duties ; but before the request could be granted, hearing that the enemy were within reach, he was preparing for a midnight attack, when he suddenly sank into the arms of death at Paupan, Va. The immediate cause of his death was congestion of the brain.

Gen. Lander was a dashing and daring officer, regardless of danger, and glorying in the strife when hottest around him. In sympathy with human suffering, and hating injustice, he was a chivalrous and heroic man, of whose martial career we can only say, his "sun went down while it was yet noon."

#### GEN. STEVENSON.

Thomas Greely Stevenson, brigadier-general United-States Volunteers, who fell at the head of the first division of the Ninth Army Corps on the tenth day of May, 1864, was born in Boston, Mass., on the third day of February, 1836.

He was the elder son of J. Thomas Stevenson, of that city.

In his boyhood he was beloved and trusted by his companions, acquiring an influence over them, accounted for only by attributing to him the possession of those remarkable qualities which so fully developed themselves in riper years.

As a youth, he was a leader in manly sports ; many of the most promising young men of his native city gathering around him as their chief. His manly and straightforward conduct insured their respect, and his sympathetic friendship won their affection.

He received his early education in the best schools of Boston. While still quite young, he evinced a decided preference for the active pursuits of commercial life ; and at sixteen he entered the counting-room of one of the most active of the Boston merchants, whose love and confidence he rapidly gained, and never lost.

The first flash of the Rebellion awakened him to a full sense of the duties which young men owed to the nation. He devoted himself with all his energies to his country, and enlisted in her cause. He seemed to foresee the magnitude of the contest, and never indulged a doubt concerning its issue.

In the spring of 1861, he was orderly-sergeant of the New-England Guards, — an old and favorite company of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, composed of young men of good position in Boston.

When permission was given to raise another company of New-England Guards, and the two were organized as the Fourth Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, he was elected captain of one of the companies. The battalion received orders to garrison Fort Independence, in Boston Harbor ; and occupied that post on the 25th of April, 1861, under his command. On the 4th of May, he was elected major of the battalion, and continued to command it till he was called to a position of higher rank and greater responsibility.

On the 31st of August, 1861, Major Stevenson received from the Governor of Massachusetts authority to raise a regiment of volunteers for the service of the United States, which he proceeded to recruit forthwith with great care.

Col. Stevenson went into camp at Readville, Mass., early in September, 1861, with the Twenty-fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. The regiment was assigned to Gen. Burnside's command, and left the State on the ninth day of December, 1861, and proceeded to Annapolis, Md., where it was attached to the brigade of Gen. John G. Foster.

He commanded the regiment at Roanoke Island on the 8th of February, 1862; and in the battle of Newbern on the 14th of March of the same year, where his coolness and intrepidity, under the severe fire to which the troops were exposed, seemed to inspire the young officers by whom he was surrounded, and did much to secure the steady and unwavering conduct which distinguished his men.

Upon the re-organization of Gen. Burnside's forces in North Carolina, in April, 1862, Col. Stevenson was assigned to the command of a brigade in Gen. Foster's division, which he accepted with much hesitation, on account of his youth, and of his apprehension that the chances of war might separate him from the Twenty-fourth Regiment, to which he was ardently attached.

In Gen. Foster's movement towards Tarborough in November of that year, his command had the advance. The official report of the commanding general concludes as follows:—

"I desire to mention particularly the efficient conduct of Col. Stevenson, commanding the second brigade; and of Col. Potter, of the First North-Carolina Union Volunteers.

"I recommend that Col. Stevenson, for his efficient services on this march and in the affairs at Little Creek and at Rawle's Mills, as well as previous services at the battles of Roanoke and of Newbern, be promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, to date from Nov. 3, 1862."

He led the same brigade in the movement to Goldsborough, and distinguished himself by the rapidity of his movements upon that march, by the disposition of his troops, and his conduct in the battles of Kinston on the 14th, of Whitehall on the 16th, and of Goldsborough on the 17th of that month.

He was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general on the 27th of December, 1862, upon the recommendation of his commanding officer, for gallantry and efficiency in the field.

Early in 1863, Gen. Foster organized a land force for operations against Charleston, and assigned a brigade to Gen. Stevenson; and in February he went to South Carolina, where his command was attached to the Tenth Army Corps.

On the 28th of March, 1863, in anticipation of the first combined movement by Admiral Dupont and Gen. Hunter upon Fort Sumter, he landed upon Seabrook Island and took possession of it.

The maintenance of this position, in close proximity to the enemy at a point easily accessible to his forces, required great circumspection. On the night



of July 9, he moved his force from Seabrook to James Island, where he remained until the 17th, when, the object of the movement having been accomplished, his brigade was ordered to Morris Island, where he landed it on the 18th, the day of the assault upon Fort Wagner, during which he commanded the reserves.

In the subsequent operations upon Morris Island, in the siege of Charleston, Gen. Stevenson labored very assiduously, commanding regiments from different States. He remained attached to the Tenth Army Corps until April, 1864, when he was ordered to report to Gen. Burnside at Annapolis. Here, not fully recovered from sickness contracted by constant exposure to severe service in South Carolina, he organized and took command of the division of the Ninth Army Corps, which immediately marched to the Rappahannock to join the Army of the Potomac. He commanded this division at the battle of the Wilderness on the 6th of May; and was at its head, at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, when he was killed by a rifle-ball, on the morning of the 10th of May, 1864.

In his military career, his honors outstripped his years. He was the equal of many older and of larger experience than himself. He occupied higher positions and held larger commands than belonged to his existing rank during nearly the whole term of his service.

His devotion to duty, his strict attention to the minutest details, his skill in the disposition of troops, his gallantry in action, and his efficiency in the field secured for him always the thorough confidence of his superior officers.

He was proud of the regiment which he had organized, jealous of its honor, and always confident that its duty would be well performed; and they, in turn, seemed to idolize their young commander.

Sick and wounded officers and privates found relief in the cheerful tone of his voice: and "the men of Stevenson's brigade will never forget, that the toilsome march, often late into the night, they always found their general waiting to make sure that every thing which circumstances permitted was done for their comfort; that the last quarters located were his; and the last weary man relieved from duty was their general; that however cold or wet the bivouac, or however stormy the night, he never left them to themselves of the proffered comforts of headquarters."

Gen. Stevenson entered the military service with no ambitious purpose, but from a religious sense of duty; and having laid upon the altar of country his young life, full of honors and of happiness in the past, and promising for the future, he will be remembered as "a good son, a dear brother, a firm friend, a true patriot, a brave soldier, a gallant officer, and an honorable man."

#### BRIG.-GEN. CHARLES RUSSELL LOWELL.

A writer in "Macmillan's Magazine," London, commends the general with great fairness and admiration upon the victorious issue of the war, and bestowing fitting praise upon Massachusetts, of the Lowells, —

First in order comes Willie Putnam, aged twenty-one, the sole surviving son of Lowell's sister, — a boy of the highest culture and promise, — mortally wounded at Ball's Bluff in October, 1861, in the first months of the war, while in the act of going to the help of a wounded companion. At the same bitter fight, his cousin, James Jackson Lowell, aged twenty-four, was badly hurt; but, after a short absence to recruit, joined his regiment again, and fell on June 30, 1862. "Tell my father I was dressing the line of my company when I was hit," was his last message home. He had been first in his year at Harvard, and was taking private pupils in the Law School when the war broke out. Warren D. Russell fell at Bull Run in August, 1862.

Charles Russell Lowell, the only brother of James who died "dressing his line," was also the first scholar of his year (1854) at Harvard. He had visited Europe for health, and made long riding-tours in Spain and Algeria, where he became a consummate horseman. On the day after the Sixth Massachusetts were fired on in Baltimore streets, Charles Lowell heard of it, and started by the next train to Washington, passing through Baltimore. All communication between the two cities was suspended; but he arrived on foot at Washington in forty-eight hours. In those first days of confusion, he became agent for Massachusetts at Washington, and brought order out of chaos for his own State before joining the army. His powers of command and organization gained him rapid promotion. He served with distinction in the Peninsular campaigns of M'Clellan, and, after Antietam, was selected to carry the captured standards to Washington. He raised a second cavalry regiment at home in the winter of 1862. He was placed in command of the cavalry force which protected Washington during the dark days of 1863. In Sheridan's brilliant campaign of 1864, he commanded the cavalry brigade of four regular regiments, and the Second Massachusetts volunteer cavalry. He had thirteen horses shot under him before the battle of Cedar Creek, on Oct. 19; was badly wounded early in that day, and lifted on to his fourteenth horse to lead the final charge, so faint, that he had to give his orders in a whisper. Urged by those round him to leave the field, he pressed on to the critical point of attack; and himself led the last charge which ended one of the most obstinate battles of the war.

He died next day of his wounds, leaving a widow of twenty, himself not thirty. The "Gazette," in which his commission as general was published, did not reach the army till after his death. Sheridan, with the generosity which most of the great Northern captains have shown, declared that the country could better have spared himself, and that there was no one quality of a soldier which he could have wished added to Charles Lowell.

#### COL. B. G. SHAW.

We have an outline of Col. Robert G. Shaw's career in the words of a relative, which we quote, because they modestly and in the briefest form tell the story of a noble life and heroic death: —

the war broke out, he accepted the position of major of the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. He was energetic and faithful in the discharge of his duties in raising and disciplining that regiment; and distinguished himself highly in the disastrous affair of Ball's Bluff, where it first met the enemy. He was slightly wounded, taken prisoner, and carried to Richmond; where, not long after, it fell to his lot to go into close imprisonment, as one of the hostages for the Southern privateersmen whom we had captured and confined.

He was exchanged in 1862, and rejoined his regiment before Yorktown just in time to march with it into the abandoned works of the enemy. The thin remnant of those who served with him then will not soon forget the energy with which he pushed the skirmishers through the woods and swamps which edge the Chickahominy, nor how gallantly he played his part, and how clearly his voice rang, on the dark afternoon when Sumner met the rebel left as it swung round at Fair Oaks. Here the Twentieth first had its revenge for Ball's Bluff, taking prisoners from eleven of the thirteen States of the Confederacy.

In all the fighting and skirmishing and outpost-duty of the Peninsular campaign, Major Revere showed himself the faithful, the conscientious, the gallant soldier. At the battle of Glendale, on the 30th of June, 1862, he distinguished himself particularly. He had two horses shot, and was severely wounded by the fall of one. For his gallant services, Gen. Sedgewick made especial mention of him.

In the hot and unhealthy air of Harrison's Landing, Major Revere languished. The effects of prison-life became more apparent, and his frame seemed shaken by his fall at Glendale. At Malvern Hill, in August, 1862, his manifest unfitness for the field attracted the attention of Gen. Sumner; and he ordered him to the rear, and gave him leave of absence.

He returned to the field in September following as inspector-general of the Second Corps, on the staff of Gen. Sumner, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He rode by his side into the field of blood at Antietam, where, in thirty minutes, fifty-five per cent of the third brigade of his second division, to which the Twentieth belonged, were shot down. Here, as everywhere, Col. Revere did good service till a wound disabled him and sent him to the rear, in ignorance of the fate of his brother, a brave and devoted surgeon, who lay on the same field, shot through the heart.

His recovery from this wound was slow, and attended by cruel sufferings, which kept him from the field for many months. Before he was fit for service, he reported for duty, and was appointed to the command of his old regiment. By the side of those tried and trusty men, his companions in so many fights, on the second day of July, 1863, he received the wound of which he died two days after.

Col. Revere was a man of great coolness and daring. His form was tall and athletic, his eye quick. He was endowed with a very uniform and cheerful disposition, and did much to keep up the spirits of his associates in

prison and in the field by the hopefulness and spirit which he always displayed. His early death took from his friends and his country a true man, a gallant soldier, and an accomplished Christian gentleman ; from his wife and two young children, a devoted husband and father.

COL. GEORGE L. PRESCOTT

Was born in Littleton, Mass., May 29, 1829, — the only son of Timothy Prescott, Esq.

Four years after, his father moved to Concord, Mass. Here the outbreak of the war found him quietly engaged in business : but, at the first call of Government, he left it, and led one of the earliest companies to Washington ; leaving home on the 19th of April, — a day memorable both in Concord and Baltimore. With the rank of captain, he served in the Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, participating in the first Bull-Run battle.

Returning home from his three-months' service, he felt as if he must do more for his country ; and in October, 1861, he again raised a company ; and the spring of 1862 found him again in the field, connected with the Thirty-second Regiment.

He served through the latter part of the Peninsular campaign, and was present at the battles which followed the disasters of M'Clellan.

In August, 1862, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, and participated in the bloody repulse at Fredericksburg.

On the resignation of Col. Parker in December, he was promoted to the command.

He commanded the Thirty-second at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where he was slightly wounded.

He led his regiment, with signal gallantry, from the Wilderness to Petersburg. Here, on the 18th of June, while leading his regiment in an assault upon the enemy's works, he received a mortal wound through the left breast.

He lived twenty-four hours, — long enough to receive the well-merited praise of his superior officers, and to send messages of affection to his wife and little ones in Concord.

LIEUT.-COL. CHARLES REDINGTON MUDGE.

Lieut.-Col. Charles Redington Mudge was killed in the battle of Gettysburg, 3d July, 1863, aged twenty-three years. He was born in New-York City, 22d October, 1839. His boyhood was marked by an honest and truthful as well as kind and genial disposition, which endeared him to his playmates, and made him a cherished object of affection to his family. He graduated at Harvard in the class of 1860. From that time, with the exception of a few months passed in preparing to enter business with his father, he was in the service of his country, having joined the Second Massachusetts Infantry, — the first three-years' regiment raised for the war. He was commissioned as first

lieutenant; promoted to be captain July 8, 1861; and was subsequently made major and lieutenant-colonel. When the regiment covered the rear in Gen. Banks's retreat, Col. Mudge was with them in their dangerous path; and in the battle of Winchester, May 25, 1862, received his first wound. At the battle of Chancellorsville, Col. Cogswell was wounded early in the day; and the command of the regiment devolved upon Col. (then Major) Mudge, which he retained from that time until his death. In the movement on Beverly Ford and the wonderful march of the army to the field of Gettysburg, the Second Regiment was kept in constant readiness for any duty. On the evening of the 2d July, it changed its position from the left to the right wing. The rebels were found to have advanced their left. A reconnoitring-party was ordered forward, and discovered that the woods in front were filled with them. It was at this juncture that the calm courage and wonderful quickness of thought of Major Mudge enabled him to extricate the regiment from its perilous position. The officers and men felt themselves saved from annihilation or capture by the presence of mind and military skill of their young commander. The morning dawned, and an order came for the brigade to which the Second Regiment was attached to assault the enemy's position. It resulted in one-half the regiment being laid dead or wounded on the field. The remnant struggled through alone; the brigade having broken, and fled back to the cover of their lines. The young commander fell dead, struck full in the breast by a rifle-ball.

## LIEUT.-COL. LUCIUS MANLIUS SARGENT.

Lieut.-Col. Lucius Manlius Sargent, First Regiment Massachusetts Cavalry, was killed at Weldon Railroad, Va., on the ninth day of December, A.D. 1864, when leading his regiment against the enemy. He was widely known in the service for his manly and chivalric nature, his indifference to personal danger, and his efficiency as an officer.

From the outbreak of the war, he devoted himself, without hesitation, to the cause of his country; first as a surgeon in the Twentieth Regiment, and afterwards by joining, as captain, the First Cavalry, of which his brother Horace was lieutenant-colonel. He saw much active service, and was in various engagements, being wounded at Aldie. He made it a principle to share the hardships and privations of his men, improving every opportunity of contributing to their welfare. His wit and cheerfulness made him an agreeable companion, and his natural enthusiasm inspired others with like zeal and devotion.

In every relation of life, Col. Sargent was exemplary, and not least so in the practice of his profession. He took good rank as a surgeon; and his dispensary services, from their extent and usefulness, have been often mentioned with praise. Ordinary panegyric seems cold and unmeaning when applied to a character of such noble proportions. Those who were bound to him by ties of friendship or consanguinity will ever cherish his memory with peculiar tenderness.

## CHAPTER X.

### FALLEN HEROES.

Major W. A. Walker. — Capt. W. S. Hodges. — Capt. W. E. Hooker. — Capt. N. B. Shurleff, Jun. — Lieut. H. M. Burnham. — Lieut. E. P. Hopkins. — Sergeant Theodor Parkman. — Lieut. Sumner Paine. — Brig.-Gen. George B. Boomer.

#### MAJOR WILLIAM A. WALKER.

**M**AJOR WILLIAM AUGUSTUS WALKER was a native of Portsmouth, N.H. He was born in 1827. At the age of twenty, he removed to Boston, and subsequently to Greenfield in 1858, where he was employed as a clerk for some time, and was interested in all matters of public interest. In the summer of 1861, at the breaking-out of the Rebellion, he was very active in raising and organizing a company for the Twenty-seventh Regiment. He was mustered into the service, as captain of Company C of that regiment, 20th of September, 1861.

The first engagement in which Capt. Walker participated was at Roanoke Island, Feb. 7, 1862, in which, by the testimony of all his brother-officers, he behaved gallantly. His next engagement was at Newbern, March 14, 1862, when the reputation for bravery he had earned at Roanoke was firmly established. From this time till the winter of 1862, his regiment performed camp and garrison duty only. In November, he participated in the brisk skirmish at Rawles's Mills; and afterwards marched with his company to Williamston, Hamilton, and in the vicinity of Tarborough, near the Weldon Railroad, on an expedition designed to destroy the road. In the succeeding month, Capt. Walker participated in the sharp engagement of Bristow, White Hall, and Goldsborough, in an expedition led by Gen. Foster.

Major Walker was for a long time provost-marshal of Newbern; performing the arduous and delicate duties of the post with great satisfaction to all associated with him. In consequence of his business-training, and known habits of order and system, he was repeatedly chosen to serve on courts-martial, and, in many positions other than in the field, served his country faithfully and acceptably.

In May, 1863, he was promoted to the rank of major. In the fall of 1863, the Twenty-seventh Regiment was transferred to Norfolk, Va., where it performed garrison-duty till the opening of the summer campaign of 1864, when it was incorporated into the Army of the James. A temporary sickness detained Major Walker, and prevented his capture at Drury's Bluff, where most of the regiment was taken. The command of the remainder now devolved upon Major

Walker : he marched with them and the Eighteenth Army Corps to join Gen. Grant. June 3, in a fatal charge upon the enemy at Cold Harbor, Major Walker was instantly killed at the very front of his regiment. The spot where he fell being under the fire of both armies, he was left several days unburied, and at last interred upon the field where he fell. It is the universal testimony of both officers and men who were associated with him, that he was a brave man, and a faithful, efficient officer. His company, as a testimonial of their respect and attachment, some time previous to his promotion, made him a present of an elegant sword, sash, and belt.

CAPT. WILLIAM TOWNSEND HODGES.

William Townsend Hodges, captain Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, son of Col. Almon D. Hodges of Roxbury, Mass., was a lineal descendant, on his mother's side, from Roger Williams. He graduated at the English High School in Boston in 1850 ; and was appointed a discount clerk in Washington Bank, Boston, at the age of nineteen years.

He was killed, April 6, 1865, in a cavalry charge made by three squadrons of his regiment on the rebel cavalry under Fitz-Hugh Lee, at High Bridge, near Burkesville, Va., where nearly every officer of this command was either killed or wounded.

The command had broken through a brigade line of the enemy's cavalry ; and the last charge was made by Capt. Hodges at the head of his squadron, upon a division line of the enemy, when he fell. He was actively engaged during the battles which ended in the evacuation of Richmond, and took a part in the pursuit of Lee, up to the engagement in which he lost his life.

Capt. Hodges first held a commission as first lieutenant in Capt. John L. Swift's company of the Forty-first Massachusetts Regiment ; and he bore an honorable part in the campaigns in Louisiana.

At Port Hudson, volunteers were called for as a forlorn hope to make an assault on the powerful works of the enemy ; and he was one among the first to offer his services for the dangerous duty. This was quite in keeping with the character of the deceased, who was a courageous and determined soldier.

Lieut. Hodges was promoted in April, 1864, from lieutenant of the Third to a captaincy in the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, which he held at the time of his death. Capt. Hodges' remains were brought to Roxbury, and repose in Cypress Avenue, Forest Hills, where a monument is erected to his memory, and also to the memory of his brother, George Foster Hodges, a graduate of Harvard University of the class of 1855, who joined the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, which left Boston for Washington, April 21, 1861. He was appointed paymaster of said regiment by Col. Lawrence, his classmate, after the arrival of the regiment at Washington. He participated in the battle of Bull Run ; and, after the return of the Fifth, he was appointed to the office of adjutant of the Eighteenth Regiment, on recommendation of Col. Barnes. He also gave up his life to the service of his country.

## CAPT. WILLIAM ESTES HACKER.

Capt. William Estes Hacker, Company A, Third Maryland Volunteer Infantry, was born in Philadelphia, Aug. 20, 1844. Moved to Worcester 1850. Entered the Highland Military School at Worcester in 1857. In 1858 was appointed second lieutenant, and captain in 1859; and held the office until he graduated in 1861. He left home, September, 1861, to act as volunteer aide on Gen. James Cooper's staff, who was raising a brigade in Maryland; and continued on his staff until the following May, when he accepted commission as second lieutenant in the Third Maryland. The last of May, the regiment was ordered to Harper's Ferry, and was stationed at Bolivar Heights. In the retreat of Gen. Saxton, the regiment lost all their baggage and tents. Was afterwards up the Shenandoah Valley with Gen. Banks's army corps, and in the fight at Slaughter Mountain, where Major Kennedy of the regiment was killed.

During the retreat of Gen. Pope, the regiment was engaged in the rear, burning and destroying baggage-wagons and railroad-cars, and suffered severely for want of food. In the battle of Antietam, he was shot through the chest. He was taken to Worcester by his father on a stretcher. In November, he left for his regiment again, as he learned they were going into winter-quarters. A few days after, they were ordered to move, and he to report to the medical director at Philadelphia. Not being sufficiently recovered to go with the regiment, he was ordered to the officers' hospital at Camacs Woods in Philadelphia, where he staid until Jan. 13. He then joined his regiment at Stafford Court House, Va.; and shortly after they were ordered to Acquia Creek. In March, was detailed by Gen. Jackson to act as brigade inspector; but, before assuming any of the duties, he was taken with typhoid-fever, and died March 28, 1863. His body was taken to Philadelphia, and laid in Laurel-hill Cemetery. He was eighteen years and seven months old when he died, and probably one of the youngest captains who died during the war.

## CAPT. NATHANIEL BRADSTREET SHURTLEFF, JUN.,

Was the son of a physician of Boston bearing the same name; and was born in that city on the sixteenth day of March, 1838. He received his early education in the public schools of his native city, where he earned several high prizes. He graduated at Harvard College in 1859, where he distinguished himself as a public speaker, possessing the highest powers as a writer and extemporaneous debater. In the law-office of William Brigham of Boston, he passed a year of study; and, just as he was attaining a position among his fellow-students, the country became convulsed by the Southern Rebellion. He was a member of a volunteer military company in Boston, the Independent Company of Cadets. On the day after the Baltimore riot, Fletcher Webster made his public appeal in State Street for soldiers for three-years' service.





THE BROTHERS OF THE

and he graduated in 1861. He left home, September, 1861, to a commission in Gen. James Cooper's staff, who was raising a brigade in and contingent on his staff until the following May, when he accompanied the 1st Regiment to the Thirtieth Maryland. The first contingent was ordered to Harper's Ferry, and was stationed at Bolivar in the autumn of Gen. Hunter, the regiment lost all their baggage. Was afterwards up the Shenandoah Valley with Gen. Banks's and in the autumn, Sharps Mountain, where Major Kennedy

During the winter of Gen. Pope, the regiment was engaged burning and destroying baggage-wagons and railroad-cars, and every kind of food. In the battle of Antietam, he was shot. He was taken to Worcester by his father on a stretcher. He left the 1st Regiment again, as he learned they were going to Philadelphia. A few days after, they were ordered to move, and he the medical director at Philadelphia. Not being sufficiently recovered, he was ordered to the officers' hospital at Canby, Philadelphia, where he died Jan. 15. He then joined the 1st Regiment at Court House, Va.; and shortly after they were ordered to move. In March, was detailed by Gen. Jackson to act as a surgeon, but, before assuming any of the duties, he was taken with fever, and died March 28, 1863. His body was taken to Philadelphia and laid in Laurel-hill Cemetery. He was eighteen years and seven when he died, and probably one of the youngest captains who died in the war.

#### CAPT. NATHANIEL BRADSTREET SHURTLEFF, JUN.

Was the son of a physician of Boston bearing the same name; and that city on the sixteenth day of March, 1838. He received his



LIEUT. H. V. BURDHAM



SERGEANT THEODORE PARKMAN



LIEUT. E. WOODWARD



LIEUT. SUMNER PRATT  
 PHOTO BY G. E. WHITE & CO.

W. A. H. & CO.



Mr. Shurtleff was his first recruit, enlisting on the 20th of April, — the first actually enlisted to serve three years, or until the close of the war. He was chosen by his men, and commissioned by the Governor, as captain of Company D, early in May, 1861. This regiment was first brought under fire at the battle of Cedar Mountain, near Culpeper, in Virginia. Here it was that Capt. Shurtleff fell on the 9th of August, 1862, at the age of twenty-four years. His death was instantaneous; a ball having passed through his chest as he raised himself to caution his men against unnecessary exposure, they lying on the ground by command of their general officer. The body of Capt. Shurtleff was embalmed, sent home for burial, and was deposited at Mount Auburn with military honors, after an imposing ceremonial at the Church of the Immaculate Conception.

## LIEUT. HOWARD MATHER BURNHAM.

Howard Mather Burnham was born in Longmeadow, Mass., March 17, 1842; and died on the field of Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863, at the age of twenty-one. When the signal-gun of war reverberated from Sumter, it fired instantly the pent-up enthusiasm of his ardent and noble nature. On the 19th of April, 1861, — the day when the first Massachusetts blood was shed in Baltimore, — he joined the Springfield City Guards. A few days after, seeing the prospect of speedier service, he went into camp with the Tenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, then forming at Springfield, on the Hampden Park. He was soon commissioned as second lieutenant, Fifth Artillery, in the regular army. He served impatiently for several months in the irksome service of recruiting-officer at Towanda, Philadelphia, New York, Albany, and Dubuque, until he was ordered to Fort Hamilton, N.Y., on garrison-duty. The next April, he was promoted to a first lieutenancy, and ordered to report to Gen. Rosecrans at Murfreesborough. He was placed in command of Battery H, Fifth Artillery; and with this battery he remained till he died fighting its guns. He had, however, shortly after taking its command, been appointed chief of artillery of the first division, Fourteenth Army Corps, and placed on the staff of Gen. Baird. He placed his battery in position for his first and last fight, serving his guns; and, exposing himself to a murderous fire of bullets, he fell, mortally wounded by a shot through the right breast, about noon, Sept. 19.

He was full six feet high, of fine proportions, very athletic, proficient in all manly sports, a great pedestrian, a splendid rider; not disdaining the axe and spade; ready for work as well as play; "enduring hardness" self-imposed, as if to guard against the soft allurements of wealth and leisure. He was the obedient son, the careful, loving brother, the type of gentlemanly bearing, the model of courtesy.

## LIEUT. EDWARD PAYSON HOPKINS.

Lieut. Edward Payson Hopkins was born July 22, 1843, in Williams-town, where he received his early education; entering Williams College (where his father was professor) with the class of 1864. Previous to this, he was engaged for some months with Prof. Wilbur in an exploration of the State of Illinois. In college, he became the President of the Lyceum of Natural History, and was an active member of the expedition it sent to Greenland.

At the beginning of his senior year, he began, with enthusiasm, recruiting for the First Massachusetts Cavalry. On the sixth day of January, 1864, he was mustered into the United-States service as first lieutenant in that regiment, and soon after joined his command in the Army of the Potomac. The cavalry commenced fighting, May 3, in the battle of the Wilderness, and were almost constantly engaged until May 11; on the morning of which latter day, Lieut. Hopkins was shot from his horse, and killed instantly, while leading a charge on the cavalry of the enemy at Ashland, sixteen miles from Richmond.

By those with whom he was associated he was esteemed, by his comrades honored and loved, and regarded by all as one born insensible to fear.

## THEODORE PARKMAN.

Theodore Parkman, who was killed at the age of twenty-five in the skirmish at Whitehall, N.C., was a graduate of Columbia College of the class of 1857. His special studies were in chemistry and natural science. He studied more than two years in Germany, where, in 1861, he obtained the degree of doctor of philosophy from the University of Göttingen. He had a singularly clear and manly mind, was a scholar, admirably versed in his department, pure and noble in his thoughts, jealous of every moment in which he was not learning something, modest and reserved in manner.

Distrusting his untried military ability, this accomplished young man insisted upon enlisting as a private in the Forty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteers. Appointed color-sergeant of his regiment, he won by his courage and cheerfulness the hearty love of his comrades. He was killed while his regiment was waiting in reserve to support the Twenty-third, of the same State.

## SUMNER PAINE.

Sumner Paine was born in Boston, May 10, 1845; and was a great-grand-son of Robert Treat Paine. After being at the public Latin School one year, he went in 1856, with his family, to Europe. He spent nearly a year at an excellent institution in Paris; and in September, 1858, after two years' absence, returned to Boston, and re-entered the public Latin School, having acquired a knowledge of Spanish and the French and Italian languages, so as to converse in them freely. In 1861, he graduated at the school as first scholar, and entered Harvard University. His talents and attainments were

such, that the required exercises were an easy task to him. In April, 1861, he applied for and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment, which he joined May 2, 1863, at Fredericksburg. That night the army crossed the river, and, the next day, fought the battle of Chancellorsville. Early in the day, the captain of his company was wounded; and the command devolved on him. He acquitted himself in a way to gain the high esteem of his brother-officers. He continued in command of a company until his death. The long, hot, forced march to Gettysburg, under which so many gave out, he bore without difficulty. His regiment arrived on the battle-field at the end of the first day's fight. On Friday afternoon, the enemy made their last and great effort, pouring in immense force upon our left centre. Lieut. Paine, full of zeal and ardor, was urging his company forward, and had just exclaimed to a brother-officer, "Isn't this glorious?" when his ankle was broken by a piece of shell, and he fell. Then, raising himself upon his left elbow, he was waving his sword, and cheering on his men with "Forward, forward!" when a bullet pierced his heart, and he dropped dead, Friday, July 3, 1863, aged eighteen years.

He lies buried on the battle-field where he fell, in the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, in the Massachusetts division. His brother-officers held him in the highest esteem and affection.

#### GEN. GEORGE B. BOOMER.

Gen. George B. Boomer was killed, May 22, 1863, by a rebel bullet, at the siege of Vicksburg. His funeral took place in the Third Baptist Church, Worcester. It was attended by all the members of the city government, besides many other distinguished personages.

Rev. F. Barnard, who officiated, spoke in high terms of the deceased, and gave a very interesting account of his military career; stating that, in September, 1861, he commanded the Twenty-sixth Missouri Regiment, raised by his own exertions. Soon after the battle of Iuka, in which he was severely wounded, he was, by order of Gen. Grant, given the command of a brigade as a reward for his bravery. His body was interred in Rural Cemetery; and in December, 1865, a freestone shaft of handsome design was placed above his resting-place.

#### HENRY LYMAN PATTEN.

Henry Lyman Patten was born at Kingston, N.H., in April, 1836. He graduated at Harvard, with high honors, in 1858. He taught in different places, and was assistant professor in the Washington University, St. Louis; and finally entered the Law School at Cambridge, Mass.

When the war broke out, he obtained a commission in the Twentieth Regiment, and fought through the Peninsular campaign; received a wound at Glendale; and was in the thickest of the fight at Antietam.

He shared in the crossing of the Rappahannock, and in both attacks on

Fredericksburg ; was wounded at Gettysburg ; at the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864 ; and went through the fatiguing campaign of Mine Run.

The command of the regiment was soon given to him, and, shortly afterwards, the rank of major. The arduous duties and privations he had to undergo in his capacity cannot be estimated ; but he nobly bore them, as also illness, which, under ordinary circumstances, would have relieved him from duty.

The first and second officers of his regiment returning, he was at length relieved of his command. Three days after, he received a wound at Deep Bottom, rendering amputation of his leg above the knee necessary. His constitution, already overtaxed, was unable to support this shock ; and, though he bore his sufferings with Christian patience, they were only ended by his death.

Major Patten was a singularly modest man, and one of the bravest soldiers that ever drew sword. He was beloved by his regiment ; and, of the eighteen officers of the Twentieth who gave up their lives to their country, he was one of the most worthy.

It is with a sigh of deep regret that we turn from a score or two of sketches of youthful heroes in the national gallery of the patriotic Count Schwabe, which we had hoped to add to the brief memoirs that accompany the portraits ; such as Marshall, Durivage, Washburn, Williams, Fox, Priestley, Craig, Cowdin, Ure, Stearns, Wilcox, Putnam, Dwight, Perkins, Allen, Sturgis, Hodges, Meade, Cushing, the brothers Batchelder, and Russell.

A simple and succinct record of their names and fate will be found in the Appendix, which at least will exonerate us from the charge of having willingly neglected to give a record of their heroic career to the world.

Before dismissing the subject, however, it is impossible to refrain from mentioning particularly the last victim of the Rebellion.

#### EDWARD L. STEVENS.

Edward L. Stevens, of Brighton, first lieutenant, Company H, Fifty-fourth Regiment, was killed in the action at Boykin's Mills, April 18, 1865, the last engagement of the war, and nine days after the surrender of Gen. Lee.

The expedition of Brig.-Gen. Potter into South Carolina, which cost young Stevens his life, conferred on Massachusetts the honor of giving the last martyr-blood to the Republic. Baltimore and Boykin's Mills have thus an historical interest to the State, which will be cherished among her most precious treasures in the glorious past.



## CHAPTER XI.

### MEMORIALS OF THE DEAD.

The Work of commemorating the Death of our Heroes of the Field just begun. — Gov. Andrew's eloquent Words to the Legislature. — Gettysburg Cemetery. — The Monument to Ladd and Whitney. — Needham's Monument. — The Dead of Williams College. — Reading Monument. — New Bedford, Eastham, Ashfield, and other Places.

**I**T is too soon yet to record the substantial honors Massachusetts pays to her departed heroes. In the peaceful years before us, all over the Commonwealth will rise the shaft and the statue; the beautiful garden of death will attract the steps of the living; and the glowing canvas in the public hall and in the homes of the people will be studied with moistened eyes, — endearing memorials of those gallant defenders of the national flag who yielded their lives under its victorious folds. We have gleaned a few items of interest to place on the memorial-record. In his address before the Legislature, January, 1865, Gov. Andrew paid an eloquent tribute to the Massachusetts soldiers killed on the battle-field, and said, "Since the war began, four hundred and thirty-four officers whose commissions bore our seal, or who were promoted by the President to higher than regimental commands, have tasted death in the defence of their country's flag."

On the occasion of the dedication of the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Nov. 19, 1863, the Governor appointed Henry Edwards, George William Bond, and Charles Hale, to represent Massachusetts. Major-Gen. Couch was in command of the department in which Gettysburg was situated, and cheerfully granted the request of those gentlemen for a detail of invalid soldiers, from hospitals in the vicinity, "to bear the standard of the Commonwealth during the pageant." J. E. Atwood, standard-bearer of the Tenth, and W. D. Toombs of the Second, W. W. Mason of the Tenth, A. B. Kimball of the Fifteenth, and J. E. Baker of the Nineteenth, color-corporals, were selected, and were conspicuous in the impressive scenes of the memorable day, on account of the singular and honorable duty they performed. The oration was worthy of its author, the Hon. Edward Everett.

The sepulture of those soldiers who were citizens of Boston was put in charge of a committee secured from the City Council by the efforts of the Mayor. Of the estimated expense of finishing the cemetery, — \$63,500, — the proportion of Massachusetts was \$4,205.30.

The graves of the dead of this Commonwealth are bounded by those of Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Connecticut; and, except the sad "unknown," their lot is third in extent; that of New York being the first, and of Pennsylvania the second.

The dedication of the monument to Ladd and Whitney, Lowell, occurred on June 17, 1865. The Governor made an address, a comprehensive *résumé* of the war, and a fitting tribute to the martyrs buried beneath that commemorative stone.

After narrating the raising and march of the troops early April, 1861, the bloody scenes in Baltimore, and the appropriation of seven thousand dollars by the General Assembly of Massachusetts for the families of the soldiers killed and disabled by the mob, "to wipe out the foul blot," he thus closes: —

Let this monument, raised to preserve the names of Ladd and Whitney, the two young artisans of Lowell who fell among the first martyrs of the Great Rebellion, — let this monument, now dedicated to their memory, stand for a thousand generations! It is another shaft added to the monumental columns of Middlesex. Henceforth shall the inhabitants of Lowell guard for Massachusetts, for patriotism, and for liberty, this sacred trust, as the men of Acton, of Lexington, of Concord, protect the votive stones which commemorate the men of April, '75.

Let it stand as long as the Merrimack runs from the mountains to the sea while this busy stream of human life sweeps on by the banks of the river bearing to eternity its freight of destiny and hope. It shall speak to your children, not of death, but of immortality. It shall stand here, a mute expressive witness of the beauty and dignity of youth and manly prime consecrated in unselfish obedience to duty. It shall testify that gratitude which remember and praise will wait on the humblest, who, by the intrinsic greatness of their souls or the worth of their offerings, have risen to the sublime peerage of Virtue.

The body of Corporal Sumner H. Needham, who, April 19, 1861, predicted that he would meet his death the same day, was conveyed to Lawrence by a committee of the city government, and placed in the City Hall. Thence it was taken with impressive ceremonies to the beautiful cemetery, where it lies under a graceful granite monument, bearing an appropriate inscription.

At the commencement of Williams College, 1865, the harmonious meeting at the hall was made intensely interesting and impressive by the memories and mention of the heroic dead.

Judge Paige, the president, gave an eloquent address on taking the chair; and speeches were made by Major-Gen. Truman Seymour, Brig.-Gen. Alden, Hon. Bushnell White, Hon. Amasa Walker, Major C. N. Emerson, Charles Demond, Esq., and others.

After the exercises at the church were concluded, the alumni met around the beautiful monument which has been erected on the brow of the hill, a little east of Griffin Hall (the old Chapel), to the memory of the sons of Williams who have fallen in the war, for the purpose of dedicating it. Prayer was offered by President Hopkins: most appropriate addresses were made by Hon. James D. Colt, of Pittsfield; Hon. Joseph White, of Williamstown; Hon. A. B. Olin, of Washington, D.C.; and Hon. Emory Washburn, of Cambridge.

The names placed upon the monument are Lewis Benedict, of the class of '37; Horace I. Hodges, '42; George D. Wells, '46; Thomas S. Bradley, '48; Henry S. Leonard, '49; N. Orson Benjamin, '51; David B. Greene, '52; John Foote, '55; William R. Baxter and Charles E. Halsey, '56; Charles D. Sanford, '58; David M. Holton and Edgar Phillips, '59; Edward S. Brewster, John H. Goodhue, George A. Parker, and Edward K. Wilcox, '62; Henri H. Buxton, '63; Edson T. Dresser, George Hicks, and Edward P. Hopkins, '64; Fordyce A. Dyer, '65. Others may hereafter be added.

Arrangements were made to build this monument two years ago; and "Old Williams" was the first to inaugurate the commemoration of the heroism of the graduates of colleges, as she has been the first in so many other good works.

Harvard University has in contemplation a "Memorial Hall," which will be a beautiful and worthy commemoration of the heroism of her fallen sons.

Reading was among the first towns to move in the public and fitting commemoration of her citizens who had died in the country's service.

With the return of autumn, 1865, in the new cemetery near the Old South Church, upon a gentle eminence, rose a beautiful monumental shaft. Its base of granite is five and a half feet square; and above it are three plinths, and an obelisk of handsome Italian marble, twelve feet high, surmounted by an eagle grasping

a battle-axe and a laurel wreath. The entire structure is a little more than sixteen feet in height, and cost two thousand dollars. Mr. A. Holden, then lately deceased, left in his will five hundred dollars for the object, on condition that the town should give an equal amount. The people did not accept the limitation on their part, but generously increased the stipulated sum. The names, date of enlistment, and day of the death, of the forty-six brave soldiers, are neatly engraved upon the side. On the base of the monument is the inscription, "Dedicated to the Sons of Reading who died for their Country in the Great Rebellion."

Thursday, Sept. 28, was the day appointed for its dedication.

Edward Appleton, Esq., was president of the day; and W. J. Wightman, Esq., chief marshal.

The procession, accompanied by the Fort-Warren Band, moved from the Common to the Monument, where an appropriate ode, written by Mrs. P. A. Hannaford, was sung by the choir.

At the conclusion of this exercise, the procession proceeded to the church, where the services were opened by singing a hymn composed by Miss Eliza Evans.

The Rev. W. W. Haywood then read from the Scriptures passages appropriate to the occasion; after which a most devout prayer was offered by the Rev. William Barrows.

The choir then sang the beautiful hymn, commencing, —

"We shall meet, but we shall miss him."

The address was delivered by Rev. Mr. Wilcox. In the evening, there was a soldiers' reception in Lyceum Hall. After partaking of a bountiful collation, the audience were regaled with some fine singing by a select choir, followed by a welcome speech from the president of the day. Other speeches, in response to toasts offered, were made by Rev. Alonzo Quint, Rev. Mr. Barrows, and others.

Mayor Howland of New Bedford, in his inaugural address, Jan. 2, 1865, in which he offered a recommendation in relation to the public burying-grounds, suggested the propriety of erecting in one of the public cemeteries a fitting monument upon which to record the names of the New-Bedford soldiers killed in the war. The monument will be constructed of handsome light-gray Concord granite, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars. The design combines an air of stability at the base, with a light and graceful shaft. The names of the deceased soldiers and sailors of the city will be inscribed on tablets, which will be set in the walls of the Hall. The purpose of this is to render the monument chaste

and elegant by preserving it from a mass of lettering. The corner-stone of this monument was laid July 4, 1866. Rev. A. H. Quint made a fitting and eloquent address.

Brighton also dedicated in July a graceful monument to her heroic dead.

The subject of commemorating in some suitable way the memories of the brave soldiers who fell in battle early awakened the interest it demands among the sons of Cape Cod. The Soldiers' Aid Society of the town of Eastham had on hand, at the close of the war, some fifty dollars; and, through the efforts of this association, the amount was swelled by subscription to about two hundred and fifty dollars, with which a neat and tasteful monument has been obtained, and placed on the site of the old Congregational Meeting-house. Under the names of the dead is chiselled, —

*We were sacrificed; but our country lives.*

Erected by the Soldiers' Aid Society of Eastham, 1865.

In Ashfield, the monument in memory of the fallen brave is to have on one side their names, and on the opposite a fountain to slake the thirst of the weary traveller.

Roxbury, Dorchester, Worcester, and other cities, and many villages, have in progress or prospect similar memorials of the slain.

At this moment, we find in press the latest memorial-service to the departed heroes in the following form: —

#### THE SOLDIERS' MEMORIAL SOCIETY

**Is organized to preserve the grateful Memory of the Soldiers of Massachusetts who have served in the War for the Union.**

It will collect such narratives and other memorials of their heroism as may be obtained for the use of the historian or student; and it will hold itself ready to assist in any work of benevolence in those regions which were the seat of war, which may fitly show there, that, in the work of war, our soldiers were engaged in the highest work of humanity and justice. Our monuments to our brothers who have served the country shall be in the hospitals, schools, and other beneficent institutions, to which we can contribute in the region where they fought for us.

Hon. F. B. Fay is the president of this society; and Rev. E. E. Hale, secretary.

While we write the closing paragraph of this narrative, the news is flying over the land, that a son of Massachusetts, Cyrus W. Field, Esq. — has achieved the peaceful victory of science and capital over gigantic difficulties in the way of success, linking together by the electric wire the mother-country and State which was her first colony in the New World, and first to resist her arrogant demands. May it be a signal and guard to both nations of amity and prosperity!

With reluctance we close this record of the Commonwealth whose people and work for the Republic deserve an abler and a larger volume. But her history will never be written fully on earth: there will ever remain the unpublished annals of the home and heart, the sacrifice, heroism, charities, and prayers recorded alone by Him who has been our own, as he was "fathers' God."

## APPENDIX.

---

The Battles of the Massachusetts Regiments. — The Public Ceremony of depositing the Battle-flags in the State House. — The Roll of the departed Officers of the Regiments.

### BATTLES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENTS.

*The First Regiment.* — Bull Run, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and other battles on the Peninsula, Kettle Run, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania.

*The Second.* — Jackson, Front Royal, Winchester, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach-tree Creek, Atlanta, Raleigh, Averysborough.

*The Third.* — Plymouth, Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsborough.

*The Fourth.* — Bisland and Port Hudson.

*The Fifth.* — Bull Run, near Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsborough, Blount's Creek, Mosely Creek.

*The Sixth.* — Baltimore, Blackwater, Suffolk, Hebron Church.

*The Seventh.* — Battles of the Peninsula, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor.

*The Eighth.* — Blount's Creek, Expeditions to Carrituk Sound, Elizabeth City.

*The Ninth.* — Battles on the Peninsula, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Po River, Bethesda Church, Shady Oak, Cold Harbor.

*The Tenth.* — Battles on the Peninsula, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor.

*The Eleventh.* — First Bull Run, Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Savage Station, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Bristow Station, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Kelly's Ford, Locust Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Poplar-spring Church, Boydton Road.

*The Twelfth.* — Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg.

*The Thirteenth.* — Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg.

*The Fifteenth.* — Ball's Bluff, battles on the Peninsula, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Robertson's Tavern, Wilderness.

*The Sixteenth.* — Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Kettle Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg.

*The Seventeenth.* — Kinston, Goldsborough, Batchelder's Creek.

*The Eighteenth.* — Battles on the Peninsula, Second Bull Run, Shepardstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad.

*The Nineteenth.* — Ball's Bluff, Yorktown, West Point, Fair Oaks, Peach

Orchard, Savage Station, White-oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Second B Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg Bottom, Beaver Station, Boydton Road, Vaughan Road, Farmville.

*The Twentieth.* — Ball's Bluff, Yorktown, West Point, Fair Oak Orchard, Savage Station, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Mine Run, W Po River, Spottsylvania, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, St Plains, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, Boydton Road, Vaughan Road, F

*The Twenty-first.* — Roanoke Island, Newbern, Camden, Second B Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Blue Spring, C Station, siege of Knoxville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, C bor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar-spring Church, Hatcher's Ru

*The Twenty-second.* — Battles before Richmond, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Lau Spottsylvania, Jericho Ford, Little River, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church grove Church, Petersburg.

*The Twenty-third.* — Roanoke Island, Newbern, Rawle's Mills, Goldsborough, Wilcox Bridge, Winton, Smithfield, Heckman's Farm, field Church, Kinston 2d, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and other battle Richmond.

*The Twenty-fourth.* — Roanoke Island, Kinston, Whitehall, Golds Tranter's Creek, Newbern, James Island, Morris Island, Fort Wagner Valley, Drury's Bluff, Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, Weir-bottom Deep Bottom, Deep Run, Fussell's Mills, siege of Petersburg, Four Church, Darby-town Road.

*The Twenty-fifth.* — Roanoke, Newbern, Kinston, Whitehall, Golds Port Walthal, Arrowfield Church, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and othe before Richmond, Wise's Forks.

*The Twenty-sixth.* — Winchester, Cedar Creek, and Fisher's Hill.

*The Twenty-seventh.* — Roanoke, Newbern, Washington, Gum Swamp thal, Arrowfield Church, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and other battle Richmond, South-west Creek.

*The Twenty-eighth.* — James Island, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South tain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Bristow Mine Run, Wilderness, Po River, Spottsylvania, Tolopotomy, Cold Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, Petersburg side Railroad.

*The Twenty-ninth.* — Hampton Roads, Gaines's Mills, Savage Station, oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Fredericksburg burg, Jackson, Blue Springs, Campbell Station, siege of Knoxville, Cold Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Fort Stedman.

*The Thirtieth.* — Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, Plains Stores, Port Hudson aldsville, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill.

*The Thirty-first.* — Bisland, Port Hudson, Brashear City, Sabine Cro Canc-river Crossing, Alexandria, Governor Moore's Plantation, Yellow and in the several actions during the siege of Mobile.

*The Thirty-second.* — Malvern Hill, Gainesville, Second Bull Run, C Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, F Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Vaughan Road, Dabney's Mills ton Road, White-oak Road.

*The Thirty-third.* — Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Beverly Ford, burg, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and the battles of Gen. Sher

*The Thirty-fourth.* — Berryville, Newmarket, Piedmont, Lynchburg, S Gap, Martinsburg, Halltown, Berryville, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Cedar Creek 2d, Hatcher's Run, Petersburg.

*The Thirty-fifth.* — Antietam, Fredericksburg, Jackson, Campbell siege of Knoxville, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Weldon road, South Mountain, Vicksburg, Poplar-spring Church, Hatcher's R Sedgewick, Fort Mahone, Petersburg.



*The Thirty-sixth.* — Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Jackson, Blue Springs, Campbell Station, siege of Knoxville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Poplar-spring Church, Hatcher's Run.

*The Thirty-seventh.* — Fredericksburg, Mayre's Heights, Salem Heights, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Fort Stedman, Opequan.

*The Thirty-eighth.* — Bisland, Cane River, Mansura, Port Hudson, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek.

*The Thirty-ninth.* — Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Dabney's Mills, Gravelly Run, Five Forks.

*The Fortieth.* — Engagements on the Blackwater, bombardments of Forts Sumter and Wagner, siege of Charleston, Olustee, Ten-mile Run, Jacksonville, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Fort Harrison, Fair Oaks, and the several battles before Petersburg and Richmond.

*The Forty-first.* — Irish Bend, guerilla-fights (see *Third Cavalry*).

*The Forty-second.* — Galveston, Port Hudson, Lafourche Crossing.

*The Forty-third.* — Kinston, Whitehall, Blount's Creek.

*The Forty-fourth.* — Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsborough, Washington.

*The Forty-fifth.* — Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsborough.

*The Forty-sixth.* — Newbern, siege of Washington, Batchelder's Creek.

*The Forty-eighth.* — Plains Stores, Port Hudson.

*The Forty-ninth.* — Plains Stores, Port Hudson, Bayou Lafourche.

*The Fiftieth.* — Port Hudson.

*The Fifty-first.* — White-oak Creek.

*The Fifty-second.* — Port Hudson, Near Jackson Cross-roads.

*The Fifty-third.* — Near Pattersonville, Fort Bisland, Port Hudson.

*The Fifty-fourth.* — Fort Wagner, and the several engagements before Charleston, Olustee, James Island, Honey Hill, Boykin's Mills.

*The Fifty-fifth.* — Siege of Charleston, James Island, Honey Hill.

*The Fifty-sixth.* — Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar-spring Church, Hatcher's Run, siege of Petersburg.

*The Fifty-seventh.* — Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar-spring Church, Hatcher's Run.

*The Fifty-eighth.* — Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar-spring Church, Fort Sedgewick, Fort Mahone.

*The Fifty-ninth.* — Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar-spring Church, Hatcher's Run, Fort Stedman.

*The Sixty-first.* — Petersburg.

*The First Cavalry Regiment.* — Poolesville, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Brandy Station, Aldie, Upperville, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Culpeper, Auburn, Todd's Tavern, fortifications of Richmond, Vaughan Road, St. Mary's Church, Cold Harbor, Bellefield.

*The Second.* — South Anna Bridge, Ashley's Gap, Drainsville, Aldie, Fort Stevens, Fort Reno, Rockville, Poolesville, Summit Point, Halltown, Opequan, Winchester, Luray, Waynesborough, Tom's Brook, Cedar Creek, South Anna, White-oak Road, Berryville, Berryville Pike, Charlestown, Dinwiddie Court House, Five Forks, Saylor's Creek, Appomattox Court House.

*The Third.* — Irish Bend, Henderson Hill, Cane River, Port Hudson, Sabine-cross Roads, Muddy Bayou, Piney Woods, Red-river Campaign, Opequan, Fisher's Hill, Snag Point, Winchester, Cedar Creek.

*The Fourth.* — Gainesville, Fla., Drury's Bluff, and at several of the engagements in front of Petersburg and Richmond.

*The Fifth.* — Bailor's Farm, Va.

*Light Batteries.* — *First Light Battery.* — West Point, Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mill, Charles-city Cross-roads, Malvern Hill, Bull Run, Crampton Pass, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Sander's

House, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Cold Harbor, Petersburg Winchester, Fisher's Hill.

*The Second.* — Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, Sabine Cross-roads, Jackson, Claiborne, Ala., Daniel's Plantation.

*The Third.* — Yorktown, siege of Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mills, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Shepardstown, Lees town, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Middleburg, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania, North Anna River, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor Petersburg, siege of Petersburg, Six-mile Station, Weldon Railroad.

*The Fourth.* — Ponchitoula, Baton Rouge, Bonfua, Bisland, Port Hudson, Vicksburg, and the several engagements of the siege of Mobile.

*The Fifth.* — Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mills, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Hatcher's Run.

*The Sixth.* — Biloxi, Pass Christian, New Orleans, Brashear City, Houma, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, Laberdiersville, Bisland, Port Hudson, Bayou Lafourche.

*The Seventh.* — Deserted House, South Quay, Somerton, Providence Church road, Hollands's House, Mansura, and the several engagements of the siege of Mobile.

*The Ninth.* — Gettysburg, Mine Run, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotom, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Hatcher's Run.

*The Tenth.* — Kelly's Ford, Mine Run, Po River, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotom, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, Boydton Road, Hatcher's Run.

*The Eleventh.* — Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Fort Stedman.

*First Regiment of Heavy Artillery.* — Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotom, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains, Deep Bottom, Poplar-spring Church, Boydton Road, Hatcher's Run, Duncan's Run, Vaughan Road.

#### THE BATTLE-FLAGS IN THE STATE HOUSE.

May 15, 1865, it was ordered that volunteer regiments and batteries, on their return to their respective States, when mustered out and discharged, should deposit their colors with the chief United-States mustering-officers, to be by them transferred to the governors of the States.

Dec. 13, two State orders were issued: one of which, in accordance with the above, called for the deposit of the flags; the other, in response to the ardent desire expressed by officers to be present when the ceremony transpired, appointed the 22d of the month for a grand procession, over which the old banners would float, and be borne to the Capitol.

Gen. Couch, the ranking-officer of the State, accepted the command of the procession; and Brig.-Gen. E. W. Hinks was appointed chief of staff. Lieut. Col. C. C. Holmes commanded the *escort of honor*, the Independent Corps of Cadets.

Records the Adjutant-General:—

The weather, though cold, was pleasant. The earth was clothed with a slight covering of snow.

As an appropriate feature of the exercises, the citizens very generally displayed the "stars and stripes," and the national flag floated proudly on the breeze from every flagstaff and public building in the city. The Old State House was handsomely decorated on the end facing State Street. The national colors were tastefully arranged; and several small arches were inscribed with suitable welcomes to the veterans, and mottoes significant of the present peaceful condition of affairs.

The procession which was to escort the flags to the State House was formed

on Park-street, Tremont-street, and Beacon-street Malls. The Common presented a lively and picturesque appearance while the column was getting into line. Gen. Couch had his headquarters' tent pitched on the Park-street Mall, near the gate; and the colors of the different regiments were delivered to the officers of the respective commands from his tent. His forces on this occasion were a bannered host, such as never before collected within these public grounds; and their tattered yet brilliant insignia glistened in the sharp sunlight reflected from the burnished snowy crust covering the earth.

Before the procession started, the formality of passing over the flags from Brevet-Col. Francis N. Clarke, chief United-States mustering-officer, — in whose office a large number of them had been deposited, — to Gen. Couch, was performed at the headquarters of the general in command. This duty was done by Col. Clarke in the following remarks: —

Major-Gen. COUCH, — As the authorized agent of his Excellency the Governor to receive them, it is with pleasure I place in your hands, to be by you delivered into the custody of the State, such colors of Massachusetts troops as are now in my possession. Your long and faithful services, as well as your intimate connection with Massachusetts regiments, point to you as eminently the proper person for the delivery of these colors to their final resting-place. The thorough identification of the Governor, in his official capacity, with the various organizations, makes your surrender of them into his hands, on the eve of his retirement from office, an occasion of more than ordinary interest. It is the closing scene of official relationship. These colors are to become the property of the State, to be placed in her archives, — there to remain, to the nation, emblems of victory and a re-established Union; to Massachusetts, testimonials of the fidelity of her Governor, and the courage, devotion, and honor of her sons.

Gen. Couch replied as follows: —

Col. CLARKE, — It is with deep emotion that I receive from your hands these eloquent emblems of the fidelity, bravery, and patriotic devotion to their country, of the Massachusetts soldiery. No language can so forcibly exhibit the hardships they have endured, or the perils they have encountered. Many who have fought bravely under their folds have sealed their devotion to their country with a patriot's grave. To those who have been spared to bear them on to final triumph devolves the privilege of returning them to the Commonwealth, in the consciousness that the object for which they were unfurled has been fully accomplished, the principles they symbolize triumphantly vindicated, and the Union of the States restored upon a firm and enduring basis.

The procession started with military punctuality nearly at the time appointed, — eleven o'clock. First came the escort, consisting of the Independent Cadets, with their two howitzers, commanded by Lieut.-Col. C. C. Holmes. The Cadets turned out with full ranks, and presented their usual excellent appearance. They were accompanied by the Brigade Band. Succeeding the escort were the general commanding and his staff, consisting of the following-named officers: —

*Chief of Staff.* — Brig.-Gen. Edward W. Hinks.

*Aides to General Commanding.* — Col. A. F. Devereux, Col. and Brevet Major-Gen. George N. Macy, Lieut.-Col. Giles A. Rich, Major John B. Burt, Major James Brown, Capt. Augustus Crocker, Lieut. and Brevet Major Linus B. Comins.

*Surgeon.* — Major Patrick A. O'Connell.

*Aides to Chief of Staff.* — Capt. and Brevet Major J. H. Sleeper, Capt. and Brevet Col. William L. Palmer, Capt. Joseph J. Baker.

The brigade of cavalry, under the command of Brig.-Gen. E. A. Wild, who had a brilliant staff, consisted of a delegation of the First Frontier Cavalry, forty strong; the Fifth (colored) Cavalry, under the command of Major Adams, fifty men; and the Third Massachusetts, Lieut.-Col. Muzzey, a hundred men and twenty officers. The Third had the right of the brigade; then followed the Fifth; and the representatives of the Frontier Cavalry were the last in the cavalry line.

The artillery division made a superb display. It was under the command of Brevet Major-Gen. Joseph Hayes. The batteries were under the immediate lead of Capt. and Brevet Col. Augustus P. Martin; while the heavy-artillery regiments were led by Col. William S. King.

The infantry corps was commanded by Brevet Major-Gen. Gordon, and consisted of three divisions, under the command of Brig.-Gen. Cowdin, Brig. and Brevet Major-Gen. Charles J. Paine, and Col. and Brevet Brig.-Gen. William S. Tilton.

Nearly every Massachusetts infantry regiment was represented in the line. All the flags were inscribed with the names of the battles into which they had been borne, and most of the banners told their own story of hot strife for the country.

The flags which gave the most unequivocal evidence of having passed through a severe ordeal were the most loudly cheered as the procession moved over the route previously arranged to the State House. In State Street, the battle-remembered banners were loudly applauded.

The residents of Union-park Street provided hot coffee for the veterans as they marched along. The kindness was thoroughly appreciated by the "boys in blue."

On Tremont Street, where the column entered Pleasant Street, a large crowd gathered to see the pageant. Among the throng were a number of children with banners bearing mottoes, one of which was, "Wave, colors, over our sacred dead!"

The head of the procession reached the Capitol about one o'clock; which was announced by a detachment of light artillery, under Capt. Cummings, firing a salute upon the Common. As the regiments arrived, the color-bearers deployed upon the steps in front of the edifice; while the remainder of the cavalry, artillery, and infantry commands, gathered in the yard on either side. Gilmore's Band played some appropriate music while those carrying the colors were taking their positions.

Besides the military within the State-house grounds, there was an immense crowd of persons on the street in front of the building. The scene — with the multiplicity of banners occupying the centre of the grouping, the military on either side, and the people in the foreground — was singularly enlivening and imposing. As the Governor and staff and other invited guests appeared, the colors were with one impulse raised, and loud cheering succeeded from all sides. Three of the color-bearers of the Nineteenth Regiment in the procession had but one arm. The colors of the Twentieth Regiment were carried by those who had not borne them before: the brave fellows who held them in battle have gone, and left their comrades to tell how nobly they defended the flag to the end. The popular Sergeant Plunkett, who lost both arms while bearing the colors of his regiment, walked in the procession, in front of the standard, and was at every point enthusiastically cheered. Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop, D.D., chaplain of the Cadets, made a most appropriate and fervent prayer,

Gen. Couch stepped forward, and addressed Gov. Andrew as follows: —

*May it please your Excellency,* — We have come here to-day as the representatives of the army of volunteers furnished by Massachusetts for the suppression of the Rebellion, bringing these colors in order to return them to the State who intrusted them to our keeping. You must, however, pardon us if we give them up with profound regret; for these tattered shreds forcibly remind us of long and fatiguing marches, cold bivouacs, and many hard-fought battles. The rents in their folds, the battle-stains on their escutcheons, the blood of our comrades that has sanctified the soil of a hundred fields, attest the sacrifices that have been made, the courage and constancy shown, that the nation might live. It is, sir, a peculiar satisfaction and pleasure to us, that you, who have been an honor to the state and nation from your marked patriotism and fidelity throughout the war, and have been identified with every organization before you, are now here to receive back, as the State custodian of her precious relics, these emblems of the devotion of her sons. May it please your Excellency, the colors of the Massachusetts volunteers are returned to the State.

Gov. Andrew replied in the following brief but beautiful and eloquent address: —

GENERAL, — This pageant, so full of pathos and of glory, forms the concluding scene in the long series of visible actions and events in which Massachusetts has borne a part for the overthrow of rebellion and the vindication of the Union.

These banners return to the Government of the Commonwealth through welcome hands. Borne one by one out of this Capitol, during more than four years of civil war, as the symbols of the nation and the commonwealth under which the battalions of Massachusetts departed to the field, they come back again, borne hither by surviving representatives of the same heroic regiments and companies to which they were intrusted.

At the hands, general, of yourself, — the ranking-officer of the volunteers of the Commonwealth (one of the earliest who accepted a regimental command under appointment of the Governor of Massachusetts), — and of this grand column of scarred and heroic veterans who guard them home, they are returned with honors becoming relics so venerable, soldiers so brave, and citizens so beloved.

Proud memories of many a field; sweet memories alike of valor and friendship; sad memories of fraternal strife; tender memories of our fallen brothers and sons, whose dying eyes looked last upon their flaming folds; grand memories of heroic virtues sublimed by grief; exultant memories of the great and final victory of our country, our Union, and the righteous cause; thankful memories of a deliverance wrought out for human nature itself, unexampled by any former achievement of arms; immortal memories with immortal honors blended, — twine around these splintered staves, weave themselves along the warp and woof of these familiar flags, war-worn, begrimed, and baptized with blood.

Let the "brave heart, the trusty heart, the deep, unfathomable heart," in words of more than mortal eloquence, uttered though unexpressed, speak the emotions of grateful veneration for which these lips of mine are alike too feeble and unworthy.

General, I accept these relics in behalf of the people and the Government. They will be preserved and cherished, amid all the vicissitudes of the future, as mementoes of brave men and noble actions.

The immense throng then dispersed, and the colors were placed in the Doric Hall of the State House, where they will remain to testify to future years of the courage and endurance manifested by the troops of Massachusetts during four of the most eventful years of its history.

As a fitting *finale* to this grand pageant, we place on record the noble lyric addressed to the Governor by a gentleman who has borne a brave and noble part in this great war; one who, when the war began, was chief of his personal staff, and who afterwards resigned that position, and went to the war as lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment Massachusetts Cavalry, afterwards promoted colonel; and who, wounded, and broken in health, came home, after three years' active military service, with the stars of a brigadier-general upon his shoulders, earned by meritorious conduct and conspicuous gallantry.

Severe domestic affliction prevented Brig.-Gen. Sargent from appearing in the procession. He saw it from his window pass along. The sight filled his heart, and he wrote this lyric: —

#### THE RETURN OF THE STANDARDS.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOHN A. ANDREW,

Who suggested the first provision of two thousand soldiers' overcoats in the winter of 1861, — by which measure, so much ridiculed in proslavery journals, our militia were able to reach Washington earlier than all others, and well furnished for active service, — a soldier, full of respect, gratitude, and affection, dedicates these verses without permission.

#### ONE OF THE FIRST MASSACHUSETTS CAVALRY.

BOSTON, Jan. 1, 1866.

#### I.

Hark to the fife and drum!  
Look at them! How they come!  
Horse and foot, how they come!  
All of them? No! For some —  
Some of the best of them —  
Azrael tested them —  
Did not come back.  
Where are the rest of them,  
Some of the youngest  
And bravest and best of them?  
Ask parlor strategists,  
Wont to make jest of them.  
AZRAEL, AZRAEL, AZRAEL tested them!

See those pale shadows!  
Can *they* be the rest of them?  
Look at them! GHOSTS!  
Who are riding abreast of them?  
If you would know of them,  
Some of the best of them,  
Chosen by Death  
When he made the fierce test of them,  
Look through the years  
Of the war-eagle's track;  
Look at the headstones  
That lie in the track,  
All wet with hot tears,  
When *they* did not come back.

## II.

Infantry, cavalry,  
Flying artillery!  
CANNON!  
America, Africa,  
Come to this revelry  
Of the States' chivalry!  
CANNON!  
Wake, with your reveille,  
Musket and brand!  
CANNON!  
Here comes my regiment!  
God! what a skeleton!  
Hardly a peleton  
Of the battalions  
That went from the land!  
CANNON!  
Hush! Look at the flanks of them!  
See those dim ranks of them!  
Violet banks of them!  
All the command,  
As it loomed in the old time  
From fog of Sea Islands  
And black whirlwinds of sand.  
CANNON!  
Hoofs and wild wings hum;  
Trumpet drowns life and drum:  
See! a storm of hosts, they come!  
Columns of squadrons,  
In column, battalions!  
Shadowy riders  
On phantoms of stallions!  
Martinets, dandies,  
With tatterdemalions!  
Nameless heroes crowd heroes  
Of deathless medallions!  
Great God! how they push  
To the front with a rush!  
Boots clinging, spurs stinging,  
And long scabbards ringing  
Against the black muzzles  
Of slung carabines swinging!  
What a band!  
Bare sabres in hand, —  
Incarnadined sabres,  
That redden the hand!

## III.

Ah that fierce gathering,  
Quivering, quivering!  
Cloud rack, all feathery,  
Against the wind shivering!  
Sabres bend, trembling,

In hands of the dead!  
Like fog meeting headland,  
These spectres from Deadland,  
These ghosts of the red hand  
From over the border,  
Break ranks in disorder,  
And melt against shadows  
Of sunlight and shade.

## CANNON!

The settled air quivers:  
The pageant has fled.  
Their presence but seeming!  
The soldiers are dreaming,  
In the graves where they lie,  
That they rise from the dead.  
Where guidons are streaming,  
Where trumpets are screaming,  
And cannons' flash gleaming,  
And sabre-points beaming,  
The soldiers are dreaming  
The dreams of the dead.  
All their effort is seeming!  
All voiceless their screaming;  
In uneasy graves dreaming  
Nightmares of the dead!

## IV.

## CANNON!

Spite of mau's blundering,  
Long years of wondering,  
God's mills keep thundering,  
Grinding away!  
Soldiers! — who sneer at them?  
What coward jeers at them?  
The continent cheers at them:  
Who are the peers of them?  
Tell me this day.  
Soldiers in tattered rags,  
Torn as your shattered flags,  
Under your battle-rags,  
Glorious blood-spattered flags,  
Sheltered to-day!  
As you march up the hill,  
Men feel their eyelids fill.  
Cowards are cowards still.  
Woman's warm pulses thrill  
As the ghosts, mute and still,  
Breathe on them icy-chill,  
And the guns thunder till  
All fades away. —  
Till the century's pageant  
Has faded away!

BOSTON, Forefathers' Day, Dec. 22, 1861

## ROLL OF HONOR.

This honored roll of Massachusetts' dead has been very carefully prepared. It is the roll of upwards of four hundred commissioned officers of Massachusetts who laid down their lives for their country, most of them upon the field of battle.

*First Regiment.*

Charles P. Chandler, Major, June 30, 1862; killed, battle of Glendale.  
Neill K. Gunn, Assistant Surgeon, June 3, 1863; died, Potomac-creek Hospital, mouth, Va.  
Charles E. Rand, Captain, May 2, 1863; killed, Chancellorsville, Va.  
Moses H. Warren, Captain, May 12, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
William H. Sutherland, First Lieutenant, June 30, 1862; killed before Richmond, Va.

\* This list of the dead is copied from the Adjutant-General's Report.

John M. Mandeville, First Lieutenant, Aug. 30, 1862; killed, Bull Run, Va.  
 Henry Hartley, First Lieutenant, July 2, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Elijah B. Gill, jun., Second Lieutenant, July 21, 1861; killed, Bull Run, Va.  
 William H. B. Smith, Second Lieutenant, July 18, 1861; killed, Blackstone Ford, Va.

*Second Regiment.*

Wilder Dwight, Lieutenant-Colonel, Sept. 12, 1862; died of wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17.  
 James Savage, jun., Lieutenant-Colonel, Oct. 22, 1862; died of wounds received at Cedar Mountain, Va.  
 James Wightman, Assistant Surgeon, June 15, 1863; died of disease, at Acquia Landing, Va., June 15, 1863.  
 William H. Heath, Surgeon, Aug. 23, 1864; died of disease, at Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 Charles R. Mudge, Lieutenant-Colonel, July 3, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Edward G. Abbott, Captain, Aug. 9, 1862; killed, Cedar Mountain, Va.  
 Richard Cary, Captain, Aug. 9, 1862; killed, Cedar Mountain, Va.  
 Richard C. Goodwin, Captain, Aug. 9, 1862; killed, Cedar Mountain, Va.  
 William B. Williams, Captain, Aug. 9, 1862; killed, Cedar Mountain, Va.  
 Thomas R. Robeson, Captain, July 3, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 J. Ingersoll Grafton, Captain, March 16, 1865; killed in action, Averysborough, N.C.  
 Thomas B. Fox, Captain, July 25, 1863; died of wounds received at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Stephen G. Perkins, First Lieutenant, Aug. 9, 1862; killed, Cedar Mountain, Va.  
 William D. Sedgewick, First Lieutenant, Sept. 27, 1862; died of wounds, on Gen. Sedgewick's staff.  
 Gerald Fitzgerald, First Lieutenant, May 3, 1863; killed, Chancellorsville, Va.  
 Caleb N. Lord, First Lieutenant, June 29, 1864; died of wounds received at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.  
 Samuel Storrow, First Lieutenant, March 16, 1865; killed in action.  
 Henry W. D. Stone, Second Lieutenant, July 3, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.

*Seventh Regiment.*

Prentiss M. Whiting, Captain, May 4, 1863; died of wounds received at Fredericksburg.  
 Jesse D. Bullock, First Lieutenant, June 25, 1862; died of wounds received at Fair Oaks, Va.  
 Albert A. Tillson, First Lieutenant, May 3, 1863; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Henry W. Nichols, First Lieutenant, May 12, 1864; died of wounds, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Peleg Mitchell, Second Lieutenant, Aug. 10, 1863; died at hospital, Baltimore, Md.

*Ninth Regiment.*

Thomas Case, Colonel, July 12, 1862; died in Boston, of wounds received before Richmond.  
 Robert Peard, Lieutenant-Colonel, Jan. 27, 1862; died of disease.  
 Thomas Mooney, First Lieutenant, Quartermaster, March 17, 1863; accidentally killed at a hurdle-race.  
 William Madigan, Captain, June 27, 1862; killed, Gaines's Mills, Va.  
 John Carey, Captain, June 27, 1862; killed, Gaines's Mills, Va.  
 Jeremiah O'Neil, Captain, June 27, 1862; killed, Gaines's Mills, Va.  
 James E. McCafferty, Captain, June 27, 1862; killed, Gaines's Mills, Va.  
 William A. Phelan, Captain, May 5, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 James W. McNamara, Captain; died of wounds received May 5, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.  
 John H. Rafferty, First Lieutenant, July 1, 1862; killed, Malvern Hill, Va.  
 Edward McSweeney, First Lieutenant, July 1, 1862; killed, Malvern Hill, Va.  
 Richard P. Nugent, First Lieutenant, June 27, 1862; killed, Gaines's Mills, Va.  
 Archibald Simpson, First Lieutenant, May 5, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 Nicholas C. Flaherty, First Lieutenant, May 5, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 Francis O'Dowd, Second Lieutenant, June 27, 1864; killed, Gaines's Mills, Va.  
 Charles B. McGinniskin, Second Lieutenant; died of wounds received May 5, 1864, at Wilderness, Va.  
 Philip E. Redmond, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1863; died in hospital at Washington, D.C.  
 James O'Neil, Second Lieutenant, May 9, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.

*Tenth Regiment.*

Dexter F. Parker, Major; died of wounds received May 12, 1864.  
 Ozo Miller, Major, July 1, 1862; killed, Malvern Hill, Va.  
 Elisha Smart, Captain, May 31, 1862; killed, Seven Pines, Va.  
 Edwin E. Day, Captain, May 31, 1862; killed, Seven Pines, Va.  
 James H. Wetherell, Captain, June 20, 1864; died of wounds received May 20, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.  
 William A. Ashley, First Lieutenant, May 5, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.

Edwin B. Bartlett, First Lieutenant, May 18, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Alanson E. Munyan, First Lieutenant, May 21, 1864; died of wounds received, Va.

George F. Polley, First Lieutenant, June 20, 1864; killed in action, near Petersburg, Va.  
 Benjamin F. Leland, Second Lieutenant, May 31, 1862; killed, Seven Pines, Va.  
 N. P. A. Blair, Second Lieutenant, July 11, 1862; died at Harrison's Landing, Va.  
 Alfred E. Midgley, Second Lieutenant; died of wounds received May 5, 1864, Va.

#### *Eleventh Regiment.*

William Blaisdell, Colonel, June 28, 1864; killed before Petersburg, Va.  
 George F. Tileston, Lieutenant-Colonel, Aug. 29, 1862; killed, Bull Run.  
 Luther V. Bell, Surgeon, Feb. 11, 1862; died in line of duty.  
 Benjamin Stone, jun., Captain, Sept. 10, 1862; died of wounds received at Bull Run, Va.  
 Albert M. Gammell, Captain, Dec. 17, 1862; killed at Chelsea, Mass.; run over by car.

David A. Granger, Captain, Oct. 27, 1864; left on field, Petersburg, Va.  
 Alexander McTavish, Captain, Oct. 27, 1864; killed, Petersburg, Va.  
 Peter T. Goldie, First Lieutenant, Sept. 18, 1864; killed in action near Petersburg, Va.  
 Thomas G. Bowden, First Lieutenant, July 21, 1861; killed at Bull Run, Va.  
 Alonzo Coy, First Lieutenant; killed.  
 William R. Porter, First Lieutenant, Aug. 29, 1862; killed at Bull Run, Va.  
 John Munn, First Lieutenant, May 8, 1863; died of wounds.  
 John S. Harris, First Lieutenant, May 8, 1863; died of wounds, Chancellorsville, Va.  
 William B. Morrill, First Lieutenant, May 8, 1863; died of disease, at Newton, Mass.  
 William B. Mitchell, Second Lieutenant, July 30, 1863; died at Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston.

#### *Twelfth Regiment.*

Fletcher Webster, Colonel, Aug. 30, 1862; killed, Bull Run, Va.  
 Elisha M. Burbank, Major, Nov. 29, 1862; died of wounds received at Antietam, Md.  
 Albert A. Kendall, Assistant Surgeon, Sept. 17, 1862; killed at Antietam, Md.  
 David Allen, jun., Lieutenant-Colonel, May 5, 1864; killed at Wilderness, Va.  
 Richard H. Kimball, Captain, Aug. 30, 1862; killed at Bull Run, Va.  
 Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, jun., Captain, Aug. 9, 1862; killed at Cedar Mountain, Va.  
 John Ripley, Captain, Dec. 20, 1862; died of wounds.  
 John S. Stoddard, Captain, May 10, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 William G. White, First Lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1862; died of wounds received at Antietam, Md.  
 Arthur Dehon, First Lieutenant, Dec. 18, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Lysander F. Cushing, First Lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1862; killed, Antietam, Md.  
 Francis Thomas, First Lieutenant, July 2, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Charles G. Russell, First Lieutenant, July 2, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 William Robinson, First Lieutenant, May 14, 1864; died of wounds received at Wilderness, Va.  
 David B. Burrill, First Lieutenant, May 24, 1864; killed, North Anna River, Va.  
 James G. Smith, First Lieutenant, June 6, 1864; died of wounds.  
 George W. Orne, Second Lieutenant; died of wounds received Sept. 17, 1862, in action.  
 Edward J. Kidder, Second Lieutenant, May 10, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.

#### *Thirteenth Regiment.*

George Bush, Captain, April 30, 1863; killed by shell, Fitz-Hugh House, Va.  
 Charles W. Whitcomb, First Lieutenant, May 8, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 Joseph H. Stuart, First Lieutenant, May 10, 1864; died of wounds, Wilderness, Va.  
 William Cordwell, Second Lieutenant, April 30, 1863; killed by shell, Fitz-Hugh House, Va.



Elisha G. Buss, First Lieutenant; died of wounds received July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Dwight Newbury, First Lieutenant, Nov. 27, 1863; died of wounds received, Robertson's Tavern, Va.  
 George B. Simonds, First Lieutenant, May 10, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 J. William Grout, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 21, 1861; killed, Ball's Bluff, Va.  
 Caleb H. Arnold, Second Lieutenant, July 20, 1863; died of wounds received at Gettysburg, Penn.

*Sixteenth Regiment.*

Powell T. Wyman, Colonel, June 30, 1862; killed, Glendale, Va.  
 Arthur B. Fuller, Chaplain, Dec. 12, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Waldo Merriam, Lieutenant-Colonel, May 12, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Leander G. King, Captain, July 2, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Charles R. Johnson, Captain, July 17, 1863; died of wounds received at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Alexander J. Dallas, Captain, May 3, 1863; killed, Chancellorsville, Va.  
 David W. Roche, Captain, July 3, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Joseph S. Hills, Captain, May 6, 1863; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 James Rowe, Captain; died of wounds received May 31, 1864.  
 James R. Darracott, First Lieutenant, Aug. 29, 1862; killed, Bull Run, Va.  
 Francis P. H. Rogers, First Lieutenant, June 18, 1862; killed, Fair Oaks, Va.  
 George F. Brown, First Lieutenant, July 3, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 John H. Woodfin, First Lieutenant, May 6, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 James E. Sharp, Second Lieutenant, March 20, 1863; killed on railroad, at Kingston, R.L.  
 Hiram B. Banks, Second Lieutenant, Aug. 29, 1862; killed, Bull Run, Va.  
 George S. Evans, Second Lieutenant, Nov. 11, 1862; died of disease at Manassas, Va.  
 Hiram Rowe, Second Lieutenant, May 10, 1862; died of wounds received May 3, 1863, at Chancellorsville, Va.  
 Samuel G. Savage, Second Lieutenant, May 11, 1862; died of wounds received May 3, 1863, at Chancellorsville, Va.

*Seventeenth Regiment.*

Thomas J. C. Amory, Colonel, Oct. 7, 1864; died of yellow-fever, at Newbern, N.C.  
 Levi P. Thompson, Captain, Sept. 20, 1862; died of disease, at Newbern, N.C.  
 Barnabas N. Mann, First Lieutenant, Oct. 8, 1864; died at Charleston, S.C., — rebel prison.  
 George W. Tufts, First Lieutenant, Oct. 27, 1861; died of disease, at Baltimore, Md.

*Eighteenth Regiment.*

George C. Ruby, Captain, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Joseph W. Collingwood, Captain, Dec. 24, 1862; died of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Charles W. Carroll, Captain, Aug. 30, 1862; killed, Bull Run, Va.  
 William G. Hewins, Captain, May 3, 1863; killed, Chancellorsville, Va.  
 Charles F. Pray, Captain, June 3, 1864; killed, Bethesda Church, Va.  
 George F. Hodges, First Lieutenant, Adjutant, Jan. 31, 1862; died, Hall's Hill, Va.  
 Warren D. Russell, First Lieutenant, Aug. 30, 1862; killed, Bull Run, Va.  
 Pardon Almy, jun., Second Lieutenant, Aug. 30, 1862; killed, Bull Run, Va.  
 John Dwight Issbell, Second Lieutenant, July 16, 1862; died of disease, hospital, Harrison's Landing, Va.  
 James B. Hancock, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 George F. Weston, Second Lieutenant, Jan. 5, 1864; died, Boston, of wounds received at Rappahannock Station, Va.

*Nineteenth Regiment.*

Henry J. How, Major, June 30, 1862; killed, Fair Oaks, Va.  
 Isaac H. Boyd, Major, April 7, 1865; died of wounds.  
 John E. Hill, Assistant Surgeon, Sept. 11, 1862; died.  
 George W. Batchelder, Captain, Sept. 17, 1862; killed, Antietam, Md.  
 Dudley C. Mumford, Captain, May 31, 1864; killed, Prospect Hill, Va.  
 David Lee, First Lieutenant, June 30, 1862; killed.  
 Edgar M. Newcomb, First Lieutenant, Dec. 19, 1862; died of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Herman Donath, First Lieutenant, July 3, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 John J. Ferris, First Lieutenant, May 12, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 John B. Thompson, First Lieutenant, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Charles B. Warner, Second Lieutenant, June 25, 1862; killed, Fair Oaks, Va.  
 Thomas Claffey, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Sherman S. Robinson, Second Lieutenant, July 3, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 William H. Tibbets, Second Lieutenant, Feb. 5, 1865; killed.

*Twentieth Regiment.*

Paul J. Revere, Colonel, July 5, 1863; died of wounds received July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Ferdinand Dreher, Lieutenant-Colonel, May 1, 1863; died at Boston, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Henry L. Abbott, Major, May 6, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 Henry L. Patten, Major, Sept. 12, 1864; died of wounds, Turner's-lane Hospital, Philadelphia.  
 Edward H. R. Revere, Assistant Surgeon, Sept. 17, 1862; killed, Antietam, Md.  
 Alois Babo, Captain, Oct. 21, 1861; drowned at battle of Ball's Bluff, Va.  
 Charles F. Cabot, Captain, Dec. 11, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Thomas M. McKay, Captain, Oct. 6, 1863; murdered at Camp Culpeper, Va.  
 James J. Lowell, First Lieutenant, July 6, 1862; killed before Richmond, Va.  
 Henry Ropes, First Lieutenant, July 8, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Henry M. Bond, First Lieutenant, May 14, 1864; killed by guerillas, after being wounded  
 Edward Sturgis, First Lieutenant, May 10, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 L. E. Hibbard, First Lieutenant, May 10, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Reinhold Wesselhoft, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 21, 1861; drowned at battle of Ball's Bluff, Va.  
 William L. Putnam, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 22, 1861; died of wounds received at battle of Ball's Bluff, Va.  
 Robert S. Beckwith, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 31, 1862; died of wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Leander F. Alley, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 Sumner Paine, Second Lieutenant, July 3, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.

*Twenty-first Regiment.*

Joseph P. Rice, Lieutenant-Colonel, Sept. 1, 1862; killed, Chantilly, Va.  
 John D. Frazer, Captain, Sept. 24, 1862; died of wounds received Sept. 1, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.  
 Ira J. Kelton, Captain, Sept. 24, 1862; died of wounds received Sept. 1, 1862, at Chantilly, Va.  
 William H. Clark, Captain, Aug. 16, 1864; died of wounds received July 30, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.  
 Orange S. Sampson, Captain, Sept. 30, 1864; killed at Petersburg, Va.  
 Charles Goss, Captain, June 17, 1864; killed at Petersburg, Va.  
 Charles K. Stoddard, First Lieutenant, Sept. 30, 1861; killed (shot by a sentinel).  
 Frazer A. Stearns, First Lieutenant, March 14, 1862; killed at Newbern, N.C.  
 Henry A. Beckwith, First Lieutenant, Sept. 6, 1862; died of wounds received Sept. 1, 1862 at Chantilly, Va.  
 Frederick A. Bemis, First Lieutenant, Sept. 1, 1862; killed at Chantilly, Va.  
 Charles Coolidge, Second Lieutenant, March 30, 1862; died of disease.  
 William B. Hill, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 1, 1862; killed at Chantilly, Va.  
 Henry C. Holbrook, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1862; killed at Antietam, Md.

*Twenty-second Regiment.*

Jesse A. Gove, Colonel, June 27, 1862; killed before Richmond (Gaines's Mills, Va.).  
 John F. Dunning, Captain, June 27, 1862; killed before Richmond (Gaines's Mills, Va.).  
 Samuel I. Thompson, Captain, Aug. 4, 1862; died of wounds received at Malvern Hill, Va.  
 Benjamin Davis, Captain, May 10, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 Joseph H. Baxter, Captain; died of wounds received June 3, 1864.  
 Robert T. Bourne, Captain, Sept. 23, 1864; died of wounds at Officers' Hospital, Philadelphia, Penn.  
 Thomas F. Salter, First Lieutenant, June 27, 1862; killed, Gaines's Mills, Va.  
 Horace S. Dunn, Second Lieutenant, May 23, 1862; died at hospital, New York. Typhoid fever.  
 George W. Gordon, Second Lieutenant, June 27, 1862; killed Gaines's Mills, Va.  
 Daniel J. Haynes, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 29, 1862; died at Fort Monroe, Va.  
 Charles K. Knowles, Second Lieutenant, July 11, 1863; died of wounds received at Gettysburg, Penn.

*Twenty-third Regiment.*

Henry Merritt, Lieutenant-Colonel, March 14, 1862; killed, Newbern, N.C.  
 John G. Chambers, Lieutenant-Colonel, July 13, 1864; died of wounds received May 16, 1864, at Fort Johnson, Va.  
 Thomas Russell, Captain, Dec. 8, 1862; died at Newbern, N.C. Accidental poisoning.  
 Richard P. Wheeler, First Lieutenant, June 2, 1864; died of wounds received May 16, 1864, at Fort Johnson, Va.  
 John Goodwin, jun., Second Lieutenant, Feb. 8, 1862; killed, Roanoke Island, N.C.  
 Westover Greenleaf, Second Lieutenant, Aug. 11, 1862; died of apoplexy at Newbern, N.C.

*Twenty-fourth Regiment.*

James A. Perkins, First Lieutenant, Aug. 26, 1863; killed before Charleston, S.C.  
 Mason A. Rea, First Lieutenant, May 16, 1864; killed near Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 Nathaniel S. Barstow, First Lieutenant, May 22, 1864; died at Newbern, N.C.  
 Charles G. Ward, First Lieutenant, May 16, 1864; killed near Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 Jesse S. Williams, First Lieutenant, Aug. 16, 1864; killed at Deep Run, Va.  
 Edgar Clough, Second Lieutenant, May 16, 1864; killed near Drury's Bluff, Va.  
 Oliver H. Walker, Second Lieutenant, Jan. 3, 1864; died of wounds.  
 William Thorne, Second Lieutenant, Aug. 20, 1864; died of wounds received Aug. 16, 1864.

*Twenty-fifth Regiment.*

Thomas O'Neil, Captain, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 William Daly, First Lieutenant, June 23, 1864; died of wounds received June 3, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Henry McConville, First Lieutenant, Adjutant, June 12, 1864; died of wounds received June 3, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Henry Matthews, First Lieutenant, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Charles E. Upton, First Lieutenant, May 9, 1864; killed, Arrowfield Church, Va.  
 Charles H. Pelton, Second Lieutenant, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 James Graham, Second Lieutenant, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.

*Twenty-sixth Regiment.*

Eusebius S. Clarke, Major, Oct. 17, 1864; died of wounds received Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.  
 Enos W. Thayer, Captain, Oct. 10, 1864; died of wounds received Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.  
 James Monroe, First Lieutenant, Quartermaster, Nov. 18, 1862; died of disease.  
 Albert Tilden, First Lieutenant, Oct. 21, 1864; died of wounds received Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.  
 John H. P. White, First Lieutenant, July 10, 1863; died at New Orleans, La.  
 Winfield H. Benham, First Lieutenant, May 18, 1863; died of typhoid-fever, at New Orleans, La.

*Twenty-seventh Regiment.*

William A. Walker, Major, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Franklin L. Hunt, Assistant Surgeon, Nov. 18, 1864; killed.  
 Henry A. Hubbard, Captain, Feb. 12, 1862; died of disease, Roanoke Island, N.C.  
 Charles D. Sanford, Captain, May 16, 1864; killed, Fort Darling, Va.  
 Edward D. Wilcox, Captain, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Frederick C. Wright, First Lieutenant, June 27, 1864; died of wounds received June 6, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Edward D. Lee, First Lieutenant, April 17, 1864; died.  
 Cyrus W. Goodale, First Lieutenant, Oct. 30, 1862; died.  
 Pliny Wood, First Lieutenant, May 31, 1864; died of wounds received at Arrowfield Church, Va.  
 Joseph W. Lawton, Second Lieutenant, March 14, 1862; killed, Newbern, N.C.  
 Samuel Morse, Second Lieutenant, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Edgar H. Coombs, Second Lieutenant, June 4, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.

*Twenty-eighth Regiment.*

Richard Byrnes, Colonel, June 12, 1864; died of wounds received June 3, 1864.  
 Andrew J. Lawler, Major, May 18, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 James Magner, Captain, May 18, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Charles P. Smith, Captain, May 21, 1864; died of wounds received May 6 at Wilderness, Va.  
 James A. McIntyre, Captain, May 6, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 William F. Cochrane, Captain, May 30, 1864; died of wounds received May 18 at Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Patrick Nolan, Captain, Aug. 14, 1864; killed, Deep Bottom, Va.  
 James B. West, First Lieutenant, June 4, 1864; died of wounds received at Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Hugh P. Boyle, First Lieutenant, May 31, 1862; died of disease at Hilton Head, S.C.  
 Thomas J. Parker, First Lieutenant, April 21, 1865; died of wounds.  
 William H. Flynn, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 1, 1862; killed, Chantilly, Va.  
 Nicholas J. Barrett, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1862; killed, Sharpsburg, Md.  
 Alexander Barrett, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 1, 1862; killed, Chantilly, Va.  
 Edwin J. Weller, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 William Holland, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
 John Sullivan, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.

*Twenty-ninth Regiment.*

Charles Chipman, Major, Aug. 8, 1864; died of wounds received Aug. 7, 1864.  
 Henry E. Hempstead, Chaplain, Dec. 21, 1862; died of disease at Falmouth, Va.

Timothy A. Crowley, Captain, Oct. 5, 1863; died of disease.  
William F. Clark, First Lieutenant, Adjutant, Oct. 21, 1864; killed, Cedar Creek.  
George F. Whitcomb, First Lieutenant, Oct. 19, 1864; killed, Cedar Creek.  
John P. Haley, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 19, 1864; killed, Winchester, Va.

*Thirty-first Regiment.*

Eben K. Sanborn, Surgeon, April 2, 1862; died of disease at Ship Island, La.  
William W. Rockwell, Captain, Dec. 8, 1863; died of typhoid-fever at Baton Rouge, La.  
F. A. Cook, First Lieutenant, Aug. 6, 1863; died of disease.

*Thirty-second Regiment.*

George L. Prescott, Colonel, June 19, 1864; died of wounds, Petersburg, Va.  
Charles A. Dearborn, jun., Captain, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
Robert Hamilton, Captain, July 19, 1864; died of wounds received May 12, 1864, at Gettysburg, Pa.  
Nathaniel French, jun., First Lieutenant, Aug. 9, 1862; died of disease, Hagerstown, Md.  
George W. Bibby, First Lieutenant, May 30, 1864; killed in action.  
Joseph W. Wheelwright, Second Lieutenant, Jan. 18, 1863; died.  
William H. Barrows, Second Lieutenant, July 2, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Pa.

*Thirty-third Regiment.*

William P. Mudge, First Lieutenant, Adjutant, Oct. 29, 1863; killed, Lookout Mountain.  
Henry J. Parker, First Lieutenant, May 15, 1864; killed, Resaca, Ga.  
Edgar L. Bumpus, First Lieutenant, May 15, 1864; killed, Resaca, Ga.  
Arthur C. Parker, First Lieutenant, Aug. 15, 1863; killed by guerillas.  
Joseph P. Burrage, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 29, 1863; killed, Lookout Mountain.  
James Hill, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 29, 1863; killed, Lookout Mountain.  
Oswego Jones, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 29, 1863; killed, Lookout Mountain.

*Thirty-fourth Regiment.*

George D. Wells, Colonel, Oct. 13, 1864; killed, Stickney's Farm, Va.  
Harrison W. Pratt, Major, Sept. 25, 1864; died of wounds received at Cedar Creek.  
George W. Thompson, Captain, Sept. 19, 1864; killed, Winchester, Va.  
William B. Bacon, Captain, May 15, 1864; killed in action.  
Samuel F. Woods, First Lieutenant, June 26, 1864; died of wounds.  
Albert C. Walker, First Lieutenant, Aug. 23, 1864; died of wounds.  
James Dempsey, First Lieutenant, Dec. 3, 1864; died of wounds received at Cedar Creek.  
Malcolm Ammidown, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 1, 1864; died in rebel prison, S.C.  
Charles I. Woods, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 13, 1864; killed in action.

*Thirty-fifth Regiment.*

Sidney Willard, Major, Dec. 13, 1862; killed, Fredericksburg, Va.  
Edward G. Park, Major, Aug. 14, 1864; died of wounds.

S. Henry Bailey, Captain, May, 12, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Otis W. Holmes, Captain, June 23, 1864; died, Harewood Hospital, Washington, D.C.  
 P. Marion Holmes, First Lieutenant, Nov. 16, 1863; killed, Campbell's Station, Ky.  
 Henry W. Daniels, First Lieutenant, May 12, 1864; killed, Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Frederick H. Sibley, First Lieutenant, Aug. 17, 1863; died in hospital.  
 William L. Howe, Second Lieutenant, July 7, 1863; died of disease at Milldale, Miss.

*Thirty-seventh Regiment.*

Joshua J. Ellis, Assistant Surgeon, March 27, 1863; died of disease at Newport, R.I.  
 Franklin W. Pease, Captain, May 14, 1864; died of wounds received May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Va.  
 Charles S. Bardwell, First Lieutenant, Oct. 6, 1864; died at Winchester, Va.  
 George E. Cooke, Second Lieutenant, May 12, 1864; died from wounds received in action.  
 Joseph Follansbee, Second Lieutenant, May 23, 1864; died in hospital.

*Thirty-eighth Regiment.*

William L. Rodman, Lieutenant-Colonel, May 27, 1863; killed, Port Hudson, La.  
 Samuel Gault, Captain, April 13, 1863; killed, Bisland, Bayou Têche, La.  
 Julius M. Lothrop, Captain, April 26, 1864; died of wounds received at Cane River, La.  
 Joseph E. Simmons, First Lieutenant, Aug. 30, 1862; killed while in Eighteenth Regiment; never joined Thirty-eighth.  
 Frederick Holmes, Second Lieutenant, June 14, 1863; killed, Port Hudson, La.

*Thirty-ninth Regiment.*

P. Stearns Davis, Colonel, July 11, 1864; killed, Petersburg, Va.  
 Henry M. Tremlett, Colonel, June 6, 1865; died of wounds.  
 Willard C. Kinsley, Captain, April 2, 1865; died of wounds.  
 William T. Spear, First Lieutenant, Aug. 18, 1864; killed, Ream's Station, Va.  
 Isaac D. Paul, First Lieutenant, May 8, 1864; killed in action.  
 Bartlett Shaw, Second Lieutenant, Aug. 30, 1862; killed while in Eighteenth Regiment; never joined Thirty-ninth.

*Fortieth Regiment.*

George E. Marshall, Lieutenant-Colonel, June 1, 1864; killed, Old Church, Va.  
 George C. Bancroft, First Lieutenant, June 1, 1864; killed, Old Church, Va.  
 Edward Carleton, First Lieutenant, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 J. Arthur Fitch, First Lieutenant, Sept. 30, 1864; killed, Chapin's Farm, Va.  
 A. F. Webb, Second Lieutenant, Aug. 20, 1863; killed at siege of Fort Wagner, S.C.

*Fifty-fourth Regiment.*

Robert G. Shaw, Colonel, July 18, 1863; killed, Fort Wagner, S.C.  
 William H. Simpkins, Captain, July 18, 1863; killed, Fort Wagner, S.C.  
 Cabot J. Russell, Captain, July 18, 1863; killed, Fort Wagner, S.C.  
 David Reid, First Lieutenant, Nov. 30, 1864; killed in action of Charleston and Savannah Railroad, S.C.  
 Edward G. Stevens, First Lieutenant, April 18, 1865; killed, Boykin's Mills, S.C.  
 Frederick H. Webster, Second Lieutenant, Jan. 25, 1865; died of disease.

*Fifty-fifth Regiment.*

William D. Crane, Captain, Nov. 30, 1864; killed, action of Charleston and Savannah Railroad, S.C.  
 Dennis H. Jones, First Lieutenant, March 23, 1864; killed accidentally, Yellow Bluff, Fla.  
 Winthrop P. Boynton, First Lieutenant, Nov. 30, 1864; killed, action of Charleston and Savannah Railroad, S.C.  
 Edwin R. Hill, First Lieutenant, Dec. 9, 1864; killed, Devereaux's Neck, S.C.  
 William B. Phinney, Second Lieutenant, Aug. 16, 1864; killed in action.  
 Leonard C. Alden, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 6, 1863; died of yellow-fever at Hilton Head, S.C.

*Fifty-sixth Regiment.*

Charles E. Griswold, Colonel, May 6, 1864; killed, Wilderness, Va.  
 Wallace A. Putnam, Major, June 20, 1864; died of wounds at Stoughton, Mass.  
 Robert J. Cowdin, Captain, June 3, 1864; killed, Cold Harbor, Va.  
 Ansel B. Randall, Captain, April 2, 1865; killed, Petersburg, Va.  
 John D. Priest, First Lieutenant, June 22, 1864; killed, Petersburg, Va.  
 John H. Crowley, Second Lieutenant, June 17, 1864; killed, Petersburg, Va.

*Fifty-seventh Regiment.*

Charles L. Chandler, Lieutenant-Colonel, May 24, 1864; killed in action.  
 Albert Prescott, Major, July 30, 1864; killed in action.  
 James Doherty, Major, March 20, 1865; died of wounds.  
 Joseph W. Gird, Captain, May 6, 1864; killed in action.

George H. Howe, Captain, July 30, 1864; killed in action.  
 Edson T. Dresser, Captain, July 30, 1864; killed in action.  
 Samuel M. Bowman, First Lieutenant, July 25, 1864; killed.  
 E. Dexter Cheney, First Lieutenant, July 19, 1864; killed.  
 Albert M. Murdock, First Lieutenant, March 25, 1865; killed.  
 Edward I. Coe, Second Lieutenant, June 17, 1864; killed.  
 James M. Childs, Second Lieutenant; died of wounds.

*Fifty-eighth Regiment.*

Barnabas Ewer, jun., Major, June 8, 1864; killed in action.  
 Charles M. Upham, Captain, June 8, 1864; killed in action.  
 Thomas M'Farland, Captain, June 8, 1864; killed in action.  
 Charles H. Johnson, Captain, Oct. 27, 1864; died of wounds.  
 William H. Harley, Captain, May 12, 1864; killed, Spotsylvania.  
 Clement Granet, First Lieutenant, July 30, 1864; killed, F.  
 Gilbert Ogden, First Lieutenant, May 12, 1864; killed, William H. Burbank, First Lieutenant, June 11, 1864; Landing, Va.  
 Franklin D. Hammond, Second Lieutenant, June 23, 1864; killed, Va.  
 Samuel J. Watson, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 11, 1864; died.  
 John W. Fiske, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 30, 1864; killed,

*Fifty-ninth Regiment.*

Jacob P. Gould, Colonel, Aug. 22, 1864; died of wounds.  
 John Hodges, jun., Lieutenant-Colonel, Aug. 3, 1864; killed.  
 Lewis E. Munroe, Captain; killed in action.  
 Samuel A. Bean, Captain, June 22, 1864; died of wounds.  
 Horace M. Warren, First Lieutenant, Aug. 19, 1864; died.  
 George J. Morse, First Lieutenant, May 12, 1864; killed.  
 George C. Burrill, First Lieutenant; killed.

*Sixty-first Regiment.*

Thomas B. Hart, Second Lieutenant, April 2, 1865; killed.

*First Heavy Artillery.*

Seth S. Buxton, Major, Jan. 15, 1863; died of disease.  
 Frank A. Rolfe, Major, May 19, 1864; killed, Spotsylvania.  
 Joseph W. Kimball, Captain, June 22, 1864; killed, Peter.  
 Albert A. Davis, Captain, June 21, 1864; died of wounds, River, Va.  
 William G. Thompson, Captain, May 20, 1864; died of wounds, Nye River, Va.  
 Lewis P. Caldwell, First Lieutenant, June 17, 1864; died, burg, Va.  
 Edward Graham, First Lieutenant, May 19, 1864; killed.  
 Charles Carroll, First Lieutenant, May 30, 1864; died of wounds, Nye River, Va.  
 Howard Carroll, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 23, 1862; died.  
 Orrin L. Farnham, Second Lieutenant, June 17, 1864; died, burg, Va.

*Second Heavy Artillery.*

Henry T. Lawson, Major, Oct. 1, 1864; died of disease at.  
 Dixie C. Hoyt, Assistant Surgeon, Nov. 1, 1864; died of disease.  
 Fordyce A. Dyer, First Lieutenant, Oct. 26, 1864; died of disease.  
 Benjamin A. Shaw, First Lieutenant, July 26, 1864; died.

*Fourth Heavy Artillery.*

George T. Martin, First Lieutenant, March 13, 1865; died.

*Ninth Unattached Company Heavy.*

Maurice Roche, First Lieutenant, April 2, 1864; died of disease.

*First Cavalry.*

Lucius M. Sargent, jun., Lieutenant-Colonel, Dec. 9, 1864; died, Va.  
 Nathaniel Bowditch, First Lieutenant, March 20, 1863; died of disease.  
 Alton E. Phillips, First Lieutenant, May 4, 1863; died of disease.  
 William W. Wardell, First Lieutenant, May 28, 1864; killed.  
 Edward P. Hopkins, First Lieutenant, May 11, 1864; killed.

*Second Cavalry.*

Charles R. Lowell, jun., Colonel, Oct. 21, 1864; died of wounds received at Cedar Creek, Va.  
 J. Sewall Read, Captain, Feb. 22, 1864; killed in action.  
 Charles S. Eigenbrodt, Captain, Aug. 26, 1864; killed in action at Halltown, Va.  
 Rufus W. Smith, Captain, Oct. 19, 1864; killed in action.  
 Goodwin A. Stone, Captain, July 18, 1864; died of wounds received in action.  
 Charles E. Meader, First Lieutenant, Aug. 26, 1864; killed in action, Halltown, Va.  
 Henry F. Woodman, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 9, 1864; died of wounds.  
 William S. Wells, Second Lieutenant, July 26, 1863; died of disease in hospital at Washington.  
 Edward B. Mason, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 14, 1863; died at Readville, Mass.  
 Huntington F. Walcott, Second Lieutenant, June 9, 1865; died of disease.  
 Lewis Munger, Second Lieutenant, March 31, 1865; killed in action.

*Third Cavalry.*

H. A. Durivage, Captain, April 23, 1862; drowned in Mississippi River.  
 Pickering D. Allen, First Lieutenant, June 2, 1863; killed in action.  
 Solon A. Perkins, First Lieutenant, June 2, 1863; killed in action.  
 Charles J. Batchelder, First Lieutenant, Sept. 9, 1862; died at St. James's Hospital, New Orleans.  
 Jasper A. Glidden, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 19, 1864; killed at Winchester, Va.  
 John F. Poole, Second Lieutenant, Sept. 19, 1864; killed at Winchester, Va.  
 Lyman James, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 6, 1864; died of wounds.

*Fourth Cavalry.*

Francis Washburn, Colonel, April 22, 1865; died of wounds received April 6, 1865.  
 William T. Hodges, Captain, April 6, 1865; killed in action.  
 John D. B. Goddard, Captain, April 6, 1865; killed in action.  
 Orson A. Baxter, First Lieutenant, Oct. 24, 1864; died at Williamsburg, Va.  
 John L. Perley, First Lieutenant, Nov. 15, 1864; died of disease.  
 George F. Davis, First Lieutenant, April 6, 1865; killed in action.

*Third Battery, L. A.*

Caleb C. E. Mortimer, First Lieutenant, July 26, 1862; died of wounds received June 27 1862, at Gaines's Mills, Va.

*Fifth Battery, L. A.*

Peleg W. Blake, First Lieutenant, June 18, 1864; killed in action.

*Sixth Battery, L. A.*

Charles C. Cram, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 11, 1863; died of disease.

*Seventh Battery, L. A.*

George F. Critchett, Second Lieutenant, Oct. 30, 1863; died of disease.

*Ninth Battery, L. A.*

Christopher Erickson, First Lieutenant, July 2, 1863; killed, Gettysburg, Penn.  
 Alexander H. Whitaker, First Lieutenant, July 20, 1863; died of wounds received at Gettysburg, Penn.

*Tenth Battery, L. A.*

Henry H. Granger, First Lieutenant, Oct. 30, 1864; died of wounds received at Petersburg, Va.

*Fourteenth Battery, L. A.*

Ephraim B. Nye, Second Lieutenant, March 26, 1865; killed in action.

*First Sharpshooters.*

John Saunders, Captain, Sept. 17, 1862; killed, Antietam, Md.  
 William Berry, First Lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1862; killed, Antietam, Md.  
 Samuel G. Gilbreth, First Lieutenant; killed, Petersburg, Va.

*Sixth Regiment.*

Edward D. Sawtelle, Second Lieutenant, Jan. 30, 1863; killed, Blackwater, Va.  
 Robert G. Barr, Second Lieutenant, Dec. 12, 1862; killed, Tanner's Ford, Va.

*Forty-second Regiment.*

Ariel J. Cummings, Surgeon; died in prison, Houston, Tex.  
 Benjamin F. Bartlett, Second Lieutenant; died in prison, Houston, Tex.

*Forty-fourth Regiment.*

Robert Ware, Surgeon, April 10, 1863; died of disease, Newbern, N.C.

*Forty-eighth Regiment*

James O'Brien, Lieutenant-Colonel, May 27, 1863; killed, Port Hudson, La.

*Forty-ninth Regiment.*

Burton D. Demming, First Lieutenant, May 27, 1863, killed, Port Hudson, La.

*Fiftieth Regiment.*

Nathaniel W. French, Assistant Surgeon, April 21, 1863; died of typhoid-fever.

*Fifty-third Regiment.*

George H. Bailey, Captain, May 27, 1863; died of wounds received at Port Hudson, La.

George P. Nutting, First Lieutenant, April 13, 1863; killed, Têche, La.

Alfred A. Glover, First Lieutenant, June 14, 1863; killed, Port Hudson, La.

Josiah H. Vose, First Lieutenant, June 16, 1863; died of wounds received June 14 at Port Hudson.

The following table of one hundred and six thousand three hundred and thirty (106,330) enlisted men, in Massachusetts regiments and batteries, shows what has been the fate of those men:—

## ENLISTED MEN.

ORGANIZATIONS.	Whole Number.	Number mustered out.	Killed.	Died of Wounds.	Died of Disease.	Died in Rebel Prisons.	Deserted.	Discharged for Disability.	Honorably discharged.	Dishonorably discharged.	Transferred.	Prisoners and Missing.
Three Years . . . . .	74,700	30,843	3,155	1,770	4,775	1,832	7,399	11,126	7,818	72	3,689	1,026
One Year . . . . .	4,792	4,539	3	1	50	1	42	58	84	..	14	..
Nine Months . . . . .	16,048	14,048	114	49	745	6	784	474	428	..	..	..
Six Months . . . . .	152	130	3	..	4	..	5	4	6	..	..	..
Three Months . . . . .	3,454	3,349	3	2	4	..	1	69	26	..	..	..
One Hundred Days . .	5,375	5,346	..	..	18	1	..	..	10	..	..	..
Ninety Days . . . . .	1,209	1,209	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Grand Total . . . . .	106,330	59,464	3,278	1,822	5,596	1,840	8,221	11,731	8,372	72	3,703	1,026

## TOTAL OF OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEN.

	Whole Number.	Number mustered out.	Killed.	Died of Wounds.	Died of Disease.	Died in Rebel Prisons.	Deserted.	Discharged for Promotion.	Discharged for Disability.	Honorably discharged.	Dishonorably discharged.	Transferred.	Prisoners and Missing.	Disbanded.	Cathetered.	Resigned.
Officers . .	5,351	2,582	260	104	75	3	3	304	313	824	..	..	..	101	8,774	..
Enlist'd men	106,330	59,464	3,278	1,822	5,596	1,840	8,221	..	11,731	8,372	72	3,703	1,026	..	..	..
Total . .	111,681	62,046	3,538	1,926	5,671	1,843	8,224	304	12,044	9,196	72	3,703	1,026	101	8,774	..



# INDEX.

- Abert, Col. W. S., 483.  
 Abington, aid from, 569.  
 Abbott, Major, killed, 273.  
 Account of the early history of Massachusetts, 1-16.  
   Adams, John, 12; his declaration, February, 1761, 9.  
   Adams, J. Q., 13.  
   Adams, Samuel, 9, 11.  
   Andros, Sir Edmund, overthrow of, 8; resistance to his tyranny, 7, 8.  
   Barry, the historian, on the Pilgrims, 4.  
   Boston in 1772, 10; founders of, 5; the massacre, 9, 11; tea-party, 11.  
   Bradford, the Holland Pilgrim, 4.  
   Charter of Massachusetts annulled, 7.  
   Clark, Benjamin, 10, 11.  
   Clark's Island, first Christian sabbath in, 5.  
   Clergy and churches, 15.  
   Commissioners, king's, proceedings of, 6, 7.  
   Confederation of 1787, 12.  
   Dutch settlers, jealousy of, 6.  
   Forefathers' Rock, 5.  
   Freedom, this country designed for, 1, 2.  
   French settlers, 3; jealousy of, 6.  
   George, Capt., of the English frigate "Rose," 7.  
   German settlers, 8.  
   Gosnold, Bartholomew, voyage of, along the coast of Massachusetts, 3, 4.  
   Hutchinson on the Massachusetts Colony, 1, 2.  
   Independents at Plymouth, 5.  
   Indian conspiracies, 6.  
   Irish settlers, 8.  
   James I., his declaration, 4.  
   Johnson's settlement at Shawmut, 5.  
   Massachusetts Colony, 2; Constitution of, in 1780, 13; erected a province by King William, 8; first sacrifice of blood given by, 11; number of troops in 1776, 11; population of, 8; on slavery, 12-16.  
   Mather, Increase, Randolph's opinion of, 7.  
   New England, attacks upon, 1, 8; colonized by Englishmen, 3; United Colonies of, 6.  
   Otis, James, speech of, February, 1761, 9.  
   Puritans, 4-8.  
   Scotch settlers, 3.  
   Seamen, colored, imprisonment of, 13, 14.  
   Slavery, participation of Massachusetts Colony in, 8.  
   Slaves, 2, 3.  
   Snider, the lad, first victim of the Revolution, 9.  
   Account of the Union, American, foundation of the, 10.  
   Warren, Joseph, 9.  
   Whittemore, facts deduced from his "Cavalier Dismounted," 2, 3.  
   Winthrop, Gov., 5.  
   Witchcraft, 8, 9.  
   "Act, An, in aid of the families of volunteers," 571.  
   Adams, Charles Francis, sketch of, 80-83; extract from speech of, 82, 83.  
   Adams, Lieut.-Col. J. Q., 97.  
   Adams, Major, severely wounded, 497.  
   "Advertiser," The Boston, 821.  
   Agassiz, Professor, 580.  
   Agencies for relief of soldiers. *See* names of places.  
   Aid societies. *See* Sanitary Associations.  
   Allen's (T. P.) school. *See* New Bedford.  
   Alley, John B., sketch of, 78.  
   Alvord, Capt.; remarks of Col. Lowell, 490.  
   Alvord, Rev. J. W., 571.  
     on furnishing reading, 573.  
     labors of, 574.  
     Freedmen's Savings Bank, 574.  
   Ambassadors, Massachusetts, 80-86.  
   American Tract Society, standard and religious reading to the army, 573.  
   American Unitarian Association, remarks, 599, 600.  
   Ames, Oakes, notice of, 79.  
   Amherst College, 606.  
   Amory, Brig.-Gen. Thomas J. C., sketch of, 627, 628.  
   Anderson, Gen. Robert, 87-89, 92, 95.  
     guns fired in honor of, 95.  
   Andersonville imprisonment and its effects, 482.  
   Andrew, Gov. John A., 18-28, 582.  
     President Hill's opinion of, 22.  
     remark upon Major Anderson, 92.  
     reply to expressions of dissatisfaction, 104.  
     address at the reception of the First Massachusetts Regiment on its return home, 157.  
     address at the presentation of the battle-flags, 656, 657.  
     commends the Fifth Regiment, 178.  
     eloquent tribute to Massachusetts soldiers killed on the field, 645.  
     General Orders, No. 4, 95, 96.  
     on the too great number of troops, 539.  
     last General Order of, 545, 546.  
     letter to Col. W. S. Clark, Twenty-first Regiment, 276.  
     historical sketch of, 18.  
     extracts from messages and addresses of, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 93, 94, 592-595.

- Andrew, Gov. John A., farewell address to Fourth Regiment, 118.  
 farewell address to Eighth Regiment, 119, 120.  
 objects to tendering troops to Gov. Hicks to prevent negro insurrection, 181.  
 reply to the complaints of the Mayor of Baltimore, 187.  
 speech upon the readiness of the State to obey, 138-140.  
 sketch of, by a personal friend, 27, 28.  
 election sermon by Rev. A. H. Quint, 25, 26.  
 Andrew, Camp, 159.  
 Andrews, Brevet Major-Gen. C. C., 584.  
 Andrews, Lieut.-Col. George L., 162.  
 Annapolis, Eighth Regiment takes possession of, 129-131.  
 Gen. Butler given command of, 181.  
 Annual Register, the increase in the size of, 550.  
 Antietam, battle of, 163, 199, 221, 231, 261, 262, 271, 278, 286, 321, 326, 350, 371, 372, 521.  
 Appendix, 651-668.  
 battles of the Massachusetts regiments, 651-654.  
 battle-flags in the State House, 654, 658.  
 roll of honor, 658-668.  
 tabular view of killed officers and men, 668.  
 Appleton, E., 648.  
 Artillery. *See* Light Batteries, Heavy Artillery.  
 Ashfield, monument in, 649.  
 Association for aiding disabled soldiers honorably discharged, 591, 592.  
 Atchafalaya River, skirmishing at, 508.  
 Atlanta, battle of, 168.  
 "Atlantic Monthly," the, 622.  
 Atwood, J. E., 645.  
 Auburn, engagement near, 524.  
 Austria, J. L. Motley ambassador to the court of, 84.  
 Averyborough, battle of, 169.  
 Babbidge, Rev. Charles, 599, 603.  
 Bailor's Farm, engagement at, 497.  
 Baker, J. E., 645.  
 Baldwin, Lieut.-Col., appointed to the command of the First Massachusetts Regiment, 152.  
 disabled in the battle of Gettysburg, 155.  
 captured by the rebels, 156.  
 Ball, P., Mayor of Worcester, remarks upon a letter of, 537.  
 Ball's Bluff, battle of, 228, 229, 256, 269.  
 Baltimore, attack upon the Sixth Regiment, 113-115.  
 the heroic dead, 133-137.  
 complaint against Massachusetts troops passing through, by the mayor of, 137.  
 agency for relief, 559, 590.  
 Cross-roads, battle of, 403.  
*See also* Sixth Regiment.  
 Banks, Major-Gen. N. P., 406.  
 toast in honor of Major Anderson, 92.  
 Western Louisiana campaign, 390.  
 Expedition, 408.  
 at Port Hudson, 429, 430.  
 sketch of, 563, 564.  
 Banks, Camp, 147.  
 Baptist Convention, resolves of, 602, 608.  
 Barnard, James M., 580.  
 Barnstable Bank votes to loan the State money, 569.  
 Barrows, Rev. William, 648.  
 Bartlett, Capt., the sailor's missionary, 57.  
 Bartlett, Capt. A. W., remarks about, 101.  
 103.  
 Bartlett, Col. William F., 432.  
 wounded in the assault on Port Hudson 433.  
 Bartlett, George F., 583.  
 Bartlett, Mrs. Abner, 581.  
 Batchelder, Lieut.-Col., honorable discharge of, 224.  
 Batchelder's Creek, attack at, 317.  
 Bates, Almena B., 568.  
 Bates, J. A., 584.  
 Bates, Capt. James L., commissioned colonel, 213.  
 takes command of a brigade, 217.  
 Bates, Mrs. John F., 584.  
 Baton Rouge, battle at, 336, 337, 506, 513.  
 expedition to, 406.  
 Battalion. *See* Cavalry Regiments.  
 Batteries. *See* Light Batteries.  
 Battle-flags. *See* Flags.  
 Battle-hymn of the Republic, 616, 619.  
 Battles. For the various battles in which the different regiments were engaged *see* Appendix, 651-654, names of battles and regiments.  
 Baury, Lieut. F. F., wounded at Fort Fisher 556.  
 Bayou Lafourche, engagement at, 430.  
 Bell, Dr. Luther V., allusion to, 592, 593.  
 Bellows, Dr., 580.  
 Benham's (Gen.) engineer brigade, 472.  
 Bethesda Church, battle at, 374.  
 Beverly Ford, engagement at, 164, 358, 359.  
 Bible Society, Massachusetts, 570.  
 Birney, Major-Gen., his praise of the Tenth Light Battery, 524.  
 Bisland, battle at, 390, 446, 514.  
 Blackburn's Ford, skirmish at. *See* Bull Run.  
 Blackmer, Dr., services of, 427.  
 Blackwater, expeditions against, 166, 187.  
 Blaisdell, Col. William, his death, 312.  
 Blake, Acting Midshipman H. L., commendation of Admiral Farragut in regard to, 556.  
 Blake, Capt., of "The Constitution," 127.  
 Blakely, Fort, fall of, 348, 349, 502, 534.  
 Blick's Station, battle of, 331, 332.  
 Blount's Creek, engagement at, 190, 414.  
 Blue-ridge Mountains, skirmish at, 489.  
 Blue Springs, battle of, 329, 379.  
 Bond, G. W., 645.  
 Boomer, Gen. George B., sketch of, 643, 644.  
 Boston, city of, aid from, 570.  
 aid to Savannah, 584.  
 banks of, offer of, 568.  
 Board of Trade, patriotic resolutions of, 568.  
 Common Council, appropriation of, 561.  
 contributions, &c., 582, 587.  
 Harbor, forts in, 582.  
 Latin School, 606.  
 merchants, meeting of, Jan. 17, 1861, 91.  
 National Sailors' Fair, 584.  
 Public Library, 58, 75.  
 Relief Agency, officers of, 592.

- Boston, city of, riot in Cooper Street, 542, 544.  
 Sanitary Fair, 580, 581.  
 sympathy for the killed and wounded of the Sixth Regiment, 133.  
 Union City Committee, Thanksgiving dinner given to troops by, 591.  
 "Boston Review," the, 622.  
 Botler's Mill, battle of, 199.  
 Bottom's Bridge, skirmish at, 194.  
 Boutwell, George S., sketch of, 64-66.  
 extracts from speeches, 65, 66.  
 slavery, 65-67.  
 Bowman, Col. Henry, 377, 378.  
 Boykin's Mills, engagement at, 454.  
 Bradlee, Adjutant, letter regarding the Thirtieth, 221, 222.  
 Brandy Station, battle at, 476.  
 Brashar City, capture of garrison at, 412, 514.  
 Breck, Col. Samuel, 560.  
 Briggs, Capt., ordered to join the Eighth Regiment, 116.  
 Briggs, Camp, named in honor of Brig.-Gen. Briggs, 432.  
 Brigham, Col. E. D., 592.  
 Brighton, 649.  
 Bristow Station, battle of, 265, 272, 352, 476.  
 Brookline, aid from, 569.  
 Brooks, P. C., 587.  
 Brooks, Preston S., attack on Charles Sumner, 32, 48.  
 "Brother Jonathan's Lament for Sister Caroline," a poem, 613, 614.  
 Broughton, N., visits Washington, 578.  
 Brown, Col. William, sketch of, 624.  
 Brown, Governor of Georgia, 89.  
 Bryant, W. C., remarks upon Edward Everett, 62.  
 Buchanan's (President) National Fast, 92.  
 Bullard, Mr., Secretary of Massachusetts Sabbath-school Society, 574.  
 Bullock, Gov. A. H., extract from his eulogy upon Edward Everett, 63.  
 address to the Twenty-first Massachusetts Regiment, 281.  
 extract from inaugural address, 547, 548.  
 extract from address to the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts, 302, 303.  
 succeeds Gov. Andrew, 546.  
 sketch of, 547.  
 Bull Run, battle of, 148, 149, 178, 208, 220, 221.  
 second battle of, 151, 249, 277, 321, 521.  
 Bunker-hill Relief Society, 568.  
 Bureau of Freedmen, 15.  
 Burkesville, enemy routed near, 491.  
 Burlingame, Anson, sketch of, 85, 86.  
 Burnham, Lieut. H. M., sketch of, 641.  
 Burnham, Samuel, poem by, 620, 621.  
 Burns, Anthony, 14.  
 Burnside, Gen., compliments the Twenty-third Massachusetts Regiment, 291.  
 Butler, Major-Gen. B. F., 90-92.  
 remarks to Mr. Carney, President of the Bank of Mutual Redemption, 103, 104.  
 offers his services, 104.  
 commissioned brigadier-general, 108.  
 address to the Eighth Regiment, 120.  
 his proceedings as commander during the three-months' service, 122-132.  
 plan for the march of the Eighth Regiment, 125, 126.  
 Butler, Major-Gen. B. F., order in regard to the frigate "Constitution," 127.  
 Col. S. C. Lawrence's compliment to, 129.  
 extract from despatch of, 130, 131.  
 Gen. Scott gives him command at Annapolis, 131.  
 note to Gov. Andrew upon taking the rank of major-general, 142.  
 sketch of, 560, 561.  
 Byrnes, Col. R., killed, 323.  
 Cadet regiments, 418. Cadets, Ind. Co., 143.  
 Califf, Lieut., 587.  
 Cambridge Sanitary Society, operations of, 576.  
 aid from, 569.  
 Cambridge, East, women furnish Company A of Sixteenth Regiment with necessities, 575, 576.  
 Cambridgeport Soldier's Aid Association, its formation, 578.  
 Cameron, Secretary, praises the Fifth Regiment, 178.  
 Campbell's Station, battle of, 329, 379.  
 Canaan, To, a poem, 614, 615.  
 Cane River, battle of, 345, 392.  
 Cape Cod, memories of the soldiers of, 649.  
 "Carleton," of "Boston Journal," 621.  
 Carney, Andrew, aid to Irish volunteers, 569.  
 Carney, President of the Bank of Mutual Redemption, reply to Gen. Butler, 104.  
 Carney, Sergeant, account of, 454, 455.  
 Carpenter's Hall, inscription in, 17.  
 Carr, A. S., 589.  
 Carrion Crow, fight at, 501.  
 Carruth, Lieut.-Col., 372, 373.  
 Carson, Robert R., 589, 590.  
 Carver, Capt., 603.  
 Cass, Col. Thomas, 198.  
 Catlett's Station, battle of, 272.  
 Cavalry, Frontier. See Frontier Cavalry.  
 Cavalry, the Massachusetts, remarks about, 486.  
*First Battalion of frontier. See Frontier.*  
*First Regiment of, 487, 488.*  
 Col. R. Williams, 487.  
 list of officers, 487.  
 battles of James Island, Pocantoglo, Kelley's Ford, Rapidan Station, Stevensburg, Gettysburg, and others, 487, 488.  
 transferred to Gen. Averill's brigade, 487.  
 with Major-Gen. Fitz-John Porter's corps, 487.  
 in Florida expeditions, 487.  
 destroys railroad-bridges on the Rappahannock, 487.  
 raiding with Stoneman, 487.  
 mustered out, 488.  
*Second Regiment, 488-491.*  
 list of officers, 488.  
 reconnoitring and expeditions, 488.  
 capture of the rebel fortifications at South Anna River, 488.  
 White-house Expedition, 488.  
 Guerilla Mosby, 488, 489.  
 Potomac patroled by, 488.  
 Stuart's cavalry followed by, 488.  
 skirmish at Blue-ridge Mountains, 489.  
 capture and execution of William E. Ormsby, 489.  
 detachment of, overpowered by the rebels, 489.

- Coolidge, Mr., his activity in furnishing reading for the army, 573.  
 Corps d'Afrique, 427.  
 Couch, Col. Darius Nash, 198.  
   Major-Gen., addresses at the presentation of the battle-flags, 655, 656.  
   at dedication of the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, 645.  
 "Courier," the Boston, 622.  
 Cowdin, Col. R., facts relating to, 145-150.  
   bravery of, 148.  
   put in command of the first brigade of Hooker's division, 149.  
   returns, and retakes command of First Regiment, 150.  
   appointed brigadier-general, 150.  
 Crosby, Judge, his plan of practical sympathy, 575.  
   donation and suggestions of, 567.  
 Cross-roads. *See* Baltimore.  
 Cudworth, Rev. W. H., 603.  
 "Cumberland," the, a poem, 616, 617.  
 Curtis, Corporal, takes possession of enemy's guns, 476.  
 Dahlgren, Capt., 359.  
 Dale, Surgeon-Gen. William, 588, 589, 592, 593.  
 Dalton, Dr. John C., 594, 595.  
 Dalton, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 401.  
 Darling, Fort, battle of, 296.  
 Davis, Col. P. S., death of, 398.  
 Dawes, Henry L., sketch of, 78.  
 Day, Col. J. M., 691.  
 Davis, Rear-Admiral C. H., 550.  
   sketch of, 552-554.  
 Davis, Acting Ensign G. T., 556.  
 De Vecchi's (Capt.) Battery, 541. *See also* Ninth Light Battery.  
 Dead, the heroic, and national portrait-gallery, 623.  
   fallen heroes, 629-644.  
   memorials of the, 645-650.  
 Deep Bottom, battle of, 324.  
 Demond, Charles, 572.  
 Dennis, Commodore John, 556.  
 Depeyster, Richard, 416.  
 Devens, Brig.-Gen. Charles, sketch of, 226-229.  
   letter relating to the Fortieth Massachusetts Regiment, 404.  
 Devereux, Capt. A. F., extract of a letter of, regarding the protecting of "The Constitution," 128.  
 Dike, Capt., summoned to the field, 108.  
 Disbandment, camps for, 539.  
 Dix, Miss D. T., 569.  
 Dix White-house Expedition, 488.  
 Dodd's (Capt. A.) Boston company ordered to join Major Devens's rifles, 132.  
 Doherty, Major J., 463.  
 Donation Committee. *See* Otis, Mrs. H. G.  
 Dorchester, 583, 649.  
 Draft, the, in Massachusetts, 541, 542.  
   complaints in regard to, 541, 542.  
   importations to meet the, 542.  
 Dred Scott decision, 14.  
 Drury's Bluff, battle of, 404.  
 Dudley, Col. N. A. M., 335.  
   assigned to a brigade, 339.  
 Duncan, Fort, Eighth Regiment takes possession of, 191.  
 Duncan's Run, engagement at, 480.  
 E Pluribus Unum, a poem, 608, 609.  
 East Tennessee, 582.  
 Eastham, Soldiers' Aid Society of, 649.  
 Edwards, Henry, 645.  
 Eliot, Thomas D., sketch of, 67-75.  
   extracts from speeches, 69-74.  
   slavery, 68-74.  
 Elizabeth City, N.C., fight near, 173.  
 Ellis, Rufus, 576.  
 Ellsworth, 13.  
 Emelie, Capt. Louis, 634.  
 Emory, Major-Gen., remarks concerning Fourth Regiment, 177.  
 Engineers, First Louisiana, organization of, 410.  
 England, readiness of, to aid the Rebellion, 80.  
   jealousy of, 558.  
 Enlisted men, total of, killed, 668.  
 "Essex-county Regiment." *See* Fourteenth Regiment.  
 Europe, nations of, opinions of the, 80.  
 Eustis, Col., account of the battles of the Wilderness, 205.  
 Evans, Mr., of the Evans House, Boston, offers his rooms for the Donation Committee, 569.  
 Everett, Hon. Edward, 75.  
   sketch of, 56-63.  
   extracts from speeches, 59-61.  
   at dedication of the National Cemetery, 645.  
   remarks upon, 60, 62, 63.  
   remarks on a speech of, 582-584.  
 Expenses in the war, and character of the troops, 536-537.  
 Fair Oaks, battle of, 150, 161, 194, 230, 257, 270.  
 Fairs. *See* names of places in which they were held.  
 Farragut, Admiral, 87, 482.  
   passes Port Hudson, 337.  
 Fast, national, 92.  
 Fay, Hon. F. B., 649.  
 Fellows, Lieut.-Col. J. F., letter giving an account of the expedition to Goldsborough, 242-244.  
 Felton, Mr., noble reply of, to Gen. Butler, 126.  
 Field, C. W., 650.  
 Fields, James T., "The Stars and Stripes," a poem, 619.  
 Fisher, Chaplain, 582.  
 Fisher's Hill, engagement at, 312, 340, 367, 368, 398, 493, 500.  
 Fiske, Chaplain, 582.  
 Five Forks, battle of, 400, 401, 491.  
 Flags, battle, 654-657.  
   grand procession to bear them to the State House, 654.  
   placed in the State House, 657.  
   poem by Brig.-Gen. Sargent, entitled "The Return of the Standards," 657, 658.  
 Florida expeditions, 452, 487.  
 Floyd, Secretary of War, resignation of, 89.  
 Folger, Acting Master James, sketch of, 554.  
 Forbes, R. B., proposal of, to raise a coast-guard, 105.  
 Fox, Gustavus V., sketch of, 550-552.  
 Foster, Gen., commands the Third Regiment, 173.

- Foster, Gen., note regarding the Fifth Regiment, 183.  
 remark about the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, 416.  
 France, jealousy of, 558.  
 position in regard to the Rebellion, 80.  
 Franklin, engagement at, 518.  
 Frazer, Mrs. S. A., knits for the soldiers, 581.  
 Fredericksburg, battle of, 152, 200, 214, 221, 238, 249, 271, 278, 287, 325, 351, 372, 383, 384, 474, 499, 510.  
 Freedmen, the, &c., 15, 582-587.  
 Freedmen's Bureau Bill, 41.  
 Freedmen's Savings Bank, incorporated by J. W. Alvord, 574.  
 Freeman, 607.  
 French, Chaplain, 603.  
 French, Rodney, commander of the Stone Fleet, 558.  
 Frontier cavalry, first battalion of, 498.  
 officers, 498.  
 attached to the Twenty-sixth Regiment New-York Cavalry, 498.  
 mustered out, 498.  
 Fuller, Chaplain A. B., 608.  
 sketch of, 624, 625.  
 Fund for benefit of disabled soldiers and their families, 591.  
 Funds for the benefit of soldiers, list of committee appointed to take charge of, 570.  
 Gaines's Mills, battle of, 199, 286, 328, 510.  
 Galbraith, Sergeant, 476.  
 Galloupe's Island, 587.  
 Garrison, W. L., 13.  
 Garvin, Assistant Surgeon, 438.  
 Gaylord, Rev. N. M., 603.  
 Germania Forl, capture of rebels at, 163, 164.  
 Gettysburg, National Cemetery at, 60, 61.  
 dedication of, 645, 646.  
 battle of, 154, 155, 165, 166, 200, 204, 215, 216, 222, 223, 233, 238, 239, 265, 272, 287, 288, 322, 352, 359, 384, 475, 487, 500, 511, 522.  
 Glendale, battle of, 151, 238, 258-260.  
 Goldsborough, expedition to, 316, 413, 414, 419.  
 battle of, 173, 180, 181, 293, 294, 306, 421, 422.  
 Gooding, Col. O. P., 342.  
 assigned to command of a brigade, 343, 344, 346.  
 Gordon, Brevet Major-Gen. George H., 157, 160, 357.  
 made brigadier, 162.  
 sketch of, 564, 565.  
 Goss, Capt. Charles, courage and death of, 282.  
 Gouch, Daniel W., sketch of, 78, 79.  
 Gove, Col. J. A., remarks of Brig.-Gen Tilton upon, 289.  
 Grant, Gen., extract from his report of the armies of the United States, 496, 497.  
 sketch of, 566.  
 his visit to the Eastern States and Canada, 566.  
 Gravelly Run, battle of, 354, 400.  
 Greene, Col. William B., 225.  
 Greenfield, Mass., charities of, 589.  
 Griffin, Brig.-Gen. Charles, letter to Brig.-Gen. W. S. Tilton, 289.  
 Gross, Dr., 586.  
 Guerillas, 336, 341, 347, 488, 489, 491, 524.  
 Guiney, Patrick R., receives command of the Ninth Regiment, 198.  
 Gum Swamp, successful expedition to, 317.  
 Hacker, Col. W. E., sketch of, 640.  
 Hale, Charles, 645.  
 Hale, Rev. E. E., 649.  
 Hall, Rev. E. B., 603.  
 Halleck, Gen., statement in regard to cavalry, 456.  
 Hallowell, Col., account of the services of the Fifty-fifth Regiment, 455, 456.  
 resignation of, 456.  
 Hancock's Second Corps, 156.  
 Hanks, Rev. H. S., "The Black-valley Railroad," 574.  
 Hanover Court House, battle of, 199.  
 Harmonic Society, New York, furnishes music, 578.  
 Harper's Ferry taken by the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, 365.  
 Harris's Farm, engagement at, 479.  
 Harrison's Landing, retreat from, 203.  
 Harrisonburg, strategy of Col. Wells at, 366.  
 Harvard University, 605.  
 has in contemplation a Memorial Hall, 647.  
 Hatcher's Run, battle of, 325, 354, 369, 399, 400, 480, 525.  
 Hayes, Gen. J., 565.  
 Hayward, Dr. George, 594.  
 Haywood, Rev. W. W., 648.  
 Heavy Artillery, 478-484.  
*First Battalion*, 484, 485.  
 Major Cabot, 484.  
 how originally composed, 485.  
 garrison-duty, &c., 485.  
 mustered out, 485.  
*First Regiment*, 478-481.  
 organized as Fourteenth Regiment of infantry, 478.  
 changed from infantry, 225.  
 list of officers, 478.  
 garrisons the forts around Washington, 478.  
 Col. T. R. Tannett takes command, 478.  
 battle of Winchester, 479.  
 " at Harris's Farm, 479.  
 " " North Anna, 479.  
 " " Tolopotomy, 479.  
 " " Cold Harbor, 479.  
 " " Petersburg, 479.  
 " " Weldon Railroad, 480.  
 " " Hatcher's Run, 480.  
 " " Duncan's Run, 480.  
 " near Preble's Farm, 480.  
 mustered out, 481.  
*Second Regiment*, 481, 482.  
 list of officers, 481.  
 yellow-fever, 481.  
 seizes Confederate stores in North Carolina, 481.  
 garrison and provost-guard duty in Virginia, 482.  
 part of, transferred to the Seventeenth Massachusetts Infantry, 482.  
 dissatisfaction about the United-States bounty, 482.  
 Andersonville imprisonment, and its effects, 482.

- Heavy Artillery, *continued*.  
*Third Regiment*, 482, 483.  
 origin of, 482.  
 defences of the city of Washington, 482.  
 list of officers, 482.  
 Col. Abert, 483.  
 notice of Company I in the report of Gen. Michie, 483.  
*Fourth Regiment*.  
 how composed, duty in the defences of Washington, list of officers, good conduct, 484.  
 Heckman, Gen., regret at parting with the Third Regiment, 173.  
 Hell, Fort, attack on, 486.  
 Hempstead, Capt., 603.  
 Henderson's Hill, battle at, 492.  
 Hendrickson, Brig.-Gen., 587.  
 Hendricks, Senator, 41.  
 "Herald," the Boston, 621.  
 Heroes, fallen, 629-644.  
 Hicks, Gov., of Maryland, tender of troops to prevent a negro insurrection, 181.  
 Higginson, George, 576.  
 High Bridge, battle of, 496.  
 Hill, President, of Harvard College, on Gov. Andrew, 22.  
 Hilton Head, Relief Agency, 590.  
 Hinks, Brig.-Gen. E. W., 87, 88, 591.  
 sketch of, 253-255.  
 wounded at Glendale, 258.  
 "Antietam, 261.  
 supposed death of, 263.  
 facts relating to, 263, 264.  
 commands Fifth Cavalry Regiment, 497.  
 reply concerning the first Massachusetts man in the war, 102, 103.  
 Hoar, Samuel, his mission to Charleston, 14.  
 Hodges, Capt. W. T., sketch of, 639.  
 Hodges, Lieut.-Col. John, killed, 467.  
 Holden, A., 648.  
 Holmes, O. W., 608.  
 poems, 613-615.  
 Homans, Charles, Company E, Eighth Regiment, 129.  
 Home of discharged soldiers, 570.  
 Home Relief Department, 678.  
 Homes, Soldiers'. *See* Hospitals, *also* names of places.  
 Honey Hill, battle of, 453, 457.  
 Hooker, Camp, 150.  
 Hooker, Major-Gen. Joseph, 152-154.  
 sketch of, 560.  
 Hooper, Mrs. S. T., 584.  
 Hooper, Samuel, sketch of, 77, 78.  
 Hopkins, Lieut. E. P., sketch of, 642.  
 Hopkinson, 607.  
 Hospitals and soldiers' homes, 586, 587. *See* names of places.  
 Howe, Col. F. E., 585, 578, 590.  
 Howe, Mrs. J. W., "Battle-hymn of the Republic," 618, 619.  
 Howe, S. G., 579.  
 Howland, Mayor. *See* New Bedford.  
 Hoyt, Engineer E., sketch of, 555.  
 Hudnot's Plantation, battle of, 845, 846.  
 Hudson, Port, Expedition, 176, 337, 390, 429, 430, 433, 436, 443, 444, 446.  
 advance against, 843.  
 assault on, 429, 430, 433, 436, 444, 447, 448, 501, 507, 514, 515.  
 reconnaissance towards, 428.  
 Hudson, Port, surrender of, 388, 411.  
 Imboden, Gen., 366.  
 Indian Ridge, battle of, 443.  
 Infantry. *See* Regiments.  
 Ingraham, Col. T., 389, 390.  
 Irish Bend, battle of, 406.  
 Irishmen, Ninth Regiment composed almost wholly of, 192.  
 Jackson, Gen., victory at New Orleans, 96.  
 Jackson, Stonewall, wounded, 153, 154.  
 attack on his forces, 164.  
 Jackson, Miss., siege of, 328, 502.  
 Jackson's Cross-roads, battle of, 444.  
 Jamaica Plain, aid from, 569.  
 James Island, expedition to, 451.  
 battle of, 487.  
 Jarrett's Station, expedition to, 399.  
 Johnson, Fort, Twenty-eighth Regiment evacuates, 320.  
 Johnson, Lieut. M. L., 556, 557.  
 Jones, Col., statement in regard to the Sixth Regiment, 115.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, extract from report on slavery, 12.  
 "Joseph Whitney," steamer, Government troops on, 96.  
 Jourdan, Col., commands the Third Regiment, which becomes a part of his brigade, 173.  
 Jourdan, Camp, 174.  
 "Journal," the Boston, 621.  
 Juvenile offer of military service, 104.  
 Kay, Joseph, 584.  
 Kearney, Gen., killed at the battle of Chantilly, 277.  
 Kearney Library, 586.  
 Kelley's Ford, capture of the enemy's redoubts at, by First Massachusetts Regiment, 155, 487, 524.  
 Kennison, Acting Master, 555.  
 Kettle Run, engagement at, 151.  
 Killed at the Ford, a poem, 617, 618.  
 Kimball, A. B., 645.  
 Kimball, Lieut.-Col., annals of the Fifteenth Regiment, 228, 229.  
 Kingsbury, Acting Master C. C., 556.  
 Kinston, battle of, 173, 180, 297, 299, 306, 414, 416, 419.  
 Knight, Mrs. R. J., 576.  
 Knoxville, battle of, 280, 329.  
 Laberdiersville, battle near, 514.  
 Ladd, L. C., sketch of, 135-137.  
 Ladd and Whitney, dedication of the monument to, 646.  
 Ladies' Industrial Aid Association, assistance from, 570.  
 Ladies' Soldiers' Relief Association of Newburyport. *See* Newburyport.  
 "Lafayette," whaleship, 583.  
 Lafourche Crossing, battle at, 310, 412, 515.  
 Laidley, Col. T. L. S., United-States Armory, Springfield, 544.  
 Lander, Brig.-Gen. F. W., sketch of, 623, 630.  
 "Yankee Pride," a poem, 619, 620.  
 Laurel Hill, attack on, 504.  
 Laus Deo, a poem, 612, 613.  
 Lawrence, Col. S. C., compliment to Gen. Butler, 129.  
 Lee, Col. F. J., 415, 417, 418.  
 Lee, Col. F. L., 591.  
 Lee, Col. H. C., address to the Fifth Regiment, 182, 183.

- Lee, Gen. (rebel), 154, 155.  
pursuit of, 401, 475.  
surrender of, 342, 354, 355, 364.  
cutting-off of his army at Appomattox Court House, 496.
- Lee, Lieut.-Col. Henry, of Gov. Andrew's staff, 97.
- Lee, Col. W. R., wounded, 270.  
resigned, 271.
- Lee, Major-Gen. Custis, captured by the Thirty-seventh Regiment, 388.
- Legislature, Massachusetts, 97, 98, 587.
- Leonard, Col., remarks of, concerning the Thirteenth Regiment, 221.
- Lexington, skirmish at, 11.
- Light Batteries, 499-535.
- First Battery*, 499, 500.  
officers, 499.  
joins the Army of the Potomac, 499.  
battle of Fredericksburg, 499.  
" " Chancellorsville, 499, 500.  
" " Winchester, 500.  
" " Fisher's Hill, 500.  
" " Gettysburg, 500.  
" " at Salem Church, 500.  
battles of the Wilderness, 500.  
engagement at Sander's House, 500.  
Gen. Sedgewick in his report, 500.  
protects the laying of pontoon-bridges, 500.  
Major-Gen. P. H. Sheridan honors this battery, 500.  
mustered out, 500.
- Second Battery*, 500-503.  
Major Cobb and Capt. Nims, 500.  
list of officers, 501.  
expeditions, &c., 501.  
siege of Vicksburg, 501.  
battle of Baton Rouge, assault on Port Hudson, fight at Carrion Crow, 501.  
battle of Pleasant Hill, 502.  
" " Sabine Cross-roads, 502.  
guards ammunition-trains, 502.  
services in Southern Mississippi, 502.  
battle at Jackson, 502.  
skirmish near Fort Blakely, 502.  
last cavalry fight, 502.  
called also Nims's Battery, 503.  
mustered out, 503.
- Third Battery*, 503-506.  
list of officers, 503.  
joins the Army of the Potomac, 503.  
siege of Yorktown, 503.  
takes part in all the principal battles of the Peninsular Campaign, 503.  
battle of the Wilderness, 504.  
attack on Laurel Hill, fight at North Anna River, at Shady Grove, battles of Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, 504.  
mustered out, 505.
- Fourth Battery*, 505-509.  
list of officers, 505.  
expedition and battle, 505, 506.  
battle of Baton Rouge, 506.  
sickness, 507.  
assault on Port Hudson, 507.  
skirmishing, &c., 507.  
skirmishing at Atchafalaya River, 508.  
siege of Spanish Fort, 508.  
mustered out, 509.
- Fifth Battery*, 509-512.  
attached to the Army of the Potomac, 509.
- Light Batteries, *continued*.
- Fifth Battery, continued*. List of office 509.  
siege of Yorktown, 509.  
battle of Gaines's Mills, 510.  
" " Malvern Hill, 510.  
" " Fredericksburg, 510.  
" " Gettysburg, 511.  
" " Rappahannock Station, 511.  
" " Mine Run, 511.  
" " Petersburg, 511, 512.  
" " Weldon Railroad, 511.
- Sixth Battery*, 512-516.  
list of officers, 512.  
expeditions, 513.  
battle of Baton Rouge, 513.  
" near Laberdierville, 514.  
takes possession of Brashear City, 514.  
battle of Camp Bisland, 514.  
assault on Port Hudson, 514, 515.  
marches, &c., 515.  
mustered out, 516.
- Seventh Battery*, 517-519.  
called "The Richardson Light Guard"  
list of officers, 517.  
skirmishes, 518.  
engagement at Franklin, 518.  
engagement at Providence Church Road, 518.  
expeditions, &c., 519.  
battle of Spanish Fort, 519.  
mustered out, 519.
- Eighth Battery*, 520, 521.  
list of officers, 520.  
accident on journey to Washington, 521.  
skirmish near Sulphur Springs, 520.  
battle of Bull Run, 521.  
" " Chantilly, 521.  
" " South Mountain, 521.  
" " Antietam, 521.  
captures members of Stuart's cavalry, 521.  
mustered out, 521.
- Ninth Battery*, 521-523.  
list of officers, 522.  
battle of Gettysburg, 522.  
" " Petersburg, 522.  
" " Weldon Railroad, 522.  
disturbance at Galloupe's Island, 523.
- Tenth Battery*, 523-526.  
list of officers, 523.  
Mosby's guerillas, 524.  
engagement near Auburn, 524.  
Major-Gen. Birney's praise of, 524.  
battle of Kelley's Ford, 524.  
" " Mine Run, 524.  
" " Hatcher's Run, 525.  
battles of the Wilderness, 525.  
mustered out, 526.
- Eleventh Battery*, 526-528.  
list of officers, 526.  
battles of the Wilderness, 526, 528.  
battle of Weldon Railroad, &c., 527.  
" " Petersburg, 528.  
mustered out, 528.
- Twelfth Battery*, 528-530.  
list of officers, 528.  
expeditions, &c., 528.  
deserters from, 529.  
bounties, 529.  
served in the Department of the Gulf &c., 530.

- Light Batteries, continued.**  
**Thirteenth Battery**, 530, 531.  
 list of officers, 530.  
 Capt. Hamlin's account, 530.  
 expeditions, &c., 530.  
 skirmish at Carrion Crow, 530.  
 Red-river Expedition, 530.  
 sickness, 530.  
**Fourteenth Battery**, 531-533.  
 list of officers, 531.  
 battle of Fort Stedman, 532.  
 " " North Anna, 531.  
 battles of the Wilderness, 531-533.  
 battles of Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg, 532, 533.  
 mustered out, 533.  
**Fifteenth Battery**, 533, 534.  
 list of officers, 533.  
 deserters, 533.  
 expeditions, 533, 534.  
 siege of Blakely, 534.  
 mustered out, 534.  
**Sixteenth Battery**, 534, 535.  
 list of officers, 534.  
 garrisons forts, &c., 534.  
 marches, &c., 535.  
 return home, and mustered out, 535.  
 Light Guard, Richardson's, 517.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, issues a call for troops to serve three years, 144.  
 expresses his gratification at the appearance of the First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and at the promptness of the Massachusetts people, 147.  
 praise of Fifth Regiment, 178.  
 remarks in a letter, 604.  
 telegram in regard to battle of Five Forks, 491.  
 his interest in reading furnished to the army, 573.  
 contribution to Boston National Sailors' Fair, 584.  
 events immediately succeeding his death, 565, 566.  
 intimacy with Senator Sumner, 38.  
 Lincoln, F. W., 582.  
 sketch and generosity of, 568.  
 Literature, general, 621, 622.  
 Locke, Lieut.-Col., 434.  
 Locust Grove, battle of, 155, 156, 289.  
 London, C. F. Adams ambassador to the court of St. James, 83.  
 Longfellow, H. W., 580, 608.  
 poems, 616-618.  
 Longshaw, Assistant Surgeon William, killed, 556.  
 Longstreet, Gen., 187, 402.  
 Loring, Acting Master B. W., 566.  
 Loring, Gen. C. G., 566.  
 Lothrop, Rev. Dr., remarks upon a work of Edward Everett, 57.  
 Louisiana, the Thirty-first Regiment in, 347.  
 First Regiment of Engineers, 410.  
 Lounsbury, Col., 591.  
 Lowell, first to form an aid society, &c., 567, 568.  
 measures for comfort, &c., of citizen-soldiers, 575.  
 originated the first sanitary fair, 579, 580.  
 Lowell, Brig.-Gen. C. R., sketch of, 632, 633.  
 death of, 489, 490.  
 Lowell, James Jackson, 633.  
 Lowell, James Russell, 608.  
 Lowell, Mrs. C. R., 570.  
 Loyalty, incident illustrative of Massachusetts, 87, 88.  
 Lynn, aid from, 569.  
 charities of, 578, 579.  
 Lyons, Lord, 42.  
 Macauley, Col., severely wounded, 393.  
 Macy, Gen. George N., 565.  
 Madison University, New York, 620, 621.  
 Maggi, Col. A. C., 358.  
 letter of, concerning Adjutant Mudge, 361.  
 Mahan, Major, narrative of, 201.  
 Mahone, Fort, battle of, 375, 473.  
 Maies, Acting Master W. H., gallantry of, 556.  
 Malden, aid from, 569.  
 Malvern Hill, battle of, 199, 203, 238, 286, 326, 510.  
 Manassas Gap, skirmish at, 155, 199, 352.  
 Mann, Horace, 13.  
 Manning, Rev. J. M., 582, 603.  
 Mansfield, Gen., praises Fifth Regiment, 178.  
 Marblehead, patriotic men of, 108.  
 aid from, 569.  
 March, Mrs. A. L., 578.  
 Marshall, Lieut.-Col. G. E., 405.  
 Martin, Capt. Knott, first Massachusetts man in the war, 101, 102.  
 Martin's Battery. See Third Battery.  
 Maryland, apprehended negro insurrection in, 131.  
 Mason, Lieut. E. B., 594.  
 Mason, R. M., 592.  
 Mason, W. W., 645.  
 Massachusetts, account of the early history of. See Account.  
 Army and Navy Union, 591.  
 Baptist Convention, resolves of, 602, 603.  
 Bible Society, 570.  
 companies, list of the first that left for the war, 103.  
 conciliatory measures of, 99.  
 contributions, &c., 581, 582.  
 Legislature, first action of, in regard to the Rebellion, 97, 98.  
 material support of the Union, 545.  
 Medical Commission, members of the Board of Examiners, 593, note.  
 Sabbath-school Society, 574.  
 troops. See Troops.  
 Universalist Convention, resolves of, 601, 602.  
 McClellan, Gen., victorious legions of, 203.  
 advance upon Frederick, 221.  
 McKim, Capt. W. W., 592.  
 McLaughlin, Col., appointed to command of First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, 152.  
 wounding of Stonewall Jackson, related by, 153, 154.  
 M'Rae, Fort, taken by the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment, 353.  
 M'Rory, the guerilla, 347.  
 Meade, Gen. G. G., succeeds Gen. Hooker in command, 154.  
 Meagher, Gen., remarks concerning the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, 327, 328.  
 Twenty-ninth Regiment becomes a part of his Irish brigade, 326.



- Mechanicsville, battle of, 199, 286.  
 Medical service, the, 588-595.  
   list of staff medical officers who have been brevetted, 588, 589.  
   list of deceased medical officers, 594, *note*.  
   medical commission, 593, *note*.  
 Memorials of the dead, 645-650.  
 Mercer, Dr., services of, 427.  
 Merchants of Boston. *See* Boston.  
 Merriam, Lieut.-Col., killed, 241.  
 Merrick, L. L., 606.  
 "Merrimack," engagement with, 554, 555.  
 Merritt, Lieut.-Col. Henry, killed, 291.  
 Messer, Col., 434.  
 Methodist-Episcopal Church. *See* New-England Conference of the Methodist-Episcopal Church.  
 Mexico and United States, Sumner's argument against war between, 29, 30.  
 Michie, Gen., extract from report of, 483.  
 Miles, Major-Gen. N. A., sketch of, 561, 562.  
 Military companies, several of them offer their services to the country, 98, 99.  
 Military operations, *resumé* of, 538, 549.  
 Militia, number of, in 1861, 92, 93.  
   Gov. Andrew's opinion on, 20, 23.  
 Mine Run, battle of, 201, 239, 476, 511, 524.  
 "Mississippi," frigate, blown up, 327.  
 Monroe, Fortress, defended from attack, 180.  
 Montith, Col., arrested, 820.  
 Morris, Lieut., sketch of, 554, 555.  
 Morse, Lieut.-Col., 166, 168.  
   wounded, 169.  
 Morse, Chaplain, 603.  
 Morton, Gov. O. P., letter to Col. A. D. Wass, 470, 471.  
 Mosby, the guerilla, 488, 489, 524.  
 Motley, John Lothrop, sketch of, 83-85.  
 Moultrie, Fort, Major Anderson at, 92.  
 Mount-Vernon Fund, 58.  
 Muddy Run, battle at, 492.  
 Mudge, Adjutant, First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, disabled in battle of Gettysburg, 165.  
   *See* Maggi, Col. A. C.  
 Mudge, E. R., 587.  
 Mudge, Lieut.-Col. C. R., 165.  
   killed, 165, 166.  
   sketch of, 636, 637.  
 Naval heroes, 583.  
 Naval service of the State, the, 550-558.  
 Navy, number of enlisted men in the, 557.  
 Neale, Rev. A. R. *See* United-States Christian Commission.  
 Nebraska Bill, 14.  
 Needham, Sumner Henry, short sketch of, 135.  
   burial of, 646.  
 Negro insurrection in Maryland, 131.  
 Nelson's Farm, battle of, 270, 326.  
 New Bedford, City Guards, 577.  
   contributions from Mr. T. P. Allen's school, 588.  
   in regard to the Boston Riot, 543.  
   its patriotism, 576.  
   monument in, Mayor Howland suggests the propriety of erecting, 648, 649.  
   Soldiers' Aid Society, contributions of, 577.  
 Newbern, attempt of the rebels to repossess, 422-424.  
   battle of, 275, 276, 291, 292, 299, 311  
   losses in, repaired, 539.  
 Newburyport, Ladies' Soldiers' Relief Association of, its charities, 578.  
 New-England Conference of the Methodist-Episcopal Church, its statistics, 597, 598.  
   emigrants to Kansas, 14.  
   Freedmen's Aid Society, its organization, and contributions to, 563.  
   Society of New-York City, 567, 570.  
   Women's Auxiliary Association, and Soldiers' Relief Association, its statistics, 578.  
   Sons of, 577, 578.  
 Newport, Fort Adams, 95.  
 Newton, aid from, 569.  
   Eliot-church Sabbath School, 583.  
 New York, aid to Savannah, 584.  
 New-York City, New-England Society operations, 577, 578.  
   riot in, 542.  
   Second Massachusetts Regiment quell riots, 167.  
 New-York Agency for Relief, 590.  
   army subscription, 582.  
 Nichols, Lieut., gallantry of, 556.  
 Nims's Battery. *See* Second Battery.  
 Noble, Isaac B., 472.  
 North Anna, battle of, 241, 374, 461, 467, 504, 531.  
 "North-American Review," 622.  
   remarks upon Western Sanitary mission, 584, 585.  
 North (now Springfield) Street Discharged Soldiers' Home, 567.  
 Northampton, Mass., charities, 579.  
 North-eastern boundary, Sumner's defense the American claim to, 29.  
 O'Brien, Lieut.-Col., death of, 430.  
 O'Connor, Ensign F. A., killed, 556.  
 Officers, general, furnished by Massachusetts who survived the war, 559-566.  
 Officers and enlisted men, total of, 668.  
 Olustee, battle of, 404, 452.  
 Opequan, battle of, 393, 493.  
 Ormsby, W. E., execution of, 489.  
 Otis, Mrs. H. G., originates the donation committee, &c., 569, 570.  
 "Our God is a Consuming Fire," 610, 616.  
 Paine, C. J., 565.  
 Palfrey, Lieut.-Col. F. W., severely wounded, 270, 271.  
 Pamunkey, battle of, 241.  
 Parker, Col., 350.  
   battle of Fredericksburg, 351.  
 Parkman, Theodore, sketch of, 642.  
 Parsons, Lieut.-Col., battle of the Wilder, 205, 206.  
 Patten, Major Henry L., sketch of, 643.  
 Patterson, Gen., joins Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, 160.  
 Pawtucket, aid from, 569.  
 Peach-tree-Creek battle, 168.  
 Pemberton-square United-States Army hospital, or Soldiers' Rest, 586, 592.  
 Peninsula, campaign of the, 248-252, 516.  
 Pennell, C., 606.  
 "Perley," 621.

- Petersburg**, battle of, 217, 235, 241, 267, 273, 282, 283, 296, 307, 323, 325, 331-333, 353, 369, 370, 375, 381, 387, 388, 397, 404, 459, 462, 464, 467, 479, 504, 511, 512, 522, 528, 532.
- Phalen**, Capt., 170.
- Phelps**, Gen., testimony of, 535.
- Philadelphia**, aid to Savannah, 584.  
expressions of the leading papers of, in regard to Massachusetts, 15.  
**Agency for Relief**, 589, 590.
- Phillips Academy**, Andover, 606.
- Phillips**, W., 13.
- Piedmont**, battle of, 367.
- Pierce**, E. L., appeal for the freedmen, 582.
- Pierce**, Major-Gen. E. W., succeeds Brig.-Gen. Butler after his promotion, 140.  
letter of, offering troops, 94, 95.
- Pierpont**, Rev. John, 608.  
poems, 608, 609.
- Pierson**, Col., seriously wounded, 398.
- Pilgrims**, the, 33.
- Pittsfield**, Mass., charities, 579.
- Plains Store**, battle of, 433.
- Pleasant Hill**, battle of, 345, 502.
- Plunkett**, Major C. T., in command of the Forty-ninth Regiment, 433.
- Plymouth**, aid from, 569.
- Pocotoglio**, battle of, 487.
- Poets**, &c., 607-621.
- Pomeroy**, Mrs., 587.
- Poplar-grove Church**, battle of, 381, 463.
- Poplar-spring Church**, battle of, 466.
- Portrait** (National) Gallery, 623.
- "Post," the Boston**, 622.
- Potomac**, Army of the, put in motion, 154.
- Pratt**, Capt., ordered to join Sixth Regiment, 108.
- Preble's Farm**, battle near, 480.
- Prescott**, Col. George L., killed in the battle of Petersburg, 353.  
sketch of, 636.
- Press and general literature**, 621, 622.
- Prince**, Gen., commands the Third Regiment, 173.
- Prophecy**, 609.
- Protestant-Episcopal Church**, extracts from addresses of the bishops, 598, 599.
- Providence-church Road**, engagement at, 518.
- Putnam**, W., sketch of, 633.
- Quantrell's guerilla band**, 492.
- Quincy**, aid from, 569.
- Quincy**, Col., 163, 164.  
brevetted brigadier, 164.
- Quint**, Rev. A. H., 603, 649.  
his election-sermon, January, 1866, 25, 26.  
remark upon Adjutant-Gen. Schouler, 107.  
Massachusetts surgeons, 107.
- Raccoon Ford**, rebels silenced at, 476.
- Railroad companies** offer aid, 569.
- Rundall**, Acting Master W. P., 555.
- Rapidan**, skirmishes along the, 195.
- Rapidan Station**, battle of, 487.
- Rappahannock**, skirmishes along the, 195.
- Rappahannock Railroad**, bridge on the, First Regiment of Cavalry destroys, 487.
- Rappahannock Station**, battle of, 200, 204, 250, 264, 288, 352, 385, 511.
- Raymond**, Col., remarks on the Twenty-third Regiment, 297, 298.
- Revere**, Col. P. J., mortally wounded, 272.  
sketch of, 634-636.
- Read**, Gen., 496.
- Reading**, standard religious, 573, 574.
- Reading**, commemoration of her heroic dead, 647, 648.  
monument to her heroic dead originated by Mr. A. Holden, 647, 648.
- Readville United-States Hospital**, 586.
- Ream's Station**, battle of, 274, 324.
- "Recorder," the Boston**, 621.
- Red-river Expedition**, 345, 391.
- Regiments**, the three-months', 106-143.  
Adjutant-General's report on, 140, 141.  
residences of, 141, 142.  
commissioned, 142.  
*See* Light Batteries, Riflemen.
- Third Regiment**, departure of, 116.  
list of officers, 116.  
facts in regard to, 119.  
arrives at Fortress Monroe, 124.
- Fourth Regiment**, departure of, 116.  
list of officers, 116, 117.  
facts in the early history of, 117, 118.  
farewell address of Gov. Andrew, 118.  
particulars in regard to, 118, 119.  
arrives at Fortress Monroe, 124.
- Fifth Regiment**, filling up of the, and departure, 122.  
list of officers, 123.  
participated in the battle of Manassas, 141.  
killed and wounded, 141.
- Sixth Regiment**, account of the, 110-115.  
list of officers, 111.  
attack upon, at Baltimore, 113-115.  
killed, wounded, and missing in, 113-115.  
enters Baltimore, May 18, 1861, 131.  
list and account of the killed, 133-137.  
Boston, sympathy with, 138.  
Massachusetts' reception of the slain.
- Seventh Regiment**, companies taken from to add to the Fifth, 122.  
Company F disbanded, 122.
- Eighth Regiment**, preparing for departure, 119, 120.  
departure of, 121, 122.  
Capt. Briggs ordered to join, 116.  
farewell speech of Gov. Andrew, 120.  
" " " Gen. Butler, 120.  
list of officers, 121.  
excitement of, at Philadelphia, 122.  
Gen. Butler's plan for the march of, 125, 126.  
further events connected with, 126-132.  
frigate "Constitution," 127, 128.  
takes possession of Annapolis, 129-131.
- Regiments**, the three-years' and nine-months', 144.
- First Regiment**, 145-157.  
how composed, 145, 146.  
field and staff, 145.  
departure and destination of, 146, 147.  
Pres. Lincoln expresses his satisfaction with, 147.  
celebration of the 4th of July by, 147.  
advance towards South Carolina, 147.  
skirmish of Blackburn's Ford in the Bull-run battle, 148, 149.  
Col. Cowdin detached from, and Lieut.-Col. Wells appointed colonel, 149.

**Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', continued.**

*First Regiment, continued.* Col. Cowdin again takes command of, 150. drives the rebels from Yorktown and Williamsburg, 150. ill health of the troops, 150. engagement at Fair Oaks, 150, 151. battles of Glendale, Malvern Hill, Kettle Run, second battle of Bull Run, Chantilly, Frederickburg, 151, 152. Lieut.-Col. Baldwin takes command of, 152. Col. McLaughlin takes command of, 152. battle of Chancellorsville, 153. " " Gettysburg, 154, 155. " " Manassas Gap, 155. captures the enemy's redoubts at Kelly's Ford, 155. battle of Locust Grove, 155, 156. remarks upon, 156, 157. return home of, 157. speech of Gov. Andrew at reception of, 157. response of Col. McLaughlin, 157.

*Second Regiment, 157-171.* origin of, 157-159. raising of, 159. list of officers of, 159, 160. departure of, 160. joins Gen. Patterson, 160. in camp in winter of 1861-62, 160, 161. skirmishes, 160, 161. battle of Winchester, 161, 162. " " Cedar Mountain, 162, 163. " " Antietam, 163. commendation of, at Stafford Court House, 163. capture of rebels at Germania Ford by, 163, 164. attack on Jackson's forces, 164. engagement at Beverly Ford, 164. battle of Gettysburg, 165, 166. in city of New York, to keep down riot, 167. skirmishes, 167-169. Peach-tree-Creek battle, 168. battle of Atlanta, 168. battle of Averysborough, 169. return home, 170. remarks concerning, 170, 171.

*Third Regiment, 172-175.* volunteers a second time, 172. list of officers, 172. departs to Newbern, 172. short expeditions, 173. fight near Elizabeth City, N.C., 173. battles of Kinston, Whitehall, and Goldsborough, 173. Gen. Heckman's regret at parting with, 173. becomes a part of Col. Jourdan's brigade, 173. commendations of Gens. Foster, Prince, and Col. Jourdan, 173. skirmishes, &c., 174. helps to drive the rebels from Washington, N.C., 174. picket-duty at Deep Gulley, 174. return home, 174; remarks, 174, 175.

*Fourth Regiment, 175-177.* list of officers, 175.

**Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', continued.**

*Fourth Regiment, continued.* Account the raising of, 175, 176. takes part in the first Port-Hudson expedition, 176. arduous duties, 176, 177. great loss of, 177. Major-Gen. Emory's remarks concerning, 177.

*Fifth Regiment, 178-183.* Gen. Mansfield's praise of, 178. Pres. Lincoln's praise of, 178. Secs. Chase and Cameron's praise of, 1 Gov. Andrew's praise of, 178. battle of Bull Run, 178. enlists a second time, 178. list of officers, skirmishes, 179. Wilmington and Weldon Railroad destroyed by, 179, 180. battles of Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsborough, 180, 181. skirmishes, 181. returns to Boston, 182. remarks concerning, 182. address of Col. H. C. Lee to, 182, 183. note of Gen. Foster regarding, 183. enlists a third time, 183.

*Sixth Regiment, 183-186. See Jones, C.* remarks concerning the three-month service of, 183, 184. departure of, for the nine-months' service, 184, 185. list of officers, 185. skirmishes, 186, 187. engagement at Blackwater, 187. attack of Gen. Longstreet, 187. last expedition towards Blackwater, 1 record of the Adjutant-General, 188.

*Seventh Regiment, 188-197.* list of officers, 188. battle of Williamsburg, 194. skirmish at Bottom's Bridge, 194. battle of Fair Oaks, 194. engagement near Seven Pines, 194. battle and skirmishes along the Rapidan and Rapidan, 195. full account of subsequent operations by Col. Johns, 196, 197.

*Eighth Regiment, 198-192.* list of officers, 198. departure of, 199. various duties, 199, 190. engagement at Blount's Creek, 190. takes possession of Fort Duncan, 191 re-enforces the Army of the Potomac and suffers much, 191, 192. returns home, 192.

*Ninth Regiment, 198-202.* Col. Cass killed before Richmond, succeeded by Patrick R. Guiney, 1 list of officers, 198. battle of Yorktown, 199. " " Hanover Court House, 199. " " Mechanicsville, 199. " " Gaines's Mills, 199. " " Chickahominy, 199. " " Malvern Hill, 199. engagements at Manassas, 199. battle of Antietam, 199. " " Botler's Mill, 199. " " Fredericksburg, 200.

- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.  
*Ninth Regiment, continued*. Battle of Chancellorsville, 200.  
 battle of Gettysburg, 200.  
 " " Wapping Heights, 200.  
 " " Rappahannock Station, 200.  
 " " Mine Run, 201.  
 " " the Wilderness, 201.  
 other battles, 201.  
 Major Mahan's narrative, 201.  
 return home, 201, 202.  
*Tenth Regiment, 202-207*.  
 list of officers, 202.  
 battle of Yorktown, 202.  
 " " Williamsburg, 202.  
 " " at Savage's Station, 202.  
 " " Malvern Hill, 203.  
 retreat from Harrison's Landing, 203.  
 battle at Salem Heights, 204.  
 " " Gettysburg, 204.  
 " " of Rappahannock Station, 204.  
 battles of the Wilderness, 205, 206.  
 skirmishing, &c., 206.  
 return home, 198, 199.  
*Eleventh Regiment, 208-212*.  
 formation of, 208.  
 list of officers, 208.  
 at Bull Run, and other movements, 208.  
 resignation of Col. Clark, 208.  
 Col. Blaisdell takes command, 208.  
 Gov. Andrew presents a new State color for its bravery at Williamsburg, 209.  
 picket-duty and marches, 209.  
 gallantry at Chancellorsville; other movements, 210.  
 battle of the Wilderness, 211.  
 return home of a portion of the regiment, 211.  
 skirmishing and picket-duty, 211.  
 Col. Blaisdell's death, 212.  
 various movements and discharge, 212.  
*Twelfth Regiment, 213-218*.  
 list of officers, 213.  
 death of Col. Fletcher Webster, 213.  
 Capt. James L. Bates, commissioned colonel, 213.  
 heavy losses, 213; Fredericksburg, 214.  
 an officer's account of the movements early in 1863, 215.  
 battle of Gettysburg, 215, 216.  
 pursues Lee's retreating columns, 216.  
 battle of the Wilderness, 217.  
 severe service, marching and counter-marching, 217.  
 extract from Col. Bates's report, 217, 218.  
 battle of Petersburg, 217.  
 mustered out, 218.  
*résumé* of losses, 218.  
*Thirteenth Regiment, 219-225*.  
 its origin, 219.  
 list of officers, 219.  
 marches, &c., 219, 220, 223, 224.  
 second battle of Bull Run, 220, 221.  
 battle of South Mountain, 221.  
 " " Antietam, 221.  
 " " Fredericksburg, 221.  
 " " Gettysburg, 222, 223.  
 return home, 225.  
*Fourteenth Regiment, 225*.  
 called the "Essex-county Regiment," 225
- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.  
*Fourteenth Regiment, continued*. Departure of, list of officers, garrisons Fort Albany and Fort Runyon, changed to the First Heavy Artillery, 225. *See* Heavy Artillery, First Regiment.  
*Fifteenth Regiment, 226-236*.  
 sketch of Col. C. Devens, 226-228.  
 list of officers, 228.  
 battle of Bull's Bluff, 228, 229.  
 " " Fair Oaks, 230.  
 " " Antietam, 231.  
 " " Gettysburg, 233, 234.  
 " " the Wilderness, 235.  
 battle of Petersburg, 235.  
 return home, 235.  
*Sixteenth Regiment, 237-242*.  
 origin, and list of officers, 237.  
 Col. Wyman, 237; his death, 238.  
 Capt. Lombard's account of the regiment, 237-241.  
 first Union regiment to enter Norfolk, Portsmouth, and Suffolk, 237.  
 Gen. Hooker compliments the regiment and Col. Wyman, 238.  
 Capelle, J. F., distinguishes himself, 238.  
 battle of Glendale, 238.  
 " " Malvern Hill, 238.  
 " " Fredericksburg, 238.  
 " " Chancellorsville, 238.  
 " " Gettysburg, 238, 239.  
 " " Wapping Heights, 239.  
 " " Locust Grove, 239.  
 " " Mine Run, 239.  
 " " Wilderness, 239, 240.  
 " " Spottsylvania, 240.  
 " " North Anna, 241.  
 " " Pamunkey, Petersburg, 241.  
 Lieut.-Col. Merriam killed, 241.  
 mustered out, 241.  
 battalion formed, and consolidated with the Eleventh, 241.  
*Seventeenth Regiment, 242-246*.  
 origin, and list of officers, 242.  
 expedition to Accomac County, 242.  
 services at Newbern, 242 *et seq.*  
 Lieut.-Col. J. F. Fellows's interesting letter, giving an account of the expedition to Goldsborough, 242-244.  
 goes to the relief of Washington, N.C., 244, 245.  
 expedition against Weldon, 244.  
 other movements, 245.  
 mustered out, 245, 246.  
 consolidation, and subsequent service, 246.  
*Eighteenth Regiment, 247-252*.  
 list of officers, 247.  
 drilling of, &c., 247, 248.  
 marches, &c., 248, 249.  
 second battle of Bull Run, 249.  
 battle of Fredericksburg, 249.  
 " " Chancellorsville, 250.  
 " " Rappahannock Station, 250.  
 skirmishing, &c., 251, 252.  
 consolidation, 252.  
*Nineteenth Regiment, 255-268*.  
 list of officers, 255.  
 battle of Bull's Bluff, 256.  
 " " Yorktown, 257.  
 " " Fair Oaks, 257.

**Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', continued.**

**Nineteenth Regiment, continued. Battle of Glendale, 258-260.**

- skirmishes, &c., 258.
- battle of Chantilly, 261.
- " " Antietam, 261, 262.
- " " at the Rappahannock, 264.
- " " Gettysburg, 265.
- " " the Wilderness, 266.
- " " Bristow Station, 265.
- " " Robinson's Cross-roads, 265, 266.
- " " Peter-burg, 267.
- furlough of, 266; returns home, 268.

**Twentieth Regiment, 269-274.**

- list of officers, 269.
- battle of Ball's Bluff, 269.
- marches, &c., 270.
- battle of West Point, 270.
- " " Fair Oaks, 270.
- " " Savage's Station, 270.
- " " White-oak Swamp, 270.
- " " Nelson's Farm, 270.
- " " Antietam, 271.
- " " Fredericksburg, 271.
- " " Gettysburg, 272.
- " " Catlett's Station, 272.
- " " Bristow Station, 272.
- " " the Wilderness, Petersburg, 273.
- " " Ream's Station, 274.
- return home, 274.

**Twenty-first Regiment, 275-284.**

- list of officers, 275.
- battle of Roanoke Island, 275.
- " " Newbern, 275, 276.
- " " Bull Run, second, 277.
- " " Chantilly, 277.
- " " Antietam, 278.
- " " Fredericksburg, 278.
- " " Knoxville, 280.

return home and reception, 280, 281.

re-enlist, 280.

battle of the Wilderness, 281.

" " Spottsylvania, 282.

" " Sandy-grove Road, 282.

" " Cold Harbor, 282.

" " Petersburg, 282, 283.

officers and non-re-enlisted return home, 283, 284.

re-enlisted organized with the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts, 284.

**Twenty-second Regiment, 285-289.**

list of officers, 285.

Col. Wilson resigns his command, Col. Gove succeeds, 285.

battle of Gaines's Mill, 286.

" " Yorktown, 286.

" " Mechanicsville, 286.

" " Malvern Hill, 286.

" " Antietam, 286.

" " Fredericksburg, 287.

" " Chancellorsville, 287.

" " Gettysburg, 287, 288.

" " Round Top, 288.

" " Wapping Heights, 288.

" " Rappahannock Station, 288.

return home, 289.

Brig.-Gen. Griffin's commendatory letter, 289.

**Twenty-third Regiment, 290-298.**

list of officers, 290.

**Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', continued.**

**Twenty-third Regiment, continued. Battle of Roanoke Island, 290, 291.**

- battle of Newbern, 291, 292.
- Gen. Burnside's compliments, 291.
- battle of Goldsborough, 293, 294.
- destroys Wilmington Railroad, 294.
- engagement at Wicox Bridge, 294, 295.
- attack on Richmond, 295.
- battle of Petersburg, Fort Darling, 296.
- " " Cold Harbor, Kinston, 297.

return home, 297.

remarks of Col. Raymond, 297, 298.

**Twenty-fourth Regiment, 298-303.**

list of officers, 298.

part of the Burnside Expedition, 298.

battle of Roanoke Island, 298.

" " Newbern, 299.

" " near Washington, N.C., 299.

" " of Kinston, 299.

" " Fort Wagner, 300.

assault on Fort Sumter, 301.

skirmishes and battles, 301, 302.

return home, 302.

extract from address of Gov. Bullock, 302, 303.

**Twenty-fifth Regiment, 304-309.**

list of officers, 304.

battle of Roanoke Island, 305.

" " Kinston, 306.

" " Goldsborough, 306.

" " Cold Harbor, 307.

" " Petersburg, 307.

" " Wise's Forks, 308.

return home, 308.

**Twenty-sixth Regiment, 309-313.**

list of officers, 309.

duty in New Orleans, 310.

battle at Lafourche Crossing, 310.

three-fourths of, re-enlist as cavalry, 311.

marches, &c., 311, 312.

engagement at Fisher's Hill, 312.

battle of Cedar Creek, 313.

return home, 313.

officering of the Old Sixth Regiment, 313.

**Twenty-seventh Regiment, 314-319.**

list of officers, 314.

known as "The Second Western Regiment," 314.

battle of Roanoke Island, 315.

" " Newbern, 315.

expedition to Goldsborough, 316.

attack at Batchelder's Creek, 317.

successful expedition to Gum Swamp, 317.

skirmishes, &c., 318, 319.

battle of Cold Harbor, 319.

**Twenty-eighth Regiment, 320-325.**

list of officers, 320.

Col. Montieth placed under arrest, 320.

evacuates Fort Johnson, 320.

second battle of Bull Run, 321.

battle of Chantilly, 321.

" " South Mountain, 321.

" " Antietam, 321.

" " St. Mary's Heights, 321.

" " Gettysburg, 322.

marches, 322.

skirmishes, &c., 322, 324.

battle of the Wilderness, 322.

" " Spottsylvania, 322, 323.

- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.  
*Twenty-eighth Regiment, continued*. Battle of Cold Harbor, 323.  
 battle of Petersburg, 323, 325.  
 " " Deep Bottom, 324.  
 " " Ream's Station, 324.  
 picket-guard and fatigue duties, 324.  
 engagement at Hatcher's Run, 325.  
 returns home, 325.  
*Twenty-ninth Regiment, 326-334*.  
 how partly formed, 144, 145.  
 organization of, list of officers, 326.  
 becomes part of Irish brigade of Gen. Meagher, 326.  
 Gen. Meagher writes of, 327, 328.  
 battles of Gaines's Mills, Savage's Station, White-oak Swamp, Nelson's Farm, Malvern Hill, Antietam, 326.  
 marches, &c., 326.  
 battle of Fredericksburg, sieges of Vicksburg, Jackson, Miss., 328.  
 battle of Blue Springs, 329.  
 " " Campbell's Station, 329.  
 " " Knoxville, 329.  
 sufferings of, 330.  
 battle of Peter-burg, 331.  
 " " Blick's Station, 331, 332.  
 skirmishing, 332.  
 battle of Peter-burg, 332, 333.  
 return home, 334.  
 remarks about, 334.  
*Thirtieth Regiment, 335-442*.  
 organization, &c., 335.  
 list of officers, 335.  
 expeditions, &c., 335, 336.  
 pursuit of guerillas, 336.  
 battle of Baton Rouge, 336, 337.  
 disease of, 337.  
 battle of Clinton Plains, 338.  
 surrender of Port Hudson, 338.  
 engagement at Rock's Plantation, 338.  
 three-fourths of the regiment re-enlist, 339.  
 battle of Winchester, 339, 340.  
 " " Fisher's Hill, 340.  
 " " Cedar Creek, 340, 341.  
 news of the surrender of Lee's army, 342.  
*Thirty-first Regiment, 342-350*.  
 designated "The Western Bay-State Regiment," 342.  
 list of officers, 342.  
 advance against Port Hudson, 343.  
 battles, &c., 344.  
 converted into cavalry, 344.  
 battle of Pleasant Hill, 345.  
 " " Sabine Cross-roads, 345.  
 " " Cane River, 345.  
 " " Hudnot's Plantation, 345, 346.  
 furlough, 346.  
 consolidated to a battalion of five companies, 346.  
 in Louisiana, 347.  
 Brig.-Gen. Sherman acknowledges the services of, 347, 348.  
 skirmishes, 348.  
 formed into a brigade with three other cavalry regiments, 348.  
 fall of Spanish Fort and Blakely, 348, 349.  
 return home, 349; losses, 350.  
*Thirty-second Regiment, 350-355*.  
 origin of, 350.
- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.  
*Thirty-second Regiment, continued*. Lieut.-Col. F. J. Parker, 350.  
 battle of Antietam, 350.  
 " " Snicker's Gap, 350.  
 " " Fredericksburg, 351.  
 " " Chancellorsville, 351.  
 " " Gettysburg, 352.  
 " " Manassas Gap, 352.  
 retreat to Centreville, 352.  
 Bristow Station, 352.  
 battle of Rappahannock Station, 352.  
 furlough, 352.  
 battles of the Wilderness, 352, 353.  
 battle of Petersburg, 353.  
 Fort M'Rae taken by, 353.  
 sickness, 354.  
 second battle of Hatcher's Run, 354.  
 battle of Waverley Run, 354.  
 skirmishing, 354.  
 return home, 355.  
*Thirty-third Regiment, 356-364*.  
 Gen. A. B. Underwood, 356, 357.  
 Col. A. C. Maggi, 358.  
 with the Army of the Potomac at Falmouth, 358.  
 battle of Chancellorsville, 358.  
 " " Beverly Ford, 358, 359.  
 " " Gettysburg, 359.  
 " " Chattanooga, 360, 363.  
 congratulatory letter of Gen. Howard, 361.  
 letter of Col. Maggi, 362.  
 battles and skirmishes, 363.  
 evacuation of Savannah by enemy, 364.  
 severe skirmishing and fighting, 364.  
 return home, 364.  
*Thirty-fourth Regiment, 365-370*.  
 list of officers, 365.  
 takes possession of Harper's Ferry, 365.  
 capture of rebels at Charlestown, 366.  
 strategy of Col. Wells at Harrisonburg, 366.  
 battle of Piedmont, 367.  
 suffering of, 367.  
 fight at Fisher's Hill, 367, 368.  
 battle of Cedar Creek, 368, 369.  
 skirmishes, marches, &c., 369.  
 battle of Hatcher's Run, 369.  
 " " Peter-burg, 369, 370.  
 return home, 370.  
*Thirty-fifth Regiment, 370-376*.  
 list of officers, 370.  
 poorly fitted out, 371.  
 battle of South Mountain, 371, 372.  
 " " Antietam, 371, 372.  
 " " Fredericksburg, 372.  
 skirmishing, 373.  
 battle of Spottsylvania, 374.  
 battles of North Anna, Shady Grove, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, 374.  
 battle of Weldon Railroad, 374.  
 " " Fort Stedman, 375.  
 " " " Mahone, 375.  
 Petersburg evacuated, 375.  
 return home, 376.  
*Thirty-sixth Regiment, 377-381*.  
 Col. Henry Bowman, 377.  
 list of officers, 377.  
 with the Army of the Potomac, 377.  
 marching, siege of Vicksburg, 378.

- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.  
*Thirty-sixth Regiment, continued.* Battle at Jackson, 378.  
 Col. Bowman discharged, 378.  
 deaths from fatiguing march, 378.  
 battle at Blue Springs, 379.  
 " " Campbell's Station, 379.  
 extreme suffering from hunger, and want of clothing, 380.  
 battle of the Wilderness, 380.  
 " " Spottsylvania, 380.  
 skirmishing, 380.  
 battle of Petersburg, 381.  
 " " Poplar-grove Church, 381.  
 return home, 381.  
*Thirty-seventh Regiment, 382-388.*  
 Col. O. Edwards, 382.  
 list of officers, 382.  
 incident on the way to Washington, 382.  
 severe sickness, 383.  
 battle of Fredericksburg, 383, 384.  
 " " Gettysburg, 384.  
 " " Rappahannock Station, 385.  
 battles of the Wilderness, 385, 386.  
 battle of Cold Harbor, 386.  
 " " Fort Stevens, 386.  
 " " Winchester, 387.  
 " " Petersburg, 387, 388.  
 return home, 388.  
*Thirty-eighth Regiment, 389-394.*  
 Col. T. Ingraham, 389.  
 list of officers, 389.  
 expedition to Port Hudson, 390.  
 battle at Bisland, &c., 390, 391.  
 " of Cane River, 392.  
 " " Opequan, 393.  
 " " Winchester, 393.  
 " " Fisher's Hill, 393.  
 " " Cedar Creek, 393.  
 return home, 394.  
*Thirty-ninth Regiment, 395-401.*  
 Col. P. S. Davis, 395.  
 list of officers, 395.  
 guards the Potomac, 395.  
 marches, 396.  
 battles of the Wilderness, 396, 397.  
 " " Petersburg, 397.  
 " " Weldon Railroad, 398, 399.  
 expedition to Jarrett's Station, 399.  
 battle of Hatcher's Run, 399, 400.  
 " " Gravelly Run, 400.  
 " " Five Forks, 400, 401.  
 pursuit of Gen. Lee, 401.  
 return home, 401.  
*Fortieth Regiment, 401-406.*  
 Major Burr Porter, 401.  
 list of officers, 401.  
 marches, &c., 402.  
 battle of Baltimore Cross-roads, 403.  
 siege of Fort Sumter, 403.  
 on Folly Island, 403.  
 battle of Ten-mile Run, 404.  
 " " Olustee, Drury's Bluff, 404.  
 " " Cold Harbor, Petersburg, 404.  
 " " Williamsburg Road, 404.  
 enters Richmond, 404.  
 return home, 405.  
 remarks concerning, 405, 406.  
*Forty-first Regiment, 406, 407.*  
 list of officers, 406.  
 expedition to Baton Rouge, 406.
- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.  
*Forty-first Regiment, continued.* Battle Irish Bend, 406.  
 attacked by Texas Cavalry, 407.  
 organized as Third Massachusetts Cavalry, 407. See Cavalry. *Third Regiment, 408-413.*  
 Col. I. S. Burrill, 408.  
 list of officers, 408.  
 with Gen. Banks's Expedition, 408.  
 capture of "The Harriet Lane" by rebels, 409.  
 organization of the First Louisiana Engineers, 410.  
 surrender of Port Hudson, 411.  
 battle of Lafourche Crossing, 412.  
 garrison at Brashear City captured, 412; mustered out, 413.  
*Forty-third Regiment, 413-415.*  
 known as "The Tiger Regiment," origin of, 413.  
 list of officers, 413.  
 expedition to Goldsborough, 413, 414.  
 battle of Kinston, 414.  
 " " Whitehall, 414.  
 retreat from Blount's Creek, 414.  
 return home, 415.  
*Forty-fourth Regiment, 415-416.*  
 Col. F. H. Lee, 415.  
 list of officers, 415.  
 expedition from Newbern to borough, 416.  
 Gen. Foster's remark, 416.  
 fight near Williamston, 416.  
 skirmishes, 416.  
 fight at Whitehall, 416.  
 " " Kinston, 416.  
 " " Whitehall Bridge, 417.  
 " " Washington, N.C., 417.  
 death of Surgeon R. Ware, 417.  
 return home, 417.  
*Forty-fifth Regiment, 418-420.*  
 known as "The Cadet Regiment," Col. C. R. Codman, 418.  
 list of officers, 419.  
 letter from Col. Codman, 419, 420.  
 expedition to Goldsborough, 419.  
 battle of Kinston, 419.  
 " " Whitehall, 420.  
 skirmishes, &c., 420.  
 return home, 420.  
*Forty-sixth Regiment, 421-425.*  
 Col. G. Bowler, 421.  
 list of officers, 421.  
 expedition to Goldsborough, 421, 422.  
 skirmishes, 422.  
 attempt of the rebels to repossess Newbern, 422-424.  
 mustered out, 425.  
*Forty-seventh Regiment, 425-427.*  
 Col. L. B. Marsh, 425.  
 list of officers, 425.  
 engagements at Thibodeaux, 426.  
 marches, &c., 426.  
 the colonel recruits a company of men, which becomes the nucleus of Second Regiment of Engineers, 427.  
 services of Drs. Blackmer and M. and Rev. E. W. Clark, 427.  
 return home, deaths, 427.

- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.
- Forty-eighth Regiment, 427-431.*  
 origin of, 427.  
 dissatisfaction, &c., 428.  
 list of officers, 428.  
 reconnoissance towards Port Hudson, 428.  
 Commodore Farragut, 428.  
 battle at Port Hudson, 429, 430.  
 death of Lieut.-Col. O'Brien, 430.  
 engagement at Bayou Lafourche, 430.  
 return home, 431.
- Forty-ninth Regiment, 432-434.*  
 Camp Briggs, 432.  
 list of officers, 432.  
 Col. W. F. Bartlett, 432.  
 provost-guard duty in New York, 432.  
 advance against Port Hudson, 433.  
 battle of Plains Store, 433.  
 Col. Bartlett wounded, 433.  
 Lieut.-Col. Sumner wounded, 433.  
 Major Plunkett in command of, 433.  
 return home, 434.
- Fiftieth Regiment, 434-437.*  
 composed principally of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, 434.  
 Col. Messer and Lieut.-Col. Locke, 434.  
 list of officers, 434.  
 unsafety of journey to New Orleans, 435.  
 small-pox, 435.  
 expedition to and assault on Port Hudson, 436.  
 return home, 437.
- Fifty-first Regiment, 437-441.*  
 Col. Sprague, 437.  
 list of officers, 437.  
 in North Carolina, 437, 438.  
 disease and deaths in, 438.  
 in Baltimore, 440.  
 joins the Army of the Potomac to intercept the retreat of Gen. Lee, 440.  
 sickness from malaria, and lack of clothing, 440, 441.  
 return home, 441.
- Fifty-second Regiment, 442-444.*  
 list of officers, 442.  
 embarks for the Department of the Gulf, 442.  
 march to Port Hudson, 443, 444.  
 battle of Indian Ridge, 443.  
 Col. T. E. Chickering, 443.  
 marches, &c., 443.  
 assault upon Port Hudson, 444.  
 battle of Jackson's Cross-roads, 444.  
 losses, and return home, 444.
- Fifty-third Regiment, 444-448.*  
 Col. Kimball, 444, 445.  
 list of officers, 445.  
 expedition to Port Hudson, 445.  
 skirmishes, marches, &c., 446, 447.  
 battle at Fort Bisland, 446.  
 assault at Port Hudson, 447-448.  
 mustered out, 448.
- Fifty-fourth Regiment, 449-455.*  
 camp at Readville, 449.  
 remarks about colored soldiers, 449, 450.  
 list of officers, 450.  
 expedition to James Island, 451.  
 assault on Fort Wagner, 451.  
 expedition to Florida, 452.  
 battle of Olustee, 452.
- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.
- Fifty-fourth Regiment, continued. Wages of, 452, 453.*  
 battle of Honey Hill, 453.  
 Morris Island, guarded by, 453.  
 enters Charleston, 454.  
 engagement at Boykin's Mills, 454.  
 return home, 454.
- Fifty-fifth Regiment, 455-458.*  
 list of officers, in Newbern, 455.  
 Col. Hallowell's account of the services of, 455, 456.  
 marches, &c., 456.  
 resignation of Col. Hallowell, 456.  
 advance upon Charleston, 457.  
 engagement at Honey Hill, 457.  
 return home, 458.
- Fifty-sixth Regiment, 459, 460.*  
 Col. Charles Griswold, 459.  
 list of officers, 459.  
 battles of the Wilderness, 459.  
 battle of Petersburg, 459, 460.  
 " " Weldon Railroad, 460.  
 skirmishes, 460.  
 mustered out, 460.
- Fifty-seventh Regiment, 461-463.*  
 organization of, list of officers, 461.  
 battles of the Wilderness, 461.  
 battle of Spottsylvania, 461.  
 " " North Anna River, 461.  
 " " Petersburg, 461, 462.  
 " " Weldon Railroad, 462.  
 " " Poplar-grove Church, 463.  
 " " Fort Stedman, 463.  
 Major J. Doherty, 463.  
 consolidated with the Fifty-ninth Regiment, 463.  
 mustered out, 463.
- Fifty-eighth Regiment, 464-467.*  
 list of officers, 464.  
 crosses the Rapidan, 464.  
 severe battle, 464.  
 battle of Petersburg, 464-466.  
 " " Poplar-spring Church, 466.  
 attack on Fort Hell, 466.  
 mustered out, 466.
- Fifty-ninth Regiment, 467-469.*  
 Col. Gould, 467.  
 list of officers, 467.  
 battle of the Wilderness, 467.  
 " " Spottsylvania, 467.  
 " " North Anna, 467.  
 " " Cold Harbor, 467.  
 " " Petersburg, 467.  
 " " Weldon Railroad, 467.  
 " " Fort Stedman, 468, 469.  
 consolidated with the Fifty-seventh, 469.
- Sixtieth Regiment, 470, 471.*  
 Col. A. D. Wass, 470, 471.  
 list of officers, 470.  
 letter of Gov. O. P. Morton, indicating its honorable career, 470, 471.
- Sixty-first Regiment, 471-474.*  
 Col. C. F. Walcott, 471.  
 officers, 471.  
 picket-duty, &c., 472.  
 strengthened by Gen. Benham's engineer brigade, 472.  
 battle at Fort Mahone, 473.  
 promotions, &c., 473.  
 mustered out, 474.



- Regiments, the three-years' and nine-months', *continued*.  
*Sixty-second Regiment*, 474.  
 under recruitment at surrender of Gen. Lee, and mustered out, 474.  
 Regiments, reduction of the number of, 538, 539.  
 Relief Agency, 76 Kingston Street, 592.  
 Religious Reading. *See* Reading.  
 Representatives in Congress. *See* Congress.  
 Reno, Gen., mortally wounded, 277.  
 "Return of the Standards," the, a poem by Brig.-Gen. Sargent, 657, 658.  
 Rice, Capt. Edmund, report of operations at Glendale, 259, 260.  
 Rice, Alexander H., 584, 587.  
 sketch of, 75-77.  
 extract from a speech, 76, 77.  
 Richardson Light Guard, 517.  
 Richardson's Brigade, advance against South Carolina, 147, 148.  
 Richmond, attack on, 295.  
 Riflemen, Third Battalion of, list of officers, 123, 124.  
 Capt. A. Dodd's Boston company ordered to join, 132.  
 ordered to Fort M-Henry, 138.  
 Riots. *See* names of cities in which they occurred.  
 Ritchie, Lieut.-Col. H., 97.  
 Roanoke-colony Funds, 582.  
 Roanoke Island, battle of, 275, 290, 291, 298, 305, 315; losses in, 539.  
 Robertson's Tavern, battle at, 476.  
 Robinson, William, 589, 590.  
 Robinson's Cross-roads, battle of, 265, 266.  
 Rock, John S., 43, 44.  
 Rock's Plantation, engagement at, 338.  
 Rodman, Lieut.-Col., killed, 391.  
 Rogers, Major William, 541.  
 Rolfe, Major, killed, 479.  
 Roper, Gen., opinion of the battle of High Bridge, 496.  
 Round-top Mountain, battle of, 288, 289.  
 Roxbury, 649.  
 Russell, Col. H. S., 193, 591.  
 severely wounded, 497.  
 Russell, Thomas, 584.  
 Russell, Warren D., sketch of, 633.  
 Sabbath-school Society. *See* Massachusetts Sabbath-school Society.  
 Sabine Cross-roads, battle of, 345, 492, 502.  
 St. Mary's Heights, 521.  
 Salem Church, battle at, 590.  
 Salem Heights, battle at, 294.  
 Sander's House, engagement at, 500.  
 Sandy-grove Road, battle of, 282.  
 Sanger, W. P. S., 550.  
 Sanitary associations and aid societies, 575-581.  
 Sanitary Commission, contributions to, 576.  
 helped by churches, 597.  
 Sanitary fairs. *See* Boston, Chicago, Lowell.  
 Sargent, Brig.-Gen. H. B., 97.  
 "The Return of the Standards," a poem, 657, 658.  
 Sargent, Lieut.-Col. L. M., sketch of, 637.  
 Sargent, W. M., Treasurer of Massachusetts Sabbath-school Society, 574.  
 Savage's Station, battle at, 202, 270, 328.  
 Savannah, aid from Boston, 584.  
 evacuation of, by the rebels, 364.  
 Savannah Port Bill, 584.  
 relief of, speech of Edward Everett  
 Savannah Harbor, closing of, by the Fleet, 557, 558.  
 Saxton, Major-Gen. Rufus, sketch of, 5  
 Schools, public and private, offer money services, 569, 570.  
 Schouler, Adjutant-Gen. William, prop of, 91, 92.  
 extract from speech of, 92.  
 letter to the Secretary of War, 100.  
 sketch of, 106-108.  
 order, giving the destination of Third, Fourth, and Sixth Regim 109, 110.  
 by order of Gov. Andrew, Capt Dodd's Boston company joins 1 Devens's Rifles, 132.  
 report on the three-months' men, 141.  
 work of, increased, 142.  
 order for organization of six regim of infantry, 144.  
 record of the Sixth Massachusetts ment, 189.  
 extracts from his report upon the sentation of the battle-flags a State House, 654-657.  
 in regard to recruiting, &c., 540-54  
 visits to the camps of the troops, 5  
 Schwabe, Count L. B., sketch of, 585  
 624.  
 Scott, Gen. W., his opinion of Henry W 60.  
 Seamen's Friend Society, its contribu 574.  
 Secession, sketch of the commenceme 59, 90.  
 Secessionists, leading, 90.  
 Sedgewick, Gen., 500.  
 letter to Gov. Andrew concerning battle of Antietam, 263, 264.  
 Selfridge, Lieut. T. O., 555, 556.  
 Seven Pines, engagement near, 194.  
 Shady-grove Battle, 374, 504.  
 Sharpshooters.  
*First Company*, 474-478.  
 Capt. Saunders, 474.  
 officers, 474.  
 attached to command of Gen. La then to the Fifteenth Massachu 474.  
 Capt. William Plumer, 474.  
 protects the engineers in laying pon bridges, 474, 475.  
 attack on Fredericksburg, 474.  
 protects pickets, &c., 475.  
 battle of Gettysburg, 475.  
 Lieut. Bicknell, 475.  
 pursuit of Gen. Lee, 475.  
 Lieut. Clement placed under arrest rebels silenced at Raccoon Ford by battle at Bristow Station, 476.  
 " " Brandy Station, 476.  
 " " Robertson's Tavern, 476.  
 " " Mine Run, 476.  
 attached to the Twentieth Massa setts Regiment, 476.  
 mustered out, 476.  
*Second Company*, 476.  
 attached to the Twenty-second ment, 476.

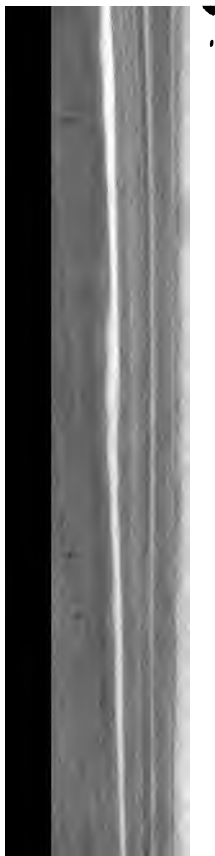
- Shaw, Col. R. G., sketch of, 633, 634.  
 Sheldon, Dr. L. K., 587.  
 Sheridan, Major-Gen. P. H., 393, 490, 500.  
   sketch of, 559.  
   battle of Cedar Creek, 340, 341.  
   acknowledges the services of the Thirty-first Massachusetts Regiment, 347, 348.  
   remarks about Brig.-Gen. C. R. Lowell, 633.  
 Shipley, Capt. L. D., gallant services of, 341.  
 Shurtleff, Capt. N. B., jun., sketch of, 640, 641.  
 Sims, Thomas, the fugitive slave, account of, 226, 227.  
 Slavery, African, 11-16, 226, 227.  
   abolition of, in District of Columbia, 15.  
   Gov. Andrew on, 20, 21.  
   *See* Boutwell, Eliot, Sumner, Wilson.  
 Sleeper, Jacob, 572.  
 Sleeper's (Capt.) Battery, 541. *See also* Tenth Light Battery.  
 Slidell and Mason case, 42, 43.  
 Smith, Albert N., 550.  
 Smith, Admiral J., 550.  
 Smith, Lieut., of "The Seneca," gallantry of, 556.  
 Smith, Lieut. J. B., 555.  
 Smith's (Israel) band, 358.  
 Snicker's Gap, battle of, 350.  
 Soldiers' Aid Society. *See* Eastham, New Bedford.  
 Soldiers' Diary, &c., its circulation, 574.  
 Soldiers, disabled, fund for the benefit of, 591.  
 Soldiers' Memorial Society, the, 649.  
 Soldiers' Messenger Corps, the, 592.  
 Soldiers' Relief Fund, aid from, 570.  
 Soldiers' Rest, the, 579, 586, 592.  
 Sons of New England, 577, 578.  
 South Anna River, capture of rebel fortifications at, 488.  
 South Carolina, secession of, 88-90.  
 South Mountain, battle of, 213, 221, 371, 372, 521.  
 Spanish Fort, fall of, 348, 349, 508, 519.  
 Spottsylvania, battle of, 240, 282, 374, 380, 461, 467.  
 Sprague, Col. A. B. K., 437.  
 Springfield, Soldiers' Rest, 579.  
 Springfield, United-States Armory, summary of what it has done for the war, 544, 545.  
 Springfield-street Home. *See* North Street.  
 "Star of the West," steamer, fired upon, 95.  
 "Stars and Stripes," the, a poem, 619.  
 State House, the work at the, 538.  
 State Prison, Charlestown, inmates of, perform extra labor, 569.  
 Statesmen in the Rebellion, 17, 63.  
 "Stearns, Adjutant," memorial of, its circulation, 574.  
 Stearns, Dr. John, 586.  
 Stebbins, S. B., 591.  
 Stedman, Fort, battle of, 375, 463, 468, 469, 532.  
 Stevens, E. L., sketch of, 644.  
 Stevens, Fort, battle of, 386.  
 Stevensburg, battle of, 487.  
 Stevenson, Brig.-Gen. T. G., sketch of, 630-632.  
 Stickney, Lieut.-Col., 426.  
 Stimson, A. L., 590.  
 Stone, Rev. A. L., 603.  
 Stone Fleet, account of the, 557, 558.  
 Stoneman, First Regiment of Cavalry raids with, 487.  
 Story, Joseph, 572, 587.  
 Stowe, Rev. Phineas, 587.  
 Strong, Brig.-Gen. G. C., sketch of, 625, 626.  
 Stuart, Gen. J. E. B., raids of rebel cavalry under, 152, 488.  
   capture of, 521.  
 Sturgis, Russell, jun., 572.  
 Sturgiss, Brig.-Gen. L. D., letter to Col. W. S. Clark, 279.  
 Sulphur Springs, skirmish near, 520.  
 Sumner, Charles, 13, 14.  
   on slavery, 12, 30, 44.  
   attacked by Brooks, 14.  
   sketch of, 29, 44.  
   extracts from his speeches, 30, 31, 33-41.  
   annexation of Texas, 30.  
   defence of the American claim to the north-eastern boundary, 29.  
   argument against war upon Mexico, 29, 30.  
   the Pilgrims, 33.  
   intimacy with Abraham Lincoln, 38.  
   Freedmen's Bureau Bill, 41.  
   Slidell and Mason case, 42, 43.  
   telegraphic despatch to Gov. Andrew, 132.  
 Sumner, Lieut.-Col. S. B., wounded, 433.  
 Sumter, Fort, assault on, 301, 403.  
   Major Anderson's removal to, 92.  
   surrender of, 99.  
 Supplies, &c., 98.  
 Surgeons, Massachusetts, number of, and notice of a few, 592-595. *See* Quint.  
 Swasey, Lieut. Charles H., sketch of, 555.  
 Tannett, Col. T. R., 478.  
 Tarborough, expedition to, 416.  
 Taunton, Hospital Aid Society, 579.  
 Taylor, Charles A., one of the Baltimore killed, 115, 135.  
 Taylor, Dick, the rebel general, 349.  
 Taylor, Col., 582.  
 Ten-mile Run, battle of, 404.  
 Texas, annexation of, 30.  
 Texas cavalry attack the Forty-first Massachusetts Regiment, 407.  
 "The Harriet Lane," capture of, 409.  
 Thibodeaux, engagements at, 426.  
 "Tiger Regiment," the. *See* Forty-third Regiment.  
 Tilton, Brig.-Gen. W. S., remarks upon Col. Gove, 289.  
 Tobey, Edward S., 572, 587.  
 Tolopotomy, battle of, 479, 532.  
 Toombs, W. D., 645.  
 Tower, Major-Gen. Q. B., 565.  
 Townsend, Assistant Adjutant-Gen., 559.  
 Townsend, Dr. William, 586, 592.  
 Tract Society. *See* American Tract Society.  
 "Transcript," the Boston, 621.  
 "Traveller," the Boston, 621.  
 Tremlett, Col. H. M., death of, 401.  
 Troops, Massachusetts, first call for, 100-106.  
   tabular view of the fate of, 668.  
 Troops, Massachusetts, character of, 535-537.  
   number of, furnished for the war, 544.  
 Trumbull, 607.  
 "Trumpet," the, 621.  
 Tufts, Lieut.-Col. G., 589-591.  
 Tufts College, 606.  
 Twitchell, Ginery, 587.  
 Unattached Companies, 477.

- Unattached companies, *continued*. List of successive commanders, 477.  
 • the Second, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, and Twenty-seventh Companies, 477.  
 Underwood, Gen. A. B., sketch of, 356-358, 361-363.  
 Uniform, style of, 104.  
 Unitarian Church, 599, 600.  
 United-States Armory. *See* Springfield.  
 United-States Christian-Commission Association, 571.  
 president, Rev. A. R. Neale, 571.  
 Boston branch of, 572.  
 results of, 571, 572.  
 Universalist Convention. *See* Massachusetts Universalist Convention.  
 Vassell, I. S., 589.  
 Vicksburg, siege of, 328, 378, 501.  
 Volunteers, an act in aid of families of, 571.  
 Wagner, Fort, battle at, 300, 451.  
 Walcott, Col. C. F., 471, 473.  
 Wales, Adjutant, 372.  
 Walker, D. S., statement of, 592.  
 Walker, Major William A., sketch of, 638, 639.  
 Waltham, aid from, 569.  
 Wapping Heights, battle of, 200, 239, 288.  
 War, Massachusetts prepares for, 57, 105.  
 Ward, Col., 229, 232.  
 Ward, Gen., ordered to prepare for service, 116.  
 Wardwell, Lieut.-Col. D. K., 389.  
 Ware, John, 570, 595.  
 Ware, Surgeon R., death of, 417.  
 Warren, J. L., 572.  
 Warren, Rev. I. P., on furnishing reading, 578.  
 Washburn, Col. F., 496.  
 Washburn, Ex-Gov., of Cambridge, sends clothing made by the ladies of Cambridge, 571.  
 Washburn, W. B., notice of, 79.  
 Washington Agency for Relief, 589, 591.  
 Washington hospitals, dinner to soldiers in the, 582.  
 Washington, N. C., 174.  
 battle near, 299, 417.  
 Wass, Col. A. D., 479, 471.  
 "Watchman and Reflector," the, 621.  
 Waterbury, Sergeant, rebel scout, 472.  
 Webster, Fletcher, proposes to raise a new regiment, 508, 509.  
 sketch of, 629; death of, 213.  
 Weldon Railroad, battle at, 328, 399, 460, 462, 467, 489, 594, 511, 522, 527.  
 Wells, Brig.-Gen. G. D., 365, 368, 369.  
 sketch of, 627.  
 character of, 146.  
 appointed to command of First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, 149.  
 becomes again lieutenant-colonel, 150.  
 West Point, battle of, 270.  
 Western Sanitary Commission, 581, 584, 585.  
 Weston, Soldiers' Home, 587.  
 Wetherell, Lieut.-Col. J. N., 37.  
 Weymouth, aid from, 569.  
 Whipple, Major-Gen. A. W., 565.  
 Whitehall, fight of, 173, 180, 414, 416, 417, 420.  
 White-house E  
 White-oak Roa  
 White-oak Sw  
 Whitney, Addi  
 138.  
 dedication  
 Whitney, J. M.  
 Whittier, John  
 on Edward  
 poems, 610  
 Wigglesworth,  
 Wightman, Ma  
 ties, 110.  
 Wightman, W.  
 Wilcox Bridge,  
 Wild, Col. E. A  
 Wilderness, bat  
 217, 239  
 353, 380  
 467, 500  
 Williams, Hon.  
 from spe  
 reception  
 138.  
 Williams, Mrs.  
 Williams Colle  
 monument  
 647.  
 memories  
 mence  
 William-burg, l  
 William-son, fi  
 Wilmington an  
 179, 180.  
 Wilmot Provis  
 Wilson, Henry  
 telegram f  
 Massach  
 sketch of.  
 Gen. Scott  
 attack on  
 slavery, 45  
 Winchester, ba  
 393, 479.  
 Winslow, Capt.  
 556.  
 Winthrop, Maj  
 the Eign  
 129, 130.  
 Winthrop, Rob  
 Wise's Forks, l  
 Women's Aux  
 Women's Aux  
 ministra  
 Wool, Major-G  
 Worcester, 649.  
 Dale Unite  
 Worden, Capt.  
 Wyman, Col. P  
 compimen  
 death of, 2  
 "Yankee Pride  
 Yellow Bayou,  
 Yellow-fever, 4  
 Yorktown, sie  
 503, 509.  
 Young Ladies'  
 "Zion's Herald







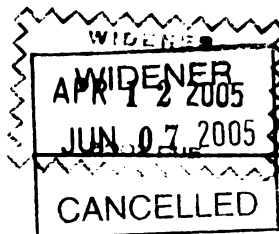




The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another person places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

**Harvard College Widener Library**  
**Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2411**



**Please handle with care.**  
**Thank you for helping to preserve**  
**library collections at Harvard.**



